

OF GOD

THE HOLY
BIBLE

Containing the
Old and New
TESTAMENTS
Newly Translated
out of y^e Original
Tongues, and
with the former
Translations
faithfully compared,
and revised

London
Printed by
Iohn Field
Printer to the
Parliament



THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES,
called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and the darkness was upon the face of the deep, and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament, from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament, Heaven: and the evening & the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry-land appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry-land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kinde, whose seed is in it self, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kinde, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in it self, after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to

give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, & the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth.

18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly, and moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, & every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the sea, and the fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattel, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kinde: it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, & over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful,

and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

9 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed, to you it shall be for meat.

10 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

11 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made, and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created & made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created: in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man upon the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight,

and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison, that is in which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium, and onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him a help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called any living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to the cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: for Adam there was not found a help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, he made a woman, and brought her to the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh

my flesh: And shall be called, Woman; because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

NOW the serpent was more subtiler then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made; and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it: neither shall ye touch it: lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good & evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I com-

manded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, & between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children, and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake, in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread: till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, & unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man:

and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IV.

1 And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel: and Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof, and the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? and he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive, and a vagabond, shalt thou be in the earth.

17 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater then I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I

be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth, and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enosh; and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son Enosh.

18 And unto Enosh was born Irad: and Irad begat Methusael, and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabel: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: for God said she, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

THIS is the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him.

2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 And the days of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred years, and he begat sons and daughters.

5 And all the days that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty years, and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons & daughters.

8 And all the days of Seth, were nine hundred and twelve years, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety years and begat Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

11 And all the days of Enos, were nine hundred and five years, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And all the days of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten years, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety and five years, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And all the days of Jared, were nine hundred sixty and two years, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God,

after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years.

24 And Enoch walked with God & he was not: for God took him.

25 ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred, eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters.

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son.

29 And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to pass when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men; that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them; the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was

ously evil continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him in his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold I will destroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of Gopher-wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heavens; and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep

them alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind: two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred years old: when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noahs life, in the second month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and

and the

opened

12 A

earth

13

Noah

pheth

the wi

sons

14

his ki

their

thing

after

ter his

fort.

15 A

into r

flesh.

16 A

In ma

God

the L

17 A

upon

increa

It wa

18 A

were

earth

face o

19 A

cerd

the hi

whole

20 F

water

were

21 A

upon

of ca

creep

the e

22 A

breat

the d

23

was

the fa

and c

and t

they

earth

alive

him

24

on th

days

A

the e

and the windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the self same day entered Noah and Shem and Ham and Japheth the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, & the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark :

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattel after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him : and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth ; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth : and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattel, & the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven ; and they were destroyed from the earth : and Noah onely remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAP. VIII.

AND God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that was with him in

the ark : and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days, the waters were abated.

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually, until the tenth month : in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and he, in her mouth, was an olive-leaf plucked off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth : and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth: that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savor, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the imagination of mans heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, & cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that lieth, shall be meat for you; even as the green herb, have I given you all things.

4 But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother

will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattel, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more, by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bowe shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant which is between me, and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

10 And Noah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

11 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

12 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

13 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakedness.

14 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

15 And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

16 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

17 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

18 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred & fifty years.

19 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years, and he dyed.

C H A P. X.

NOW these are the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, & Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah.

12 And Resen, between Nineveh & Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtulim.

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth.

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgashite.

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.

22 The children of Shem; Eber, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, & Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

25 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided, and his brother's name was Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarimaveth, and Ierah.

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

20 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobah: all these were the sons of Joktan.

21 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.

22 These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

23 These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.

2 And it came to pass as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar: and they dwell there.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language: and this they begin to do; and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, Let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 These are the generations of Shem; Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine years, and begat sons & daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor and Haran.

27 Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, she had no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son,

son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

72 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

NOW the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: And Abram was seventy and five years old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the sons that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt, to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to Egypt, that he said unto his wife, Behold, now thou art a fair woman.

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrahams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el, and Hai;

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

4 And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

5 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattle, and the herdmen of Lots cattle: and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand; then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed east; and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, & look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seeest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, & the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Asheroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, & the Emims in Shaveh Kirjathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, & smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwell in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they joyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their virtuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers son (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the He-

brew of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

14 And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

15 That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

16 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

17 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

18 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, & the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Asheroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, & the Emims in Shaveh Kirjathaim;

19 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

20 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, & smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwell in Hazezon-Tamar.

21 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they joyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim;

22 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

23 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountain.

24 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their virtuals, and went their way.

25 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers son (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

26 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the He-

brew of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

27 And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

28 That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

29 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

30 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

31 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, & the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Asheroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, & the Emims in Shaveh Kirjathaim;

32 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

33 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, & smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwell in Hazezon-Tamar.

34 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they joyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim;

servants for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Auer: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaveh which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him riches of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth.

23 That I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldst say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Auer, Eshcol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram: and lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abraham, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them four hundred years.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the

the iniquity of the Amorites ; nor yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

NOW Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children : and she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: And when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong is upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand, do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence comest thou? and whither wilt thou go? and she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael, because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between Cadash and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name, which Hagar bare Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abraham was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

AND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations:

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me, and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee,

And
6 And I
to thy
wherein
the land
sitting
their God
9 ¶ And
Thou
therefore
thee in th
10 Thi
ye shall
you, and
Every m
shall be c
11 An
flesh of y
be a rock
me and y
12 And
old shall
you, ever
generatio
the house
of any
thy seed.
13 He r
he than
my, must
and my c
flesh for
14 And
child, we
is not ci
be cut off
broken m
15 ¶ A
ham, As
shall not
Sarah sh
16 And
thee a fo
ble's he
ther of
shall be
17 The
face, and
heart, 9
him than
and thal
years ol
18 And
O that I
thee!
19 And
thai bear
thai call
establis
for an e
with his
20 An

Woe, and to thy seed after thee.
8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee; Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your fore-skin, and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you; every man-child in your generations; he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, & he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised; and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his fore-skin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations: kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, Sarai thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; & thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have

heard thee: behold I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their fore-skin, in the self same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin in the self same day.

26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, & Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eyes, and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favor in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make

make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man, and he hasted to dress *it*.

8 And he took burter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree: and they did eat.

19 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and 10. Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent-door, which was behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased, to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do Justice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence and went toward Sodom; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: & that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous, wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I find there forty & five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for forty sake.

30 And he said unto him, O let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, O let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and yong, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them; and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely unto these men do nothing: for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee then with them. And they pressed fore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, & pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that *were* at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great, so that they wearied themselves to finde the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy

daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, O not so, my lord.

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, & it is a little one: O let me escape thither (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was risen upon the earth, when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brim-

belimstone and Aye from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and to the smook of the country went up as the smook of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow. When he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him, for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he, and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him: that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: & the first-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot, with child by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab;

the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi, the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

And Abraham journeyed from Athens toward the south-country, and dwelled between Kadis and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar, sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a maids wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she her self said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me; therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou, that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom a great sin? Thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither thou shalt come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all others: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken unto him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to lau h so that all that hear, will laugh with me.

7 And he said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born him a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a

great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman, and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight, because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the thorns.

16 And she went & sat her down over against him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice & wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And the angel of God talked to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand, for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass

that time, that Abimelech, and Phicol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba: because there they swore both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many days.

CHAP. XXII.

And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, here I am.

And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for

a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering; and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou say any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked; and behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Jehovah-jireh:

it is said to this day, In the name of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son :

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, & they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor;

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hano, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah : these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

And Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old : these were the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan : and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger, and a sojourner with you : give me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him

6 Hear us, my lord; thou art a mighty Prince amongst us : in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead, none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar :

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field, for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place among you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 Nay, my Lord, hear me : the field give I thee; and the cave that is therein, I give it thee : in the presence of the sons of my people, give I it thee : bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee hear me : I will give thee money for the field, take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me : the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver : what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkned unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named, in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the chieftains of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife, in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 And Abraham was old and well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven, which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that swore unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his ma-

ster, and departed (for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went into Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of evening, even the time that the men go out to draw water.

12 And he said, O LORD, God of my master Abraham, I pray thee (send me good speed this day, and show kindness unto my master Abraham).

13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water.

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thee milk also, let the same be the damsel thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast showed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Nahor, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Do I say my lord, and he hastened, and let down his pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, & drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wist whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or no.

22 And it came to pass, as the

she had done drinking, that she took a golden ear-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bangles for her hands, of ten shekels weight of gold :

35 And said, Whose daughter art thou ? tell me, I pray thee : In these room in thy fathers house let us lodge in ?

36 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor :

37 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in :

38 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

39 And he said, blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his truth : I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

40 And the damsel ran, and told them of her mothers house these things.

41 And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban : and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

42 And it came to pass, when he saw the ear-ring and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me ; that he came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

43 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without ? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

44 And the man came into the house : and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

45 And there was set meat before him to eat : but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak now.

46 And he said, I am Abraham's servant.

47 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great, and he hath given

him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels : & after

48 And Sarah my masters-wife bare a son to my master when she was old : and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

49 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites ; in whose land I dwell :

50 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

51 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me :

52 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way ; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of thy kindred, and of my fathers house.

53 Then shalt thou be clear from this my oath : when thou comest to my kindred, and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

54 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go :

55 Behold, I stand by the well of water ; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink :

56 And she say to me, Draw, and I will also draw for thy camels : let the same be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

57 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder ; and she went down unto the well, and drew water : and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

58 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also : so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

59 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou ? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel.

thuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him : and I put the earrings upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the Lord God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me : and if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD : we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah : he gave also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he, and the men that were with him, and tarried all night : & they rose up in the morning, & he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten ; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way : send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man ? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels : and followed the maid, and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi ; for he dwelt in the south-countrey.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field, at the even-tide, and he lift up his eyes and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us, and the servant had said, It is the master : therefore she took a veil, and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her : and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

Then again Abraham took a wife, & her name was Keturah : 2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Jokshan begat Shebah, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Ashurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian ; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoth, and Abida, and Eldaah : all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east-countrey.

7 And these are the days of the years of Abrahams life, which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac & Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah.

pelah, in the field of Ephron, the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre :

20 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth : there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

21 ¶ And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

22 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

23 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; the first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

24 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

25 Hidar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphtai, and Kedemah.

26 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

27 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years : and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

28 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shinar, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria; and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

29 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

30 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Arara, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

31 And Isaac entreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

32 And the children struggled together within her: And she said, If it be so, Why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

33 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger

than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment, and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esaus heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sold portage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red portage, for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day. And he swore unto him, and he sold his birth-right unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and portage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee and unto thy seed I will give all these countryes, & I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these

these countreys : and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife : and he said, She is my sister : for he feared to say, She is my wife : lest said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife : and how saidst thou, She is my sister ? and Isaac said unto him, Because, I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us ? one of the people might lightly have lain with thy wife, and thou shouldst have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great and went forward, and grew until he became very great :

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants. And the Philistines envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us : for thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham

his fathers for the Philistines, but stopped them after the death of Abraham : and he called the names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there well of springing water.

20 And the herd-men of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herd-men, saying, The water is ours : and he called the name of the well, Eshborek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also : and he called the name of it, Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well ; and for that, they strove not : and he called the name of it, Rehoboth, and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father, fear not, for I am with thee, &c. I will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there : and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzim one of his friends, and Phicol chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you ?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee : and we said, Let there now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee ;

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done thee nothing but good, and hast sent thee away in peace : thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betime in the morning, and swore to another : and Isaac sent them away, and they departed

pe from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beersheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a grief of minde unto Isaac, and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

And it came to pass that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some venison:

4 And make me savory meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savory meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savory meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14 And he went and fetched, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made savory meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savory meat, and bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born: I have done according as thou baddest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacob's voice; but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee: and he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine:

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, & Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savory meat, and brought it unto his father; and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may be refreshed.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first-born, Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, & said, Who! where is he that hath taken venison & brought it me, & I have eaten of all before thou camest, & have blessed him? and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants: and with corn and wine have I sustained him; and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his fa-

ther, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above:

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob; because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice, and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brothers fury turn away:

45 Until thy brothers anger turn away from thee, & he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram, unto Laban son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abrahams son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father: & the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I

will not leave thee until I have done that which I have spoken of thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillow, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I have set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

Then Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence are ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

6 And he said unto them, Is he well? and they said, He is well, and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattel should be gathered

together water ye the sheep, and
ye and feed them.

8 And they said, We cannot,
until all the flocks be gathered to-
gether, and *ris* they roll the stone
from the wells mouth; then we
water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake
with them, Rachel came with
her fathers sheep, for she kept
them.

10 And it came to pass, when Ja-
cob saw Rachel the daughter of
Laban his mothers brother, & the
sheep of Laban his mothers bro-
ther, that Jacob went near, and
rolled the stone from the wells
mouth, and watered the flock of
Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel,
and lifted up his voice and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that
she was her fathers brother, and
that he was Rebekahs son; and
she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when
Laban heard the tidings of Jacob
his sisters son, that he ran to meet
him, and embraced him, and kis-
sed him, and brought him to his
house: and he told Laban all these
things.

14 And Laban said to him, Sur-
rely thou art my bone and my flesh:
and he abode with him the space
of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Ja-
cob, Because thou art my brother,
shouldst thou therefore serve me?
For ought I tell me, what shall
thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daugh-
ters: the name of the elder was
Leah, and the name of the younger
was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed; but
Rachel was beautiful and well-
favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel,
and said, I will serve thee seven
years for Rachel thy younger
daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better
that I give her to thee, then that
I should give her to another man:
 abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years
for Rachel: and they seemed unto
him but a few days for the love
he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto La-
ban, Give me my wife (for my

days are fulfilled) that I may
go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered to-
gether all the men of the place, and
made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the
evening, that he took Leah his
daughter, and brought her to him,
and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his
daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid,
for an hand-maid.

25 And it came to pass that in
the morning, behold, it was Leah,
and he said to Laban, What is
this thou hast done unto me? did
I not serve with thee for Rachel?
wherefore then hast thou beguiled
me?

26 And Laban said, It must
be so done in our countrey to give
the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfil her week, and we will
give thee this also, for the service
which thou shalt serve with me
yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfil-
led her week: and he gave him
Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel
his daughter Bilhah his hand-
maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Ra-
chel: & he loved also Rachel more
than Leah, and served with him
yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw
that Leah was hated, he opened
her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare
a son, and she called his name
Reuben: for she said, Surely, the
LORD hath looked upon my af-
fliction; now therefore my hus-
band will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and
bare a son; and said, Because the
LORD hath heard that I was
hated, he hath therefore given me
this son also: and she called his
name Simeon.

34 And she conceived again and
bare a son; and she said, Now
this time will my husband be
joyned unto me, because I have
born him three sons: therefore
was his name called Levi.

35 And she conceived again and
bare a son; and she said, Now
will I praise the LORD: therefore
she called his name Judah, and left
bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister, and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold, my maid Bilhah, go in unto her, and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrastlings have I wrastled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldst thou take away my sons mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me: for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maid to my husband, and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath rewarded me with a good dowry, now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons, and she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterward she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name Joseph, and said, The LORD shall add to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, If I have found favor in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy camel was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and is now increased unto a multitude, and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: and now what shall I provide for mine house also?

31 And he said, What wilt thou give thee? and Jacob said, Thou

to draw water for the sheep, and
go and feed them.

8 And they said, We cannot,
until all the flocks be gathered to-
gether, and till they roll the stone
from the wells mouth; then we
water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake
with them, Rachel came with
her fathers sheep, for she kept
them.

10 And it came to pass, when Ja-
cob saw Rachel the daughter of
Laban his mothers brother, & the
sheep of Laban his mothers bro-
ther, that Jacob went near, and
rolled the stone from the wells
mouth, and watered the flock of
Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel,
and lifted up his voice and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that
she was her fathers brother, and
that he was Rebekahs son: and
she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when
Laban heard the tidings of Jacob
his sisters son, that he ran to meet
him, and embraced him, and kis-
sed him, and brought him to his
house: and he told Laban all these
things.

14 And Laban said to him, Sure-
ly thou art my bone and my flesh:
and he abode with him the space
of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Ja-
cob, Because thou art my brother,
shouldest thou therefore serve me
for naught? tell me, what shall
thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daugh-
ters: the name of the elder was
Leah, and the name of the younger
was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed; but
Rachel was beautiful and well-
loved.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel,
and said, I will serve thee seven
years for Rachel thy younger
daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better
that I give her to thee, then that
I should give her to another man:
 abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years
for Rachel: and they seemed unto
him but a few days for the love
he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto La-
ban, Give me my wife (for my

days are fulfilled) that I may
go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered to-
gether all the men of the place, and
made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the
evening, that he took Leah his
daughter, and brought her to him,
and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his
daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid,
for an hand-maid.

25 And it came to pass, that in
the morning, behold, it was Leah,
and he said to Laban, What
is this thou hast done unto me? did
I not serve with thee for Rachel?
wherefore then hast thou beguiled
me?

26 And Laban said, It must
be so done in our countrey to give
the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfil her week, and we will
give thee this also, for the service
which thou shalt serve with me
yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfil-
led her week: and he gave him
Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel
his daughter Bilhah his hand-
maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Ra-
chel, & he loved also Rachel more
than Leah, and served with him
yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw
that Leah was hated, he opened
her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare
a son; and she called his name
Reuben: for she said, Surely, the
LORD hath looked upon my af-
fliction; now therefore my hus-
band will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and
bare a son; and said, Because the
the LORD hath heard that I was
hated, he hath therefore given me
this son also: and she called his
name Simeon.

34 And she conceived again and
bare a son; and she said, Now
this time will my husband be
joyned unto me, because I have
born him three sons: therefore
was his name called Levi.

35 And she conceived again and
bare a son; and she said, Now
will I praise the LORD: therefore
she called his name Judah, and left
bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold, my maid Bilhah, go in unto her, and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrastlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldst thou take away my sons mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him; and said, Thou must come in unto me: for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath rewarded me with a good dowry, now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons, and she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterward she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name Joseph; and said, The LORD shall add to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go; for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, pray thee, If I have found favor in thine eyes, I will give thee my wages, and I will give thee.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give thee.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy carrel was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude, and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: and now what shall I provide for mine house also?

31 And he said, What wilt thou give thee? and Jacob said, Thou

thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock.
32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of such shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is now speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be accounted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the she-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and everyone that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three days journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the haseh and chestnut-tree; and pilled white strakes in them, & made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban's cattle.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were

feeble, he put them not in: so the teebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father,

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattle ring-straked:

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattle, were ring-straked, speckled, and grizzled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob: and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle are ring-straked, speckled, and grizzled; for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el,

where

where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, *Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?*

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons & his wives upon camels

18 And he carried away all his camel, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her fathers.

20 And Jacob stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days journey: and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives taken with the sword.

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me? and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with

tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God your fathers spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father house; yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live before our brethren: discern what is thine with me, and take to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and to the two maid-servants too, but he found them not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken images, and put them in the mels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban searched all tent, but found them not.

35 And she said to her father, It not displease my lord, thou cannot rise up before thee; for custom of women is upon me, and he searched, but found not images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my iniquity, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? see here before my brethren and brethren, that they may judge twixt us both.

38 This twenty years have been with thee: thy ewes and she-goats have not cast their yoke, and the rams of thy flock have not eaten.

39 That which was torn

40 I brought not unto thee : I
ware the loss of it ; of my hand
hiddst thou require it, whether sto-
len by day, or stolen by night.

41 Thus I was, in the day the
frost consumed me, and the
frost by night ; and my sleep de-
parted from mine eyes.

42 Thus have I been twenty years
in thy house : I served thee four-
teen years for thy two daughters ;
six years for thy cattle ; and thou
hast changed my wages ten times.

43 Except the God of my father,
the God of Abraham, and the fear
of Isaac had been with me, surely
thou hadst sent me away now
empty : God hath seen mine affli-
ction, and the labor of my hands,
and rebuked thee yesternight.

44 ¶ And Laban answered, and
said unto Jacob, These daughters
are my daughters, and these chil-
dren are my children, and these
cattle are my cattle, and all that
thou seest is mine : and what can
I do this day unto these my
daughters, or unto their children
which they have born ?

45 Now therefore come thou,
and let us make a covenant, I and
thou ; and let it be for a witness
between me and thee.

46 And Jacob took a stone, and
set it up for a pillar.

47 And Jacob said unto his bre-
thren, Gather stones ; and they took
stones, and made an heap, and
they did eat there upon the heap.

48 And Laban called it Jegar-Sa-
dudim ; but Jacob called it Galeed.

49 And Laban said, This heap is
a witness between me and thee
this day. Therefore was the name
of it called Galeed,

50 And Mizpah : for he said, The
LORD watch between me and
thee when we are absent one from
the other.

51 Off thou shalt assist my daugh-
ters, or if thou shalt make other
deceit besides my daughters, no
man is with us ; see, God is wit-
ness betwixt me and thee.

52 And Laban said to Jacob, Be-
hold this heap, and behold this
pillar which I have cast betwixt
me and thee.

53 This heap be witness, & this
pillar be witness, that I will not
pass over this heap to thee ; & that
thou shalt not pass over this heap,

and this pillar unto me for harm.

54 The God of Abraham, and
the God of Nahor, the God of
their father, judge betwixt us. And
Jacob sware by the fear of his fa-
ther Isaac.

55 Then Jacob offered sacrifice
upon the mount, and called his
brethren to eat bread : and they
did eat bread, and tarried all
night in the mount.

56 And early in the morning La-
ban rose up and kissed his sons
and his daughters, and blessed
them : and Laban departed, and
returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND Jacob went on his way, and
the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he
said, This is Gods host. & he called
the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers be-
fore him, to Esau his brother, un-
to the land of Seir, the country
of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, say-
ing, Thus shall ye speak unto my
lord Esau ; Thy servant Jacob saith
thus, I have sojourned with Laban
and stayed there until now :

5 And I have oxen, and asses,
flocks, and men-servants, and wo-
men-servants : and I have sent to
tell my lord, that I may finde
grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers return-
ed to Jacob, saying, We came to
thy brother Esau, and also he
cometh to meet thee, and four
hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid,
and distressed : and he divided
the people that was with him,
and the flocks, and herds, and the
camels into two bands ;

8 And said, If Esau come to the
one company, and smite it, then
the other company which is left
shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of
my father Abraham, & God of my
father Isaac, the LORD which
saidst unto me, Return unto thy
country, and to thy kindred, and
I will deal well with thee :

10 I am not worthy of the least
of all the mercies, and of all the
truth which thou hast shewed un-
to thy servant : for with my staff
I passed over this Jordan, and
now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother.

14 Thus he hired the goats and twenty sheeps, two hundred ewes and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses & ten foals.

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves, and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacobs; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behinde us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behinde us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants; and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou dost ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Peniel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaids came

near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? and he said, *These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.*

9 And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with yong *are* with me; and if man should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant, and I will lead on softly, according as the cattle that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me: And he said, What needeth it? Let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his

tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for a hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-israel.

CHAP. XXIV.

And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

¶ And when Shechem the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he loved her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his soul went unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sons were with his cattle in the field) and Jacob held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, & take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell, and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift: and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem & Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that *was* a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised.

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he *was* more honorable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised as they *are* circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattel, and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkned all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out

of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I & my house.

31 And they said, Should he den with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

ANd God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments.

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and *was* with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand; and all their earrings which *were* in their ears, and Jacob hid them under the oak, which *was* by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God *was* upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Beth-el) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place El-Beth-el, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekah mourned, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob; thy name shall be no more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee: and kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham, and Isaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travelled, and she had hard labor.

17 And it came to pass when she was in hard labor, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not, thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed & spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to pass when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben

Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid, Dan & Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid, Gad and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, near the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old, and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOW these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

1 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite.

2 And Basemath Isaac's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

3 And Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz: and Basemath bare Reuel.

4 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

5 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had gotten in the land of Canaan, and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

6 For their riches were more than that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattle.

7 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

8 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

9 These are the names of Esau's sons, Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Basemath the wife of Esau.

11 And

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sons of Adah Esau's wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel, Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mirrah: these were the sons of Basemath, Esau's wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Abolibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibion, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau, Jemsh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born son of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: These are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reuel Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mirrah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel; in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Basemath Esau's wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sons of Abolibamah Esau's wife, duke Jemsh, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Abolibamah the daughter of Anah Esau's wife.

19 These are the sons of Esau (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibion, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman: and Lotan's sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these, Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibion; both Ajah and Anah: this was that Anah that found mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibion his father.

25 And the children of Anah

were these; Dishon, and Abolibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eihban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, & Zavan, & Achan.

28 The children of Dishon are these; Hzi, and Amn.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibion, duke Anah.

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bosphat reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Bael-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Bael-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pazu; and his wives names were Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Menahem.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jerbeth.

41 Duke Abolibamah, duke Elth, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these are the dukes of Edom, according

according to their habitations: in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

ANd Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Jacob: Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wives; and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold the sun and the moon, and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: & his father rebuked him and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; & bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekst thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence, for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh:

20 Come now therefore, & let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard it; and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, & conceal his blood?

27 Come, the Ishmaelites hand be upon brother, as brethren were.

28 Then sinners, men drew and sold him, and sold him for twenty pence, for two shekels.

29 ¶ And the pit, & the Ishmaelites, in the pit: and he was sold.

30 And he was sold to the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites.

31 And the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites.

32 And the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites.

33 And the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites.

34 And the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites.

35 And the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites.

36 And the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites.

37 And the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites.

38 And the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites.

39 And the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites.

40 And the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites, and he was sold to the Ishmaelites.

7 Come and let us sell him to the Philistines, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

8 Then there passed by Midianites, merchant-men; and they saw and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: they brought Joseph into Egypt.

9 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit, & behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

10 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not: I, whither shall I go?

11 And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and spread the coat in the blood.

12 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This we have found: know now whether it be thy sons coat or no.

13 And he knew it, and said, It is my sons coat: an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

14 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, & mourned for his son many days.

15 And all his sons, and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: & said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

16 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, and captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her:

And she conceived and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chebron when she bare him.

And Judah took a wife for Er his

first-born, whose name was Tamar. 7 And Er, Judahs first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in, unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to pass when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house till Shelah my son be grown: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren did) & Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And in process of time the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife, died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shears to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and sate in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee; let me come in unto thee: (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? and she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widow-hood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her; and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot: and also behold, she is with childe by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, & said, She hath been more righteous then I, because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that behold twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to pass when she travailed, that the one put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and she said, How hast thou broken forth? this breach is upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potipher an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him; and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass, from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake, and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat; and Joseph was a goodly person, & well-favored.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thou, because thou art his wife, how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as he spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, so he by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time that Joseph went into the house to do his business, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hands, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, & got him out.

16 And he laid up his garment by her, until her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to pass, as I lift up my voice, & cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, & put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favor in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand, all the prisoners that were in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, that was under his hand; because the LORD was with him; and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

And it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the

guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream: the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them; and behold they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine were three branches; and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth, and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw

that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream; and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three days:

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 And it came to pass the third day which was Pharaohs birth-day that he made a feast unto all his servants: & he lifted up the head of the chief butler, & of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again, and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

CHAP. XL I.

And it came to pass at the end of two full years that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold there came up out of the river, seven well-favored kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favored, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favored and lean-fleshed kine, did eat up the seven well-favored and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6 And behold seven thin ears blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled: and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream, and there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, both me and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him; and he interpreted to us our dreams: to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, Is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favored; and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favored, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness.

20 And the lean and the ill-favored kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that

And they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

32 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

33 And behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.

34 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told thy unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it unto me.

35 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

36 The seven good kine are seven years; & the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

37 And the seven thin & ill-favored kine that came up after them, are seven years; & the seven empty ears blasted with the east-wind, shall be seven years of famine.

38 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

39 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

40 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

41 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very grievous.

42 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, it is because the thing is established by God: and God will shortly bring it to pass.

43 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, & set him over the land of Egypt.

44 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plentiful years.

45 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh; and let them keep food in the cities.

46 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the se-

ven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde such an one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Josephs hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen; and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name Taphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Potipherah, priest of On, and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 (¶ And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt.) And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plentiful years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering: for it was without number.

30 And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the years of famine came : which Amonah the daughter of Putipharah priest of On, bare unto him.

31 And Joseph called the name of the first-born Manasseh : for God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

32 And the name of the second called he Ephraim : for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

33 ¶ And the seven years of plenty, and of plenty that was in the land of Egypt were ended.

34 And the seven years of dearth began to come : according as Joseph had said ; and the dearth was in all lands : but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

35 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread : and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph : what he saith to you do.

36 And the famine was over all the face of the earth, and Joseph opened all the store-houses, & sold unto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

37 And all the countries came into Egypt to Joseph to buy corn : because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

NOW when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another ?

2 And he said, behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt : go ye down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren : for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came : for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land : and Josephs brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and said roughly unto them, & he said unto them, Whence come ye ? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembered his dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies : to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one mans sons, we are true men, thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan, and behold the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spoke unto you saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved, in the life of Pharaoh ye shall go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison : that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you, or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And he put them all together into ward, three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, Thus do, and live : for I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison : go ye, cast corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring your youngest brother unto me, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear : therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them,

Do not say, Do not say, and we would behold also.

23 And Reuben said unto them, I will make sure of my brother, and will bring him down to you.

24 And he said, I will not be bound, for I am sure of my brother, and will bring him down to you.

25 ¶ They said, We will not be bound, for we are sure of our brother, and will bring him down to you.

26 And they said, We will not be bound, for we are sure of our brother, and will bring him down to you.

27 And they said, We will not be bound, for we are sure of our brother, and will bring him down to you.

28 And they said, We will not be bound, for we are sure of our brother, and will bring him down to you.

29 And they said, We will not be bound, for we are sure of our brother, and will bring him down to you.

30 And they said, We will not be bound, for we are sure of our brother, and will bring him down to you.

31 And they said, We will not be bound, for we are sure of our brother, and will bring him down to you.

32 And they said, We will not be bound, for we are sure of our brother, and will bring him down to you.

33 And they said, We will not be bound, for we are sure of our brother, and will bring him down to you.

34 And they said, We will not be bound, for we are sure of our brother, and will bring him down to you.

35 And they said, We will not be bound, for we are sure of our brother, and will bring him down to you.

36 And they said, We will not be bound, for we are sure of our brother, and will bring him down to you.

37 And they said, We will not be bound, for we are sure of our brother, and will bring him down to you.

38 And they said, We will not be bound, for we are sure of our brother, and will bring him down to you.

35 **¶** And he said unto them, saying, Do not sin against the child, for we would not hear: therefore hold also his blood is required. And they knew not that Joseph understood them: for he said unto them by an interpreter. And he turned himself about unto them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

36 **¶** Then Joseph commanded all their sacks with corn, and restored every mans money into his sack; and to give them provision for the way: and thus did unto them.

37 And they laden their asses with corn, and departed thence.

38 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender, behold, he applied his money for which he was in his sacks mouth. And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored, and lo, it is in my sack: and their hearts were comforted, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

39 **¶** And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befel unto them, saying,

40 The man who is the lord of the land, spoke roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

41 And we said unto him, We are true men: we are no spies.

42 We are twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

43 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, Herby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.

44 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you are no spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

45 **¶** And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, We have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

And the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to pass when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, that their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so with me, as to tell the man, whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man tried us strictly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise, and go, that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: If I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had heard,

Lastly now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand: peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin: and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and stay, and make ready: for these men shall dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may see occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house.

20 And said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to pass when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every mans money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be unto you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet: and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready their present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom I spake? Is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: & they bowed down their heads, and made obeysance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin his mothers son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste, for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entered into a chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews: for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, and he was first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and sent mess unto them from before him: Benjamin mess was five times much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIV.

And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, I

the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sacks mouth of the yongest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his stewards, Up, follow after the men: and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouth, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began with the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laid every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house (for he was yet there), and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall

we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lords servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid, that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your fathers.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may see mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should, he and his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your yongest brother come down with you, your shall see my face no more.

24 And it came pass, when we came up unto thy servant at my fathers, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our yongest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces, and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this ass from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come

thy servant my father, and the
lad be not with us (saying that his
life is bound up in the lads life)

32 It shall come to pass, when he
seeth that the lad is not with us,
that he will die; and thy servants
shall bring down the grey hairs of
thy servant our father with sor-
row to the grave.

33 For thy servant became sure-
ty for the lad unto my father say-
ing, If I bring him not unto thee,
then I shall bear the blame to my
father for ever.

34 Now therefore, I pray thee,
let thy servant abide in stead of
the lad a bond-man to my lord;
and let the lad go up with his
brethren.

35 For how shall I go up to my
father, and the lad be not with
me? lest peradventure I see the
evil that shall come on my father.

CHAP. XCV.

Then Joseph could not refrain
himself before all them that
stood by him, and he cried, Cause
every man to go out from me; and
there stood no man with him,
while Joseph made himself
known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud: and the
Egyptians and the house of Pha-
raoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his bre-
thren, I am Joseph: Doth my fa-
ther yet live? And his brethren
could not answer him: for they
were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his bre-
thren, Come near to me, I pray
you: and they came near; and he
said, I am Joseph your brother,
whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grie-
ved, nor angry with yourselves,
that ye sold me hither: for God
did send me before you, to pre-
serve life.

6 For these two years hath the
famine been in the land: and yet
there are five years, in the which
there shall neither be eating nor
harvest.

7 And God sent me before you,
to preserve you a posterity in the
earth, and to save your lives by a
great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that
sent me hither, but God: and he
hath made me a father to Pha-
raoh, and lord of all his house,

and a ruler throughout all the
land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my
father, and say unto him, Thus
saith thy son Joseph, God hath
made me lord of all Egypt, come
down unto me: carry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the
land of Goshen, and thou shalt be
near unto me, thou, and thy chil-
dren, and thy childrens children,
and thy flocks, and thy herds, and
all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee
(for yet there are five years of
famine) lest thou, and thy house-
hold, and all that thou hast, come
to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see,
and the eyes of my brother Ben-
jamin, that I see my mouth that
speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father
of all my glory in Egypt, and of
all that you have seen: and ye
shall haste, and bring down unto
me your father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother
Benjamin's neck and wept, and
Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his
brethren, and wept upon them;
and after that his brethren talked
with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was
heard in Pharaohs house, saying,
Josephs brethren are come: and
it pleased Pharaoh well, and he
servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Jo-
seph, Say unto thy brethren,
This do ye, lade your beasts,
and go, ye and your wives, and
come unto me into the land of
Canaan.

18 And take your father, and
your households, and come unto
me: and I will give you the good
of the land of Egypt, and ye shall
eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded,
this do ye, Take you wagons to
carry your households of the land
of Egypt for your little ones,
and for your wives, and bring
your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff
for the good of all the land of
Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel
did so: and Joseph gave them
wagons according to the com-
mandment of Pharaoh, and gave
them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment : but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner ; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed : and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father.

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacobs heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them : and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough : Joseph my son is yet alive : I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba : & offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob : And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, fear not to go down into Egypt : for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee up again : and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba : and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him :

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his

sons daughters, and all his household brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons : Reuben, Jacobs first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon, Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jichin, and Zohar : and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of Levi, Gerson, Kohath and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Judah, Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah : but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar, Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun, Seread, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These are the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah : all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty & three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad, Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Arall.

17 ¶ And the sons of Asher, Jimnah, and Ihus, and Ishui, and Beriash, and Serah their sister : & the sons of Beriash, Heber, and Machiel.

18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter : and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel, Jacobs wife, Joseph and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt, were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah, priest of On, bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, & Becher, and Ahbel, Gera, and Naathin, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob : all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan, Hushim.

24 And the sons of Naphtali, Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillel.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter.

ingiers, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls were threescore and six.

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father to Goshen and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men are shepherds; for their trade hath been to feed cattel: and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattel from our youth, even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

Then Joseph came and told Pharaoh and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupati-

on? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattel.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers, in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land, for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan, failed by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the

the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan all the Egyptians came unto Joseph & said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

26 And Joseph said, Give your cattel; and I will give you for your cattel, if money fail.

27 And they brought their cattel unto Joseph, and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, and for the asses; and he fed them with bread for all their cattel for that year.

28 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattel; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies & our lands.

29 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

30 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

31 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the other end thereof.

32 Onely the land of the priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

33 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

34 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, & for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

35 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we

will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part, except the land of the priests onely, which became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die; and he called his son Joseph and said unto him, I now I have found grace in the sight, put I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me, and he swore unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

And it came to pass after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasse, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee in Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begett'st after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of

their brethren in their inheritance
7 And as for me, when I came
from Padan, Rachel died by me
in the land of Canaan in the way,
when yet *there was* but a little
way to come unto Ephraim: and
I buried her there in the way of
Ephraim the same is Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs
sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his fa-
ther, They *are* my sons, whom
God hath given me in this place:
And he said, Bring them, I pray
thee, unto me, & I will bless them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were
dim for age, so that he could not
see.) And he brought them near
unto him; and he kissed them,
and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph,
I had not thought to see thy face:
and lo, God hath shewed me also
thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them
out from between his knees, and
he bowed himself with his face
to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both,
Ephraim in his right hand to-
wards Israels left hand, and Ma-
nasseh in his left hand towards
Israels right hand, and brought
them near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his
right hand, and laid it upon E-
phraims head, who was the yong-
est; his left hand upon Manassehs
head, guiding his hands wittingly:
for Manasseh was the first-born.

15 ¶ And he blessed Joseph, and
said, God, before whom my fa-
thers Abraham and Isaac did
walk, the God which fed me all
my life long unto this day.

16 The angel which redeemed
me from all evil, bless the lads,
and let my name be named on
them, and the name of my fathers
Abraham and Isaac: and let them
grow into a multitude in the
middle of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that
his father laid his right hand up-
on the head of Ephraim, it displea-
sed him: & he held up his fathers
hand, to remove it from Ephra-
ims head unto Manassehs head.

18 And Joseph said unto his fa-
ther, Not so, my father: for this
is the first-born, put thy right
hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and
said, I know it, my son, I know
it: he also shall become a people,
and he also shall be great; but tru-
ly his younger brother shall be
greater than he, and his seed shall
become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that
day, saying, In thee shall Israel
bless, saying, God make thee as
Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and
he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph,
Behold, I die, but God shall be
with you, and bring you again un-
to the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to
thee one portion above thy bre-
thren, which I took out of the
hand of the Amorite, with my
sword and my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

AND Jacob called unto his
sons, and said, Gather your
selves together, that I may tell
you that which shall befall you in
the last days.

2 Gather your selves together,
and hear, ye sons of Jacob, and
hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first-
born, my might, and the begin-
ning of my strength, the excellen-
cy of dignity, and the excellency
of power:

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt
not excel, because thou wentest up
to thy fathers bed, then defiledst
thou it: He went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi are bre-
thren, instruments of cruelty are
in their habitation.

6 O my soul, come not thou in-
to their secret, unto their assem-
bly, mine honor, be not thou uni-
ted: for in their anger, they slew
a man, and in their self-will they
dugged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it
was fierce; and their wrath, for it
was cruel: I will divide them in
Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou art he whom
thy brethren shall praise: thy
hand shall be in the neck of thine
enemies; thy fathers children
shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp: from
the prey, my son, thou art gone
up: he stooped down, he couched
as a lion, and as an old lion; who
shall rouse him up?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his sole unto the vine, and his asse's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea, and he shall be for an haven of ships; and his border shall be unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burthens.

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant, and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hind let loose, he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel.

25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the bles-

sings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills; they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall raven as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife: there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

AND Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him (for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave

which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up: I pray thee: & bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan; and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will cer-

tainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now we pray thee forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went, and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasse, were brought up upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ The second book of MOSES called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

NOW these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob:

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

¶ And

5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls; for Joseph was in Egypt already.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitful and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pitom and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigor.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve was with rigor.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Go. And the maid went, and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, & nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son.

And he called his name Moses: and he said, Because I drew him out of the water.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burthens; and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

22 And he looked this way, and that way; and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

23 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

24 And he said; Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared and said, Surely this thing is known.

25 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

26 Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters; and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

27 And the shepherds came and drove them away; but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

28 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soon to day?

29 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds; and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

30 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? Why is it that ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

31 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

32 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

33 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of

Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

CHAP. III.

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land, and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me; and I have also seen

in oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

20 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

21 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt.

22 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

23 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you, and they shall say to me, What is his name? What shall I say unto them?

24 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

25 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever and this is my memorial unto all generations.

26 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

27 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

28 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us:

and now let us go (we beseech thee) three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof, and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and as shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbor, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment; and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IV.

AND Moses answered and said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground; and he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said further unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither

hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt rake of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry-land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, shall become blood upon the dry-land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well: And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth; and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, & return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife,

and his sons, and set them upon asses, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh: Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then he said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know

not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us; let us go, we pray thee three days journey into the desert; and sacrifice unto the LORD our God, lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burthens.

15 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and you make them rest from their burthens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish ought thereof; for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labor therein: and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hastened them, saying, Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore

destest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now and work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish ought from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judges because you have made our favor to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, so put a sword in their hands to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, LORD, wherefore hast thou so evil treated this people? Why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

Then the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, & said unto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembered my covenant,

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burthens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people; and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burthens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage; I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me: how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, & unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers houses: The sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

15 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Oshai, and Jachin, and Zohari, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gerson, and Kohath, & Merari: And the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gerson; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari; Mushi, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed his fathers sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: And the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naathon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ichamar.

24 And the sons of Korah; Assi, and Elzaphan, & Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These are that Aaron & Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips; and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh,

And he said the children of Israel
out of his land.

2 And I will harden Pharaoh's
heart, and multiply my signs and
my wonders in the land of Egypt.

3 But Pharaoh shall not hearken
unto you, that I may lay my hand
upon Egypt, and bring forth mine
armies, and my people the chil-
dren of Israel, out of the land of
Egypt, by great judgements.

4 And the Egyptians shall know,
that I am the LORD, when I
stretch forth mine hand upon E-
gypt, and bring out the children
of Israel from among them.

5 And Moses and Aaron did as
the LORD commanded them, so
did they.

7 And Moses was fourscore
years old, and Aaron fourscore
and three years old, when they
spoke unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak un-
to you, saying, Shew a miracle for
you: then thou shalt say unto Aa-
ron, Take thy rod and cast it be-
fore Pharaoh, and it shall become
a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went
in unto Pharaoh, and they did so
as the LORD had commanded:
and Aaron cast down his rod be-
fore Pharaoh, and before his ser-
vants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the
wisemen, and the forerers; now
the magicians of Egypt, they also
did in like manner with their in-
chantments.

12 For they cast down every
man his rod, and they became
serpents: but Aarons rod swal-
lowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaoh's
heart, that he hearkened not unto
them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto
Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened,
he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the
morning, lo he goeth out unto the
water, and thou shalt stand by the
rivers brink, against he come: and
he rod which was turned to a
serpent shalt thou take in thine
hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him,
The LORD, God of the Hebrews,
hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let

my people go, that they may serve
me in the wilderness: and behold,
Hitherto thou wouldst not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this
thou shalt know that I am the
LORD: behold, I will smite with
the rod that is in mine hand, upon
the waters which are in the river,
and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the ri-
ver shall die, and the river shall
stink, and the Egyptians shall
loath to drink of the water of the
river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, say unto Aaron, Take thy
rod, and stretch out thine hand
upon the waters of Egypt, upon
their streams, upon their rivers,
and upon their ponds, and upon
all their pools of water, that they
may become bloody: & that there
may be blood throughout all the
land of Egypt, both in vessels of
wood, and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so,
as the LORD commanded: and he
lift up the rod and smote the wa-
ters that were in the river, in the
sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight
of his servants: and all the wa-
ters that were in the river were
turned to blood.

21 And the fish that was in the
river died: and the river stunk,
and the Egyptians could not drink
of the water of the river: and there
was blood throughout all the land
of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt
did so with their enchantments:
and Pharaoh's heart was hardened,
neither did he hearken unto them
as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went
into his house, neither did he see
his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged
round about the river for water
to drink: for they could not drink
of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfil-
led, after that the LORD had smit-
ten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

And the LORD spake unto
Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and
say unto him, Thus saith the
LORD, Let my people go, that
they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let
them go, behold, I will smite
all

off thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, & over the ponds, & cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I intreat for thee, & for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, & thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, To morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know what there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people: they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that

there was respite, he hardened his heart, & hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man, and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice: but they could not: for there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, this is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them: as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, & into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there, to the end thou mayest know, that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put a division between my people, and thy people: to morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, & for Aaron, & said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the

the LORD our God : Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us ?

17 We will go three days journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.

18 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go; that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness : only you shall not go very far away : intreat for me.

19 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people : tomorrow : but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

20 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD

21 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses, and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, & from his people : there remained not one

22 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

Then the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle, which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep : there shall be a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel, and the cattle of Egypt : and there shall nothing die of all that is the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died, but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattle of

the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened; and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, & it shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven : and it became a boil breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boils : for the boil was upon the magicians, & upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them : as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people : that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go.

18 Behold, to-morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, & all that thou hast in the field : for upon every man

and beast which shall be found in the field and shall not be brought home; the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast; & upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field; both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sat, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD, and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know, how that the earth is the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was boiled.

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they were not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD, and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more; and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go: as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAPTER X.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that they might see these my signs before him.

2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy sons son; what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, so morrow will I bring the locusts into the coast.

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth; and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail; and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this

Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?
8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go serve the LORD your God: but who are they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our flocks & with our herds will we go: for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go: and your little ones. Look ye! for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt: & the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and fasted in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous to eye the children thereof: there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned: a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness, which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye serve the LORD: onely let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices, and burnt offerings: that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us, there shall not an hoof be left behind: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt: afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbor, and every woman

of her neighbor, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, & in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behinde the mill, and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, & bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbor next unto his house take it according to the number of the

souls: every man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the flock, or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up unto the fourteenth day of the first month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the ramside-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread, and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water; but roast with fire: his head with his legs, and with the pasterneace thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: & that which remaineth of it until the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it, with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt, I will execute judgement: I am the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the house where you are, and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whatsoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shall

shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread: for in this self same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whatsoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, & delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both you & the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troops being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot, that were men, besides children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle.

39 And

79 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt: it could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

Now the morning of the
Children of Israel, who dwell in
Egypt, was four hundred and
thirty years.

4: And it came to pass, in the end of the four hundred and thirtieth year, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD were seen from the land of Egypt.

...as long as night be observed unto the LORD, thus bring-
ing them out from the land of Egypt: this night of the
LORD to be observed of all the
children of Israel in their gene-
rations: ...

43. ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every man loves his life, and he will not give it up for money. When then shall circumstances like these shall be reversed?

45. A forerunner, and we bleed
for our shall not yet be so.

45 To one house shall it be as an
yew : then shall not carry forth
burial of the dead : spread out of
the house : neither shall ye break
a bone thereof :

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, for all his males be circumcised: & then let him come near, and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that
Is homeborn, and unto the stran-
ger that is ourn among you.

So Thus did all the children of
Israel : as the LORD command-
ed Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the self-
same day, that the LORD did
bring the children of Israel out of
the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAPTER XIII

And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

2. Swastika upon me all the
born; whatsoever openeth
womb among the children of
rael, both of man and of beast
is mine.

39 And Moses said unto
people, Remember this day,
which ye came out from Egypt
out of the house of bondage:
by strength of hand the Lord
brought you out from this place:
there shall no leavened bread

4 This day came ye out, in
month Abib.

59 And it shall be done
LORD shall bring this into
land of the Canaanites, and
Minister and the Authorities and
Minister and the Teachers, who
be future into thy fathers to go
there a land flowing with
and honey, that thou shall
this service in this manner.

6 Seven days halt. More or less leavened bread and in the first day shall be a feast to the Lord.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall be no leavened bread, nor wine, with the offering. All that eat thereof shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born of the land.

8 ¶ And thus shall we say in that day, saying: 'This is done because of that which the Lord did unto me, when I came out of Egypt.'

9 And it shall be for a sign un-
der your right hand, and for
a memorial between thine eyes,
that the LORD thy God may be
thy mouth, for with a strong hand
hath the LORD brought thee out
of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep
this ordinance in his season from
year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as I swore unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee.

12 That thou shalt set apart
to the LORD all that openeth
the womb, and every sucking
breast, which the
LORD shall, the males ~~shall~~ be
LORDS.

13 And every frilling of an
thou shalt redeem with a lamb
and if thou wilt not redeem
then thou shalt break his neck

all the first-born of man :
though thy children walk thou
among them.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy
son ask thee in time to come
saying, What is this? that thou
shalt say unto him, By strength of
hand the LORD brought us out
from Egypt, from the house of
bondage.

15 And it came to pass when
Pharaoh would hardly let us go,
that the LORD slew all the first-
born in the land of Egypt, both
the first-born of man and the first-
born of beast; therefore I sacrific-
ed to the LORD all that open-
eth the matrix, being males; but
all the first-born of my children
I redeemed.

16 And it shall be for a token
upon thine hand, and for front-
lets between thine eyes: for by
strength of hand the LORD
brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to pass when
Pharaoh had let the people go,
that God led them not through
the way of the land of the Philis-
tines, although that was near:
for God said, Lest peradventure
the people repent when they see
war, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people a-
bout, through the way of the wil-
derness of the Red Sea: and the
children of Israel went up bar-
nished out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones
of Joseph with him: for he had
strictly sworn the children of Is-
rael, saying, God will surely visit
you; and ye shall carry up my
bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their jour-
ney from Succoth, and encamped
in Etham, in the edge of the wil-
derness.

21 And the LORD went before
them by day in a pillar of a
cloud, to lead them the way, and
by night in a pillar of fire, to give
them light; to go by day and
night.

22 He took not away the pillar
of the cloud by day, nor the pil-
lar of fire by night, from before
the people.

CHAP. XIV.

AND the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is-

rael, that they turn and encamp
before Pi-hahiroth, between Mig-
dol and the sea, over against Baal-
zephon: before it shall ye encamp
by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the
children of Israel: They are in-
ranged in the land, the wilder-
ness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaoh's
heart, that he shall follow after
them, and I will be honored up-
on Pharaoh, and upon all his host,
that the Egyptians may know that
I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of
Egypt, that the people fled: and
the heart of Pharaoh and of his
servants was turned against the
people, and they said, Why have
we done this, that we have let
Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his char-
riot, and took his people with
him.

7 And he took six hundred cho-
sen chariots, and all the chariots
of Egypt, and captains over every
one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the
heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt,
and he pursued after the children
of Israel; and the children of Is-
rael went on with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued af-
ter them (all the horses and char-
iots of Pharaoh, and his horse-
men and his army) and overtook
them encamping by the sea, be-
side Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-
zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew
nigh, the children of Israel lift
up their eyes: and behold, the
Egyptians marched after them,
and they were sore afraid: and the
children of Israel cried out unto
the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses,
Because there were no graves in
Egypt, hast thou taken us away to
die in the wilderness? Wherefore
hast thou dealt thus with us, to
carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we
did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let
us alone, that we may serve the
Egyptians? For it had been better
for us to serve the Egyptians,
than that we should die in the
wilderness.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the
people

people. Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14. The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15. ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou shalt say unto me, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16. But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17. And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19. ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20. And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel: and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23. ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24. And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire,

and of the cloud, and troubled both of the Egyptians,

25. And took off their chariot wheels, that they drove them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth against them, against the Egyptians.

26. ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters come again, upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29. But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30. Thus the LORD saved Israel out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea floor.

31. And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did unto the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2. The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3. The LORD is a man of war, the LORD is his name.

4. Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red-sea.

5. The depths have covered them:

they sunk into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power; thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as a heap, and the depths were concealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them, they sunk as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the sea,

and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetess the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red-sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians, for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and three score and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law or no.

5 And it shall come to pass that on the sixth day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, This shall be when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: And what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD, for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, & behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speak unto them, saying, At even shall ye eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at

even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there was a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: Gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer for every man according to the number of persons, take ye every man of it which are in his tent.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did measure with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they heeded not unto Moses, but some kept of it until the morning, and it bred worms and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun was hot it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omer for one man: and all the rule of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the day of the holy Sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake, to day, and seethe that which will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you, and be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that

and in round
new than
d, upon
is there
as sun
ground
children of
one to
they will
ses said
read wh
you to
g which
ded : g
ding to
every m
ber of y
ry was
tents.
of. If
ome m
id men
t gath
r, and
d we ha
n accu
et no m
ing.
hey be
some
morai
bank: u
them.
it eve
ording
sun w
pafs the
gather
to om
he rak
me a
o then
LOR
the m
into th
ye w
that
which
you
ill th
and
the
there
day

for to day is a sabbath unto
the LORD : to day ye shall not
do it in the field.

26 Six days shall ye gather it,
on the seventh day which is
the sabbath, in it there shall be
none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, that
they went out some of the peo-
ple on the seventh day for to ga-
ther, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto
Moses, How long refuse ye to keep
my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD
hath given you the sabbath, there-
fore he giveth you on the sixth
day the bread of two days : abide
ye every man in his place : let no
man go out of his place on the
seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the
seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel cal-
led the name thereof Manna : and
it was like coriander-seed, white ;
and the taste of it was like wafers
made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is
the thing which the LORD com-
manded, Fill an omer of it to be
kept for your generations, that
they may see the bread wherewith
I have fed you in the wilderness,
when I brought you forth from
the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron,
Take a pot, and put an omer full
of manna therein, and lay it up
before the LORD, to be kept for
your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded
Moses, so Aaron laid it up before
the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel
did eat manna forty years, until
they came to a land inhabited :
they did eat manna until they
came unto the borders of the land
of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth
part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND all the congregation of
the children of Israel jour-
neyed from the wilderness of Sin,
after their journeys, according to
the commandment of the LORD,
and pitched in Rephidim : and
there was no water for the peo-
ple to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did

chide with Moses and said, Give
us water that we may drink. And
Moses said unto them, Why chide
you with me? Wherefore do ye
tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there
for water, and the people mur-
mured against Moses, and said,
Wherefore is this that thou hast
brought us up out of Egypt, to
kill us and our children, and our
cattel with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the
LORD, saying, What shall I do
unto this people? they be almost
ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Mo-
ses, Go on before the people, and
take with thee of the elders of Is-
rael : and thy rod wherewith
thou smotest the river, take in
thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will stand before
thee there upon the rock in Ho-
reb, and thou shalt smite the rock,
and there shall come water out of
it that the people may drink. And
Moses did so in the sight of the
elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the
place Massah, and Meribah, be-
cause of the chiding of the chil-
dren of Israel, and because they
tempted the LORD, saying, Is
the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek & fought
with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua,
Chuse us out men, & go out, fight
with Amalek : to morrow I will
stand on the top of the hill, with
the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had
said to him, and fought with A-
malek : and Moses, Aaron, and
Hur went up to the top of the hill

11 And it came to pass when
Moses held up his hand, that Is-
rael prevailed : and when he let
down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were hea-
vy, and they took a stone and put
it under him, and he sat thereon :
and Aaron and Hur stayed up his
hands, the one on the one side, and
the other on the other side : and
his hands were steady until the
going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited A-
malek and his people with the
edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto
Mo-

Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-Nissi.

16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

When Jethro the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of which the name of the one was Gershom (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

4 And the name of the other was Eliezer (for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.)

5 And Jethro Moses father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of their welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, and all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from

under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them.

12 And Jethro, Moses father in law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why stretchest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter they come unto me, and I sit, and judge between one and another, and I make them know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice: I will give thee counsel, & God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and thou shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, That every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so

they shall bear the burden with thee.

33 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

34 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

35 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

36 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

37 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

IN the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the first day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, & the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus saith the LORD unto the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came, and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do.

the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, & believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, & sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: who so ever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through, whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount, unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, & the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud: so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire, & the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder & louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount.

mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD, to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou & Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

And God spake all these words, saying,

1 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

2 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

3 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing, that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

4 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

5 And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

6 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

7 Remember the sabbath day, and keep it holy.

8 Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work:

9 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daugh-

ter, thy menservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor any stranger that is within thy gates.

10 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and reposed the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

11 ¶ Honor thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

12 Thou shalt not kill.

13 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

14 Thou shalt not steal.

15 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.

16 Thou shalt not cover the sins of thy neighbors: thou shalt not cover thy neighbors wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbors.

17 ¶ And all the people saw the thundrings and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed and stood afar off.

18 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

19 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, & that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

20 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

22 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

23 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

24 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy sacrifices be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

Now these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

1 If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

2 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself; if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

3 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters, the wife & her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

4 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

5 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post, & his master shall bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

6 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

7 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

8 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

9 If he take him another wife, her food, her raiment, & her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

10 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

11 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

12 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

13 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbor, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

14 ¶ And he that smiteth his

father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

15 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

16 ¶ And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

17 And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

18 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: onely he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

19 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished:

20 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished; for he is his money.

21 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow, he shall surely be punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.

22 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life.

23 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

24 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

25 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

26 And if he smite out his manservants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooths sake.

27 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

28 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a manservant or maid-servant, he shall give unto their master thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein.

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, & his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

IF a man shall steal an ox or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: for he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto

his neighbor money or furniture to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbors goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengerth to be his; the cause both parties shall come before the judges, and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbor.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbor an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbors goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borroweth of his neighbor, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it; he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a

stran-

stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

12 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

13 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry:

14 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

15 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

16 If thou at all take thy neighbor's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down.

17 For that is his covering only: it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors, the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

20 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

21 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

THOU shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest judgement.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help

him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous say thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy olive-yard.

12 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy hand-maid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect, and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the month Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:

16 And the feast of harvest, the first fruits of thy labors which thou hast sown in the field; & the feast of in-gathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labors out of the field.

17 Three times in the year shall thy males appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The first of the first-fruits of

thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seeke a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice; provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 For mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water: And I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shall nothing cast their yoke nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red-sea, even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant

with them, nor with their Gods. 33 They shall not dwell in the land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a saphir-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel, he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,

Moses. Come up to me into the mount, and be there : and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written : that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua : and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders. Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you : and behold, Aaron and Hur ~~are~~ with you : if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD shone upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days : and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount : and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering : of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold and silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

5 And rams-skins died red, and badgers-skins, and Shittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl, and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breast-plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ And they shall make an ark of Shittim-wood : two cubits and

a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof : & two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark : they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold, two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold : of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end : even of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another : toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim-wood, two cu-
bits

and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the slaves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the slaves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop & a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same, all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make them after their pattern which we shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

Moreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

1 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

2 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

3 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

4 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

5 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

6 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

7 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

8 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the fore-front of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling,

11 And
tacher of
into the
tent toge
13 And
eth of th
half cub
hang o
boynacle
13 And
and a cu
thar wh
length o
it shall
taberna
that sid
14 And
ing for
dial red
ladders
15 ¶ A
for the
wood.
16 Ten
of a bo
shall be
17 Tw
one bo
gainst
make fe
bernac
18 An
boards
boards
ward.
19 An
sockets
ry boar
board f
sockets
his two
20 An
the tab
there
21 An
ver: tw
and ty
board.
22 An
bernac
make f
23 A
make f
nacle i
24 An
gether
couple
of it u
be for
the tw

mountain which couleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of rams-skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers-skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south-side, southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, there shall be twenty boards.

21 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners.

and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle.

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides west-ward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, & fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood, overlaid with gold, their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy place and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make a hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAP

CHAP. XXVII.

ANd thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four-square, and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brass, and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath: that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side, south-ward: there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets shall be of brass: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets shall be of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brass: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the west-side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of

the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings, fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver: their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, & all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court shall be of brass.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyl-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD. It shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

ANd take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, even Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all the wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments, to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother

5 And they shall take gold, & blue, and purple, & scarlet, & fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof, and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold; of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial in evidence unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders, for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Four square it shall be being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, even four rows of stones: the first row shall be sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shall be in

emerald, a saphire, & a diamond, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, & a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement the Urim and the Thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD; and Aaron shall bear the judgement

22 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar, with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

23 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys; and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

24 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp; it is a sin-offering.

25 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

26 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

27 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

28 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

30 Then thou shalt kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

31 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

32 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration.

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savor before the LORD, it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecration, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it is an heave-offering; and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the anointment was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the

the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering, for stonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an stonement for it, & thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an stonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar, two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the

land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (four square shall it be) and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it with.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that is by the ark of testimony, before the mercy seat, that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn there sweet incense every morning, when he dresseth the lamps, shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it: a perpetual incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shall ye pour drink-offerings thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an stonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make an stonement upon it, throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them: that there be no plague amongst

amongst them, when thou numberest them.

13 Thus they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered; half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary (A shekel is twenty gerahs) an half-shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal, and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

24 And of cassia five hundred

shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oyl-olive an hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony.

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver, and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum: these sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like weight.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confession after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves, according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like

unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the son of Uri the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah :

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aboliah the son of Afsamach, of the tribe of Dan ; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted, I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee :

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle :

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure candlestick, with all his furniture, and the altar of incense :

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture : and the laver and his foot.

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priests office :

11 And the anointing oyl, and sweet incense for the holy place : according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep : for it is a sign between me and you, throughout your generations ; that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doth sanctify you.

14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore : for it is holy unto you : Every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death : for whosoever doth any work therein,

that soul shall be cut off amongst his people.

15 Six days may work be done, but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD ; whosoever doth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever, for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND when the people had gathered themselves together against Moses, and Aaron, to say, We will die with our gods, which are before us, for as for this Moses the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto the people, Break off the golden earrings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, & bring them unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings, which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

4 And he received them at the hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made a molten calf : and they said, This be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings, and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to dance.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Go. Get thee down : for the people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.

They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them : they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, & behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them, and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand ?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth ? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swearst by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, & they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides, on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is

a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing, do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing : and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, & burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them ?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot : thou knowest the people that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us : for as far as this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off : So they gave it me, then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame, amongst their enemies)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORDS side ? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, & every man his neighbor.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses : and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, Confe-

come your selves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now if thou wilt, forgive their sin, and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine angel shall go before thee; nevertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people, which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swore unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thee will I give it.

1 And I will send an angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

2 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee, for thou art a stiff-necked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

3 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put him on his ornaments.

4 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

5 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

6 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, as far off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to pass, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

7 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, all the people rose up, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

8 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, a cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moses.

9 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent door.

10 And the LORD spoke unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, and his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed out of the tabernacle.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, for thou hast also found grace in my sight.

12 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I have found grace in thy sight, show me now thy way, that I may know thee: that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

13 And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

14 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

15 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? It shall not in that thou goest with us: for shall we be separated, I and the people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth?

16 And the LORD said unto Moses,

Moses

16 And he said, I will do this thing
unto thee, because thou hast spoken; for
thou hast found grace in my
sight, and I know thee by name.

17 And he said, I beseech thee,
show me thy glory.

18 And he said, I will make all
my goodness pass before thee, and
I will proclaim the name of the
LORD before thee; and will be
gracious to whom I will be gra-
cious, and will show mercy on
whom I will show mercy.

19 And he said, Thou shalt see
my face: for there shall no
man see me, and live.

20 And the LORD said, Behold,
there is a place by me, and thou
shalt stand upon a rock.

21 And it shall come to pass,
when my glory shall pass by, that I
will put thee in a cleft of the
rock, and will cover thee with
my hand, while I pass by.

22 And will take away mine hand,
and thou shalt see my back parts:
but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND the LORD said unto
Moses, Hew thee two tables
of stone like unto the first: and I
will write upon these tables the
words that were in the first tables
which thou hast seen.

2 And be ready in the morning,
and come up in the morning un-
to mount Sinai, and profess thy
self unto me, in the top of the
mountain.

3 And so man shall come up
with thee, neither let any man be
seen throughout all the mount:
neither let the flocks nor herds
feed before that mount.

4 And he hewed two tables of
stone, like unto the first, and Mo-
ses rose up early in the morning,
and went up unto mount Sinai,
and the LORD had commanded
him, and took in his hand the
two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in
the cloud, and stood with him
there, and proclaimed the name
of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by be-
fore him, and proclaimed, The
LORD, the LORD God, merci-
ful and gracious, long-suffering,
and abundant in goodness & truth.

7 Keeping mercy for thousands,
visiting iniquity, not trans-

gression, and sin, and that will
on no means clear the guilty, visit-
ing the iniquity of the fathers
upon the children, and upon the
childrens children, unto the third
and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste and
bowed his head toward the earth,
and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have
found grace in thy sight, O
LORD, let my Lord, I pray thee,
go amongst us (for it is a stiff-
necked people) and pardon our
iniquity and our sin, and take us
for thine inheritance.

10 And he said, Behold, I make a
covenant: I will be merciful, such as have not
been done in all the earth, nor in any
nation: and all the people amongst
which thou art, shall see the work
of the LORD: for it is a terrible
thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I
command thee this day: Behold,
I drive out before thee the Ama-
rite, and the Canaanite, and the
Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the
Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 Take heed to thy self, lest
thou make a covenant with the
inhabitants of the land, whither
thou goest, lest it be for a snare
in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their al-
tars, break their images, and cut
down their groves.

14 For thou shalt worship no o-
ther gods: for the LORD whose
name is Jealous, is a jealous God.

15 Lest thou make a covenant
with the inhabitants of the land,
and they go a whoring after their
gods, and do sacrifice unto their
gods, and eat calf thee, and thou
eat of his sacrifice.

16 And thou shalt take of their daugh-
ters unto thy sons, and their
daughters go a whoring after
their gods, and make thy sons go
a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no
molten gods.

18 The feast of unleavened bread
shalt thou keep: seven days shalt
thou eat unleavened bread, as I
commanded thee, in the time of
the month Abib: for in the month
Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix
is mine: and every swelling &

among thy cattel : whether ox or sheep, that is male.

20 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb : and if thou redeem him not, thou shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy flocks thou shalt redeem : and none shall appear before me empty.

21 ¶ Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest : in sowing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the years end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the year shall all your men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders : neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the year.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of thy sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passover be left unto morning.

26 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words : for after the tenor of these words, I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

28 And he was there with the LORD forty days & forty nights : he did neither eat bread, nor drink water : & he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to pass when Moses came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand : when he came down from the mount) that Moses said unto the people, Behold, the LORD hath called his name Moses : while he talked with the LORD.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone : & they were afraid to come nigh him. ¶ And Moses called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him : and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh : and gave them in commandments that the LORD had spoken unto him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out, & spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses shone : and Moses put the vail upon his face again until he went in to speak with the LORD.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, ye should do them.

2 Six days shall work be done : on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath rest to the LORD : whoso doeth work therein, shall be punished.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the word which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you offering unto the LORD : Whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, & scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

7 And ram skins dyed red, badgers skins, and shittim wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and spices for anointing oyl, and for sweet incense,

9 And onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breast-plate.

10 And every wise hearted man, you shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded.

11 The tabernacle, his tent, covering his taches, and his pillars, and his sockets.

with the mercy-seat, and the vail of the covering.

27 The table and his slaves, and all his vessels, & the shew-bread.

28 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps with the oil for the light.

29 And the incense-altar, and his flames, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the covering in of the tabernacle.

30 The altar of burnt-offering, with his brazen-grate, his slaves, & all his vessels, the laver & his foot.

31 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court.

32 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords.

33 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons to minister in the priests office.

34 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

35 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

36 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing, brought, and brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the LORD.

37 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought them.

38 Every one that did offer an offering of silver, and brass, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood, for any work of the service, brought it.

39 And all the women that were wise-hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

40 And all the women whose hearts stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats hair.

41 And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate:

42 And spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

43 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moses.

44 And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

45 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, & in all manner of workmanship.

46 And to devise curious work to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass.

47 And in the cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

48 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he and Aholiab the son of Ahisamar, of the tribe of Dan.

49 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning work-man, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work: and of them that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man in whom the LORD put wisdom and understandings, to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children

of

13 And he brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

14 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

15 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying: The people bring much more then enough for the service of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

16 And Moses gave commandments, & they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying: Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

17 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

18 ¶ And every wise-hearted man among them, that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

19 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one kind.

20 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

21 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

22 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, & fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

23 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became one tabernacle.

24 ¶ And he made curtains of goats-hair, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

25 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one kind.

26 And he coupled five of them by themselves, and six coupled themselves.

27 And he made fifty loops on the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, & fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

28 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

29 And he made a covering for the tent, of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skin above that.

30 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

31 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of board one cubit and a half.

32 One board had two taches, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

33 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards he made for the south-side, south-ward.

34 And forty sockets of silver made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two taches, and two sockets under another board for his two taches.

35 And for the other side of the tabernacle, which is toward the corner, he made twenty boards.

36 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, two sockets under another board.

37 And for the sides of the tabernacle east-ward, he made boards.

38 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle, for the two sides.

39 And they were coupled in the head, and coupled together in the head thereof: so one ring they did to both of them in both corners.

40 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were four sockets of silver, under one board two sockets.

41 ¶ And he made bars of shittim-wood, five for the boards, the one side of the tabernacle.

42 And five bars for the boards, the other side of the tabernacle: five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.

CHAP. XXXVII.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined-linen : with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold : their hooks were of gold, and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine-twined linen, of need le-work.

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks : and he overlaid the chapiters and their fillets with gold : but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Bezaleel made the ark of shittim-wood : two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit, and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold, within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, as he set by the four corners of it : even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made flaves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the flaves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the mercy-seat of pure gold : two cubits and an half was the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat.

8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the other end on this side : out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out

their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat with their faces one to another, even to the mercy-seatward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood : two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about : and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the flaves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the flaves of bezzet-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withal, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the candlestick of pure gold : of beaten-work made he the candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his knops, his knots, and his flowers, part of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof, three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 These bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch a knop and a flower ; and thus how he made like sloped, in another branch, a knop and a flower : so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the end of the shaft were four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knobs and their branches were of the same : all of it was one beaten-work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-shovel of shittim-wood : the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (it was four-square) and two cubits was the height of it : the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it : also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood : five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof : (it was four-square) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it : the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, the snuff-basins, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans : all the vessels made he of brass.

4 And he made for the altar a beaten-grate of net-work, under the compass thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal : he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brass, and the foot of it, of the looking-glasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle for the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court were of twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty : the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver.

11 And for the north-side, the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty : the hooks of the pillars and their fillets, of silver.

12 And for the west-side was hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten : the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east-side toward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court-gate, on this hand and on that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of twined linen.

17 And their sockets for the pillars were of brass, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and the pillars of the court were lettered with silver.

18 And the hanging for the top of the court was needle-work, blue and purple, and scarlet, of fine twined linen : and two cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was three cubits, answerable to the hanging of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass for their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters

and their fillets of silver.

20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Har, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and in fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred & threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, & two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod, of gold, blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine twine linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought onyx-stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod: of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square, they made the breast-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle; this was the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel: twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet: every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-piece chains, at the ends, of wreathen-work of pure gold.

16 And they made two onches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two onches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate, upon the border of it: which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore-part of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod: with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod: as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven-work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a broid round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.

25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, sound

about the hem of the robe (as I commanded Moses).

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his sons.

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and golden bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work: as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre: as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, for trial, and all his furniture, his tables, his boards, his pillars, and his sockets, and his coverings,

34 And the covering of ram skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers skins, and thevail of the covering.

35 The ark of the testimony, and the tables thereof, and the mercy-seat.

36 The table and all the vessels thereof, and the show-bread.

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the vessels thereof, and the oil for light.

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door.

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brass, his laver, and all his vessels, the lever and his foot.

40 The hangings of the court, the pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation.

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments to minister in the priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded; even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. X I.

ANd the LORD spake unto Moses, saying:

1 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

2 And thou shalt put cherubims on the ark of the testimony; and cover the ark with the veil.

3 And thou shalt bring in the table, and shalt set in order the things thereon to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and shalt set the lamps thereof.

4 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the burning of the door to the tabernacle.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

6 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

7 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

8 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle and all that is therein, and thou shalt hallow it; and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

9 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels; and shalt hallow the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and shalt hallow it.

11 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons into the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

and wash them with water.

12 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and shalt hallow him: that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

13 And thou shalt bring his sons, and shalt clothe them with coats,

14 And thou shalt anoint them as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

15 Thus did Moses according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

16 And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

17 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

18 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

19 And he took, and put the testimony into the ark, and set the charges on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

20 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the veil of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 And he put the table in the tent of the congregation upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil.

22 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

23 And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

24 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

25 And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the veil.

26 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering and the meat-offering: as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withal.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sons washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging

of the court: and so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys.

37 But if the cloud were taken up, then they journeyed not; till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night in the sight of all the house of Israel throughout all their journeys.

¶ The third book of MOSES 3, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering, and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests Aaron's sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall lay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aaron's sons shall lay the parts, the head, the fat, in order upon the altar that is in the fire which is upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his liver shall he wash in water, and a priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flock, namely of the sheep, of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on one side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests Aaron's sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into pieces with his hand, and his feet, and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards, and the legs with water: and a priest shall bring it all, and lay it upon the altar: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall bring

offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar: on the east-part by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it, with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it aunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire; it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

And when any man will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour: and he shall pour oyl upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereof his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, so is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aarons and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering, baken in the oven, it shall be an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering, baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oyl.

6 Thou shalt pass it in pieces, and pour oyl thereon; it is a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering, baken in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, shall be Aarons and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD; but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savor.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering; if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests, shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

10 And the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

11 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks: and the caul about the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

12 And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savor unto the LORD.

13 And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

14 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

15 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

16 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, and the whole ramp, it shall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

17 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

18 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

20 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

21 And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

22 And the two kidneys, and

the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

23 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savor. All the fat, the LORDS.

24 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye neither fat nor blood.

CHAP. IV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put his finger of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from all the fat of the bullock for a sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above

ever, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away.

20 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

21 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inward parts, and his dung,

22 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him up the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

23 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which should not be done, & are guilty:

24 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

26 And the priest that is appointed shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the veil.

28 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

29 And he shall take all his fat from him, & burn it upon the altar.

30 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

31 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty,

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savor unto the LORD.

And the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

22 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

23 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

24 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof, at the bottom of the altar.

25 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin, that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

And if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it: if he do he not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hid from him, he also shall be unclean and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good; whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a se-

male from the flock, a lamb or kid of the goats for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle doves or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest: who shall offer the which is for the sin-offering, and wring off his head from the neck, but shall not divide it: and shall tender.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinneth shall bring for his offering on the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take a handful of it, as a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD, then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD, though he wist it not, yet he is guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespass-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbor in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbor;

2 Or hath found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

3 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found.

4 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespass-offering.

5 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest.

6 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the

LORD; and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: (It is a burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.)

9 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar; and he shall put them besides the altar.

10 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

11 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

12 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

14 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savor, even the memorial of it unto the LORD.

15 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

16 It shall not be eaten with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

17 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the

offer.

offerings of the LORD made by
Every one that toucheth them
shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron,
and of his sons, which they
shall offer unto the LORD, in the
day when he is anointed: the tenth
part of an ephah of fine flour for
a meat-offering perpetual: half of
it in the morning, and half thereof
at night.

21 In oyl it shall be made
with oyl, and when it is baked,
thou shalt bring it in: and the be-
st pieces of the meat-offering,
thou shalt offer for a sweet savour
unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons
that is anointed in his stead, shall
offer it: it is a statute for ever
unto the LORD, it shall be wholly
burnt.

23 For every meat-offering, fine
flour, the priest shall be wholly burnt:
it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake un-
to Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his
sons, saying: This is the law of
the sin-offering: In the place
where the burnt-offering is kil-
led, shall the sin-offering be kil-
led before the LORD: it is most
holy.

26 The priest that offereth it
for sin, shall eat it: in the holy
place shall it be eaten, in the court
of the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the
flesh thereof shall be holy: and
when there is sprinkled of the
blood thereof upon any garment,
thou shalt wash that whereon
it was sprinkled, in the holy
place.

28 But the earthen vessel where-
in it is foddren, shall be broken:
and if it be foddren in a brazen
pot, it shall be both scoured, and
rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the
priests shall eat thereof: it is
most holy.

30 And no sin-offering whereof
any of the blood is brought into
the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion to reconcile withal in the ho-
ly place, shall be eaten: it shall
be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

Likewise this is the law of the
trespass-offering: it is most
holy.

2 In the place where they kill
the burnt-offering, shall they kill
the trespass-offering: and the
blood thereof shall be sprinkled
round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, in
the fat thereof, the ramp, and
the fat that covereth the
wards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the
fat that is on them, which is
the flank, and the caul that is
above the liver, with the kidneys,
it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them
upon the altar, for an offering
made by fire unto the LORD: it
is a trespass-offering.

6 Every male among the priests
shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten
in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin-offering so, is a
trespass-offering: there is one
law for them: the priest shall
make atonement thereon, and
have it.

8 And the priest that offereth
any mans burnt-offering, such a
priest shall have to himself a
share of the burnt-offering, and
he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering
is baked in the oven, and all that
is dressed in the frying-pan, and
in the pan, shall be the priests
offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering
mingled with oyl, and dry, shall
all the sons of Aaron have, and
such is another.

11 And this is the law of the
sacrifice of peace-offerings, when
he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thank-
giving, then he shall offer with
the sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oyl,
and unleavened wafers anointed
with oyl, and cakes mingled
with oyl, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall
offer for his offering, unleavened
bread with the sacrifice of thank-
giving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer a
part out of the whole oblation, for a
heave-offering unto the LORD,
and it shall be the priests
portion.

in his blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 And if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD: having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which pertain unto the LORD: even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whatsoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whosoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast: it shall be brought, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the heave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priests' office.

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the grate-offerings:

38 Which

28 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brot in Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the chains of gold of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head: also upon the mitre, even upon his forehead, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctify him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put breeches upon them: as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and caul above the liver, and the kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his head, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp, as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the legs, and laid the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice, a sweet savor, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and on the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the ramp, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys,

neys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savor: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Both the flesh, and the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I have commanded.

26 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

And it came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which was for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dippe his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering, and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him with the pieces thereof and the head, and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 And he did with the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it (as he did) as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people. And Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about).

19 And the fat of the bullock and of the ram the rump, and that which covereth the kidneys, and the kidneys, and the chole above the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, & he burnt the fat upon the altar.

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering, before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, & the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, & blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

¶ **N**UMBERS AND ALIHS, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not. And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, & they lay dead before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before the people I will be glorified, and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel, a uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but say unto the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die for an anointing oyl of the LORD upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations.

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between clean, and clean.

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, & unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth, the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven before the altar; for it is most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so he commanded.

14 And the wave-breath & the shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place, thou and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, for they are thy due, and thy sons due, & thy daughters due.

the LORD: for the LORD hath given him the law: and the LORD hath said, that the LORD shall be a witness to the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-hand shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt; and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD: and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

¶ Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

1 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

2 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

3 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

4 And the hare, because he

cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

5 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you.

6 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are unclean to you.

7 ¶ These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, those shall ye eat.

8 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which is in the waters; they shall be an abomination unto you.

9 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh; but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

10 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

11 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination, the eagle, and the osprey, and the osprey, and the osprey.

12 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kind.

13 Every gaven after his kind.

14 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind.

15 And the little owl, and the screech owl, and the great owl.

16 And the buzzard, and the partridge, and the quail.

17 And the hawk, the kestrel after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

18 All fowls that creep going upon all fours, shall be an abomination unto you.

19 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all fours, which have legs above their feet, so that they walk upon their feet.

20 Even these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

21 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

clean : whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 The carcases of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you : every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on all four, those are unclean unto you : whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even : they are unclean unto you.

29 These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth : the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the camelion, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep, whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean : whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even, so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel wherinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean, and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh, shall be unclean : and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean : whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down : for they are unclean, & shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit wherein there is plenty of

water, which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed, which is to be sown, it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of the carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which may eat, die, he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean until the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even : also that beareth the carcase, it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination : it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath many feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, they shall not eat : for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God : ye shall therefore sanctify your selves, and ye shall be holy, for I am holy : neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I am the LORD, I have brought you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God : ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beast, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth :

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child; then she shall be unclean seven days: according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

2 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

3 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

4 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

5 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter; she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest.

6 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

7 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab or bright spot; and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh; and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper than the skin of his flesh; it is a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be within the skin of his flesh, and his sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague, seven days.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be as a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab, and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosie.

9 When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see him; and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white; and there be quick raw flesh in the rising,

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, & the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up, for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of him that hath the plague, from his head even to his foot, whencesoever the priest looketh:

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white; he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white,

And the priest shall see him :
and the priest shall see him :
and behold if the plague be turned
into white : then the priest shall
pronounce him clean that hath
the plague : he is clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which
even in the skin thereof, was a
hair, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the hair
there be a white rising, or a bright
spot white, & somewhat reddish,
and it be showed to the priest :

20 And if when the priest seeth
it, behold, it be in sight lower
than the skin, & the hair thereof
be turned white : the priest shall
pronounce him unclean : it is a
plague of leprosie broken out of
the skin.

21 But if the priest look on it,
and behold, there be no white
hairs therein, and if it be not lower
than the skin, but be somewhat
dark, then the priest shall shut him
up seven days.

22 And if it spread much abroad
in the skin, then the priest shall
pronounce him unclean : it is a
plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in
his place, and spread not, it is a
burning blemish : and the priest shall
pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh, in
the skin whereof there is a hot
boiling, and the quick flesh that
hath it have a white bright spot,
somewhat reddish, or white :

25 Then the priest shall look
upon it : and behold, if the hair
in the bright spot be turned white,
and it be in sight deeper than the
skin, it is a leprosie broken out of
the burning : wherefore the priest
shall pronounce him unclean : it
is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it,
and behold, there be no white
hair in the bright spot, & it be no
lower than the other skin, but be
somewhat dark, then the priest
shall shut him up seven days.

27 And the priest shall look up-
on him th: seventh day : and if
it be spread much abroad in the
skin, then the priest shall pro-
nounce him unclean : it is the
plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay
in his place, and spread not in
the skin, but it be somewhat

dark, it is a rising of the burn,
and the priest shall pronounce
him clean : for it is an inflam-
mation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman
have a plague upon the head or
beard :

30 Then the priest shall see the
plague : and behold, if it be in
sight deeper than the skin, or
there be in it a yellow thinness,
then the priest shall pronounce
him unclean : it is a dry
even a leprosie upon the head
or beard.

31 And if the priest look on
the plague of the scalp, and be-
hold, it be not in sight deeper than
the skin, and that there be no
hair in it when the priest shall
shut him up, that hath the plague
of the scalp seven days.

32 And in the seventh day
the priest shall look on the scalp,
and behold, if the scalp be not
deeper, and the scalp be not in
sight deeper than the skin :

33 He shall be shaven, but the
scalp shall be not shaven : and
the priest shall shut him up that
the scalp seven days more.

34 And in the seventh day
the priest shall look on the scalp,
and behold, if the scalp be not
in the skin, nor be in sight deeper
than the skin, then the priest
shall pronounce him clean :
he shall wash his clothes, and
be clean.

35 But if the scalp spread
in the skin after his cleansing,

36 Then the priest shall see
him : and behold, if the scalp
spread in the skin, the priest
shall pronounce him unclean :
it is a dry yellow leprosie.

37 But if the scalp be in his
place, and that there be no
hair grown up therein, the scalp
shall be clean : and the priest
shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also, or a
woman have in the skin of the
flesh bright spots, even white
bright spots.

39 Then the priest shall see
and behold, if the bright spots
be in the skin of their flesh be
white, it is a frost-bitten spot
grown in the skin : he is clean.

40 And the man whose hair

off his head, he is bald: yet is he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fall off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: yet is he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish foreset, it is a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it; and behold, if the rising of the fore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled: he is unclean: he shall dwell alone, without the camp shall his habitation be.

47 The garment also, that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen, or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up it that hath the plague, seven days.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is a fretting leprosie; it is unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, or woollen, or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof; or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed; and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire: it is fret inward, whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest.

2 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

3 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, and clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

4 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them & the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ew-lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

11 And the priest that maketh him clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD: at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespass-offering, and the log of oyl, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for as the sin-offering is the priests, so is the trespass-offering: it is most holy.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, & upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oyl, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that is in

his left hand, and shall sprinkle the oyl, with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyl that is in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of his right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, on the blood of the trespass-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that is in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer a sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer him the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so much, then he shall offer one lamb for a trespass-offering, to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, & a log of oyl.

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb, the trespass-offering, & the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour the oyl into the palm of his left hand.

27 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that is in

that is in his left hand, seven
times before the LORD.

38 And the priest shall put of the
oil that is in his hand, upon the
top of the right ear of him that is
to be cleansed, & upon the thumb
of his right hand, & upon the great
toe of his right foot, upon 7 place
of 7 blood of the trespass-offering.
39 And the rest of the oyl that is
in the priests hand, he shall put up-
on the head of him that is to be
cleansed, to make an atonement
for him before the LORD.

40 And he shall offer the one of
the turtle-doves, or of the yong
pigeons, such as he can get :

41 Even such as he is able to
buy, the one for a sin-offering, and
the other for a burnt-offering,
with the meat-offering. And the
priest shall make an atonement for
him that is to be cleansed, before
the LORD.

42 This is the law of him in
whom is the plague of leprosie,
whose hand is not able to get that
which pertaineth to his clean-
sing.

43 ¶ And the LORD spake un-
to Moses, and unto Aaron, say-
ing,

44 When ye be come into the
land of Canaan, which I give to
you for a possession, and I put the
plague of leprosie in a house of
the land of your possession;

45 And he that oweth the house
shall come and tell the priest, say-
ing, It seemeth to me there is as it
were a plague in the house :

46 Then the priest shall com-
mand that they empty the house,
before the priest go in to see
the plague; that all that is in the
house be not made unclean : and
afterward the priest shall go in to
see the house.

47 And he shall look on the
plague, and behold, if the plague
be in the walls of the house, with
yellow streaks, greenish, or red-
dish, which in sight are lower
than the wall :

48 Then the priest shall go out
of the house, to the door of the
house, and shut up the house se-
ven days.

49 And the priest shall come a-
gain the seventh day, and shall
look : and behold, if the plague be
spread in the walls of the house :

40 Then the priest shall com-
mand, that they take away the
stones, in which the plague is, and
they shall cast them into an un-
clean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house
to be scraped within round about,
and they shall pour out the dust
that they scrape off, without the
city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other
stones, and put them in the place
of those stones, and he shall take
other mortar, and shall plaister the
house.

43 And if the plague come again,
and break out in the house, after
that he hath taken away the stones,
and after he hath scraped the
house, and after it is plaistered :

44 Then the priest shall come
and look, and behold, if the
plague be spread in the house, it is
a fretting leprosie in the house : it
is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the
house, the stones of it, and the
timber thereof, and all the mor-
tar of the house : and he shall car-
ry them forth out of the city into
an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth in-
to the house all the while that it
is shut up, shall be unclean until
the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house,
shall wash his clothes : and he that
eateth in the house, shall wash his
clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come
in, and look upon it, and behold,
the plague hath not spread in the
house, after the house was plai-
stered : then the priest shall pro-
nounce the house clean, because
the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse
the house two birds, and cedar-
wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of
the birds in an earthen vessel, o-
ver running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-
wood, and the hyssope, and the
scarlet, and the living bird, and
dip them in the blood of the slain
bird, and in the running water, and
sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the
house with the blood of the bird,
and with the running water, and
with the living bird, and with

cedar-wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

93 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

94 This is the law for all manner plague of leprosie and scall,

95 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

96 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot.

97 To teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

1 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

2 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

3 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

4 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

5 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean: then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

9 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

10 And whomsoever he touch-

eth that hath the issue (and is not rinsed his hands in water) shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

12 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then shall he number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

13 And on the eighth day shall he take to him two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

14 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering: and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

15 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

16 And every garment and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation shall be washed in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even.

18 And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart six days: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean until the even.

19 And every thing that she toucheth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

20 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

21 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sate upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And if it be on her bed,

on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it; he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days, and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two yong pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a yong bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail, and shall burn the incense before the LORD, as commanded.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat, eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel: and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it: & shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and shall blow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat,

and shall send him away by the

hand of a fit man into the wilderness.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities, and shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his feet with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and cometh forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry for without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you: that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his fathers' stead, he shall make the atonement, and shall go on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement

ment: he shall the rat on, and make priests the c 34 Just an str Israel year. comm

AN 25 his G dren This LOW 3 V the b an o cam cam 4 doo gre into na be i shed cur 5 of l ces sief rhe doo gre fer the 6 th Lo ma bu to 7 the wh Tl un rai 8 the of fir yo on

ment for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD, before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people.

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savor unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the

door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood: I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten: he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For it is the life of all flesh: the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which died of it self, or that which was torn with beasts (whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger) he shall bow with his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I am the LORD.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The nakedness of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy fathers nakedness.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister: she is thy fathers near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers near kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she is thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakedness.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedness, for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex her, to

uncover her nakedness, besides other in her life time.

19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbors wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God, I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it fill vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations: neither any of you own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done which were before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein, I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy:

I the LORD your God, am holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD: ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable: it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field: neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard: neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbor, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind: but shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbor.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbor: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbor, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self: I am the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cart plow with a diverse kind: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespass-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you; it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD withal.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood, neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you, I am the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a

where the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honor the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, & all my judgements, and do them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Again thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death, the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

2 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary and to prophane my holy name.

3 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

4 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

5 ¶ And the soul that turneth af-

ter such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

6 ¶ Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

7 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the LORD, which sanctifie you.

8 ¶ For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood shall be upon him.

9 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbors wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

10 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedness: both of them shall be put to death: their blood shall be upon them.

11 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion: their blood shall be upon them.

12 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination, they shall surely be put to death: their blood shall be upon them.

13 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they: that there be no wickedness among you.

14 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death, and ye shall slay the beast.

15 And if a woman approach unto any beast, & lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood shall be upon them.

16 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness, it is a wicked thing, & they shall be cut off in the sight of their people, because he hath uncovered his sisters nakedness, he shall bear his iniquity.

17 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness, he

hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedness: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childless.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedness, they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have separated you from other people.

25 Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing, that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

a But for his kin, that is near

unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother.

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane: neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctify you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of a priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to an dead body: nor defile himself for his father or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God: for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God is upon him, I am the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in his virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God :

18 For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach : a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous :

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crookt-backt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken :

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire : he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy and of the holy.

23 One of he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish : that he profane not my sanctuaries : for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

AN the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name : in these things which they hallow unto me : I am the LORD.

2 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence : I am the LORD.

3 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue : he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him :

4 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may

be made unclean, or a man whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath.

5 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean, even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.

6 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his food.

7 That which dieth of it self, is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith : I am the LORD.

8 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it : I the LORD do sanctifie them.

9 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing : a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

10 But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house, they shall eat of his meat.

11 If the priests daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

12 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her fathers house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

13 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest, with the holy thing.

14 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD :

15 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things : for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whosoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering :

18 ¶ Te shall will a male of the beeves, or goats.

19 But whosoever he be, that shall not be accepted, then shall he be

20 And whosoever he be, that shall not be accepted, then shall he be

21 Blind, or having a scabbed : yet shall he be accepted, then shall he be

22 Either a that hath any blemish, or thou offer for him : but for accepted.

23 Ye shall LORD that ye crushed, or be shall you in your

24 Neither shall ye offer God of any corruption, or mites be in, be accepted

25 ¶ And Moses, saying,

26 When a goat is brought, shall be severed, and from thenceforth, for an offering, the LORD.

27 And when ew, ye shall yong both in

28 And whosoever he be, that shall not be accepted, then shall he be

29 On the eaten up, ye until the morning

30 Therefore commandment, and the LORD

31 Neither holy name, but among the children

9 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish of the bees, of the sheep, or of the

10 But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it will not be acceptable for you.

11 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or free-will-offering in bees, or sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

12 A blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed: ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

13 Either a bullock, or a lamb, shall have any thing superfluous or sticking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

14 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or maimed, or broken, or cut: neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

15 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these: because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam: and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted as an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

18 And whether it be cow or ass, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day.

19 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

20 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave none of it till the morrow: I am the LORD.

21 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD.

22 Neither shall ye prophane my holy name: but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I

am the LORD which bring you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

3 Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation: ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the first month at even, is the LORDS passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month, is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest.

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of the first year, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth-deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savor: and the drink-offering

offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering: seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baked with leaven, they are the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD with their meat-offering and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet savor unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: *It shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, Thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month shall ye have a sabbath memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 ¶ Also on the tenth day of the seventh month, there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, & offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul it be that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 *It shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, & ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth day of the month, even from even unto even shall celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

35 On the first day shall be a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and

meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day :

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick-trees, and willow of the brook: and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days, all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths :

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oyl-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations :

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows six on a row: upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, bring taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aaron's, & his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel, and this son of the Israelitish woman, & a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

11 And the Israelitish woman blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses (& his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.)

12 And they put him in ward, that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp; and let all that heard him, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as wel the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbor: as he hath done, so shall it be done unto him :

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of laws as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel: that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, & stone him with stones: & the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, & gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: Thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattle, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years, and the space of seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh month: in the day of atonement, shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of

itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this jubile shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbor, or buyest ought of thy neighbors hand, ye shall not oppress one another:

15 According to the number of years after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbor, and according unto the number of years, the fruits he shall sell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another: but thou shalt fear thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do as statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them: and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, & eat yet of old fruit, until the ninth year: until her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine, ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he be redeemed that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it:

37 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the surplus unto the man to whom he sold it : that he may return unto his possession.

38 But if he be not able to redeem it to him, then that which is sold, shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the year of jubile : and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

39 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold : within a full year may he redeem it.

40 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year : when the house that is in the walled city, shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations : it shall not go out in the jubile.

41 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country : they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

42 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

43 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the year of jubile : for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

44 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possession.

45 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt relieve him : yea though he be a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may live with thee.

46 Take thou no usury of him, or increase : but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

47 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

48 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee : thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bond-servant :

40 But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt : they shall not be sold as bond-men.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigor, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you : of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you : of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they began in your land : and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, they shall be your bond-men for ever : but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigor.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family :

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again : one of his brethren may redeem him :

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeem him : or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the year that he was sold to him, unto the year of jubile : and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the

the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many years behind, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigor over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, both he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

YE shall make you no idols, nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land: to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them:

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And I will set my table amongst you: and my people shall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye shall not be their bond-men, and have broken the bands of yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all my commandments:

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, and ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the ague: that shall consume the flesh, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be hated of your enemies: they shall reign over you, and ye shall see when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not hearken unto me, I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the strength of your power: and I will turn your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all my commandments, I will bring seven more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number: and your high-ways shall be desolate.

33 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me :

34 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

35 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant : and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you : and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

36 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight, and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

37 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me :

38 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury : and I even will chastise you seven times for your sins.

39 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

40 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

41 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savor of your sweet odours.

42 And I will bring the land into desolation : and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

43 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you : and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

44 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land : even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

45 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest : because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

46 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts, in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them,

and they shall flee as fleeth, land, a sword : and they shall fall, the none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth : and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquities in your enemies lands : and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasses which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me :

41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies : if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity :

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham, with I remember : and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while the lieth desolate without them : and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity : because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all this, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them : for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God : I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes and judgments, and laws which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old, even unto sixty years old: even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it be from five years old, even unto twenty years old: then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it be from a month old, even unto five years old: then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female, thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from sixty years old, and above: if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation: then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD: all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: & if he shall at all change beast for beast: then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD: then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it, so shall the priest: so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall san-

ctify his house to be holy unto the LORD: then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad, as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified will redeem his house, then shall add the fifth part of money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD some part of his possession: then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley-seed shall be valued at twenty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field in the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified his field, will in any wise redeem, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be sold to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold his field to another man: it shall be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it is sold out in the jubile, shall be unto the LORD, as a field that is sold: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the land of his possession:

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of the estimation, even unto the year of jubile: and he shall give thy estimation in that day, as a thing unto the LORD.

24 In the year of the jubile the field shall return unto him, whom it was bought, even unto him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the firstling of

which should be the
lands springing, no man shall
take it: whether it be ox, or
sheep, it is the LORDS.

27 And if it be of an unclean
beast, then he shall redeem it ac-
cording to thine estimation, and
shall add a fifth part of it there-
to: or if it be not redeemed, then
it shall be sold according to thy
estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted
thing that a man shall devote un-
to the LORD, of all that he hath,
whether of man and beast, and of the
field of his possession shall be sold
or redeemed: every devoted thing
is most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which shall
be devoted of men, shall be re-
deemed: but shall surely be put
to death.

30 And all the tithe of land,
whether of the seed of the land,
or of the fruit of the tree, is the
LORDS it is holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all re-
deem ought of his tithes, he shall
add thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of
the herd, or of the flock, even of
whatsoever passeth under the
rod: the tenth shall be holy unto
the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether
it be good or bad, neither shall
he change it: and if he change it
at all, then both it and the change
thereof shall be holy: it shall not
be redeemed.

34 These are the command-
ments which the LORD com-
manded Moses, for the children
of Israel, in mount Sinai.

¶ The fourth book of MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD spake unto
Moses in the wilderness
of Sinai, in the taberna-
cle of the congregation,
on the first day of the second
moneth, in the second year after
they were come out of the land
of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the
congregation of the children of
Israel: after their families, by
the house of their fathers, with
the number of their names, every
male by their poll:

3 From twenty years old and
upward, all that are able to go
forth to war in Israel: thou and
Aaron shall number them by their
armies.

4 And with you there shall be a
man of every tribe: every one
head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these are the names of
the men that shall stand with you:
Of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur
the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the son
of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah: Nahshon the son of
Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the
son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of
Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph:
of Ephraim, Elishama the son of
Ammihud: of Manasseh, Ga-

malie the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the
son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of
Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of
Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of
Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son
of Enan.

16 These were the renowned of
the congregation, princes of the
tribes of their fathers, heads of
thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron
took these men, which are expres-
sed by their names.

18 And they assembled all the
congregation together on the first
day of the second moneth, and
they declared their pedigrees af-
ter their families, by the house
of their fathers, according to the
number of the names, from
twenty years old and upward by
their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded
Moses, so he numbered them in
the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben,
Israel's eldest son by their gene-
rations, after their families, by
the house of their fathers, ac-
cording to the number of the
names, by their poll, every male
from twenty years old & upward,
all that were able to go forth to
war:

31 These

21 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war :

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

25 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

27 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war :

29 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war :

31 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulon, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph,

namely of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war :

33 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war :

35 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war :

37 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war :

39 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war :

41 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war :

43 Those

Those that were numbred of the tribe of Naph-
tali, *were* fifty and three thou-
sand and four hundred.

44 These *are* those that were
numbred, which Moses and Aa-
ron being twelve men: each one
for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were
numbred of the children of Isra-
el, by the house of their fathers,
from twenty years old and up-
wards, all that were able to go
to war in Israel:

46 Even all they that were
numbred, were six hundred thou-
sand and three thousand and five
hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the
house of their fathers, were not
numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken
unto Moses, saying,

49 Oecly thou shalt not num-
ber the tribe of Levi: neither take
the sum of them among the chil-
dren of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the
Levites, over the tabernacle of
testimony, and over all the ves-
sels thereof, and over all things
that belong to it: they shall bear
the tabernacle, and all the ves-
sels thereof, and they shall mini-
ster unto it, and shall encamp
round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle set-
teth forward, the Levites shall
take it down: and when the ta-
bernacle is to be pitched, the
Levites shall set it up: and the
stranger that cometh nigh, shall
be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel
shall pitch their tents every man
by his own camp, and every man
by his own standard throughout
their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch
round about the tabernacle of tes-
timony, that there be no wrath
upon the congregation of the
children of Israel: and the Le-
vites shall keep the charge of the
tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel
did according to all that LORD
commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

And the LORD spake unto
Moses, & unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of
Israel shall pitch by his own stan-
dard, with the ensign of their fa-
thers house: far off about the
tabernacle of the congregation
shall they pitch.

3 ¶ And on the east-side to-
ward the rising of the sun, shall
they of the standard of the camp
of Judah pitch, throughout their
armies: and Nahshon the son of
Amminadab shall be captain of
the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that
were numbred of them, *were*
threescore and fourteen thousand
and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next
unto him, shall be the tribe of
Issachar: and Nethaneel the son
Zuar shall be captain of the chil-
dren of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that
were numbred thereof, *were* fifty
and four thousand and four hun-
dred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun:
and Eliab the son of Helon, shall
be captain of the children of Ze-
bulun.

8 And his host, and those that
were numbred thereof, *were*
fifty and seven thousand and four
hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the
camp of Judah, *were* an hundred
thousand and fourscore thousand
and six thousand and four hun-
dred, throughout their armies:
these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side shall be
the standard of the camp of Reu-
ben, according to their armies:
and the captain of the children
of Reuben, shall be Elizur the son
of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that
were numbred thereof, *were* forty
and six thousand and five hun-
dred.

12 And those which pitch by him
shall be the tribe of Simeon: and
the captain of the children of Si-
meon, shall be Shelumiel the son
of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that
were numbred of them, *were*
fifty and nine thousand and three
hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: & the
captain of the sons of Gad, shall
be Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and sixty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward: every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim, shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manasse: and the captain of the children of Manasse, shall be Gamaliel the son of Petahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, shall be Abidan the son of Gideon.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan, shall be on the north-side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, shall be Ahiezer, the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, shall be the tribe of Asher:

and the captain of the children of Asher, shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali, and the captain of the children of Naphtali, shall be Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and three thousand and hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, were six thousand and seven hundred and thirty: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those that were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers, all those that were bred of the camps throughout their hosts, were six thousand and three hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were numbered among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: they pitched by their families, and so they set forward, every man before his family, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

These also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the children of Aaron, the priests which were appointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai: and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him and to the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons: and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine.

13 Because all the first-born are mine: for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upward, shall thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sons of Levi, by their names: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families: Madi, and Mushi:

these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were those that were numbered of them: were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle west-ward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, shall be Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall be the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the doors of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of the Atramites, and the family of the Ischarites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family

of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males from a month old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And *under* the custody and charge of the sons of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto.

37 And the pillars of the court round about; and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation east-ward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel, and the stranger that cometh nigh, *shall be* put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a month old and upward, and take thy number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the LORD) in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel: and the cattle of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, *were* twenty & two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel: and the cattle of the Levites in stead of their cattle, and the Levites shall be mine, I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are redeemed of the two hundred and threescore & thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites,

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels a piece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel is the gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, of the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IV.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, & unto Aaron,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath, from among the children of Levi, after their families, of the house of their fathers:

3 From thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp is set forward, Aaron shall come with his sons, and they shall take care of the covering vail, and the ark of testimony with it.

6 And shall put thereon a covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over it a cloth of blue, and shall put in the roof.

7 And upon the table of shew-
bread they shall spread a cloth of
fine blue, and put thereon the dishes
of bread, and the spoons, and the bowls, and
the covers to cover withal: and the
their continual bread shall be thereon.
8 And they shall spread upon
them a cloth of scarlet, and cov-
er them the same with a covering of
badgers skins, and shall put in the
of the slaves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of
fine blue, and cover the candlestick
of the light, and his lamps, and
his snuff-dishes, and his snuff-
dishes, and all the oil-vessels thereof,
and shall minister unto it.
10 And they shall put it and all
the vessels thereof within a cover-
ing of badgers skins, and shall put
thereon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar
they shall spread a cloth of blue,
and cover it with a covering of
badgers skins, and shall put to the
of the slaves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the
instruments of ministry, where-
with they minister in the sanctua-
ry: and put them in a cloth of
fine blue, and cover them with a cov-
ering of badgers skins, and shall
put thereon a bar.

13 And they shall take away the
golden altar, and spread a
cloth of blue thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all
the vessels thereof, wherewith they
minister about it: even the cen-
surers, the flesh-hooks, and the shov-
els, and the basins, all the vessels
of the altar: and they shall spread
thereon a covering of badgers
skins, and put to the slaves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons
shall have made an end of covering the
sanctuary, and all the vessels of the
sanctuary, as the camp is to set
forward: after that, the sons of
Aaron shall come to bear it:
they shall not touch any holy
thing, lest they die. These things
shall be the burthen of the sons of
Aaron, in the tabernacle of the
congregation.

16 And to the office of Elea-
zar the son of Aaron the priest,
saith the LORD, the oil for the light,
the sweet incense, and the daily
bread-offering, and the anoint-
ing oil, and the oversight of all
the tabernacle, and of all that

therein is, in the sanctuary, and in
the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake un-
to Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of
the families of the Kohathites,
from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that
they may live and not die, when
they approach unto the most holy
things: Aaron and his sons shall
go in, and appoint them every
one to his service, and to his
burthen.

20 But they shall not go in to
see when the holy things are cov-
ered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake un-
to Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the
sons of Gershon, throughout the
houses of their fathers by their
families;

23 From thirty years old and
upward, until fifty years old shalt
thou number them; all that enter
in to perform the service, to do
the work in the tabernacle of the
congregation.

24 This is the service of the fa-
milies of the Gershonites to serve,
and for burthens:

25 And they shall bear the cur-
tains of the tabernacle, and the
tabernacle of the congregation,
his covering, and the covering of
the badgers skins that is above
upon it, and the hanging for the
door of the tabernacle of the con-
gregation,

26 And the hangings of the
court, and the hanging for the
door of the gate of the court
which is by the tabernacle and by
the altar round about, and their
cords, and all the instruments of
their service, and all that is made
for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron
and his sons shall be all the ser-
vice of the sons of the Gershon-
ites, in all their burthens, and in
all their service: and ye shall ap-
point unto them in charge all
their burthens.

28 This is the service of the fa-
milies of the sons of Gershon, in
the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion: and their charge shall be un-
der the hand of Ithamar the son
of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari,

thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth in to the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is the charge of their burthen, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation: the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: & by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burthen.

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation: which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their

families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These are those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron, & the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, under the house of their fathers;

47 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burthen in the tabernacle of the congregation.

48 Even those that were numbered of them were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, one according to his father, and according to his burthen: and they were numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whose soul is defiled by the dead.

3 Both male and female ye shall put out, without the camp: ye shall put them, that they defile

of the
thousand
7. And the
that was
illies of
l that man
camp : as the
macle of
Moses, so did
Moses. And the
according to
the LORD
were used.
of the
out their
of the
LORD, and
that person
be guilty:

4 And the children of Israel did
and put them out without the
camp : as the LORD spake unto
Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Is-
rael, When a man or woman shall
commit any sin that men com-
mit their sin, to do a trespass against the
LORD, and that person be guilty:

7 Then they shall confess their
sin which they have done : and he
shall recompense his trespass with
reth into principal thereof, and add
unto it the fifth part thereof, and
give it unto him against whom
he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinf-
man to recompense the trespass
unto, let the trespass be recom-
pensed unto the LORD, even to
the priest : beside the ram of the
atoning sacrifice, whereby an atone-
ment shall be made for him.

9 And every offering of all the
things of the children of Is-
rael, which they bring unto the
priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed
things shall be his : whatsoever
his father or man giveth the priest, it shall
be his.

11 And the LORD spake un-
to Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of
Israel, and say unto them, If any
mans wife go aside, and commit
a trespass against him,

13 And a man lie with her car-
nally, and it be hid from the eyes
of her husband, and he kept close,
and she be defiled, and there be no
evidence against her, neither she be
seized with the manner :

14 And the spirit of jealousy
come upon him, and he be jealous
of his wife, and she be defiled : or

15 If the spirit of jealousy come
upon him, and he be jealous of his
wife, and she be not defiled :

16 Then shall the man bring his
offering unto the priest, and he shall
bring her offering for her, the
part of an ephah of barley
meal : he shall pour no oil upon
it, nor put frankincense thereon :

17 It is an offering of jealousy,
an offering of memorial bring-
ing inquiry to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring
her near, and set her before the
LORD.

17 And the priest shall take bo-
dy water in an earthen vessel, and
of the dust that is in the floor of
the tabernacle the priest shall
take, and put it into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the
woman before the LORD, and
uncover the womans head, and
put the offering of memorial in
her hands, which is the jealousy-
offering: and the priest shall have
in his hand the bitter water that
causeth the curse :

19 And the priest shall charge
her by an oath, and say unto the
woman, If no man have lien with
thee, and if thou hast not gone
aside to uncleanness with another
in stead of thy husband, be thou
free from this bitter water that
causeth the curse :

20 But if thou hast gone aside
to another in stead of thy hus-
band, and if thou be defiled, and
some man hath lien with thee
beside thine husband :

21 Then the priest shall charge
the woman with an oath of cur-
sing, and the priest shall say unto
the woman, The LORD make
thee a curse and an oath among
thy people, when the LORD doth
make thy thigh to rot, and thy
belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth
the curse shall go into thy bow-
els, to make thy belly to swell,
and thy thigh to rot : And the
woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these
curses in a book, and he shall blot
them out with the bitter water.

24 And he shall cause the wo-
man to drink the bitter water
that causeth the curse : and the
water that causeth the curse shall
enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the
jealousie-offering out of the wo-
mans hand, and shall wave the
offering before the LORD, and
offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an
handful of the offering, even the
memorial thereof, and burn it
upon the altar, and afterward
shall cause the woman to drink
the water.

27 And when he hath made her

to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, that if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean: then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another, in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD:

3 He shall separate himself from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation, there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation

he is holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, to make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, &c. & shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb the first year for a trespass-offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb the first year without blemish, a burnt-offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one lamb without blemish, for peace-offerings.

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour minged with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring them before the LORD, and he shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering and his drink-offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall take thereof of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

RD. 19 And the priest shall take the golden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the first, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven.
20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD; this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and wave-shoulder; and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.
21 This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.
22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,
24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:
25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:
26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.
27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, & sanctified them;
2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered) offered:
3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.
4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt give them unto the Le-

vites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nathaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

21 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

22 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering :

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer*.

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

27 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

28 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering :

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

33 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

34 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering :

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was

an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

39 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

40 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering :

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Elisaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.

43 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

45 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

46 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering :

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elisaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elisama the son of Amminadab, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

51 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

52 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering :

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering

of Eliab the son of Ammiud.
64 ¶ On the eighth day offered Gamaliel the son of Pedanur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

65 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

66 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense :

67 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

68 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

69 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedanur.

70 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, offered.

71 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

72 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense :

73 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

74 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering :

75 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

76 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, offered.

77 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

78 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense :

79 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering :

80 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

81 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

82 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, offered.

83 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering :

84 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense :

85 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering :

86 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

87 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

88 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahish the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.

89 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat-offering :

90 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense :

91 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering :

92 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering :

93 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Ahish the son of Enan.

94 This was the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel, twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold.

95 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty she-

shell, each bowl seventy : all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

65 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary : all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty shekels.

67 All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering : and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

68 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

69 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with him ; then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims : and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so ; he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work : according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them : sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a yong

bullock with his meat-offering, even fine flour mingled with oil, and another yong bullock, and thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation ; and thou shalt gather together the whole assembly of the children of Israel together :

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites :

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall put their hands upon the heads of the bullocks : and thou shalt offer one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel : and the Levites shall be mine.

15 And after that, shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation : and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel ; in stead of such as every womb, even in stead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them to me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel are mine, man and beast : on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron, and to his sons from among the children of Israel ; to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel : that there be no plague

among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come high unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This ^{is} if thou *belongeth* unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old, and upwards, they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

1 Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.

2 In the fourteenth day of this month at even ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

3 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

4 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even, in the wilderness

of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

6 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

7 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

10 The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

11 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover, they shall keep it.

12 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbear-eth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

13 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

14 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire, by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD and journeyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of an whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

2 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south-side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai, & the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zabulon,

was Eliaz the son of Helan.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the son Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Elisaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary; and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies; and over his host was Elismama the son of Amminadab.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, was Gamaliel the son of Pedasur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, was Abisai the son of Gideon.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the reeward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, was Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the son of Enan.

28 Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good; for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp

in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea it shall be that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

AND when the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard his anger, and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that was among them fell a lusting; and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And the manna was as coriander-seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bafilum:

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as taste of fresh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favor in thy sight, that thou layest the burthen of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) unto the land which thou swearst unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand; if I have found favor in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them: and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burthen of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh (for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 But even a whole month,

until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORDS hand weakened short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, & spake unto him, & took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, & did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them (and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun the servant of Moses, one of the young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Wouldst thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, & brought quails from the sea, and let them

fill by the camp, as it were a days journey on this side, and as it were a days journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, & they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed: the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazeroth: and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he now spoken also by us? and the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, & unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, & not in dark speeches, & the similitude of: LORD shall be behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow; & Aaron looked upon Miriam, & behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord; I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cryed unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, & after that let her be received in again.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshai the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gad-diel the son of Sodi.

12 Of the tribe of Joseph, name-
ly of the tribe of Manasseh, Gad-
li the son of Sufi.

13 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiei
the son of Gemalli.

14 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur
the son of Michael.

15 Of the tribe of Naphtali,
Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

16 Of the tribe of Gad, Geul the
son of Machi.

17 These are the names of the
men which Moses sent to spy out
the land: and Moses called Othas
the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

18 ¶ And Moses sent them to
spy out the land of Canaan, and
said unto them, Get you up this
day south-ward, and go up into
the mountain:

19 And see the land what it is,
and the people that dwelleth
therein, whether they be strong or
weak, few or many:

20 And what the land is, that they
dwell in, whether it be good or
bad, and what cities they be that
they dwell in, whether in tents, or
in strong holds:

21 And what the land is, whether
it be fat or lean, whether there be
wood therein or not, And be ye of
good courage, & bring of the fruit
of the land: (now the time was
the time of the first ripe grapes.)

22 ¶ So they went up, and search-
ed the land, from the wilderness
of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come
to Hamath.

23 And they ascended by the
south, and came unto Hebron;
where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Tal-
mai, the children of Anak were
(now Hebron was built seven
years before Zoan in Egypt.)

24 And they came unto the brook
of Eshcol, & cut down from thence
a branch with one cluster of
grapes, & they bare it between two
upon a staff, and they brought of
the pomegranates, and of the figs.

25 The place was called the
brook Eshcol, because of the clus-
ter of grapes which the children
of Israel cut down from thence.

26 And they returned from
searching of the land after forty
days.

27 ¶ And they went and came to
Moses, and to Aaron, and to all
the congregation of the children
of Israel, unto the wilderness of

Paran, to Kadesh, and brought
back word unto them, and unto
the congregation, and shewed
them the fruit of the land.

28 And they told him, and said,
We came unto the land which
thou sentest us, and surely it
floweth with milk and honey; and
this is the fruit of it.

29 Nevertheless, the people
strong that dwell in the land, the
cities are walled, and very
great: and moreover we saw the
children of Anak there.

30 The Amalekites dwell in the
land of the south: and the He-
rites, and the Jebusites, and the
Moabites dwell in the mountains;
and the Canaanites dwell by the
sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

31 And Caleb filled the people
before Moses, and said, Let us go
up at once, and possess it; for we
are well able to overcome it.

32 But the men that went up
with him said, We be not able to
go up against the people, for they
are stronger then we.

33 And they brought up an evil
report of the land which they had
searched, unto the children of Is-
rael, saying, The land through
which we have gone, to search it,
is a land that eateth up the in-
habitants thereof; and all the peo-
ple that we saw in it are men of
a great stature.

34 And there we saw the giants,
the sons of Anak, which came of
the giants: and we were in their
own sight as grasshoppers, and so
we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIV.

AND all the congregation lift-
ed up their voice, and cried,
and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Is-
rael murmured against Moses, and
against Aaron: and the whole con-
gregation said unto them, Would
God that we had died in the land
of Egypt, or would God we had
died in this wilderness.

3 And wherefore hath the Lord
brought us unto this land, to die
by the sword, that our wives and
our children should be a prey? were
it not better for us to return
into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another,
Let us make a captain, and let us
return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us, fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: & the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear it: (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them.)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, & that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by daytime in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 Now is thou able to kill all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speak saying,

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee,

let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy. & as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt, even until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice:

23 Surely they shall not see the land which I swore unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it:

24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land, wherunto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwell in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I bear with this evil congregation which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, *As truly as I live*, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you according to your whole number from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land concerning which I swore to make you dwell therein.

five Caleb the son of Jephunneh; and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey: them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your carcases they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years; and bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, *even* forty days (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* forty years; and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned and made all the congregation so murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land:

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgress the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you: that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you,

and ye shall fall by the face, because ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down: and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering of fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a sacrifice, in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savor unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offers his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

5 And the fourth part of a sa of wine for a drink-offering, thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for a lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering, *ten* tenth-deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine for a sweet savor unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of *ten* tenth-deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine for an offering made by fire of a sweet savor unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for a ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country, shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savor unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savor unto the LORD: as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough, for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 Even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congrega-

tion shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savor unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doth ought presumptuously (whether he be born in the land, or a stranger) the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall surely be put to death: all the congrega-

ston shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

NOW Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face.

5 And he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy, and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom

he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him:

6 This do; take you censers, Korah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow; and it shall be that the man whom the LORD doth choose, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi:

9 Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring ye near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also.

11 For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD, and what is Aaron that ye murmur against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thy self altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields, and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, He speak not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD to morrow: thou, and thy sons, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his censers, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD even

min his com
why censers
you each of

18 And
his censers,
and laid
dood in the
nacle of the
Moses and

19 And
congregati
the door o
congregat
the LORD
congregati

20 And
Moses, an
21 Separ
among thi
may con
ment.

22 And
res, and t
of the spi
out man
wroth wi

23 ¶ A
to Moses

24 Spee
on, (say
about the
Durhan,

25 And
went unt
and the
him.

26 And
gregation
you, fr
wicked m
of their
all their

27 So t
bernacle
Abiram
than an
flood in
and the
and the

28 An
shall kn
sent me
I have
own mi

29 If
mon de
be visit
all men
not sen
30 Bu
thing,
mouth

min his censers, two hundred and fifty censers : thou also and Aaron each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation : and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram ; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men ; and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram on every side : and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works : for I have not done them of mine own minde.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men ; then the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the Lord make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up,

with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit ; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to pass as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them :

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them : and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that *were* round about them, fled at the cry of them : for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonders for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar : for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed : and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar :

40 To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD ; that he be not as Korah, and as his company : as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

2 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

3 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testi-

mony, where I will meet with you.

4 And it shall come to pass, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

5 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a staff apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

6 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witness.

7 And it came to pass that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and blossomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

8 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebellious: thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

10 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

11 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

12 Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep the charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the Lord, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your Priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel: unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oyl, and

all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem: and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem: they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savor unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregati-

20. lest they bear sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations; that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin, by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it, neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, & unto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her to Eleazar the priest; that he bring her forth without camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and flesh, and her blood, with dung, shall be burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and rue, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, & he shall bathe his flesh in water; and afterward he shall come into the camp, & the priest shall be unclean until the evening.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, & bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth up the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the body of any man, shall be unclean seven days.

12 He shall purify himself on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself on the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the

body of any man that is dead, and smiteth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean, his uncleanness yet upon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the heifer, beller of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean as even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he is unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean until even.

22 And whosoever the unclean person toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth it, shall be unclean until even.

CHAP. XX.

Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in

the first month: and the people abode in Kadish; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank; and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them,

13 This is the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD; and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time, and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy countrey: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings high-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without doing any thing else) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel; because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his

son, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people; and all die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron three days, even all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

And when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, they fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red-sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came unto Moses and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee, unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole, and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, & pitched in Oboroth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboroth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, What he did in the Red-sea, and in the brooks of Arnon.

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer, that is the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well, sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the law-giver, with their slaves. And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nathaliel: and from Nathaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley that is in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me pass through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we

the well: but we will go along by the kings high-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border, but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, & in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them, Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him, as thou didst

which dwelt at Hebron.

35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor, was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore. I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD shall speak unto me. And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam. 9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which cover-

eth the face of the earth: now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them: thou shalt not curse the people for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak: Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honorable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee to very great honor, and I will give thee whatsoever thou sayest unto me. Come therefore, I pray thee, and curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you tarry ye also here this night: for I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet say the words which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote

24 But
25 And
26 And
27 And
28 And
29 And
30 And
31 The
32 And
33 And
34 And
35 And

to turn her into the way.

34 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall bring on this side, and a wall on that side.

35 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her side unto the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

36 And the angel of the LORD went farther, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

37 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

38 And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

39 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

40 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

41 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

42 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

43 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

44 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

45 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I

shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honor?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-buzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Basl, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-offering, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out

of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, curse Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I curse, whom the LORD hath not defiled?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: so the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor.

19 God is not a man, that he should lie, neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received com-

mandment to bless; and he is blessed, and I cannot reverse.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God is with him, and he shall shout of a king among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination: for it is according to this that he hath said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall sit up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jerusalem.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND when Balaam saw that he pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not as at other times to seek for enchantment, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in tents, according to their tribes, and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said.

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling

he refused, but having his eyes open :

How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel !

As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the rivers side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar-trees beside the waters.

He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his feed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdoms shall be exalted.

God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn : he shall smite up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion : who shall stir him up ? Blessed is he that blesteth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together : and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place. I thought to promote thee unto great honor : but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honor.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people : come therefore, and I will advertise thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said :

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the

knowledge of the most high, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open :

17 I shall see him, but not now : I shall behold him, but not nigh : there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth. *Psalm*

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be wasted until Ashur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable and said, Alas, who shall live when God doth this !

24 And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place : and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods : and the people did ear, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-peor : and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun : that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges

judges of Israel, slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague, were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have be-

guiled you, in the matter of Peor; and in the matter of Cozbi the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites.

6 Of Hefron, the family of the Hefronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Palu; Eliah.

9 And the sons of Eliah; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when the company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites.

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites : of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites :

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad, after their families : of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites : of Haggi, the family of the Haggites : of Shuni, the family of the Shunites :

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites : of Eri, the family of the Erites :

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites : of Arel, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah were Er, and Onan : and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan :

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were ; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites : of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites : of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites :

21 And the sons of Pharez were, of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites : of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families : of Tola, the family of the Tolaites : of Pua, the family of the Punites :

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites : of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families : of Sered, the family of the Sardites : of Elon, the family of the Elonites : of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of

them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasse : of Machir, the family of the Machirites : and Machir begat Gilead : of Gilead came the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead ; of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites : of Helek the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites : and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites :

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites : and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters : and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasse, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim after their families : of Shuthelah the family of the Shuthalites : of Becher, the family of the Bachrites : of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah : of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand, and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph after these families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families : of Bela, the family of the Belaites : of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites : of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites :

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites : of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela, were Ard and Naaman : of Ard, the family of the Ardites : and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin

family after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aser after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aser *was* Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Aser according to those that were numbred of them; *who were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These *were* the numbred of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot according

to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ And these *are* they that were numbred of the Levites, after their families: of Gershom, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Libronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amram's wife *was* Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bore to Levi in Egypt, and she bore unto Amram, Moses and Aaron, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron *was* born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: but they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there *was* no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

64 But among these there *was* not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness: and there *was* not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

Then came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Gilead, the son of Manasse, the son of Joseph, the

tribe, of the families of Manasse the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah, but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers' brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto

thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctify me at the water, before their eyes: that is the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit; and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine honor upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word shall they come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet savor unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in the due season,

3 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot day by day, for a continual burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even.

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl.

6 It is a continual burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savor, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savor unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day, two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your months, ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot.

12 And three tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ram.

13 And a several tenth-deal of flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, for one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savor, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a

fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day shall be a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram.

21 A several tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs.

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savor unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savor unto the Lord, two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year.

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oyl, three

unto one bullock, two
unto one ram,
19 A several tenth-deal unto one
lamb, throughout the seven
lamb :

20 And one kid of the goats,
to make an atonement for you.

21 Ye shall offer *them* besides
the continual burnt-offering, and
his meat-offering (they shall be
unto you without blemish) and
their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the seventh moneth, on
the first day of the moneth, ye
shall have an holy convocation; ye
shall do no servile work : it is a
day of blowing the trumpets un-
to you.

1 And ye shall offer a burnt-of-
fering for a sweet savor unto the
LORD : one yong bullock, one
ram, and seven lambs of the first
year without blemish :

2 And their meat-offering shall
be of flour mingled with oyl,
three tenth-deals for a bullock,
and two tenth-deals for a ram :

3 And one tenth-deal for one
lamb, throughout the seven
lamb :

4 And one kid of the goats for
a sin-offering, to make an atone-
ment for you :

5 Beside the burnt-offering of
the moneth, and his meat-offer-
ing, and the daily burnt-offering,
and his meat-offering, and their
drink-offerings, according unto
their manner, for a sweet savor, a
sacrifice made by fire unto the
LORD.

6 And ye shall have on the
tenth day of this seventh moneth
an holy convocation: and ye shall
afflict your souls : ye shall not do
any work therein.

7 But ye shall offer a burnt-of-
fering unto the LORD for a
sweet savor, one yong bullock, one
ram, and seven lambs of the first
year, they shall be unto you with-
out blemish :

8 And their meat-offering shall
be of flour mingled with oyl,
three tenth-deals to a bullock,
and two tenth-deals to one ram,

9 A several tenth-deal for one
lamb, throughout the seven
lamb.

10 One kid of the goats for a
sin-offering, beside the sin-offer-

ing of atonement, and the conti-
nual burnt-offering, and the
meat-offering of it, and their
drink-offerings.

11 And on the fifteenth day of
the seventh moneth ye shall have
an holy convocation : ye shall do
no servile work, and ye shall keep
a feast unto the LORD seven
days.

12 And ye shall offer a burnt-of-
fering, a sacrifice made by fire,
of a sweet savor unto the LORD;
thirteen yong bullocks, two rams,
and fourteen lambs of the first year;
they shall be without blemish :

13 And their meat-offering shall
be of flour mingled with oyl,
three tenth-deals unto every bul-
lock of the thirteen bullocks, two
tenth-deals to each ram of the
two rams.

14 And a several tenth-deal to
each lamb of the fourteen lambs :

15 And one kid of the goats for
a sin-offering, beside the conti-
nual burnt-offering, his meat-offer-
ing, and his drink-offering.

16 And on the second day ye
shall offer twelve yong bullocks,
two rams, fourteen lambs of the
first year without spot :

17 And their meat-offering, and
their drink-offerings for the bul-
locks, for the rams, and for the
lambs, shall be according to their
number, after the manner :

18 And one kid of the goats for
a sin-offering, beside the conti-
nual burnt-offering, and the meat-
offering thereof, and their drink-
offerings.

19 And on the third day ele-
ven bullocks, two rams, fourteen
lambs of the first year without
blemish :

20 And their meat-offering, and
their drink-offerings for the bul-
locks, for the rams, and for the
lambs, shall be according to their
number, after the manner :

21 And one goat for a sin-offer-
ing, beside the continual burnt-
offering, and his meat-offering,
and his drink-offering.

22 And on the fourth day ten
bullocks, two rams, and fourteen
lambs of the first year without
blemish.

23 Their meat-offering, and
their drink-offerings for the bul-
locks, for the rams, and for the
lambs,

lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner :

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot :

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner :

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner :

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner :

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly, ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering ; a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savor unto the LORD ; one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish :

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner :

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-of-

fering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your freewill-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

1 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond ; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

2 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind herself by a bond, bring in her father's house in her youth ;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her : then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth, not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand : and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all a husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul ;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it : then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard it, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of no effect : and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls,

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether held his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her father's house.

CHAP. XXXI.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

2 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

3 Of every tribe a thousand throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

4 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

5 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe,

them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

6 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

7 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain: namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

8 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, & their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

9 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

10 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

11 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses & Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp, at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan near Jericho.

12 And Moses and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

13 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battle.

14 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

15 Behold, these caused the children of Israel through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

16 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

17 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

18 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed

killd any person, and whoſoever hath touched any ſlain, purifie both your ſelves, and your captives, on the third day, and on the ſeventh day.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is made of ſkins, and all work of goats hair, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the prieſt ſaid unto the men of war which went to the battel. This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moſes :

22 Onely the gold, and the ſilver, the braſs, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it go through the fire, and it ſhall be clean : nevertheleſs it ſhall be purified with the water of ſeparation : and all that abideth not the fire, ye ſhall make go through the water.

24 And ye ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeventh day, and ye ſhall be clean, and afterward ye ſhall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſum of the prey, that was taken, both of man and of beaſt, thou, and Eleazar the prieſt, and the chief fathers of the congregation :

27 And divide the prey into two parts ; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battel, and between all the congregation :

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battel : one ſoul of five hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeves, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheep.

29 Take it of their half, & give it unto Eleazar the prieſt, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſraels half, thou ſhalt take one portion of fifty, of the perſons, of the beeves, of the aſſes, and of the ſheep, of all manner of beaſts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the booty being the reſt

of the prey, which the men of war had caught, was ſix hundred thouſand and ſeventy thouſand and five thouſand ſheep,

33 And threſcore and twenty thouſand beeves,

34 And threſcore and one thouſand aſſes,

35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons in all, of whom that had not known man by ſight with him.

36 And the half which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thouſand and ſeven and thirty thouſand and five hundred ſheep :

37 And the LORDs tribute of the ſheep was ſix hundred and threſcore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves were thirty and ſix thouſand, of which the LORDs tribute was threſcore and twelve.

39 And the aſſes were thirty thouſand and five hundred, of which the LORDs tribute was threſcore and one.

40 And the perſons were ſixteen thouſand, of which the LORDs tribute was thirty and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gave the tribute which was the LORDs heave-offering, unto Eleazar the prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels half, which Moſes divided unto the men that warred

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, was three hundred thouſand and thirty thouſand and ſeven thouſand and five hundred ſheep,

44 And thirty and ſix thouſand beeves,

45 And thirty thouſand aſſes and five hundred,

46 And ſixteen thouſand perſons)

47 Even of the children of Iſraels half, Moſes took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beaſt, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thouſands of the hoſt, the captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds came near unto Moſes :

49 And they ſaid unto Moſes,

Thy

My servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and sixty shekels.

53 (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

NOW the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattle.

1 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came & spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

2 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elmelech, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

3 Even the countrey which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, & thy servants have cattle.

4 Wherefore, said they, If we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

5 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

6 And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Is-

rael from going into the land which the LORD hath sworn to say unto them?

7 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnes to see the land.

8 For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

9 And the LORD'S anger was kindled the same time, and he swore, saying,

10 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me:

11 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

12 And the LORD'S anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

13 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

14 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

15 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones.

16 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

17 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance.

18 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward: because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

19 ¶ And

And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep: and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But thy servants will pass over every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them, Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nunn: and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan every man armed to battle before the LORD, & the land shall be subdued before you: then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

30 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan; that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and

to the children of Reuben, unto half the tribe of Manasse the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof in the coast, even the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shopan, and Jazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Bebaran, fenced cities, and towers for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim;

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) at Shiloh: and gave other names to the cities which they build.

39 And the children of Manasse the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and disposed of the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead to Machir the son of Manasse, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the six towns thereof, and called the name Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and built Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THESE ARE the journeys of the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD, and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Ramses in the first month: on the fifteenth day of the first month on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements.)

5 And the children of Israel

Moved from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Raai-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three days journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: & they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, & encamped by the Red-sea.

11 And they removed from the Red-sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, & pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, & pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, & encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, & pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth year, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Iie-abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the

mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth-jeshimoth even unto Abel-chittim, in 9 plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, near Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the mee ye shall give the more inheritance, & to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

55 But, if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them, shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to pass that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof)

3 Then your south-quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, & your south-border shall be the utmost coast of the salt sea eastward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akkrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnes,

and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the going out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western-border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your well-border.

7 And this shall be your north-border, from 9 great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north-border.

10 And ye shall point out your east-border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea Chinneroth eastward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and half the tribe of Manasse have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho, eastward, toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince

of every tribe, to possess the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukai the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiptan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These *are* they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

1 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

2 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, & the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, & for all their beasts.

3 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

4 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east-side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-

side two thousand cubits: and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

5 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

6 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be forty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

7 And the cities which ye shall give, shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

10 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you, that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person at unawares.

11 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgement.

12 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

13 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

14 These six cities shall be a refuge both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

15 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

16 And if he smite him with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (where- with he may die) and he dies, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood him- self shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him of ha- tred, or hurled him by laying of wair, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast up- on him any thing without laying of wair:

23 Or with any stone where- with a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whether he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the re- venger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have re- mained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings:

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses;

but one witness shall not be against any person, so as he die to die.

31 Moreover ye shall take satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled in the city of his refuge, that he come again to dwell in the land until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land, wherein ye are: for I am the LORD, which dwell in the land, and ye shall not defile the land, and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land, which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Israel, the son of Manasse, the son of Manasse, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to give us land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give an inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to one of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning

the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best, only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry :

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father: that if children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from our tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes

of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milkah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers son.

12 And they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the judgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

¶ The fifth book of MOSES, called DEUTERONOMY.

CHAP. I.

These be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red-sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, & Dizahab.

2 (There are eleven days journey from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnes)

3 And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them ;

4 After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places which threunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have set the land

before you : go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone :

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you as he hath promised you)

12 Now can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, and your burthen, and your strife?

13 Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 Ye shall not respect persons in judgement, but you shall hear the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us: and we came to Kadesh-barnes.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, & brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land, which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Nevertheless, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we, the ci-

ties are greater, and valianter than we: we are afraid of them. And moreover, we have seen the sons of the Amoritish there.

29 Then I said unto you, I will not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderness, thou hast seen how the LORD thy God hath done unto man doth bear his son, in the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God.

33 Who went in the way before you to search you out a land, pitch your tents in it, & say to them, We will go up, and into what cities we should go, and in a cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and he was angry, and he swore, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I swore to give unto your fathers:

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephonah: he shall see it: and him will I give the land which he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, he said, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. I have sworn him: for he shall cause his children to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little children which ye said should be a prey unto your children which in the land had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But as for you, turn you back, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red Sea.

41 Then ye answered me, saying, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on man his weapons of war,

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwell in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD: but the LORD could not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

CHAP. XL

Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red-sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many days.

47 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

48 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you now southward.

49 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

50 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, nor so much as a foot-breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

51 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat: and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

52 For the LORD thy God hath said thee in all the works of his hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

53 And when we passed by from between the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, through the plain from Elath,

and from Ezion-gaber, we thinned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

54 And the LORD said unto me, Distress not the Moabites; neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

55 The Emims dwell therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

56 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims; but the Moabites call them Emims.

57 The Horims also dwell in Seir before time; but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwell in their stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

58 Now rise up, said I, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

59 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years: until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD swore unto them.

60 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

61 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

62 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

63 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

64 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon; distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon, any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

65 (That also was accounted a land of giants; giants dwell therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummim;)

22 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims, but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

23 As he did to the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

24 And the Avims which dwell in Hazerim, even unto Azrah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possess it, and contend with them in battle.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear the report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet:

29 (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) until I shall pass over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against

us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Arcoer which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered us.

37 Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the mountains in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAP. III.

Then we turned, and went by the way to Bashan: and the king of Bashan came out to fight against us, he and all his people to battle at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not, for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do unto him as thou shalt have said unto Sihon king of the Amorites which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people, and we smote him, and he was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from the threescore cities, all the children of Argob, the kingdom of Bashan.

5 All these cities were fortified with high walls, gates and bars, beside unwall'd towns many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroyed the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattle, and the
holl of the cities, we took for
a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out
of the hand of the two kings of
the Amorites, the land that was
on this side Jordan, from the
river of Arnon unto mount
Hermon :

9 (Which Hermon the Sidoni-
ans call Sirion : and the Amo-
rites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain,
and all Gilead, and all Bashan,
unto Salcah and Edrei, cities of
the kingdom of Og in Bashan :

11 For onely Og king of Bashan
remained of the remnant of gi-
ants : behold, his bedsted was
bedsted of iron : is it not in
Rabbah of the children of Am-
mon ? nine cubits was the length
thereof, and four cubits the
breadth of it, after the cubit of
a man.

12 And this land which we pos-
sessed at that time, from Aroer,
which is by the river Arnon, and
half mount Gilead, and the cities
thereof, gave I unto the Reuben-
ites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and
all Bashan, being the kingdom of
Og, gave I unto the half tribe of
Manasseh, all the region of Ar-
gob, with all Bashan, which was
called the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh
took all the countrey of Argob,
unto the coasts of Geshuri, and
Macathi, and called them after
his own name, Bashan-havoth-
Jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto
Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites,
and unto the Gadites, I gave
from Gilead even unto the river
Arnon, half the valley and the
border, even unto the river Jab-
boc, which is the border of the
children of Ammon :

17 The plain also, and Jordan,
and the coast thereof, from
Chinnereth even unto the sea of
the plain, even the salt sea, un-
der Ashdodh-pisgah east-ward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at
that time, saying, The LORD
your God hath given you this
land to possess it : ye shall pass
armed before your brethren

the children of Israel, all they
are meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your
little ones, and your cattle (for
I know that ye have much cattle)
shall abide in your cities which I
have given you :

20 Until the LORD have given
rest unto your brethren, as well
as unto you, and until they also
possess the land which the LORD
your God hath given them be-
yond Jordan, and then shall ye
return every man unto his pos-
session which I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Joshua
at that time, saying, Thine eyes
have seen all that the LORD
your God hath done unto these
two kings : so shall the LORD
do unto all the kingdoms whi-
ther thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them : for
the LORD your God he shall
fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD
at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast be-
gun to shew thy servant thy
greatness, and thy mighty hand :
for what God is there in heaven
or in earth, that can do accord-
ing to thy works, and according
to thy might ?

25 I pray thee let me go over,
and see the good land that is be-
yond Jordan, that goodly moun-
tain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth
with me for your sakes, and
would not hear me ; and the
LORD said unto me, Let it suf-
fice thee, speak no more unto me
of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of
Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes
westward, and northward, and
southward, and eastward, and be-
hold it with thine eyes : for thou
shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joshua, and en-
courage him, and strengthen him :
for he shall go over before this
people, and he shall cause them
to inherit the land which thou
shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley
over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IV.

NOW therefore hearken, O Is-
rael, unto the statutes, and
unto the judgements which I

teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore, and do them, for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgements so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons:

10 Specially the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain, and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midst of heaven, with dark-

ness, clouds, and thick darkness. 12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire, ye heard the voice of the LORD, but saw no similitude, only heard a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest ye corrupt your selves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female.

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl, that flieth in the air.

18 The likeness of any creeping thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth.

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven: and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, the stars, even all the host of heaven, thou dost be drawn to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath loved you, and brought you forth of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a peculiar inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your sake, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God promised thee for an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land: I must not go over Jordan: neither shall I go over and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which

made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

34 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

35 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt your selves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

36 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land wherunto you go over Jordan to possess it: ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

37 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

38 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

39 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

40 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

41 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he swore unto them.

42 For ask now of the day, that are past, which were before since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing; or this new thing is, or hath been heard like it?

43 Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God, there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee; and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou hearest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose thee freed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou, and to bring thee in to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth, beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three sties upon this side Jordan toward the sun rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbor unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 Namely, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain-country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt :

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt :

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising :

48 From Aroer which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Hermon.

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Piggah.

CHAP. V.

And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them; Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them and keep and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD : for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them : for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity

of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

10 And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain, for the LORD will not hold the guiltless that take his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work :

14 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God : in it thou shalt not do any work, thou nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy beasts, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates ; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, with a mighty hand, and by a spread out arm, therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honor thy father and mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that is the first of commandments, and it may go well with thee, and it be long with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbor.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbor's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbor's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbor's.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a loud voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two tables.

of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness (or the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came nigh unto me: even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us. If we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God, (speaking out of the midst of the fire) (as we have) and lived?

27 Go, thou say, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spoke unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements which thou shalt teach them; that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God

hath commanded you: that you may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAP. VI.

NOW these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it.

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy sons son, all the days of thy life, and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear, O Israel, The LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, & shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees which thou plantedst not: when thou shalt have eaten and be full

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers:

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee; as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all

these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou:

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto him, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods, so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not love upon you, nor chose you, because ye were more in number than any people (for ye were the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God he is God, a faithful God, which keepeth covenant, and mercy with us

that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations :

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them : he will not be slack to him that loveth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments which I command thee this day to do them.

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep and do them : that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he swore unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee ; he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people : there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee ; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, thine eye shall have no pity upon them : neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that will be a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I, how can I dispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them : but shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt ;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out ; so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among

them, until they that are left and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them : for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little : thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven : there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire : thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein : for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God :

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it : but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it, for it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knowest not, neither did thy fathers know, that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD, doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy

foot swell these forty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of olive, and hony,

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, & his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage);

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the

LORD thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou dost all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, shall ye perish: because ye were not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

HEAR, O Israel, thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is which goeth over before thee, a consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring thee down before thy face: so thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations, the LORD doth drive them out before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousness, for the uprightness of thine heart doest thou go to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations, the LORD doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD swears to thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee this good land to possess it, for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiff-necked people.

7 Remember and forget not how thou provokedst the LORD

God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you; then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them, they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands,

and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sins, which ye sinned in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure where-with the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given unto you; then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down at the first, because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land, whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them; and because he hated

them; he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet they *are* thy people; and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

AT that time the LORD said unto me: Hew thee two tables of stone, like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Berroth of the children of Jaskan, to Mesera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jothath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty days and forty nights, and the

LORD hearkened unto me at the time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people: that they may go in, and possess the land which I swore unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, is the LORD thy God: the earth also with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a light in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed above all people, *even* you above all people as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords: a great God, a mighty, and a terrible: which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou thou cleave, and swear by his name.

21 He is thy praise, and he is thy God that hath done for thee the great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down in Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the star of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments; and

commandments alway.

2 And know you this day : for I
fear not with your children
which have not known, and which
have not seen the chastisement of
the LORD your God, his great-
ness, his mighty hand, and his
stretched out arm.

3 And his miracles, and his acts
which he did in the midst of E-
gypt, unto Pharaoh the king of E-
gypt, and unto all his land.

4 And what he did unto the ar-
my of Egypt, unto their horses,
and to their chariots, how he
made the water of the Red-sea to
overflow them as they pursued
after you, & how the LORD hath
destroyed them unto this day.

5 And what he did unto you in
the wilderness, until ye came in-
to this place.

6 And what he did unto Dathan
and Abiram, the sons of Eliab the
son of Reuben : how the earth o-
pened her mouth and swallowed
them up, and their households, and
their tents, and all the substance
that was in their possession in the
midst of all Israel :

7 But your eyes have seen all
the great acts of the LORD, which
he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the
commandments which I com-
mand you this day, that ye may be
strong, and go in and possess the
land whither ye go to possess it :

9 And that ye may prolong your
days in the land which the LORD
swore unto your fathers to give
unto them, and to their seed, a
land that floweth with milk and
honey.

10 ¶ For the land, whither thou
goest in to possess it, is not as the
land of Egypt, from whence ye
came out, where thou sowedst
thy seed, and wateredst it with
thy foot, as a garden of herbs :

11 But the land whither ye go to
possess it, is a land of hills and
valleys, and drinketh water of the
rain of heaven :

12 A land which the LORD thy
God careth for : the eyes of the
LORD thy God are always upon
it, from the beginning of the
year, even unto the end of the year.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass,
if you shall hearken diligently
unto my commandments which I

command you this day, saith the
LORD your God, and to
serve him with all your heart, and
with all your soul :

14 That I will give you the rain
of your land in his due season, the
first rain and the latter rain, that
thou mayest gather in thy corn,
and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will send grass in thy
fields, for thy cattle, that thou
mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves,
that your heart be not deceived,
and ye run aside and serve other
gods, and worship them :

17 And then the LORDS wrath
be kindled against you, and he
shut up the heaven that there be
no rain, and that the land yield
not her fruit, and lest ye perish
quickly from off the good land
which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up
these my words in your heart and
in your soul, and binde them for
a sign upon your hand, that they
may be as frontlets between your
eyes.

19 And ye shall teach them your
children, speaking of them when
thou sittest in thine house, and
when thou walkest by the way,
when thou liest down, and when
thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them
upon the door-posts of thine
house, and upon thy gates :

21 That your days may be mul-
tiplied, and the days of your chil-
dren in the land which the LORD
swore unto your fathers to give
them, as the days of heaven upon
the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently
keep all these commandments
which I command you to do
them, to love the LORD your
God, to walk in all his ways, and
to cleave unto him :

23 Then will the LORD drive
out all these nations from before
you, and ye shall possess greater
nations, and mightier then your
selves.

24 Every place whereon the soles
of your feet shall tread, shall be
yours : from the wilderness, and
Lebanon, from the river the river
Euphrates, even unto the utter-
most sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able

stand before you : for the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse :

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day :

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 *Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Mo-
rah?*

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

These are the statutes & judgements which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And you shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so [unto the LORD your God,

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose of all your tribes to put his name there: *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come :

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he give you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety :

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you, your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and of your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levites that are within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou shalt kill and eat [beasts and fowls]

gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

15 Onely ye shall not eat the blood, ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand.

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too far from thee; then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it, thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is

right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thy self that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, & giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God, with all your heart, and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep

keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death (because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) so shall thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go & serve other gods (which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers)

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shalt thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

9 But thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be fast upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he dye: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall hear and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods (which we have not known)

14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently:

and behold, if it be true, and the thing certain, that such a

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying utterly, and all that is therein, the cattle thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather up the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be a lay for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall come nought of the cursed thing: thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers:

18 When thou shalt hear the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments, which I command thee, that thou do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

¶ These are the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut your selves, nor make baldness between your eyes to the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are on the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not cut any manner of thing.

4 These are the beasts which thou shalt eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, the fallow-deer, and the wild goat, and the pygmy, and the wilde ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the hoof into two claws, and cheweth the cud amongst the beasts; they shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, the hare, and the cony: for they

shall divide the food of the poor: they are unclean unto you.

¶ And the swine, because it dieth in the blood: yet cleaveth not to it, it is unclean unto you: it shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

¶ These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

¶ And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat: it is unclean unto you.

¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat: but these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the osprey,

¶ And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind, and every raven after his kind.

¶ And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

¶ The little owl, and the great owl, and the screech owl,

¶ And the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant,

¶ And the black, and the heron after his kind, and the lapwing, and the bittern.

¶ And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, ye shall not eat: for they are unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

¶ But of all clean beasts ye may eat.

¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto a stranger: for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

¶ Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

¶ And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and of the dillings of thy herds, and of thy flocks, that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

¶ And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his

name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

¶ 25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose.

¶ 26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat them before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou and thine household.

¶ 27 And the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

¶ 28 ¶ At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.

¶ 29 And the Levite (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat, and be satisfied: thus the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

AT the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.

¶ 1 And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbor, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

¶ 2 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

¶ 3 Save when there shall be no poor among you: for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it.

¶ 4 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

¶ 5 For the LORD thy God shall bless thee, as he promised thee.

thee, and thou shalt lend unto many nations; but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release is at hand: and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him; because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteth thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and so thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ And if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: as that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee (because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee)

17 Then thou shalt take an axe, and thrust it through his ear to the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever; and likewise thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ All the firstling males the come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt not work with the firstling of thy herd, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the deformed shall eat it alike, with thee, and as the hart.

23 Overly thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place where the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of Egypt all the days of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in seven days, neither shalt thou sacrifice the first

the garnish all night until the morning.

3 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

4 But at the place where the LORD thy God shall choose to put his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover as usual at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou comest forth out of Egypt.

5 And thou shalt rest and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt rise in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

6 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

7 Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

8 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

9 And thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, & the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

10 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

11 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn, and thy wine.

12 And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

13 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy

thy God, in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

14 Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

15 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

16 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes; and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

17 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

18 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, & inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

20 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any ill-favoredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded:

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently,

ligerly, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abominations be wrought in Israel.

5 Thou shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man or that woman: & shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee: and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein,

and shalt say, I will sit down over me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise be king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose, from among thy brethren: but thou shalt not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to think that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth see no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, and that which is before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to do all the words of this law, and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

The priests the Levites, and the tribe of Levi, shall have part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and have inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the portion from the people, from the altar, that offer a sacrifice, whether be ox or sheep: and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the man.

4 The first-fruit also of thy corn of thy wine, and of thy oil, of the first of the fleece of a

ask, thou give him.

For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

8 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind into the place which the LORD shall choose:

9 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD.

10 They shall have like portions with him, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

11 When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

12 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

13 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

14 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

15 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

16 For these nations which thou shalt possess, hearken'd unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

17 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

18 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

19 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

20 I will raise them up a Pro-

phet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

22 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die. And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

23 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken: but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

When the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may live, Whoso killeth his neighbor ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbor, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbor, that he die; he shall flee into one of those cities, and live:

6 Left the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him, where-

whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways) then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man have his neighbor and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, & smite him mortally that he die, and thrust him into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood; that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbors land-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him that which is wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those days.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witness be a false wit-

ness, and hath testified against his brother:

19 Then shall ye do unto him as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou take the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not be against him that is poor, for his life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

When thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seeest horses and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye come nigh unto the battel, that the priest shall approach, and speak unto the people.

3 And shall say unto them, O Israel, you approach this day unto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them:

4 For the LORD your God be with you, to save you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall stand unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and shall say, What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren be as faint as well as his heart.

And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies among the people.

9 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then shalt proclaim peace unto it.

10 And it shall be, if it make answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be that all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

11 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

12 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

13 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

14 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

15 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

16 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

17 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

18 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by hewing them against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is mans life) to employ them in the siege.

19 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy

and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 ¶ If one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him;

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not bin wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley which is neither sown nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD) and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed his blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest

wouldst have her to thy wife :

22 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall serve thy head, and gird her nails :

23 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth : and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife :

24 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go, whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her :

25 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated : and if the first-born son be have that was hated :

26 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-born, before the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born :

27 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath : for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born is his :

28 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them :

29 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place :

30 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice ; he is a glutton, and a drunkard :

31 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die : so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear :

32 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and

he be to be put to death, and he hang him on a tree :

33 His body shall not touch the ground, but thou shalt bury him in any wise, bury him that day (for he that is hanged is accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance :

CHAP. XXII.

1 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brother, thy ox, or his ass, go astray, and hide thyself from them, thou shalt in any case bring them unto thy brother :

2 And if thy brother be nigh unto thee, or if thou have him not, then thou shalt bring him unto thine own house, and he shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and then thou shalt restore it to him again :

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all thing of thy brother, which he hath lost, and thou shalt not hide thyself :

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brother, thy ass, or his ox fall down the way, and hide thyself from them : thou shalt surely help to lift them up again :

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man wear a womans garment : for they do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God :

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance before thee in the way, in a tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs in the dam sitting upon the eggs, upon thine eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young :

7 But thou shalt in any wise take the dam, and take the young therewith, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days :

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make thee a timent for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence :

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds, lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled,

20. ¶ Thou shalt not plough with an ox and an ass together.

21. ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of wool-lin and linen together.

22. Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thy self.

23. ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

24. And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid :

25. Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity, unto the elders of the city in the gate.

26. And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hath hated her.

27. And lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid ; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity : and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

28. And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

29. And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel : and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his days.

30. But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel :

31. Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die : because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house : so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

32. ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman : so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23. ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her :

24. Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die ; the damsel, because she cryed not, being in the city ; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbors wife : so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25. ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her : then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

26. But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death : for as when a man riseth against his neighbor, and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27. For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cryed, and there was none to save her.

28. ¶ If a man finde a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found :

29. Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30. ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy members cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2. A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD : even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3. An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD ; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever.

4. Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of

Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia; to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam, but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanness that changeth him by night: then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou wilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that may see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master, the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

17 There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for both these are abominations unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother: usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou shalt not lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it will be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear thy vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a free-will offering according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God; which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbors vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, with thine own pleasure, but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into thy neighbors standing-corn of thy neighbor, then thou mayest pluck therewith thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbors standing-corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

WHEN a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favor in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house, or if the latter husband

land die, which took her to be his wife ;

4 Her former husband which lent her away, may not take her again to be his wife-after that she is defiled, for that is abomination before the LORD ; and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance,

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business : but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper mill-stone to pledge: for he taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him ; then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you : as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee, and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the

sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it, lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers : every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence : therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it : it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow : that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again : it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward : it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt : therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that the judges may judge them, then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed : lest if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle

the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him whose shoe was loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand: thine eye shall not pity her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously,

are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt rake of the first of all the fruit of the land which thou shalt bring of the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto a priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD swore to our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall rake a basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, My father was an Egyptian, and sojourned there a few, and became there a great, mighty, and populous nation.

6 And the Egyptians evilly treated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, looked on our affliction, and our oppression,

8 And the LORD brought

forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs and with wonders.
9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the Lord thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the Lord thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments, which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unlawful use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when you shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal: and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the Lord thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel.

DEUTERONOMY.

saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou shalt become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed be he that removeth his neighbors land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed be he that perverteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed be he that lieth with his fathers wife: because he uncovereth his fathers skirts: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed be he that smiteth

his neighbor secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed be he that confirmeth nor all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy tree, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thee: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in all thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto: and thou shalt be blessed in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, if thou shalt keep the commandments which the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all the people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in fruit of thy body, and in

fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

13 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven, to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lead unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

14 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to observe and to do them.

15 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

16 But it shall come to pass if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee and overtake thee.

17 Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

18 Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

19 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kind, and the flocks of thy sheep.

20 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

21 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto, for to do; until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly, because of the wickedness of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

22 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

23 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extrem burn-

ing, with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

24 And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

25 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

26 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

27 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

28 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emrod, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

29 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart.

30 And thou shalt grope at noon-days, as the blinde gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

31 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

32 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

33 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fall with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

34 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labors, shall a nation which

which thou knowest not, eat up : and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and crushed alway ;

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head :

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in : for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes : for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thy self with the oyl : for thine olive shall cast his fruit.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them : for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high ; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him : he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed : because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a sign, and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things :

48 Therefore shall thy severe thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things : and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, a swift as the eagle flieveth, whose tongue thou shalt not understand :

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor show favour to the young.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed : which also shall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oyl, or the increase of thy kine, or flock of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land : and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the flesh of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee.

54 So that the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave :

55 So that he will not give any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat : because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate man among you, which shall

the adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter.

57 And towards her yong one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitness wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, **THE LORD THY GOD**;

59 Then the **LORD** will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the **LORD** bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the **LORD** thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, that as the **LORD** rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the **LORD** will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the **LORD** shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other, and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shall thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest; but the **LORD** shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even; and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the **LORD** shall bring thee into Egypt again, with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

THESE are the words of the covenant which the **LORD** commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel, in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the **LORD** did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs and those great miracles:

4 Yet the **LORD** hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the **LORD** your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battel, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that

ye may prosper in all that ye do.
10 Ye stand this day all of you
before the LORD your God, your
captains of your tribes, your el-
ders, and your officers, with
all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives,
and thy stranger that is in thy
camp, from the founteyn of thy wood,
unto the drawer of thy water.

12 That thou shouldest enter in-
to covenant with the LORD thy
God, and into his oath, which the
LORD thy God maketh with thee
this day :

13 That he may establish thee to-
day for a people unto himself,
and that he may be unto thee a
God, as he hath said unto thee,
and as he hath sworn unto thy fa-
thers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and
to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do
I make this covenant and this
oath :

15 But with him that standeth
here with us this day before the
LORD our God, and also with
him that is not here with us this
day :

16 (For ye know how we have
dwelt in the land of Egypt, and
how we came through the nations
which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abo-
minations, and their idols, wood
and stone, silver and gold, which
were among them.)

18 Lest there should be among
you man or woman, or family, or
tribe, whose heart turneth away
this day from the LORD our
God, to go and serve the gods of
these nations; lest there should be
among you a root that beareth
gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to pass when he
heareth the words of this curse,
that he bless himself in his heart,
saying, I shall have peace, though
I walk in the imagination of
mine heart, to adde drunkenness
to thirst.

20 The LORD will not spare
him, but then the anger of the
LORD, and his jealousie shall
smoke against that man, and all
the curses that are written in this
book shall lie upon him, and the
LORD shall blot out his name
from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate

him unto evil, out of all the tribes
of Israel, according to all the co-
ses of the covenant, that are writ-
ten in this book of the law :

22 So that the generation
come of your children that shall
rise up after you, and the stranger
that shall come from a far land,
shall say, when they see the
plagues of that land, and the mis-
eries which the LORD hath
brought upon it :

23 And that the whole land
thereof is brimstone and salt, and
burning, that it is not sown, nor
beareth, nor any grass groweth
therein, like the overthrow of So-
dom, and Gomorrah, Admah,
and Zeboim, which the LORD
overthrew in his anger and in his
wrath :

24 Even all nations shall sa-
y, Wherefore hath the LORD
thus unto this land? what mean-
eth the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Be-
cause they have forsaken the com-
mandments of the LORD God of their
fathers, which he made with
them, when he brought them forth
out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went & served o-
ther gods, and worshipped them,
whom they knew not, and whom
he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD
was kindled against this land, to
bring upon it all the curses that
are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them
out of their land in anger, and in
wrath, and in great indignation,
and cast them into another land,
as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong
unto the LORD our God: but the
things which are revealed belong
unto us, and to our children for-
ever, that we may do all the
words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it shall come to pass
when all these things are
come upon thee, the blessing and
curse, which I have set before
thee, and thou shalt call them
to minde among all the nations
whither the LORD thy God
hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the
LORD thy God, and shalt obey

since according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart and with all thy soul :

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driven out unto the utmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee. *By the way.*

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it : and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to love the LORD thy God, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land for good : for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers :

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment, which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it ?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall

go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it ?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day, life and good, and death and evil :

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply, and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them :

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan, to go to possess it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life & death, blessing and cursing : therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live :

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he is thy life, and the length of thy days) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

And Moses went & spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day ; I can no more go out and come in : also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them : and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to

Og, kings of the Amorites, and
unto the land of them, whom he
destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall give them
up before your face, that ye may
do unto them according unto all
the commandments which I have
commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good cou-
rage, fear not, nor be afraid of
them: for the LORD thy God, he
it is that doth go with thee, he
will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Jo-
shua, and said unto him in the
sight of all Israel, Be strong and
of a good courage: for thou must
go with this people unto the land
which the LORD hath sworn unto
their fathers to give them; & thou
shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he it is that
doth go before thee, he will be
with thee, he will not fail thee,
neither forsake thee: fear not nei-
ther be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law,
and delivered it unto the priests
the sons of Levi, which bare the
ark of the covenant of the
LORD: and unto all the elders
of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them,
saying, At the end of every seven
years, in the solemnity of the
year of release, in the feast of ta-
bernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to
appear before the LORD thy God,
in the place which he shall choose:
thou shalt read this law before all
Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together,
men, and women, and children,
and thy stranger that is within thy
gates; that they may hear, and
that they may learn and fear the
LORD your God, and observe to
do all the words of this law:

13 And that their children which
have not known any thing, may
hear and learn to fear the LORD
your God, as long as ye live in
the land whither ye go over Jor-
dan to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto
Moses, Behold, thy days approach
that thou must die: call Joshua,
and present your selves in the
tabernacle of the congregation,
that I may give him a charge.
And Moses and Joshua went, and

presented themselves in the
tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in
the tabernacle in a pillar of
cloud: and the pillar of the cloud
stood over the door of the tabe-
nacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto
Moses, Behold, thou shalt die
with thy fathers, and this people
will rise up, and go a whoring af-
ter the gods of the strangers of
the land whither they go, for I
will not be with them, and I will
break my covenant which I have
made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kind-
led against them in that day, and
I will forsake them, and I will
hide my face from them, and they
shall be devoured, and many evils
and troubles shall befall them, so
that they will say in that day, As
not these evils come upon us, be-
cause our God is not among us?

18 And I will surely hide my
face in that day, for all their
evils which they shall have wrought,
that they are turned unto other
gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this
song for you, and teach it the chil-
dren of Israel: put it in their
mouthes, that this song may be
witness for me against the chil-
dren of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought
them into the land which I sware
unto their fathers, that I would
give it unto them, flowing with
milk and honey, and they shall
have eaten and filled themselves,
and waxen fat; then will they
turn unto other gods, and
serve them, and provoke me, and
break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass
when many evils and troubles
shall befall them, that this song
shall testify against them as a witness:
for it shall not be forgotten out of
the mouths of their seed: for I
know their imagination what
they go about, even now before
I have brought them into the land
which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this
song the same day, and taught it
the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of
Nun a charge, and said, Be strong
and of a good courage; for thus

shall bring the children of Israel into the land which I swore unto them: and I will be with thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished:

15 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

16 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God: that it may be there for a witness against thee.

17 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

18 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

19 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you, and evil will befall you in the latter days, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger, through the work of your hands.

20 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showres upon the grass.

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgments: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy father that hath

bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee: thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most high divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people, according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion is his people, Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange God with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jerusalem waxed fat and kicked; thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he abhorred them because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of my enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should one chase a thousand, and yet put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

37 And he shall say, Where are their gods, their rock in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be your protection.

39 See now that I, even I am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood (and my sword shall devour flesh) and that with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 Rejoyce, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and Hobab the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day; which ye shall command your children to observe to do all the words of this law.

For it is not a vain thing for you, because it is your life; and though this thing ye shall prove your days in \S land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

38 And the LORD spake unto Moses that self same day, saying,

39 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession.

40 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

41 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, in the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

42 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

And this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

1 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount-Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

2 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

3 Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

4 And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

5 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

6 ¶ And this is the blessing of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

7 ¶ And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be

with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

8 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

9 They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

10 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

11 ¶ And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; and the LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

12 ¶ And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

13 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

14 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

15 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

16 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

17 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

18 They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness.

ness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and terreth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the law-giver was he seated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favor, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possess thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Aser he said, Let Aser be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jesurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the ever-lasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a hind of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found slain unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIV.

And Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the

mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasse, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes; but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose no more prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signs and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, in Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land;

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of Israel.

¶ The book of JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

Now after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to pass, that the LORD spake

unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead: now therefore arise, go over the Jordan, thou, and all this people,

unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I swore unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous: that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left; that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth: thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasse, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD

commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan: but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valor, and help them.

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession: and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising.

16 And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so we will hearken unto thee: surely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

And Joshua the son of Nave sent out of Shittim two men, to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me; but I wist not whence they were.

5 And it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out.

out: whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof.

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red-sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt: neither did these remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my fathers house: and give me a true token.

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you: and hide your selves there three days, until the

pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of thy thine oath, which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind a line of scarlet thread in the window, which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the door of thy house into the street, his head shall be upon his head, and he shall be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this business, then we will be quit of thine oath, which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According to your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came to the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befel them.

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land: he even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass the third day, that the officers went through the host.

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall move

from you
4 Yet
between
thousand
not near
know
go: for
way he
5 And
the
Satan
morrow
denn an
6 An
priests
of the c
sore the
up the
went be
7 ¶
Joshua
magnifi
Israel,
as I w
be with
8 An
priests
went
to the
dan-ve
9 ¶
children
and he
your G
10 A
shall be
among
without
fore ye
him
the P
thites
Jehoi
11 B
man
posse
Jordan
12 No
men o
out of
13 A
soon
the p
the L
earth
Jordan
shall
that c
they n
14 ¶
the p
tent
priests

from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure, come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above: and they shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass when the people removed from their tents to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the

covenant before the people:

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest.)

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zarethan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IV.

AND it came to pass when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

1 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

2 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

3 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

4 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

5 That this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

6 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall

shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so: as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people trusted and passed over.

11 And it came to pass when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasse, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About forty thousand prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests feet were lift up unto the dry land, this the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan, on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red-sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

CHAP. V.

And it came to pass when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan west-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel until we were passed over, that their heart melted; and there was no spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, of our males, even all the men of our age, died in the wilderness by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness: all the people that were men of war which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD swore that he would not shew them the land which the LORD swore unto their fathers; that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children whom he raised up in their stead whom Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass when they had done circumcising all the people that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: therefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the seventh day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay: but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest is holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

NOW when Jericho was strictly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valor.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war; and go round about the city once: thus shall thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass that when they make a long blast with the rams horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the rearward came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp.

camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rearguard came after the ark of the LORD, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: onely on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed, even it and all that are therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she, and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you, in any wise keep your selves from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selves accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brass, and iron, are consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, ye shall be free from death. And they came unto the harlot, and said unto her, We are sent to thee, because we have sworn unto thee.

23 And the yong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her kinred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein, namely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brass, and of iron, they put into the treasury of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had, and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his yongest son shall he set the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was made throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Bethaven, on the east-side of Bethel, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let about two or three thousand men go up, and smite Ai, and make not the people to labor thither; for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Israel.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men : for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down : wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD, until the even-tide; he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant, which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies; because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 ¶ Ho, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies: until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the

tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarahites; and he brought the family of the Zarahites man by man, and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I covered them, and took them: & behold, they are hid in the earth, in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had:

And they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: To the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called. The valley of Achor unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof shall ye take for a prey unto your wives: lay thee an ambush for the city, behinde it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valor, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city: for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent forth: and they went to lay an ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up: he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people of war that were with him went up, and drew nigh, and encamped before the city, and pitched in the north-side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five hundred men, and set them in an ambush, between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of the city.

13 And when they had done, the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and the liers in wait on the west-side of the city: Joshua went that night into the middle of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw it, that he and all the men of the city went out against Joshua and the people, at a time appointed, before the plain: but he wist not that there were liers in wait against him, behinde the city.

15 And Joshua, and all his men, made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way to the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man in Ai, or Beth-el, that was come out after Israel: and they left the city open, & pursued after him.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand, toward Ai: for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they came as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to see this way or that way: and the people that fell to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain, or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass when Hiel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderness where they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Only the cattel and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, An altar of whole stone: over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders and officers, and their judges stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterwards he read all the words of the law: the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel: with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coast of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof;

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wisely, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old

acks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up.

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel: We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites: Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua: We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them: Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him: From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country, spoke to us, saying: Take virgins with you for the journey, and go to meet them; and say unto them: We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottles of wine, which we filled, were new, and behold, they be rent; and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their virgins, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, so let them live: and the princes of the congregation swore unto them.

16 And it came so, pass at the

end of three days, after they made a league with them, that they heard that they were the neighbors, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto the cities on the third day: now the cities were Gibeon, and Caphirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because of the princes of the congregation sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation: We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will even let them live, lest we be upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them: Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes promised them.

22 And Joshua called unto them, and he spake unto them, saying: Wherefore have ye deceived us, saying: We are far from you? when ye dwelt among us.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of be freed from being bond, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of God.

24 And they answered him, and said: Because it was commanded us by the LORD thy God, saying: Thou shalt not make a league with them, for they are cursed: and they have deceived thee, saying: We are far from thee, when we dwell among thee, therefore we were afraid of our lives, because of thee, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we are thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of

they flew them not.

And Joshua made them that
altars of wood and drawers
of water for the congregation,
and for the altar of the LORD,
unto this day, in the place
which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

NOW it came to pass, when
Adoni-zedek king of Jerusa-
lem had heard how Joshua had
smitten Ai, and had utterly destroy-
ed it, (as he had done to Jericho
and her king, so he had done to
Ai and her king) and how the
inhabitants of Gibeon had made
peace with Israel, and were a-
mong them;

1 That they feared greatly, be-
cause Gibeon was a great city,
one of the royal cities, and
because it was greater than Ai,
and all the men thereof were
mighty.

2 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king
of Jerusalem, sent unto Hohan-
nib son of Hebron, and unto Piram
king of Jarmuth, and unto Iaphia
king of Lachish, and unto Debir
king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help
me, that we may smite Gibeon:
for it hath made peace with Jo-
shua, and with the children of
Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of
the Amorites, the king of Jeru-
salem, the king of Hebron, the
king of Jarmuth, the king of La-
chish, the king of Eglon, gathered
themselves together, and went
up, they and all their hosts, and
encamped before Gibeon, and
made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon
sent unto Joshua to the camp to
Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy
hand from thy servants; come
up to us quickly, and save us, and
help us: for all the kings of the
Amorites that dwell in the
mountains are gathered together
against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gil-
gal, he and all the people of war
with him, and all the mighty
men of valor.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto
Joshua, Fear them not: for I
have delivered them into thine
hand, there shall not a man of
them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto
them suddenly, and went up from
Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited
them before Israel, and slew
them with a great slaughter at
Gibeon, and chased them along
the way that goeth up to Beth-
horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to pass as they
fled from before Israel, and were
in the going down to Beth-ho-
ron, that the LORD cast down
great stones from heaven upon
them unto Azekah, and they died:
they were more which died with
hail-stones, than they whom the
children of Israel slew with the
sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the
LORD in the day when the
LORD delivered up the Amo-
rites before the children of Is-
rael, and he said in the sight of
Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon
Gibeon, and thou moon, in the
valley of Aijalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and
the moon stayed, until the people
had avenged themselves upon
their enemies. Is not this writ-
ten in the book of Jasher? So the
sun stood still in the midst of
heaven, and hasted not to go
down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like
that, before it or after it, that
the LORD hearkened unto the
voice of a man: for the LORD
fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and
all Israel with him, unto the
camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and
hid themselves in a cave at Mak-
kedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, say-
ing, The five kings are found hid
in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great
stones upon the mouth of the
cave, and set men by it for to
keep them.

19 And say you not, but pursue
after your enemies; and smite
the hindmost of them, suffer
them not to enter into their ci-
ties: for the LORD your God
hath delivered them into your
hand.

20 And it came to pass when
1 2 Joshua

Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them, entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war, which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of those kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, which remain until this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, & all Israel with him, unto Libnah, & fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein: he let none remain in it, as he did unto the king thereof, and he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horem king of Gazer, came up to help Lachish, and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on the third day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein: he let none remaining (according to that he had done to Eglon), he destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and destroyed all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining, as he had done to Hebron, as he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all

country of the hills, and of the
valley, and of the vale, and of
the springs, and all their kings :
there was none remaining, but ut-
terly destroyed all that breathed,
as the LORD God of Israel com-
manded.

41 And Joshua smote them
from Kadesh-barnea, even unto
Gaza, and all the country of Go-
shen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their
land did Joshua take at one time:
because the LORD God of Isra-
el fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all
Israel with him, unto the camp
at Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, when Ja-
sin king of Hazor, had heard
these things, that he sent to Jo-
shua king of Madan, and to the
king of Thimna, and to the king
of Achish.

4 And to the kings that were on
the south of the mountains, and
of the plains, south of Cinneroth,
that were in the valley, and in the bor-
der of Dor, on the west ;

5 And to the Canaanite on the
east and on the west, and to the
Amorite, and the Hittite, and
the Perizzite, and the Jebusite
in the mountains, and to the Hi-
vite under Hermon, in the land
of Mizpah.

6 And they went out, they and
all their hosts with them, much
people, even as the sand that
is upon the sea-shore in multi-
tude, with horses and chariots
very many.

7 And when all these kings were
gathered together, they came and
pitched together at the waters of
Merom, to fight against Israel.

8 And the LORD said unto
Joshua, Be not afraid because of
them: for to-morrow about this
time will I deliver them up all
into thine hand before Israel: thou shalt
smite their horses, and burn their
chariots with fire.

9 So Joshua came, and all the
people of war with him, against
them by the waters of Merom,
suddenly, and they fell upon them.

10 And the LORD delivered
them into the hand of Israel, who
smote them, and chased them
unto great Zidon, and unto Mis-

rephoth-saim, and unto the val-
ley of Mizpeh east-ward, and they
smote them, until they left them
none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as
the LORD bade him: he bough-
ed their horses, and burnt their
chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time
turned back, and took Hazor, and
smote the king thereof with the
sword: for Hazor before time was
the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls
that were therein with the edge
of the sword, utterly destroying
them: there was not any left to
breathe; and he burnt Hazor
with fire.

12 And all the cities of those
kings, and all the kings of them
did Joshua take, and smote them
with the edge of the sword, and
he utterly destroyed them, as
Moses the servant of the LORD
commanded.

13 But as for the cities that
stood still in their strength, Israel
burned none of them, save Hazor
only, that did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these
cities, and the cattle, the children
of Israel took for a prey unto
themselves: but every man they
smote with the edge of the
sword; until they had destroyed
them; neither left they any to
breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded
Moses his servant, so did Moses
command Joshua, so did Joshua:
he left nothing undone of all that
the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land,
the hills, and all the south coun-
try, and all the land of Goshen,
and the valley, and the plain, and
the mountain of Israel, and the
valley of the same.

17 Even from the mount Ha-
lak, that goeth up to Seir, unto
Baal-gad, in the valley of Leba-
non, under mount Hermon: and
all their kings he took, and smote
them and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time
with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that
made peace with the children of
Israel, save the Hivites the inha-
bitants of Gibeon, all other they
took in battle.

40 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favor, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

41 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

42 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

43 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

NOW these are the kings of the land which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

1 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Arzer, which is upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon.

2 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the south, under Ashdosh-pisgab.

3 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei.

4 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

5 Them did Moses the servant

of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the servant of the LORD, gave for a possession unto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

6 ¶ And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Bashan that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

7 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-country, the Hittites, the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

8 ¶ The king of Jericho, one: the king of Ai, which is between Beth-el, one:

9 The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

10 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

11 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gazer, one:

12 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

13 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

14 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

15 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

16 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Heper, one:

17 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lathish, one:

18 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazar, one:

19 The king of Shimron-ore, one: the king of Achish, one:

20 The king of Tamar, one: the king of Meridath, one:

21 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Joknean of Camelai, one:

22 The king of Dor, one: the king of the Hittites of Gilgal, one:

23 The king of Tirtzah, one: the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW Joshua was old and full of years, and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old

in years : and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

This is the land that yet remaineth : all the borders of the Philistines and all Geshuri.

From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Assyria north-ward, which is counted to the Canaanite : five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdodites, the Ekronites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.

From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mesayah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites :

And the land of the Gibeonites, and all Lebanon toward the sunning : from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel : and I divide thou art by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them :

From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon :

And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon.

And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Saleh.

All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants : for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

Nevertheless, the children of

Israel expelled not the Geshurites nor the Maachathites, but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 And unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, inheritance according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain, y Medeba :

17 Heshbon, & all her cities that are in the plain : Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Jahaz, and Kedemoth, and Mephath.

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley.

20 And Beth-peor, and Aithath, pigah, and Beth-jeshamoth.

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the king-doms of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote, with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 Balazam also the son of Beor the sooth-sayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them, that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan & the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad according to their families :

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah :

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-misphai, and Betonim, and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir :

27 And in the valley, Berh-
uram, and Beth-nimrah, and Suc-
coth, and Zaphon, the rest of the
kingdom of Sihon king of Hesh-
bon, Jordan and his border, even
unto the edge of the sea of Cin-
nereth, on the other side Jordan
east-ward.

28 This is the inheritance of
the children of Gad after their
families, the cities, and their
villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave inheri-
tance unto the half-tribe of Ma-
nasseh: and this was the posses-
sion of the half-tribe of Manas-
seh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from
Mahanzim, all Bashan, all the
kingdom of Og king of Bashan,
and all the towns of Jair, which
are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Asha-
suth, and Edrei, cities of the
kingdom of Og in Bashan: were
pertaining unto the children of
Machir the son of Manasseh, even
unto the one half of the children of
Machir by their families.

32 These are the country:
which Moses did distribute for
inheritance in the plains of Mo-
ab, on the other side Jordan by
Jericho east-ward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi
Moses gave not any inheritance:
the LORD God of Israel was
their inheritance, as he said un-
to them.

CHAP. XIV.

AND these are the country:
which the children of Israel
inherited in the land of Canaan,
which Eleazar the priest, and Jo-
shua the son of Nun, & the heads
of the fathers of the tribes of the
children of Israel distributed for
inheritance unto them.

2 By lot was their inheritance:
as the LORD commanded by the
hand of Moses for the nine
tribes, and for the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the in-
heritance of two tribes, and an
half-tribe, on the other side Jor-
dan: but unto the Levites he gave
none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph
were two tribes, Manasseh and
Ephraim: therefore they gave
no part unto the Levites in the
land, save cities to dwell in, with

their suburbs for their cattle,
for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded
Moses, so the children of Israel
did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Ka-
dah came unto Joshua in Gibeon,
and Caleb the son of Jephthah
the Kenazite, said unto him, thou
knowest the thing that the LORD
said unto Moses, thy master
God, concerning me and thine
Kadesh-barnes.

7 Forty years old was I when
Moses the servant of the LORD
sent me from Kadesh-barnes
to spy out the land; and I brought
him word again, as it was in
mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren
that went up with me, made the
heart of the people melt: but
I wholly followed the LORD
my God.

9 And Moses swore on that day,
saying, Surely the land where
thy feet have troden, shall be
thine inheritance, and thou shalt
dwell for ever: because thou
wholly followed the LORD
my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD
hath kept me alive, as he said
these forty and five years, ever
since the LORD spake this un-
to Moses, while the children of
Israel wandered in the wilderness:
and now lo, I am this day four-
score and five years old.

11 As was I when I sent
the day, as I was in the day
the LORD sent me: as my strength
was then, even so is my strength
now for war, both to go out
to come in.

12 Now therefore give me the
mountain, whereof the LORD
spoke in that day, (for thou know-
est in that day how the Amorites
were there, and that the cities
were great and fenced) if the
LORD will be with me, that
I shall be able to drive them
out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him,
and gave unto Caleb the land
of Jephthah, Hebron for an in-
heritance.

14 Hebron therefore became
the inheritance of Caleb the son
of Jephthah the Kenazite, un-
to this day: because he wholly

ally followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

16 His then was the lot of the Tribes of the children of Judah by their families; even to the border of Edom; the wilderness of Zin south-ward, was the uttermost part of the south coast.

17 And their south-border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh south-ward.

18 And it went out to the south side to Masrah-scrabham, and passed along to Zin, and ascended upon the south side unto Kadesh-barnea; and passed along to Hebron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Beersheba.

19 From thence it passed toward Arman, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea; this shall be your south coast.

20 And the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Jordan; and their border in the north quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

21 And the border went up to Beth-lehem, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Boan the son of Reuben.

22 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adathaim, which is on the south-side of the river, and the border passed towards the waten of En-sheith, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel.

23 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusites, the same is Jerusalem; and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, west-ward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

24 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoth, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Basiah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

25 And the border compassed from Basiah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-sherem, and passed on to Timnah.

26 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron north-ward; and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Basiah, and went out unto Jabez, and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

27 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof; this is the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

28 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua; even the city of Armon the father of Anah, which city is Hebron.

29 And Caleb gave thence the three sons of Anah, Shechan, and Ahimani, and Talmai, the children of Anah.

30 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir; and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

31 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achish my daughter to wife.

32 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it; and he gave him Achish his daughter to wife.

33 And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a dowry, and she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldst thou?

34 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water; and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kish, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithman,

24 Ziph, and Telim, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hazor, which is Hazor,

26 Aman, and Shema, and Moledah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-paiz,

28 And Hazar-musah, and Beer-saba, and Biziochiah,

29 Baalah, and Ithim, and Arnon,

30 And Eltoled, and Chelul, and Heermah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmanah, and Santhanah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtaoth, and Zorah, and Anab,

34 And Zanoth, and Engedi, and Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoth, and Azekah,

36 And Shaphan, and Adithaim, and Gederoth, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadad, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilem, and Mithah, and Jektheel,

39 Lachish, and Bokerth, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lachmah, and Kirjath,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagor, and Neamah, and Makdeah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Lethmah, and Gith, and Ahan,

43 And Jiphthah, and Athnah, and Nezib,

44 And Kirjath, and Achzib, and Marchesh: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the

sea, all that lay near Ashdod, and their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns, and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, at the border thereof.

48 And in the mountains, Dimin, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Adullam, and Anim,

51 And Gethen, and Hain, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Elah,

53 And Janum, and Beth-paiz, and Aphesah,

54 And Humrah, and Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) of Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Beth-attah,

56 And Jazereth, and Jotham, and Zanoth,

57 Cain, Gibeon, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Hainul, Beth-gurion, and Gath,

59 And Mavrath, and Beth-zanoth, and Elkath: six cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-bari (which is Beth-lehem) and Ekron: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beer-arabah, Middin, and Sechem,

62 And Nibsan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAPTER XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jericho, unto the water of Shichon on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Bethel;

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and passeth along to the borders of Archi, and Arath,

3 And goeth down with the coast of Ephraim, to the coast of Beth-horon the great, and so Gazer: and the

10 And out thereof are as the sons of the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

11 And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was this: even the border of their inheritance on the north-side, was Ataroth-addaraim to Beth-horon the upper.

12 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Tappath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah.

13 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth and to Naayath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

14 The border went out from Tappath westward unto the river Kanth: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

15 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

16 And they drove not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Here was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he was the first-born of Joseph) to wit, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war; therefore he had Gilead & Bashan.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephrai, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male-children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3 But Zelophehad the son of Hephrai the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters.

4 Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

5 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

6 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan.

7 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

8 And the coast of Manasseh was from Apher, to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

9 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

10 And the coast descended unto the river Kanth: southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north-side of the river; and the out-goings of it were at the sea.

11 Southward it was Ephraim, and northward it was Manasseh, and the sea is his border: and they met together in Apher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

12 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Apher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Tzanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: these were three countreys.

13 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

14 Yet it came to pass when the children of Israel were waxed strong, that they put the Canaan-

ites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-country and encamp down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants: if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only.

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots: and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there; and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in

their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide their coast on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you for the priesthood: the LORD is their inheritance, and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Joshua charged them, that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, and came again to Joshua at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, came up according to their families, and the coast of their lot was forth between the children of Issachar, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jordan, to the border went up to the Gibeon, on the north side, and went up through the mountain westward, and the going out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-shean.

13 And the border went on from thence toward Luz, which is Beth-el, southward, and the border descended to Ataiath-day, near the hill which is on the south-side of the same Beth-horon.

14 And the border was down thence, and compassed the east of the sea southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon southward: and the going out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) and

the children of Judah: This
was the west-quarter.

15 And the fourth quarter was
from the end of Kirjath-jearim,
and the border went out on the
sea, and went out to the well of
waters of Nephtoi.

16 And the border came down
to the end of the mountain that
is before the valley of the son
of Hinnom; and which is in the
valley of the giants on the north,
and descended to the valley of
Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on
the south; and descended to En-
rogel.

17 And was drawn from the
sea, and westward to En-
rogel; and went forth northward
to Gishthai, which is over against
the going up of Adummim; and
descended to the stone of Bohan
the son of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward
the side over against Arabah
northward, and went down unto
Arabah.

19 And the border passed along
to the side of Beth-hogiah north-
ward; and the outgoings of the
border were at the north bay of
the salt sea at the south end of
Jordan: this was the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of
it on the east side. This was the
inheritance of the children of Ben-
jamin, by the coasts thereof round
about according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe
of the children of Benjamin ac-
cording to their families, were
Jericho, and Beth-hogiah, and the
valley of Kezia,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zeru-
rah, and Beth-el.

23 And Avim, and Parah, and
Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-hammam, and
Opni, and Gaba: twelve ci-
ties with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Be-
er.

26 And Mizpeh, and Cheph-
izah, and Morah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeeth, and
Teralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi
(which is Jerusalem) Gibeath,
and Kirjath: fourteen cities with
their villages. This is the in-
heritance of the children of Ben-
jamin according to their families.

CHAP. XLII.

And the second lot came forth
to Simeon, even for the tribe
of the children of Simeon, ac-
cording to their families; and their
inheritance was within the in-
heritance of the children of Judah.

1 And they had in their inheri-
tance, Bersheba, and Sheba, and
Moladah,

2 And Hazar-shual, and Balah,
and Azem,

3 And Etkolad, and Bethul, and
Hormah,

4 And Ziklag, and Beth-mar-
bath, and Hazar-susah,

5 And Beth-lebeeth, and Sharu-
hen: thirteen cities and their vil-
lages.

6 And Ain, Beamon, and Ether, and
Athan: four cities and their vil-
lages.

7 And all the villages that were
round about these cities, to Haz-
lach-beer, Ramoth of the south:
This is the inheritance of the
tribe of the children of Simeon
according to their families.

8 Out of the portion of the chil-
dren of Judah, was the inheri-
tance of the children of Simeon:
for the part of the children of Ju-
dah was too much for them:
therefore the children of Simeon
had their inheritance within the
inheritance of them.

9 And the third lot came up
for the children of Zebulun ac-
cording to their families; and
the border of their inheritance
was unto Sarid.

10 And their border went up to-
ward the sea, and Maralah, and
reached to Dabshah, and reach-
ed to the river after before Jor-
neam,

11 And turned from Sarid east-
ward, toward the sun rising, unto
the border of Chisloth-tabor, and
then goeth out to Dabersah, and
goeth up to Japhia.

12 And from thence passeth on
along on the east to Githai-be-
pher, and Itah-kazin, and goeth out
to Remmon-methaz, to Neah.

13 And the border compasseth it
on the north side to Hannathon;
and the out-going thereof are in
the valley of Jiphtah-el.

14 And Kattah, and Nahallah, and
Shimon, and Idalah, and Beth-le-
hem: twelve cities with their vil-
lages.

15 This

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families; these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar; for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem.

19 And Haphraim, and Shion, and Anaharab.

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abes.

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazer.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Bashanmah, and Beth-bernath; to the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families; the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aser, according to their families.

25 And their border was Melchath, and Hali, and Beth, and Achanoz.

26 And Almolech, and Amad, and Michael; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath.

27 And turneth toward the sunrise to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphtah-el toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand.

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon.

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramoth, and to the strong city Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hoth, and the out-goings thereof are at the sea; from the coast to Achish.

30 Timnah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aser according to their families; these cities with their families.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali

according to their families.

33 And their coast was Manasseh, from Allon to Zaanaim, and Adami-Nekeb, and Jaban unto Lakum; and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And then the coast went westward to Amoth-tob, and goeth out from thence to the lake; and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reaches to Asher on the west side; and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the second cities were Ziddim, Zer, and Hamath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth.

36 And Admah, and Ramoth, and Hazor.

37 And Kedesh, and Edrai, and En-hazor.

38 And Iron, and Migdal-Horeb, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families; cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Beth-shan, and Ajalon, and Jethiah.

42 And Elion, and Thimnath, and Ekron.

43 And Elatheth, and Gibbeth, and Bashiath.

44 And Jehud, and Bene-ben, and Gath-rimmon.

45 And Mehashon, and Beth-el, and the border before Japho.

46 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little to them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against them, and took it, and dwelt with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwell therein, and called Leshem-Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little to them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against them, and took it, and dwelt with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwell therein, and called Leshem-Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families; six cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coats, the children of Israel gave as an

ance to Joshua the son of Nun, among them :

20 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim : and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

21 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation : so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

1 I speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, wherof I speak unto you by the hand of Moses.

2 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares and unwittingly, may flee thither : and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

3 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of the city : they shall take him for to the city unto them ; and give him a place that he may dwell among them :

4 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand : because he toucheth his neighbor unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

5 And he shall dwell in that city until he stand before the congregation for judgement, and until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days : then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, into the city from whence he fled.

6 And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

7 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben,

and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasse.

8 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, their cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites, and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, and by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasse, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerson had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasse in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gave out of the tribe

of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name.

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had; (for theirs was the duty for)

11 And they gave them the city of Anathoth the father of Anath, which city is Hebron, in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephonah: for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priests, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs.

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs.

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs.

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-lechem with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs.

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of: their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim: to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gazer with her suburbs.

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elkekah with her suburbs, Gibeon with her suburbs.

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of

Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were in their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gerson of the families of the Levites out of the other half-tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Gassan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Bersheba with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabersh with her suburbs.

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Manasseh, with her suburbs, sheva with her suburbs.

31 Hekthah with her suburbs, and Keshub with her suburbs: two cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Hammon with her suburbs, and Karna with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gersonites according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites out of the tribe of Zebulun, Lotameh with her suburbs, and Karnaith with her suburbs.

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: two cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Ruben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahiash with her suburbs.

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the

portion of the Levites; were by their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities, with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all § land which he swore to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, & dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to what he swore unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them, the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to pass.

CHAP. XXII.

Then Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

1 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

2 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

3 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and into the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

4 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, & to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

5 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

6 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Manasse, Moses had given possession in Bashan: but unto

the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan west-ward. And when Joshua sent them away unto their tents, then he blessed them.

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whitherof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest.

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince, they went all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us; from which we are not cleansed until this day (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)?

18 But that you must turn away this day from following the LORD; and it will be seeing ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us. In building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel: and thus man perished, not alone in his iniquity?

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said unto the heads of the Manassites of Israel;

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD: (save us not this day)

23 That ye have builded us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require it;

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, say, In time to come, your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made

Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, children of Gad, ye have not in the LORD: so shall your children make our children to turn from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor sacrifice:

27 But that it may be a witness between us and you, & our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, with our sacrifices, and with peace-offerings: that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that shall be, when they should say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold, the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor sacrifices, but it is a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and build this day from following the LORD, to build an altar, burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the LORD our God, before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the families of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day perceive that the LORD is with us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Canaan, unto the land of Canaan.

children of Israel, & brought them word again.

10 And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy them, and wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwell.

11 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar Ed: for it shall be a witness between us, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND it came to pass, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old and stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, & said unto them, I am old, & stricken in age.

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you: for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he will expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain smooth you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them:

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but as for you, no

man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, & go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem: and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, & for their officers, & they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt

on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor; and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan; and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau; and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it: but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, & brought you out upon them. & covered them, and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwell in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwell on the other side Jordan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand; that ye might possess their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zipor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel; and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land

for which ye did not labor, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyard, and oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, as we have done other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought us up, and he it is that brought us out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, in which did those great signs and wonders, and preserved us in all way wherein we went, and thus all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drove us from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwell in the land: therefore will we serve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD, for he is an holy God: he is jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions nor your iniquities.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he has done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves, that ye have chosen the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away ye the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD, God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God

we serve.
25 So Joshua
with the peo-
them a sta-
in Shechem
26 ¶ And Josu-
in the book
took a ge-
there was
the sanctu-
27 And Josu-
people. He
a witness
heard all
which he
be therefor-
28 So Josu-
part, ever
more.
29 ¶ And
these things
of them
did, &
years of

N

laying,
gained to
against
3 An-
shall ge-
verred
3 An-
his bro-
to my
gains
wife
lot. 8
4 An-
LORD
and th-
and
ren th-
5 A-
in Be-
him-
and r-
6 W-
they
trug-
thum
7 A-
store
thine
garth
blitz

35 ¶ And his voice will we obey.
36 ¶ So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

37 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

38 ¶ And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, that ye deny your God.

39 ¶ So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

40 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-herah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

¶ The book of

CHAP. I.

NOW after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

1 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

2 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

3 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

4 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

5 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

6 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs & their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath re-

U D G E S.

quited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

7 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

8 ¶ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwell in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

9 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwell in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, & Talmai.

10 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher)

11 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

12 And Othniel the son of Kenaz Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

13 And it came to pass when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: & she lighted from off her ass, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

14 And she said unto him, Give

me a blessing : for thou hast given me a south-land ; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs ; and the nether springs.

26 ¶ And the children of the Kenites, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad ; and they went and dwell among the people.

27 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it : (and the name of the city was called Hormah)

28 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

29 And the LORD was with Judah, and he drove out the inhabitants of the mountain ; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

30 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said : & he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

31 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem : but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

32 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el : and the LORD was with them.

33 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el ; (now the name of the city before was Luz)

34 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

35 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword : but they let go the man and all his family.

36 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz, which is the name thereof unto this day.

37 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the in-

habitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns : but the Canaanites would dwell in the land.

38 And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they drove the Canaanites to tribute, and utterly drive them out.

39 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer : but the Canaanites dwell in Gezer among them.

40 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kinnereth, the inhabitants of Nahal-eth, the Canaanites dwell among them, and became tributaries.

41 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Acco, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor Ahlab, nor Achab, nor Abib, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob :

42 But the Asherites dwell among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land : for they did not drive them out.

43 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-nephthali, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land : nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-nephthali and of Beth-anath, became tributaries unto them.

44 And the Amorites sent the children of Dan into the mountain : for they would not let them to come down to the valley.

45 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajjalon, in Shaalbim ; yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

46 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Azzur, from the rock, and up to the tower of Sychem.

CHAP. II.

And an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you go up out of Egypt, and I have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers, and I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, for ye shall throw down their altars : but ye have not obeyed

Why have ye done this? Wherefore I also said, I will drive them out from before you: but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel sent every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that out-lived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was

against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD, but they did not so.

And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the days of the judges (for it repented the LORD because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them).

And it came to pass when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

Now these are the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan):

One, that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, as the LORD

such as before knew nothing thereof.)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwell in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwell among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites.

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chusim-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chusim-rishathaim eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel: who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel; and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chusim-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chusim-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amale, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed: who sent unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made himself a dagger (which had two edges) of cubit length, and he hid it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: for Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an offering, he sent the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned from the quarries that were at Gilgal, and said, I have a secret word unto thee, O king: wherefore he kept silence. And all that said by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, he sat sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee, so he arose out of his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in, even the blade: and the fat came up on the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth toward the porch, and shut the door of the parlour upon him, and locked it.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came: and when they saw that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in the summer-chamber.

25 And they carried till they were ashamed: and behold, the doors were opened, and they saw the lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped, while they carried him, and passed beyond the river, and escaped unto Seir.

And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

And he said unto them, Fell ye after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Hittites into your hand. And they went down after him: and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel, and the land had rest fourscore years.

And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IV.

And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor: the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron: and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim, & the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphthali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

And I will draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots, and his multitude; and

I will deliver him into thine hand.

And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, and there was not a man left.

Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn

In, my lord, turn in to me, fear not : and when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty : and she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here ? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Heber's wife, took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground : (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will show thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

Then sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

1 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

2 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes ; I *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

3 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

4 The mountains melted from before the LORD, *even* that Siggai from before the LORD God of Israel.

5 In the days of Shamgar the

son of Anath, in the days of the highways were uncircumcised, and the travellers walked by-ways.

6 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose a mother in Israel.

7 They chose new gods : *was* war in the gates : *was* a shield or spear seen among a thousand in Israel ?

8 My heart is toward the governors of Israel, that shut themselves willingly among people : Bless ye the LORD.

9 Speak ye that ride on asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

10 They that are delivered from the noise of archers, they shall rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages : in Israel then shall the people of the gates go down to the gates.

11 Awake, awake, utter a song : *and* Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

12 Then he made him his maine, have dominion over nobles among the people : the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

13 Out of Ephraim was a root of them against Amalek, after thee Benjamin, among the people : out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer :

14 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah : *even* Issachar, and also Barak, he was on foot into the valley : he and the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart.

15 Why abodest thou among sheep-folds, to hear the blowing of the flock ? For the divisions of Reuben, there were great searchings of heart.

16 Gilead abode beyond Jordan : and why did Dan remain in ships ? Asher continued in the sea-shore, and abode in breaches.

17 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeopardised

unto the death, in the high
places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought,
then fought the kings of Canaan
in Tamar by the waters of Me-
giddo: they took no gain of money:
20 They fought from heaven,
the stars in their courses fought
against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept
them away, that ancient river, the
river Kishon: O my soul, thou
hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs
broken, by the means of the prang-
ings, the prangings of their
mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the
angel of the LORD) curse ye bi-
tuly the inhabitants thereof: be-
cause they came not to the help
of the LORD, to the help of the
LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall
Jael the wife of Heber the Ke-
nite be: blessed shall she be above
women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave
him milk, she brought forth but-
ter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail,
and her right hand to the work-
men's hammer: and with the
hammer she smote Sisera, she
smote off his head, when she had
pierced and stricken through his
temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell,
he lay down: at her feet he bow-
ed, he fell; where he bowed, there
he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked
out at a window, and cried
through the lattices, Why is his
chariot so long in coming? why
tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered
her, yea, she returned answer to
her self,

30 Have they not sped? have
they not divided the prey, to eve-
ry man a damsel or two? to Si-
sers a prey of divers colours,
a prey of divers colours of nee-
dle-work, of divers colours of
needle-work on both sides, meet
for the necks of them that take
the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies
perish, O LORD: but let
them that love him, be as the
sun when he goeth forth in his

might. And the land had rest
forty years.

CHAP. VI.

AND the children of Israel did
evil in the sight of the LORD:
and the LORD delivered them
into the hand of Midian seven
years.

2 And the hand of Midian pre-
vailed against Israel: and because
of the Midianites the children of
Israel made them the dens, which
are the mountains, and caves, and
strong holds.

3 And so it was when Israel
had sown, that the Midianites
came up, and the Amalekites,
and the children of the east, even
they came up against them.

4 And they encamped against
them, and destroyed the increase
of the earth, till thou come unto
Gaza, & left no sustenance for Is-
rael, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their
cattle, and their tents, and they
came as grasshoppers for multi-
tude, for both they and their ca-
mels were without number: and
they entered into the land to de-
stroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly im-
poverished, because of the Mid-
ianites; and the children of Isra-
el cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to pass when
the children of Israel of cried
unto the LORD, because of the
Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent a pro-
phet unto the children of Israel,
which said unto them, Thus saith
the LORD God of Israel, I
brought you up from Egypt, and
brought you forth out of the
house of bondage,

9 And I delivered you out of the
hand of the Egyptians, and out
of the hand of all that oppressed
you, and drave them out from be-
fore you, and gave you their lands:

10 And I said unto you, I am
the LORD your God, fear not
the gods of the Amorites in
whose land ye dwell: but ye
have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel
of the LORD, and sat under an
oak which was in Ophrah, that
pertained unto Joash the Abi-
ezrite: and his son Gideon thras-
hed wheat by the wine-press.

hide it from the Midjanites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valor.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midjanites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midjanites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midjanites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basker, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the Lord, Gideon said, Alas, Oh Lord God:

for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass in the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with it, wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: so it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that he could not do by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring our son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Joash said unto all the people against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whosoever it is, tomorrow: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because he hath cut down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ The

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jerreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floor: and if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry upon all the earth beside: then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowlful of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

¶ Then Jerubbai (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them by the hill of Morah, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to proclaim in the ears of this people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and

afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee: and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself: likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, passing their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant, unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay about in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude.

side : and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it : that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel : for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies; and he put a trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise : and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal : and they cried, The sword of the LORD and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the

camp, and all the host rose, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD brought every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host : and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zarecrath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasse, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and be before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb. Gideon-on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And he did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the graving of the grapes of Ephraim, better than the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into our hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb : and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said this.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they be faint : I am pursuing after Zebai and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, *Are the hands of Zeba and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thine army?*

7 And Gideon said, Therefore *says the LORD* hath delivered Zeba and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel; saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zeba and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zeba and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zeba and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Josah returned from battle before the sun was up.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threecore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zeba and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are the hands of Zeba and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?*

16 And he took the elders of the city, & thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zeba and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they, each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zeba and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us, for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zeba and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy sons son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey: (for they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued

died before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more : and the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten : for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side :

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words : and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech ; for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver, out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain

and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone : notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left, for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they it told to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my family, wherewith by me they honor God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with

Jerubbaal

Jerubbaal and his house, and have
done unto him according to the
deserving of his hands:

27 (For my father fought for
you, and adventured his life far,
and delivered you out of the
hand of Midian:

28 And ye are risen up against
my fathers house this day, and
have slain his sons, threescore
and ten persons, upon one stone,
and have made Abimelech the
son of his maid-servant, king
over the men of Shechem, because
he is your brother)

29 If ye then have *sworn* truly
and sincerely, with Jerubbaal
and with his house this day, then
rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let
him also rejoyce in you:

30 But if not, let fire come out
from Abimelech, and devour the
men of Shechem, and the house
of Millo: and let fire come out
from the men of Shechem, and
from the house of Millo, and
devour Abimelech.

31 And Jotham ran away and
slept, and went to Beer, and dwelt
there, for fear of Abimelech his
brother.

32 ¶ When Abimelech had
reigned three years over Israel.

33 Then God sent an evil spi-
rit between Abimelech and the
men of Shechem: and the men
of Shechem dealt treacherously
with Abimelech:

34 That the cruelty done to
the threescore and ten sons of
Jerubbaal might come, and their
blood be laid upon Abimelech
their brother, which slew them,
and upon the men of Shechem,
which aided him in the killing
of his brethren.

35 And the men of Shechem
set liers in wait for him in the
top of the mountains, and they
robbed all that came along that
way by them: and it was told
Abimelech.

36 And Gaal the son of Ebed
came with his brethren, and went
over to Shechem: and the men
of Shechem put their confidence
in him.

37 And they went out into the
fields, and gathered their vine-
yards, and trod the grapes,
and made merry, and went in-
to the house of their god, and

did eat and drink, and cursed
Abimelech.

38 And Gaal the son of Ebed
said, Who *is* Abimelech, and who
is Shechem, that we should serve
him? *is* not he the son of Jerub-
baal, and Zebul his officer? serve
the men of Hamor the father of
Shechem: for why should we
serve him?

39 And would to God this peo-
ple were under my hand; then
would I remove Abimelech. And
he said to Abimelech, Increase
thine army, and come out.

40 ¶ And when Zebul the ru-
ler of the city heard the words
of Gaal the son of Ebed, his an-
ger was kindled.

41 And he sent messengers unto
Abimelech privily, saying, Be-
hold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and
his brethren be come to She-
chem: and behold, they fortifie
the city against thee.

42 Now therefore up by night,
thou and the people that *is* with
thee, and lie in wait in the field.

43 And it shall be, that in the
morning, as soon as the sun is
up, thou shalt rise early, and set
upon the city: and behold, when
he and the people that *is* with
him come out against thee, then
mayest thou do to them as thou
shalt finde occasion.

44 And Abimelech rose up,
and all the people that *were*
with him, by night, and they
laid wait against Shechem in
four companies.

45 And Gaal the son of Ebed
went out, and stood in the en-
tring of the gate of the city,
and Abimelech rose up, and the
people that *were* with him from
laying in wait.

46 And when Gaal saw the peo-
ple, he said to Zebul, Behold,
there come people down from
the top of the mountains. And
Zebul said unto him, Thou see-
st the shadow of the mountains as
if they were men.

47 And Gaal spake again, and
said, See, there come people
down by the middle of the land,
and another company come along
by the plain of Meonenim.

48 Then said Zebul unto him,
Where *is* now thy mouth where-
with thou saidst, Who *is* Abi-
melech?

melech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked; and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough

and followed Abimelech, and set them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and fastened them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard upon the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to break his skull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me: that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God retributed the wickedness of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbahal.

C H A P. X.

And after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel Islah the son of Push the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass-colt, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

and Jephthah died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, & served Baalim and Ashurim, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, & from the Philistines? 12 The Zidonians also, & the Amalekites, & the Maonites did oppress you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled them-

selves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

NOW Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begot Jephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, & they thrust out Jephthah, & said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, & expel me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered al-

his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon,

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red-sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the

coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel: & shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy God giveth thee to possess? So whom saith the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them?

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Arer and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coast of Arnon, three hundred years: why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manna-sseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS; and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards

with

32 A very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

33 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his only child: beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

34 And it came to pass when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

35 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, turn of the children of Ammon.

36 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

37 And he said, Go. And he let her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

38 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel.

39 That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAP. XII.

And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went north-ward: & said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over: that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and threw him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years; then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibran of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibran, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulon.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons, and thirty nephews, that rode on three score and ten asses: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, & was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP.

And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren and bearest not, but thou shalt conceive & bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible, but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God, from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah, & the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me: that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto

the woman? And he said, I am. Thy words come to pass: but shall we order the child, and how shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I command her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread, & if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askedst thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wonderfully, as Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah & to his wife) then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands: neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bore a son, and called his name Samson: and the LORD blessed him.

And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIV.

And Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

And he came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: Now therefore get her for me to wife.

Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well.

But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared against him.

And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

And he went down and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold there was a swarm of bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

And it came to pass when they

companions to be with him.

And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the seven days of the feast, and send it out, then I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments.

But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have *in it* not so?

And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

And she wept before him the seven days, while the feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day, before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not ploughed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, & he went down to Askelon, and slew thirty men of them, & took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them, which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

But Samsons wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP.

smoking when it is day : we shall
kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight,
and arose at midnight, and took
the doors of the gate of the city,
and the two posts, and went away
with them, bar and all, and put
them upon his shoulders, and car-
ried them up to the top of an hill
that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after-
ward that he loved a woman in
the valley of Sorek, whose name
was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines
came up unto her, and said unto
her, Entice him, and see wherein
his great strength lieth, and by
what means we may prevail a-
gainst him, that we may binde
him to afflict him, and we will
give thee every one of us eleven
hundred pieces of silver.

6 And Delilah said unto Sam-
son, Tell me I pray thee, where-
in thy great strength lieth, and
wherewith thou mightest be
bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If
they binde me with seven green
withs that were never dried, then
shall I be weak, and be as another
man.

8 Then the lords of the Philis-
tines brought up to her seven
green withs, which had not been
dried, and she bound him with
them.

9 (Now there were men lying
in wait, abiding with her in the
chamber) And she said unto him,
The Philistines be upon thee,
Samson. And he brake the withs,
a hundred of tow is broken when
it toucheth the fire : so his
strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Sam-
son, Behold, thou hast mocked
me, and told me lies : now tell
me, I pray thee, wherewith thou
mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they
binde me fast with new ropes
that never were occupied, then
shall I be weak, and be as another
man.

12 Delilah therefore took new
ropes and bound him therewith,
and said unto him, The Philis-
tines be upon thee, Samson, (and
there were liers in wait abiding
in the chamber.) And he brake

them from off his arms like a
thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Sam-
son, Hitherto thou hast mocked
me, and told me lies : tell me
wherewith thou mightest be
bound. And he said unto her, If
thou weavest the seven locks of
my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the
pin, and said unto him, The Phi-
listines be upon thee, Samson. And
he awoke out of his sleep, and
went away with the pin and the
beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him,
How canst thou say, I love thee,
when thine heart is not with me ?
Thou hast mocked me these three
times, and hast not told me
wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to pass, when
he pressed him daily with her
words, and urged him, so that his
soul was vexed unto death ;

17 That he told her all his heart,
and said unto her, There hath not
come a razor upon mine head :
for I have been a Nazarite unto
God from my mothers womb : if
I be shaven, then my strength
will go from me, and I shall be-
come weak, and be like any other
man.

18 And when Delilah saw that
he had told her all his heart, she
sent and called for the lords of
the Philistines, saying, Come up
this once, for he hath shewed me
all his heart. Then the lords of
the Philistines came up unto her,
and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep up-
on her knees, and she called for a
man. So he caused him to shave off
the seven locks of his head, and
she began to afflict him, and his
strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines
be upon thee, Samson. And he
awoke out of his sleep, and said,
I will go out as at other times
before, and shake my self. And
he wist not that the LORD was
departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took
him, and put out his eyes, and
brought him down to Gaza, and
bound him with fetters of brass,
and he did grinde in the prison-
house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head
began

began to grow again, after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god; and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made them sport: And they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me: I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, once by this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more than they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaoel, in the bury-

ing-place of Manoah his father: & he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

And there was a man of Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver, that were taken from me about which thou curst, behold, the silver is with me now. And his mother said, Behold, thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had returned eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand for my son, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will release him unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the silver unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had a house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, whose name was Eliab, to be his priest.

6 In those days there was a king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah to sojourn where he could find place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, and he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? and he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father, and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became a priest, and was in the house of Micah.

Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite for my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

In those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valor from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: whe when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go, shall be prosperous.

And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing: and they were far from the Zidonians, & had no business with any man.

And they came unto their brethren to Zorah & Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

And they said, Arise, then we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men appointed with weapons of war.

And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim.

And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

Then answered the five men that went to spie out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and saluted him.

And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with the weapons of war.

And these went into Micahs house, & fetched the carved image the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: it better for thee to be a priest unto the house

house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed unto the children of Dan, and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What allest thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What allest thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with few lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet, and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel, howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gerthom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were

priests to the tribe of Dan, until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

And it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-Judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, & went away from him unto her fathers house to Beth-lehem-Judah, and there four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, & went after her to speak friendly with her, and to bring her again, hiring his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and he brought him to her fathers house, and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damfels father, retained him, and abode with him three days: & they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damfels father said unto his son in law, Come, thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down and did eat and drink both of them together, for the damfels father said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning, on the fifth day to depart: and the damfels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servants, his father in law, the damfels father said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth

19 *And* to day, lodge here, that thine
year may be merry; and to mor-
row get you early on your way,
but thou mayest go home.

20 But the man would not tarry
that night, but he arose up and
departed, and came over against
Jebus (which is Jerusalem) and
there *met* with him two asses
saddled, his concubine also *was*
with him.

21 *And* when they *were* by
Jebus, the day was far spent; and
the servant said unto his master,
Come, I pray thee, and let us turn
in unto this city of the Jebusites,
and lodge in it.

22 And his master said unto him,
We will not turn aside hither in-
to the city of a stranger, that is
not of the children of Israel, we
will pass over to Gibeah.

23 And he said unto his servant,
Come, and let us draw near to
one of these places to lodge all
night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

24 And they passed on and went
their way; and the sun went
down upon them when they *were*
by Gibeah which *belongeth* to
Benjamin.

25 And they turned aside thi-
ther, to go in and to lodge in
Gibeah: and when he went in, he
laid him down in a street of the
city: for *there was* no man that
took them into his house to
lodge.

26 *And* behold, there came an
old man from his work out of the
field at even, which *was* also of
mount Ephraim, and he sojourned
in Gibeah, but the men of the
place *were* Benjamites.

27 And when he had lift up his
eyes, he saw a way-faring man in
the street of the city: and the old
man said, Whither goest thou?
and whence comest thou?

28 And he said unto him, We
are passing from Beth-lehem-jud-
ah, toward the side of mount E-
phraim, from thence *am* I: and I
went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I
am now going to the house of
the LORD, for there is no man
that receiveth me to house.

29 Yet there is both straw and
provender for our asses, and there
is bread and wine also for me,
and for thy handmaid, and for
the young man which is with thy

servants: *there is* no want of
any thing.

30 And the old man said, Peace
be with thee; howsoever, *let* all
thy wants *lie* upon me; only
lodge not in the street.

31 So he brought him into his
house, and gave provender unto
the asses: and they washed their
feet, and did eat and drink.

32 *¶* Now as they were making
their hearts merry, behold, the
men of the city, certain sons of
Belial, beset the house round a-
bout, and beat at the door, and
spake to the master of the house,
the old man, saying, Bring forth
the man that came into thine
house, that we may know him.

33 And the man, the master of
the house, went out unto them,
and said unto them, Nay, my bre-
thren, nay, I pray you, do not
so wickedly; seeing that this
man is come into mine house, do
not this folly.

34 Behold, *here is* my daugh-
ter, a maiden, and his concubine,
them will I bring out now, and
humble ye them, and do with
them what seemeth good unto
you, but unto this man, do not do
vile a thing.

35 But the men would not hear-
ken to him: so the man took his
concubine, and brought her forth
unto them, and they knew her,
and abused her all the night un-
till the morning: and when the
day began to spring, they let
her go.

36 Then came the woman in
the dawning of the day, and fell
down at the door of the mans
house, where her lord *was*, till it
was light.

37 And her lord rose up in the
morning, and opened the doors
of the house, and went out to
go his way: and behold, the
woman his concubine was fallen
down at the door of the house,
and her hands *were* upon the
threshold.

38 And he said unto her, Up,
and let us be going: but none
answered. Then the man took her
up upon an ass, and the man rose
up, and gat him unto his place.

39 *¶* And when he was come
into his house, he took a knife,
and laid hold on his concubine,
and

and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your *minde*s.

CHAP. XX.

Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh) then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

4 And the Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house.

9 But now this *shal be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up by lot* against it.

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual

for the people, that they may go when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, and were together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel brought men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death; and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah to go out to battel against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twenty and four thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-breadth, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these were men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, & went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battel against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel

Israel encouraged themselves, and in their battel again in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

33 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even; & asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

34 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

35 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again; eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

36 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept; and fasted there before the LORD; and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

37 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days,

38 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? and the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

39 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

40 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

41 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high-ways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

42 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us

flee, and draw them from the city, unto the high-ways.

43 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-ramar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

44 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that evil was near them.

45 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand & an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

46 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

47 And the liers in wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

48 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

49 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us as in the first battel.

50 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

51 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed, for they saw that evil was come upon them.

52 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness, but the battel overtook them, and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

53 Thus they enclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down with ease

raise over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valor.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-ways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidon, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword, all these were men of valor.

47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand; also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAPTER XXI.

NOW the men of Israel had sword in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter to Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore.

3 And said, O LORD, God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will

not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What are there of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men, the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall do: Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with a male; and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came upon that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead; and yet so they suffered not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, There shall be an inheritance for them to be escaped of Benjamin, lest a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: but the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that gives a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD

in a place which is
in the north-side of Beth-el;
in the east-side of the high-way
that goeth up from Beth-el to
Bethem, and on the south of
Bethem.

Therefore they commanded
the children of Benjamin, say-
ing, Go and lie in wait in the
vineyards:

And see, and behold, if the
daughters of Shiloh come out to
dance in dances, then come ye
out of the vineyards, and catch
every man his wife of the
daughters of Shiloh, and go to
the land of Benjamin.

And it shall be when their
daughters or their brethren come
unto us to complain, that we will
be unto them. Be favorable unto
us for our sakes: because we

referred not to each man his wife
in the war: for ye did not give
unto them at this time, that you
should be guilty.

2 And the children of Benja-
min did so, and took them wives
according to their number, of
them that danced, whom they
caught: and they went and re-
turned unto their inheritance,
and repaired the cities, and dwell
in them.

24 And the children of Israel
departed thence at that time,
every man to his tribe, and
to his family, and they went out
from thence every man to his in-
heritance.

25 In those days there was no
king in Israel: every man did
that which was right in his own
eyes.

¶ The book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

NOW it came to pass in
the days when the judges
ruled, that there was
a famine in the land:
and a certain man of Beth-le-
hem-judah went to sojourn in
the country of Moab, he and his
wife and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man
was Elimelech, and the name of
his wife Naomi, and the name
of his two sons Mahlon and Chi-
lith, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-
judah: and they came into the
country of Moab, and continued
there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies hus-
band died, and she was left, and
her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of
the women of Moab: the name
of the one was Orpah, and the
name of the other Ruth: and they
dwelt there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died
also both of them; and the wo-
man was left of her two sons and
her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her
daughters in law, that she might
return from the country of Mo-
ab: for she had heard in the coun-
try of Moab, how that the LORD
had visited his people, in giving
them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out
of the place where she was, and

her two daughters in law with
her: and they went on the way
to return unto the land of Ju-
dah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two
daughters in law, Go, return
each to her mothers house: the
LORD deal kindly with you, as
ye have dealt with the dead, and
with me.

9 The LORD grant you that
you may find rest, each of you,
in the house of her husband. Then
she kissed them: and they lift up
their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Sure-
ly we will return with thee unto
thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn a-
gain, my daughters: why will ye
go with me? are there yet any
meer sons in my womb, that they
may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters,
go your way, for I am too old
to have an husband: if I should
say, I have hope, if I should have a
husband also to night, and should
also bear sons:

13 Would ye tarry for them till
they were grown? would ye stay
for them from having husbands?
nay, my daughters: for it grie-
veth me much for your sakes,
that the hand of the LORD is
gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voices,
and wept again: and Orpah kis-

Red her mother in law : but Ruth
clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy
sister in law is gone back unto
her people, and unto her gods :
return thou after thy sister in
law.

16 And Ruth said, Intreat me
not to leave thee, or to return
from following after thee : for
whither thou goest, I will go ;
and where thou lodgest, I will
lodge : thy people shall be my
people, and thy God my God :

17 Where thou diest, will I die,
and there will I be buried : the
LORD do so to me, and more
also, if ought but death part thee
and me.

18 When she saw that she was
steadfastly minded to go with her,
then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until
they came to Beth-lehem : And
it came to pass when they were
come to Beth-lehem, that all the
city was moved about them, and
they said, Is this Naomi ?

20 And she said unto them, Call
me not Naomi, call me Mara :
for the Almighty hath dealt very
bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the
LORD hath brought me home
again empty : why then call ye
me Naomi ? Seeing the LORD
hath testified against me, and the
Almighty hath afflicted me ?

22 So Naomi returned, and
Ruth the Moabitess her daugh-
ter in law with her, which re-
turned out of the country of
Moab : and they came to Beth-
lehem in the beginning of barley-
harvest.

CHAP. II.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of
her husband, a mighty man
of wealth, of the family of Eli-
melech; and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said
unto Naomi, Let me now go to
the field, and glean ears of corn
after him in whose sight I shall
find grace. And she said unto
her, Go my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and
gleaned in the field after the
reapers, and her hap was to light
on a part of the field belonging
unto Boaz, who was of the kin-
dred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came
from Beth-lehem, and said unto
the reapers, The LORD be with
you : and they answered him, The
LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his ser-
vant that was set over the reapers,
Whose damsel is this ?

6 And the servant that was set
over the reapers, answered and
said, It is the Moabitish damsel
that came back with Naomi out
of the country of Moab.

7 And she said, I pray you let
me glean, and gather after the
reapers amongst the sheaves : the
she came, and hath continued
even from the morning until
now, that she tarried a little in
the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth,
Hearest thou not, my daughter ?
Go not to glean in another field,
neither go from hence, but abide
here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field,
that they do reap, and go thou
after them : have I not charged
the young men, that they shall not
touch thee ? and when thou art
thirst, go unto the vessels, and
drink of that which the young
men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face
and bowed her self to the ground,
and said unto him, Why have I
found grace in thine eyes, that
thou shouldest take knowledge of
me, seeing I am a stranger ?

11 And Boaz answered, and
said unto her, It hath fully be-
shewed me, all that thou hast
done unto thy mother in law :
since the death of thine husband,
and how thou hast left thy father
and thy mother, and the land of
thy nativity, and art come unto
a people, which thou knewest not
heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy
work, and a full reward be given
thee of the LORD God of Is-
rael, under whose wings thou art
come to trust.

13 Then she said, Let me find
favor in thy sight, my lord : be-
cause that thou hast comforted me,
for that thou hast spoken friend-
ly unto thine hand-maid, though
I be not like unto one of thine
hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her,

time come thou hither, and
of the bread, and dip thy
morsel in the vinegar. And she
was beside the reapers, and he
reached her parched corn, and
he did eat and was sufficed, and
left.

15 And when she was risen up
to glean, Boaz commanded his
young men, saying, Let her glean
even among the sheaves, and re-
proach her not.

16 And let fall also some of the
handfuls of purpose for her, and
leave them that she may glean
them, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field
until even, and beat out that she
had gleaned: and it was about
an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took it up, and
went into the city: and her mo-
ther in law saw what she had
gleaned: and she brought forth,
and gave to her that she had re-
served, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said
unto her, Where hast thou gleaned
to day? and where wrought-
est thou? blessed be he that did
take knowledge of thee. And
she shewed her mother in law
with whom she had wrought,
and said, The mans name with
whom I wrought to day, is
Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her
daughter in law, Blessed be he of
the LORD, who hath not left off
his kindness to the living and to
the dead. And Naomi said unto
her, The man is near of kin unto
us, one of our next kinsman.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess
said, He said unto me also, Thou
shalt keep fast by my young men,
until they have ended all my
harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth
her daughter in law, It is good
my daughter, that thou go out
with his maidens, that they meet
thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maid-
ens of Boaz to glean unto the
end of barley-harvest, and of
wheat-harvest; and dwelt with
her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

Then Naomi her mother in
law said unto her, My daugh-
ter, shall I not seek rest for thee,

that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our
kinred, with whose maidens thou
wast? Behold, he winnoweth
barley to night in the threshing-
floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and
anoint thee; and put thy raiment
upon thee, and get thee down to
the floor: but make not thy
self known unto the man, until
he shall have done eating and
drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth
down, that thou shalt mark the
place where he shall lie, and thou
shalt go in, and uncover his feet,
and lay thee down; and he will
tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that
thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto
the floor, and did according
to all that her mother in law
bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and
drunk, and his heart was merry,
he went to lie down at the end
of the heap of corn: and she
came softly, and uncovered his
feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at
midnight, that the man was a-
fraid, and turned himself: and
behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who art thou?
And she answered, I am Ruth
thine handmaid: spread there-
fore thy skirt over thine hand-
maid, for thou art a near kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou
of the LORD, my daughter: for
thou hast shewed more kindness
in the latter end, than at the be-
ginning, in as much as thou fol-
lowedst not young men, whether
poor or rich.

11 And now my daughter fear
not, I will do to thee all that
thou requirest: for all the city
of my people doth know, that
thou art a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I
am thy near kinsman: howbeit
there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall
be in the morning, that if he will
perform unto thee the part of a
kinsman, well; let him do the
kinsman part: but if he will not
do the part of a kinsman to thee,
then will I do the part of a kins-
man.

man to thee, as the LORD li-
veth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet un-
til the morning: and she rose
up before one could know an-
other. And he said, Let it not be
known that a woman came into
the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the vail
that thou hast upon thee, and hold
it. And when she held it, he
measured six *measures* of barley,
and laid it on her, and she went
into the city.

16 And when she came to her
mother in law, she said, Who
art thou my daughter? and she
told her all that the man had
done to her.

17 And she said, These six *mea-
sures* of barley gave he me; for
he said to me, Go not empty un-
to thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my
daughter until thou know how
the matter will fall: for the man
will not be in rest, until he have
finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IV.

Then went Boaz up to the gate,
and sat him down there; and
behold, the kinsman of whom
Boaz spake, came by, unto whom
he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside,
sit down here. And he turned
aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the
elders of the city, and said, Sit ye
down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kins-
man, Naomi that is come again
out of the country of Moab sel-
leth a parcel of land, which was
our brother Elimelech's.

4 And I thought to advertise
thee, saying, Buy it before the
inhabitants, and before the el-
ders of my people. If thou wilt
redeem it, redeem it; but if
thou wilt not redeem it then tell
me, that I may know: for there
is none to redeem it besides
thee, and I am after thee. And
he said, I will redeem it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day
thou buyest the field of the hand
of Naomi, thou must buy it also
of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife
of the dead, to raise up the name
of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I
cannot redeem it for my self,

lest I may mine own inheritance
redeem thou my right to my
self, for I cannot redeem it.

7 Now this was the manner in
former time in Israel, concerning
redeeming, and concerning chang-
ing, for to confirm all things: a
man plucked off his shoe, and
gave it to his neighbor: and this
was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman sat
unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so
he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the el-
ders, and unto all the people, Ye
are witnesses this day, that I
have bought all that was Elime-
lech's, and all that was Chilion's,
and Mahlons, of the hand of
Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabi-
tess, the wife of Mahlon, have I
purchased to be my wife, to raise
up the name of the dead upon
his inheritance, that the name
of the dead be not cut off from
among his brethren, and from
the gate of his place: ye are wit-
nesses this day.

11 And all the people that
were in the gate, and the elders
said, We are witnesses: the
LORD make the woman that is
come into thine house, like Ra-
chel, and like Leah, which two did
build the house of Israel: and
do thou worthily in Ephraim,
and be famous in Beth-lehem.

12 And let thy house be like
the house of Pharez (whom To-
mar bare unto Judah) of the seed
which the LORD shall give thee
of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and
she was his wife: and when he
went in unto her, the LORD
gave her conception, and she bare
a son.

14 And the women said unto
Naomi, Blessed be the LORD,
which hath not left thee this day,
without a kinsman, that his name
may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a
restorer of thy life, and a nor-
risher of thine old age: for thy
daughter in law which loveth
thee, which is better to thee than
seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the child,
and laid it in her bosom, and be-
came nurse unto it.

17 And
her gar-
There is
and they
be it the
ber of I
18 ¶
visions
Herron,

¶ Th

N

was Elk
the son
Tobu, c
phrathie
2 And
name of
and the
ash: an
but Han
7 And
his city
sacrifice
Shiloh,
Mophni
of the L
4 ¶ A
that Elk
Peniom
sons an
5 But
worthy
Hannah
up her
6 And
voked h
fret, be
up her
7 And
year, w
house o
voked h
and did
8 The
hand re
weepst
thou no
grieved
then ter
9 ¶ S
they h
and af
Fli the
by a po
LORD
10 An

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

¶ The first book of S A M U E L, otherwise called,
The first book of the KING S.

CHAP. I.

NOW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jehoram, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly, to worship and to sacrifice unto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the Lord, were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the Lord had shut up her womb;

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb.

7 And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the Lord, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, Why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk, (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the Lord)

10 And she was in bitterness of

soul, and prayed unto the Lord, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto thine hand-maid a man-child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass as she continued praying before the Lord, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the Lord.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, & worshipped before the Lord, and returned, & came to their house to Ramah: & Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the Lord remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up until the child be weaned; & then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.*

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry until thou have weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 *There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.*

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by his actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty

men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 *They that were full, have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.*

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive, he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the begger from the dung-hill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS; and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness, for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the Lord shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the child Eli minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of threeteeth in his hand.

14 And he strook it, whether pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot, all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest, for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and thou take as much as thy soul desireth:

reth:

16 *Then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now; and if not, I will take it by force.*

17 *Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.*

18 *¶ But Samuel ministered before the LORD, bringing a child, girded with a linen ephod.*

19 *Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when he came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.*

20 *¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.*

21 *And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.*

22 *¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.*

23 *And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings, by all this people.*

24 *Nay my sons, for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the LORDS people to transgress.*

25 *If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.*

26 *(And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favor both with the LORD, and also with men)*

27 *¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?*

28 *And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father*

all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 *Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded in my habitation, and honorest thy sons above me, to make your selves far with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?*

30 *Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honor me, I will honor, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.*

31 *Behold, the days come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.*

32 *And thou shalt see an enemy in my habitation; in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.*

33 *And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.*

34 *And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.*

35 *And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart, and in my minde: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.*

36 *And it shall come to pass that every one that is left in thine house shall come & crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.*

CHAP. III.

AND the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was no open vision.*

2 *And it came to pass at that*

time, when Eli was laid down in his place, & his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down; and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli, all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile; and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me, of all things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Bezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joyned battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there, with the

ark of the covenant of God.
5 And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid: for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men: O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten: and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirty thousand foot-men.

11 And the ark of God was taken: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, to Eli sat upon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old, and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered

and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, as if he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self and travailed, for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the child I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod rose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests

of Dagon, nor try that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods; even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is fore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? and they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron; and it came to pass as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

3 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away

the ark of the God of Israel, it not empty: but in any way return him a trespass-offering, then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shall the trespass-offering which shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye make your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts: when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, of which there hath come no yoke, tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us: it was a chance that happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

12 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley : and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, they rejoiced to see it.

13 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, & stood there, where *there was* a great stone, and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the wood a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

14 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, & put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

15 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

16 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto the LORD, for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

17 And the golden mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities and country villages, even unto the great stone of Abeli, wherupon they set down the ark of the LORD: which stone remaineth unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

18 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

19 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

20 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab

in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them: and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Beth-el, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more unto the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return was to Ramah, for there was his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

And it came to pass when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after their own hearts, and took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah.

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the words which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day,

wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet I will solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen: and some shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be concubines, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your menservants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he relayed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel,

10 Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Saul said unto the men of Israel, Is there every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul; a choice yong man, and a goodly, and there was not among the children of Israel a godder person then he: from his shoulders and upward, he was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zaph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come and let us return, lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honorable man; all that he saith, cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither: peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels; and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver, that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, Thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is

now called a prophet, was beforetime called a seer)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said. Come, let us go, so they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they went up the hill to the city, they found yong maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, he is before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice, and afterwards they eat that he bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is:

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day: and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found:

found : and on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *is* it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlor, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and Samuel said, Behold, that which is left, set it before thee, and eat; for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early, and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

Then Samuel took a vial of oyl, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is* it not because the LORD hath appointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and so thy father hath left the care of the asses, and

sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shalt meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass when thou art comethither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, & thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion shall serve thee, for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou carry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart, and all these signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What *is* this that *is* come unto the son of Kish? *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who *is* their father? therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD at Mizpeh:

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken; and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel, by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people; and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

12 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came unto the midst of the host in the morning-watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

13 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, we may put them to death.

14 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

15 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, & let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

16 And all the people went to Gilgal: and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 And Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childe-hood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I am, witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? & I will restore it you

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, He is witness.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, It is the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgot the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nabal the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us; when the LORD your God was your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king

that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God; that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins, *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedness, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aside, for then *should* ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they *are* vain)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD, in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

Saul reigned one year, and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

Saul chose him three thou-

sand men of Israel; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that *was* in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it; and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines, and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, east-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, & in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven days according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

22 There-

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbered the people that were present with him about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the borders, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears.

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share and his couker, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jona-

than his son was there found.
23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

NOW it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armor, Come, and let us go over to the Philistine garison, that is on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul rariied in the utmost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which is in Migron: & the people that were with him, were about six hundred men.

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahiah, I-chabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing a ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one was situate north-ward over against Michmash, and the other south-ward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armor, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised, it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD, to save by many or by few.

7 And his armor-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto these men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you, then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the

the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armor-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armor-bearer, Come up after me, for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armor-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan, and his armor-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armor-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plough.

15 And there was trembling in the host in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked, and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, an see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armor-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel)

19 ¶ And it came to pass while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, assembled themselves, and they came to the battel: & behold every mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they

also turned to be with the Israelites, that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battel passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was hony upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, & dipt it in an hony-comb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajalon: & the people were very faint.

32 And the people slew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with

the

the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed : roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD : the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, & let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priests, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And 4 people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also : for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath

wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: & the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines : and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

48 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua : and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal :

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his host was Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kim was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul : and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

SAMUEL also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel : now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in

Telaim,

14 And two hundred thousand
men, and ten thousand men
of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of A-
malek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the
Kenites, Go, depart, get you
down from among the Amale-
kites, lest I destroy you with
them: for ye shewed kindness to
all the children of Israel when
they came up out of Egypt. So the
Kenites departed from among
the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amale-
kites from Havilah, until thou
comest to Shur, that is over a-
gainst Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of
the Amalekites alive, and utterly
destroyed all the people with the
edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spard
Agag, and the best of the
sheep, and of the oxen, and of the
furlings, and the lambs, and all
that was good, and would not ut-
terly destroy them: but every
thing that was vile and refuse,
that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the
LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have
set up Saul to be king: for he is
turned back from following me,
and hath not performed my com-
mandments. And it grieved Sa-
muel, and he cried unto the
LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early
to meet Saul in the morning, it
was told Samuel, saying, Saul
came to Carmel, and behold, he
set him up a place, and is gone a-
bout, and passed on, and gone
down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul,
and Saul said unto him, Blessed be
thou of the LORD: I have per-
formed the commandment of the
LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What mean-
eth then this bleating of the sheep
in mine ears, and the lowing of
the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have
brought them from the Amale-
kites: for the people spared the
best of the sheep, and of the oxen,
to sacrifice unto the LORD thy
God, and the rest we have utterly
destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul,
Slay, and I will tell thee what the
LORD hath said to me this
night. And he said unto him,
Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou
wast little in thine own sight, wast
thou not made the head of the
tribes of Israel, and the LORD
anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on
a journey, and said, Go, and ut-
terly destroy the sinners the Amale-
kites, and fight against them un-
til they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou
not obey the voice of the LORD,
but didst lie upon the spoil, and
didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel,
Yea, I have obeyed the voice of
the LORD, and have gone the
way which the LORD sent me,
and have brought Agag the king
of Amalek, and have utterly de-
stroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the
spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of
the things which should have
been utterly destroyed, to sac-
rifice unto the LORD thy God
in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the
LORD as great delight in
burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as
in obeying the voice of the
LORD? Behold, to obey is bet-
ter than sacrifice: and to hearken,
then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of
witch-craft, and stubbornness is as
iniquity and idolatry: because
thou hast rejected the word of the
LORD, he hath also rejected thee
from being king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel,
I have sinned: for I have trans-
gressed the commandment of the
LORD, and thy words: because
I feared the people, and obeyed
their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee,
pardon my sin, and turn again
with me, that I may worship the
LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul,
I will not return with thee: for
thou hast rejected the word of the
LORD, and the LORD hath re-
jected thee from being king o-
ver Israel.

27 And Samuel turned about to

27 And he said hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbor of thine, that is better than thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned, yet honor me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring youthither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul, and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul? seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town

trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably, am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keeps the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look on: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants which are before thee, to seek out a man who is cunning player on an harp; and

shall come to pass when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that I will play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse, the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, & a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armor-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favor in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battel in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.

4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weavers beam, and his spears head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood & cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battel in array? am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day: give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, and followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three sons that went to the battel, were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare.

fire, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, & went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battel.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battel in aray, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came & saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it be done to ¶ man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, & he said, Why comest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thy heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake in the same maner: and the people answered him again after the former maner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he is a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered him out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armor, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armor, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved it: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherds bag, which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew near unto David, and

the man t
before hi
42 And
looked ab
disdained
youth, an
counten
43 And
David,
comest to
the Phil
his gods.
44 And
David, G
give thy
the air,
said.
45 The
littine, T
sword,
with a
thee in
of hosts
of Israe
46 Th
deliver
I will st
head fro
carcasse
littines
of the
of the c
may kn
in Israe
47 An
know th
with so
battel f
give yo
48 An
the Phi
and dre
that Da
ward th
littine
49 An
his bag
and slas
littine i
stone f
and he
earth.
50 So
Philisti
stone, a
and sle
sword
51 Th
hood
took h
of the
littine, a

the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdaind him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves?* and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then David said to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, & I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battel is the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his fore-head, that the stone sunk into his fore-head, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head there-

with. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaarsaima even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armor in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host; Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, *As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.*

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him & brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, *Thou yong man?* And David answered, *I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemitte.*

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely, and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people; and also in

the sight of Sauls servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistines, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin, for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David: because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways, and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life,

or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at that time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given unto David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholabite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a sign unto him, and that the hands of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in the one of these twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, all his servants love thee: and therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be sons in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall I say to David, The king desireth not any dowry; but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines: and he shall be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law, and the days were expired.

27 Wherefore David arose, and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men: and David brought the foreskins, and they gave the full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet there, afraid of David: and Saul and Davids enemy continually

to Then the princes of the Philistines went forth : and it came to pass after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David

1 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David : and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee : now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self :

2 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee ; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

3 And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David, because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good.

4 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel : thou sawest it, and didst rejoyce : wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause ?

5 And Saul hearkned unto the voice of Jonathan, and Saul swore, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

6 And Jonathan called David, & Jonathan shewed him all those things : and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past.

7 And there was war again : and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

8 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand : and David played with his hand.

9 And Saul fought to smite David even to the wall with the

javelin ; but he slipped away out of Sauls presence ; and he smote the javelin into the wall : and David fled, and escaped that night.

10 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning : and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

11 So Michal let David down through a window : and he went and fled, and escaped.

12 And Michal took an image and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

13 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

14 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

15 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

16 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? and Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go ; why should I kill thee ?

17 So David fled, & escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him : and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

18 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

19 And Saul sent messengers to take David : and when they saw the company of the Prophets, prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

20 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise : and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

21 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu : and he asked and said, Where is Samuel and David? and one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah : and the spirit of God was upon him also ; and he went on and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night, wherefore they say, *Is Saul also among the prophets?*

CHAP. XX.

And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not so.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do it for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the fields unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil *is* determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant, for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant *on* the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self; for why should I, if thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 And Jonathan said unto David, Come and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to morrow anytime or the third day, and behold, if *there is* good toward David, & I then shew not unto thee, and shew it thee.

13 The LORD do so and more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest get peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not *grieve* while yet I live, shew me thy kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD ever require it at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him, as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be with me, because thy feast will be empty.

19 And when thou hast fasted three days, then thou shalt come down quickly, & come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, when the business was in hand: thou shalt remain by the stone Ezek.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a boy, saying, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, hold, the arrows *are* on this

of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall, and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him: he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor today?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me, to go to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there; and now if I have found favor in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me: for he shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cryed after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cryed after the lad, Make speed, haste, slay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath

commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, *There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread, if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.*

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread is in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.*

6 So the priest gave him hallowed bread; for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herd-men that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for *there is no other save that, here.* And David said, *There is none like that, give it me.*

10 ¶ And David arose and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain

his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him, & he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Lo my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites, Will the son

of Jesse give every one of you
fields, and vineyards, and make
you all captains of thousands, and
captains of hundreds :

8 That all of you have conspired
against me, and *there is* none
that sheweth me that my son
hath made a league with the son
of Jesse, and *there is* none of you
that is sorry for me, or sheweth
unto me that my son hath stirred
up my servant against me, to lie
in wait, as at this day ?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the
Edomite, (which was set over the
servants of Saul) and said, I
saw the son of Jesse coming to
Nob, to Ahimelech the son of
Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the
LORD for him : and gave him
viuals, and gave him the sword
of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call
Ahimelech the priest the son of
Ahitub, and all his fathers house,
the priests that *were* in Nob :
and they came all of them to the
king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now,
thou son of Ahitub : and he an-
swered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him,
Why have ye conspired against
me, thou and the son of Jesse, in
that thou hast given him bread,
and a sword, and hast enquired of
God for him, that he should rise
against me, to lie in wait, as at
this day ?

14 Then Ahimelech answered
the king and said, And who *is*
so faithful among all thy ser-
vants, as David, which is the
king's son in law, and goeth at thy
bidding, and is honorable in
thine house ?

15 Did I then begin to enquire
of God for him ? be it far from
me : let not the king impute any
thing unto his servant, nor to
all the house of my father : for
thy servant knew nothing of all
this, less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou
shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou
and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto
the foot-men that stood about
him, Turn and slay the priests
of the LORD : because their
hand also *is* with David, and be-

cause they knew when he fled, and
did not shew it to me. But the
servants of the king would not
put forth their hand to fall upon
the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg,
Turn thou and fall upon the
priests. And Doeg the Edomite
turned, and he fell upon the
priests, and slew on that day
four score and five persons that
did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the
priests, smote he with the edge
of the sword, both men and wo-
men, children and sucklings, and
oxen, and asses, and sheep, with
the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of
Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub,
named Abiathar, escaped and fled
after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David,
that Saul had slain the LORDS
priests.

22 And David said unto Abia-
thar, I knew it that day, when
Doeg the Edomite was there,
that he would surely tell Saul : I
have occasioned the death of
all the persons of thy fathers
house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear
not : for he that seeketh my life,
seeketh thy life : but with me
thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

Then they told David, saying,
Behold, the Philistines fight
against Keilah, and they rob the
threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of
the LORD, saying, Shall I go
and smite these Philistines ? And
the LORD said unto David, Go,
and smite the Philistines, and
save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto
him, Behold, we be afraid here
in Judah : how much more
then if we come to Keilah
against the armies of the Phi-
listines ?

4 Then David enquired of the
LORD yet again : and the
LORD answered him and said,
Arise, go down to Keilah, for I
will deliver the Philistines into
thine hand.

5 So David and his men went
to Keilah, and fought with the
Philistines, and brought away
their

their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand, for he is shut in by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah: and he forbore to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds; and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw, that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel; and I shall be next unto thee; and this also my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD, for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go I pray you, prepare you, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with certainty, and I will go with you, and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain, and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Where-

28 Where
from pur
went ag
therefor
Sels-ham
29 ¶ An
thence, an
at En-ge

C
A
And it
was r
the Philis
him, sayi
the wilde
Then
chosen m
went to
upon the
goats.

3 And
coven by
cave, an
his feet
remaine

4 And
unto hi
which t
Behold,
my inte
mayest
good

rose, an
robe pr

5 And
ward,
him, b
shirt.

6 An
LOKI
this r
LOKI
mine
in the

7 S
with
them
Saul
went

8 I
and v
ed at
the k
behin
his f
him

9
Whe
wor
eth

10
hav
had

18 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place *Seh-hammahlekoth*.

19 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND it came to pass when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilderness.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into

mine hand in the cave: and *some* had me kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and see, that *there* is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to pass when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? and Saul lift up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good: whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name, out of my fathers house.

12 And David swore unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 And Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name;

6 And thus shall ye say to him, that liyeth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favor in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now adays that break away e-

very man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, & came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and they went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master, and he railled on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisons, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.)

21 So and more will do God
unto the enemies of David, if I
leave of all that *pertain* to him
by the morning light, any that
pisseth against the wall.)

22 And when Abigail saw Da-
vid, she hastened, and lighted off
the ass, and fell before David on
her face, and bowed her self to the
ground,

23 And fell at his feet, and said,
Upon me, my lord, upon me *let*
thy iniquity be, and let thine
handmaid, I pray thee, speak in
thine audience, and hear the
words of thine handmaid.

24 Let not my lord, I pray thee,
regard this man of Belial, *even*
Nabal: for as his name is, so is
he; Nabal is his name, and folly
is with him: but I thine handmaid
saw not the young men of my
lord, whom thou didst send.

25 Now therefore, my lord, as
the LORD liveth, and as thy soul
liveth, seeing the LORD hath
withholden thee from coming to
his blood, and from avenging thy
self with thine own hand, now
let thine enemies, and they that
seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.
26 And now this blessing which
thine handmaid hath brought un-
to my lord, let it even be given
unto the young men that follow
my lord.

27 I pray thee, forgive the tres-
pass of thine handmaid: for the
LORD will certainly make my
lord a sure house: because my lord
sighteth the battels of the LORD,
and evil hath not been found in
thee all thy days.

28 Yet a man is risen to pursue
thee, and to seek thy soul: but the
soul of my lord shall be bound in
the bundle of life with the LORD
thy God; and the souls of thine
enemies, them shall he sling out,
as out of the middle of a sling.

29 And it shall come to pass
when the LORD shall have done
to my lord according to all the
good that he hath spoken concern-
ing thee, and shall have appointed
thee ruler over Israel;

30 That this shall be no grief
unto thee, nor offence of heart
unto my lord, either that thou
hast shed blood causeless, or that
my lord hath avenged himself:
but when the LORD shall have

dealt well with my lord, I will re-
member thine handmaid.

31 ¶ And David said to him,
Blessed be the LORD God of Is-
rael, which sent thee this day to
meet me:

32 And blessed be thy advice, and
blessed be thou which hast kept
me this day from coming to the
blood, and from avenging my self
with mine own hand.

33 For in very deed, as the LORD
God of Israel liveth, which hath
kept me back from hurting thee,
except thou hadst hastened and com-
e to meet me, surely there had
not been left unto Nabal by the morn-
ing light, any that pisseth against
the wall.

34 So David received of her
hand that which he had brought
him, and said unto her, Go up
in peace to thine house; see, I have
hearkened to thy voice, and have
accepted thy person.

35 ¶ And Abigail came to Na-
bal; and behold, he held a feast
in his house, like the feast of a king,
and Nabals heart was merry
within him, for he was very
drunken: wherefore she told him
nothing, less or more, until the
morning light.

36 But it came to pass in the
morning when the wine was gone
out of Nabal, and his wife had
told him these things, that his
heart died within him, and he be-
came as a stone.

37 And it came to pass about ten
days after, that the LORD smote
Nabal, that he died.

38 ¶ And when David heard that
Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed
be the LORD, that hath pleaded
the cause of my reproach from
the hand of Nabal, and hath kept
his servant from evil: for the
LORD hath returned the wicked-
nets of Nabal upon his own head.
And David sent and communed
with Abigail, to take her to him
to wife.

39 And when the servants of
David were come to Abigail to
Carmel, they spake unto her, say-
ing, David sent us unto thee, to
take thee to him to wife.

40 And she arose, and bowed her
self on her face to the earth, and
said, Behold, let thine handmaid
be a servant to wash the feet of
the servants of my lord.

of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Dost not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, & the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? and Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him. I pray thee, with the spear, even to the death at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battle, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked, for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from the LORD was fall upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off, (a great space being between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear is, and the cruse of water, that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord pursue after his servant? for what have done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: if the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of

to Abigail,
or who can
against the
and be guilt-

more, *At*
LORD shall
shall come
ascend into

bid that I
ne hand g:
ted: but
now the
er, and the
is go.

spear and
om Saul
em away,
knew it,
were all
eep from
n them.

over to
ed on the
(a great
n)

the peo-
of Ner,
or, Ab-
tered and
cried to

er, *Art*
and who
Where-
kepe thy
me one
troy the

od that
LORD
ie, be-
ur ma-
d: and
spear
at war

voice,
e, my
d, *It*
g-
e doth
vant?
it evil

thee,
r the
f the
up a-
n of-
ldren
of

men, cursed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines, and Saul shall despair of me to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him, unto Achish the son of Maach king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was a full year and four moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gertites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whether have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so *will be* his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel and Achish said unto David, know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now

Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul swore to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul

perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more either by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me? seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbor, even to David.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, in the hand of the Philistines: in the morrow shalt thou and thy son be with me: the LORD also will deliver the host of Israel into thine hand.

20 Then Saul felt straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the word of Samuel; and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came to Saul, and saw that he was troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hands, and have hearkened unto thy words, which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore; I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine hand-maid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee, and eat, that thou mayest be strengthened, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants came together with the woman, comp-

unto him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

14 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hastened, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

15 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOW the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him; and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it not be with the heads of these men?*

5 *Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?*

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, & said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, the lords favor thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered, and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives, that were therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice, and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed, for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? Shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde, *slayed*.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a yong man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three days agoe I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, & upon the coast which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them save four hundred yong men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither (small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, which they drove before those *other* cattle, and said, This is Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him; and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battell, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 ¶ And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, (saying, Behold, a present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South-Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir.

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

99 And to them which were in
Bethel, and to them which were
in the cities of the Jerahmeelites,
and to them which were in the
cities of the Kenites,

100 And to them which were in
Kermah, and to them which were
in Chor-ashan, and to them which
were in Athach,

101 And to them which were in
Bebron, and to all the places
where David himself, and his
men were wont to hunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOW the Philistines fought a-
gainst Israel: and the men of
Israel fled from before the Phi-
listines, and fell down slain in
mount Gilboa.

1 And the Philistines followed
hard upon Saul, and upon his
sons; and the Philistines slew
Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Mal-
chishua, Sauls sons.

2 And the battel went sore
against Saul, and the archers hit
him, and he was sore wounded
of the archers.

3 Then said Saul unto his ar-
mor-bearer, Draw thy sword, and
thrust me through therewith; lest
these uncircumcised come and
thrust me through, and abuse me.
But his armor-bearer would not,
for he was sore afraid: therefore
Saul took a sword, & fell upon it.

4 And when his armor-bearer
saw that Saul was dead, he fell
likewise upon his sword, and died
with him.

5 So Saul died, & his three sons,
and his armor-bearer, and all his
men that same day together.

6 ¶ And when the men of Israel
that were on the other side of
the valley, and they that were
on the other side Jordan, saw
that the men of Israel fled, and
that Saul and his sons were dead,
they forsook the cities, and fled;
and the Philistines came and
dwelt in them.

7 And it came to pass on the
morrow, when the Philistines
came to strip the slain, that they
found Saul and his three sons
fallen in mount Gilboa.

8 And they cut off his head, and
stripped off his armor, and sent
into the land of the Philistines
round about, to publish it in the
house of their idols, and among
the people.

9 And they put his armor in
the house of Ashtaroth: and they
fastened his body to the wall of
Beth-shan.

10 ¶ And when the inhabitants
of Jabesh-gilead heard of that
which the Philistines had done to
Saul:

11 All the valiant men arose,
and went all night, and took the
body of Saul, and the bodies of
his sons from the wall of Beth-
shan, and came to Jabesh, and
burnt them there.

12 And they took their bones,
and buried them under a tree at
Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

¶ The second book of *SAMUEL*, otherwise called,
The second book of the KING S.

CHAP. I.

NOW it came to pass after
the death of Saul, when
David was returned
from the slaughter of
the Amalekites, and David had
abode two days in Ziklag:

2 It came even to pass on the
third day, that behold, a man
came out of the camp from Saul,
with his clothes rent, and earth
upon his head: and so it was, when
he came to David, that he fell to
the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him,
From whence comest thou? and he
said unto him, Out of the camp
of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him,

How went the matter? I pray thee
tell me. And he answered, That
the people are fled from the bat-
tel, and many of the people also
are fallen and dead, and Saul and
Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the yong
man that told him, How knowest
thou that Saul and Jonathan his
son be dead?

6 And the yong man that told
him, said, As I happened by chance
upon mount Gilboa, behold Saul
leaned upon his spear: and lo,
the chariots and horsemen fol-
lowed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde
him, he saw me, and called unto
me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And

And he said unto me, Who art thou? and I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel: because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son.

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold it is written in the book of Jasher)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of

offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oyl.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Jonathan turned out back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in the high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. 11.

And it came to pass after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabab's wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, & said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness,

...because ye have done this
unto me.

7 Therefore now let your hands
be strengthened, and be ye valiant:
for your master Saul is dead, and
also the house of Judah have an-
ointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner,
captain of Sauls host, took Ish-
boeth the son of Saul, & brought
him over to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over
Gilead, and over the Ashurites,
and over Jezreel, and over E-
phraim, and over Benjamin, and
over all Israel.

10 Ish-boeth Sauls son was
four years old when he began to
reign over Israel, and reigned
two years: but the house of Judah
followed David.

11 (And the time that David
was king in Hebron over the
house of Judah, was seven years
and six months)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner,
and the servants of Ish-boeth
the son of Saul, went out from
Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah,
and the servants of David went
out, and met together by the pool
of Gibeon, and they sat down,
the one on the one side of the
pool, and the other on the other
side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let
the yong men now arise, and play
before us. And Joab said, Let
them arise.

15 Then there arose, and went
over by number twelve of Benja-
min, which pertained to Ish-bo-
eth the son of Saul, and twelve
of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one
his fellow by the head, and thrust
his sword in his fellows side; so
they fell down together: where-
fore that place was called Hel-
kath-hazurim, which is in Gi-
beon.

17 And there was a very sore
battel that day: and Abner was
beaten, and the men of Israel, be-
fore the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons
of Zeruiah there, Joab, & Abishai,
and Asahel: and Asahel was as
light of foot as a wilde roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after
Abner, and in going he turned not

to the right hand nor to the left,
from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde
him, and said, Art thou Asahel?
And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn
thee aside to thy right hand, or to
thy left, and lay thee hold on
one of the yong men, and take
thee his armor. But Asahel
would not turn aside from fol-
lowing of him.

22 And Abner said again to
Asahel, Turn thee aside from
following me: wherefore should
I smite thee to the ground? how
then should I hold up my face to
Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn
aside: wherefore Abner with the
hinder end of the spear smote
him under the fifth rib, that the
spear came out behinde him;
and he fell down there, and died
in the same place: and it came
to pass, that as many as came to
the place where Asahel fell down
and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursu-
ed after Abner: and the sun went
down when they were come to
the hill of Ammah, that lieth
before Giah, by the way of the
wilderness of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Ben-
jamin gathered themselves toge-
ther after Abner, and became one
troop, and stood on the top of an
hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab,
and said, Shall the sword devour
for ever? Knowest thou not that it
will be bitterness in the latter
end? how long shall it be then ere
thou bid the people return from
following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God li-
veth, unless thou hadst spoken,
surely then in the morning the
people had gone up every one
from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and
all the people stood still, and pur-
sued after Israel no more, neither
fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men waf-
ked all that night through the
plain, and passed over Jordan, and
went through all Bithron, and
they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from fol-
lowing Abner, and when he had

gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem : and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David : but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron : and his first-born was Amnon, of Abinoam the Jezreelitess :

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite : and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Gether :

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith : and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital :

5 And the sixth, Ithrean, by Eglaah Davids wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, & daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him :

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to sit up the throne of David over

Israel, and over Judah, from Beer-sheba even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David, on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and be my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Sauls son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, & took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laim.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim : then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel: saying, Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you.

18 Now then do it, for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin : and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David in Hebron, and twenty men with him : and David made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And

12 ¶ And behold, the servants of David, and Joab came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace)
13 When Joab and all the host that was with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

14 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? Behold, Abner came unto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

15 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest:

16 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sitrah, but David knew it not.

17 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate, to speak with him quietly: and smote him there under the fifth rib: that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

18 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

19 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house: and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

20 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

21 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

22 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

23 And the king lamented over

Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

24 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

25 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the sun be down.

26 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

27 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

28 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man slain this day in Israel?

29 And I am this day weak, though anointed king, and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAP. IV.

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin;

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls son, had a son that was lame of his feet, and was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into

the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat, and they smote him under the fifth rib; and Rechab and Bannah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gate them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Bannah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house, upon his bed? shall I not therfore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAPTER V.

Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel, and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel: and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, & king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king of Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years, and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind, and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gates, and smiteth the Jebusites, the lame, and the blind, that are hated of Davids soul, he shall be chief and captain: wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the firm, and called it The city of David: and David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, & carpenters, and masons: & they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elisama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim; and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearst the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

A Gain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth between the Cherubims.

3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drove the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God, & Ahio went before the ark

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments, made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, & on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen shook it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his error, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, Perez-uzzah unto this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David; but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertained unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God, from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David, with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might, and David was girded with a linen cloth.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping & dancing before the LORD, & she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of *flesh*, and a *flagon of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was before the LORD*, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honor.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD

came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Thou buildest me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places where I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with the tribes of Israel, when I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shall I say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I have taken thee from the sheep-cote, I have followed the sheep, to be my people, over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee when thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them: that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as before time.)

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, & have said unto thee to rest from thine enemies, Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy son after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom

16 And now, O Lord GOD, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O LORD GOD? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was ver a small thing in thy sight, O LORD GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and is this the manner of me, O LORD GOD?

20 And what can David say unto thee? for thou, LORD GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O LORD GOD, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Methegammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadizer the son of Rehob king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succor Hadadizer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadizer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Be'er, and from Berothaj, cities of Hadadizer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadizer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, so saith he,

him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi) and Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass;

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gave him a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests, and Seraiah was the scribe.

18 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiadab was over both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Davids sons were chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him,

Where is he? and Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent for him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth son of Jonathan the son of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth! and he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not, for I will shew thee kindness, for Jonathans sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy fathers, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon me as a dead dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sons and thy servants, shall till land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen oxen, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that the lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, the king he shall eat at my table as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were servants to Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

AND it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will not

which unto Hanun the son of
Nahash his father shewed kind-
ness unto me. And David sent
a comfort him by the hand of
his servants : for his father : and
his servants came into the
land of the children of Am-
mon.

3 And the princes of the chil-
dren of Ammon, said unto Ha-
nun their lord, Thinkest thou
that David doth honor thy father
that he hath sent comforters unto
thee? hath not David rather sent
his servants unto thee to search
the city, and to spy it out, and to
overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Da-
vid's servants, and shaved off the
one half of their beards, and cut
off their garments in the middle,
even to their buttocks, and sent
them away.

5 When they told it unto Da-
vid, he sent to meet them; be-
cause the men were greatly apha-
unted: and the king said, Tarry at
Jericho until your beards be
grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of
Ammon saw that they stank be-
fore David, the children of Am-
mon sent and hired the Syrians
of Rehob, and the Syrians of
Zob, twenty thousand footmen,
and of king Maacah a thousand
men, and of Ish-tob twelve thou-
sand men.

7 And when David heard of it,
he sent Joab, and all the host of
the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon
came out, and put the battel in
array at the entering in of the
gate: and the Syrians of Zob
and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and
Maacah were by themselves in
the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front
of the battel was against him
before and behinde, he chose
of all the choise men of Israel,
and put them in array against the
Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people
he delivered into the hand of A-
bishaï his brother, that he might
put them in array against the
children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians
be too strong for me, then thou
shalt help me: but if the chil-

dren of Ammon be too strong
for thee, then I will come and
help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let
us play the men for our people,
and for the cities of our God:
and the LORD do that which
seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the
people that were with him, unto
the battel against the Syrians:
and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of
Ammon saw that the Syrians
were fled, then fled they also be-
fore Abishaï, and entered into the
city: so Joab returned from the
children of Ammon, and came
to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians
saw that they were smitten be-
fore Israel, they gathered them-
selves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and
brought out the Syrians that were
beyond the river, and they came
to Helam, and Shobach the cap-
tain of the host of Hadarezer went
before them.

17 And when it was told David,
he gathered all Israel together,
and passed over Jordan, and came
to Helam: and the Syrians set
themselves in array against Da-
vid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before
Israel, and David slew the men
of seven hundred chariots of
the Syrians, and forty thousand
horsemen, and smote Shobach
the captain of their host, who
died there.

19 And when all the kings that
were servants to Hadarezer saw
that they were smitten before Is-
rael, they made peace with Is-
rael, and served them: so the Sy-
rians feared to help the children
of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

And it came to pass, that af-
ter the year was expired, at
the time when kings go forth to
battel, that David sent Joab and
his servants with him, and all
Israel, and they destroyed the
children of Ammon, and besieged
Rabbah: but David tarried still
at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an
evening-tide, that David arose
from off his bed, and walked

upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliah, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her: (for she was purified from her uncleanness) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him, how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and made him drunk:

and at even he went on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it in the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter saying, Set ye Uriah in the front of the hottest battle, and tire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, that Joab observed the city, he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out and fought with him, and there fell some of the servants of David: and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messengers saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye here unto the city when ye did know ye not that they should shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech son of Jerub-bethesh? did not a woman cast a piece of stone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebes? went ye nigh the wall? Then thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men persecuted us, and came out upon us into the field, and were upon them even unto the mouth of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot off the wall upon thy servants, and some of the servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing

ment on the sword: for the sword de-
stroyeth one as well as another:
thy battel more strong a-
gainst the city, and overthrow it:
and encourage thou him.

¶ And when the wife of U-
riah heard that Uriah her hus-
band was dead, she mourned for
her husband.

¶ And when the mourning was
past, David sent, and fet her to
his house, and she became his
wife, and bare him a son: but the
king that David had done, dis-
pleased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

¶ And the LORD sent Nathan
unto David: and he came
unto him, and said unto him,
There were two men in one city;

the one rich, and the other poor.
The rich man had exceeding
many flocks and herds:

¶ But the poor man had no-
thing save one little ew-lamb,
which he had bought and nour-
ished up: and it grew up toge-
ther with him, and with his chil-
dren; it did eat of his own meat,
and drank of his own cup, and
lay in his bosom, and was unto
him as a daughter.

¶ And there came a traveller
unto the rich man, and he spared
to take of his own flock, and of
his own herd, to dress for the
wayfaring man that was come
unto him, but took the poor
mans lamb, and dressed it for
the man that was come to him.

¶ And Davids anger was great-
ly kindled against the man, and
he said to Nathan, As the
LORD liveth, the man that hath
done this thing shall surely die.

¶ And he shall restore the
lamb fourfold: because he did
this thing, and because he had
no pity.

¶ And Nathan said to Da-
vid, Thou art the man: thus
saith the LORD God of Israel,
I anointed thee king over Israel,
and I delivered thee out of the
hand of Saul:

¶ And I gave thee thy masters
house, and thy masters wives in-
to thy bosom, and gave thee the
house of Israel and of Judah; and
if that had been too little, I
would moreover have given unto
thee such and such things.

¶ Wherefore hast thou despised
the commandment of the LORD,
to do evil in his sight? thou hast
killed Uriah the Hittite with the
sword, and hast taken his wife
to be thy wife, and hast slain him
with the sword of the children
of Ammon.

¶ Now therefore the sword
shall never depart from thine
house, because thou hast despised
me, and hast taken the wife of
Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

¶ Thus saith the LORD, Be-
hold, I will raise up evil against
thee out of thine own house,
and I will take thy wives before
thine eyes, and give them un-
to thy neighbor, and he shall
lie with thy wives in the sight
of this sun.

¶ For thou didst it secretly:
but I will do this thing before
all Israel, and before the sun.

¶ And David said unto Na-
than, I have sinned against the
LORD. And Nathan said unto
David, The LORD also hath put
away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

¶ Howbeit, because by this
deed thou hast given great oc-
casion to the enemies of the
LORD to blaspheme, the childe
also that is born unto thee, shall
surely die.

¶ And Nathan departed un-
to his house: and the LORD
strook the childe that Uriahs
wife bare unto David, and it
was very sick.

¶ David therefore besought
God for the childe, and David
fasted, and went in, and lay all
night upon the earth.

¶ And the elders of his house
arose, and went to him, to raise
him up from the earth: but he
would not, neither did he eat
bread with them.

¶ And it came to pass on
the seventh day, that the childe
died: and the servants of Da-
vid feared to tell him that the
childe was dead: for they said,
Behold, while the childe was yet
alive, we spake unto him, and
he would not hearken unto our
voice, how will he then vex him-
self, if we tell him that the childe
is dead?

¶ But when David saw that
his servants whispered, David
perceived

II. SAMUEL.

perceived that the childe was dead : therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead ? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped : then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done ? Thou didst fast and weep for the childe *while* it was alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept : for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live :

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast ? can I bring him back again ? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her : and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah ; because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it : lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was set on Davids head : and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the

people that ~~were~~ therein *under* saws, and under rows of iron, and under iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln ; and he did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the first born of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed that he fell sick for his sister Tamar ; for she was a virgin : and Amnon thought it hard he should do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab the son of Shimeah, Davids brother : and Jonadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the kings son, lean from day to day ? wilt thou not tell me ? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar my sister Absaloms sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick : and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick : and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Ammons house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Ammons house, (and he was laid down) and she took flour and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, & pound them out before him, but he refused to eat : & Amnon said, Her out all men from me : and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the

And Tamar took the cake
which she had made, and brought
it into the chamber to Amnon
her brother.

And when she had brought
him unto him to eat, he took
of her, and said unto her,
Come lie with me, my sister.

XIII. And he answered him, Nay, brother, do not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

15 And I, whither shall I cause
my name to go? and as for thee,
thou shalt be as one of the fools
in Israel: now therefore, I pray
thee, speak unto the king; for he
will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not
hesitate unto her voice; but being
stronger than she, forced her, and
lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her
exceedingly: so that the hatred
wherewith he hated her, was
greater then the love wherewith
he had loved her: and Amnon
said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And he said unto him, *There is no cause; this evil in sending me away, is greater than the other that thou didst unto me; but he would not hearken unto her.*

17 Then he called his servant
that ministered unto him, & said,
Put now this woman out from
me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *she* had a garment of divers colours upon her : for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Absalom her brother
said unto her, Hath Amnon thy
brother been with thee? but hold
now thy peace, my sister: he is thy
brother, regard not this thing.
So Tamar remained desolate in
her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad : for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24 And Abisalom came to the king, and said, Behold, now thy servant hath sheep-shearers, let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son; let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him; howbeit, he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27. But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon, and all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him. Fear not : have not I commanded you ? be courageous, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded : then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tore his garments, and lay on the earth, and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sons, for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my
P 4 lord

load the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behinde him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king also and his servants wept very sore.

37 But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud king of Geshur: and David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And the soul of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom, for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIV.

NOW Joab the son of Zerush perceived that the kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy self with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? and she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold the whole family

is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that he may kill him, for the live of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name nor mainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne be guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing, as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king, it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together

of the inheritance of God :
Then thine handmaid said,
The word of my lord the king
shall now be comfortable : for as
the counsel of God , so is my lord
the king , to discern good and
evil : therefore the LORD thy
God will be with thee.

28 Then the king answered and
said unto the woman , Hide not
from me , I pray thee , the thing
that I shall ask thee . And the wo-
man said , Let my lord the king
now speak .

29 And the king said , Is not the
land of Joab with thee in all
this ? And the woman answered
and said , As thy soul liveth , my
lord the king , none can turn to
the right hand or to the left , from
ought that my lord the king hath
spoken : for thy servant Joab he
hath done me , and he put all these
words in the mouth of thine
handmaid :

30 To fetch about this form of
speech hath thy servant Joab done
this thing : and my lord is wise
according to the wisdom of an
angel of God , to know all things
that are in the earth .

31 ¶ And the king said unto Jo-
ab , Behold now , I have done this
thing : go therefore , bring the
young man Absalom again .

32 And Joab fell to the ground
on his face , and bowed himself ,
and thanked the king : and Joab
said , To day thy servant knoweth
that I have found grace in thy
sight , my lord . O king , in that the
king hath fulfilled the request of
his servant ,

33 So Joab arose and went to
Gethur , and brought Absalom to
Jerusalem .

34 And the king said , Let him
turn to his own house , and let
him not see my face . So Absalom
returned to his own house , and
saw not the kings face .

35 ¶ But in all Israel there was
none to be so much praised as
Absalom , for his beauty : from
the sole of his foot even to the
crown of his head , there was no
blemish in him .

36 And when he polled his head ,
(for it was at every years end
that he polled it : because the hair
was heavy on him , therefore he
polled it) he weighed the hair of

his head at two hundred shekels
after the kings weight .

27 And unto Absalom there
were born three sons and one
daughter , whose name was Ta-
mar : she was a woman of a fair
countenance .

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full
years in Jerusalem , and saw not
the kings face .

29 Therefore Absalom sent for
Joab , to have sent him to the
king , but he would not come to
him : and when he sent again the
second time , he would not come .

30 Therefore he said unto his
servants , See , Joabs field is near
mine , and he hath barley there ; go
and set it on fire : and Absaloms
servants set the field on fire .

31 Then Joab arose and came to
Absalom unto his house , and said
unto him , Wherefore have thy
servants set my field on fire ?

32 And Absalom answered Joab ,
Behold , I sent unto thee , saying ,
Come hither , that I may send thee
to the king , to say , Wherefore am
I come from Gethur ? it had been
good for me to have been there
still : now therefore let me see
the kings face ; and if there be any
iniquity in me , let him kill
me .

33 So Joab came to the king ,
and told him : and when he had
called for Absalom , he came to
the king , & bowed himself on his
face to the ground before the king ,
and the king kissed Absalom .

CHAP. XV.

AND it came to pass after this ,
that Absalom prepared him
chariots , and horses , and fifty men
to run before him .

2 And Absalom rose up early ,
and stood beside the way of the
gate : and it was so , that when
any man that had a controversy
came to the king for judgement ,
then Absalom called unto him ,
and said , Of what city art thou ?
And he said , Thy servant is of
one of the tribes of Israel .

3 And Absalom said unto him ,
See , thy matters are good and
right , but there is no man deputed
of the king to hear thee .

4 Absalom said moreover , Oh
that I were made judge in the
land , that every man which hath
any

my suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Gethur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Gilead, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee, for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and encamped in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelosites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him:

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God: and Abiathar went up until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and thus shall both I, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will carry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they carried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that was with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, & earth upon his head.

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burthen unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks son; and Jonathan Abiathars son: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? and Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Neriab unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Neriab? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjaminite do it? let him alone, and let him curse: for the

L O R D hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the **L O R D** will look on mine affliction, and that the **L O R D** will requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wastest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the **L O R D** and this people and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had equiured at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

C H A P. XVII.

Moreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now

choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid, and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will make the king only.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also: and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given, is not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they are mighty men, and they be charred in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field, and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be overthrown at the fish, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which are with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall

be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel lay ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel: so the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadoch, and to Abiathar the priests: Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz steyed by En-rogel; (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Absalom, but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all

the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed; he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans son whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went into Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to pass when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debay, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

And David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai, the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us, neither if half of us die, will they

eye for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gates side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: & the battel was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battel was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day, then the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David; and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a shield?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the kings son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none touch the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falshood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldst have set thyself against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armor, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the kings dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance, and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the kings tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-run Cushi.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watch-man went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watch-man cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings

ings in his mouth. And he
some space, and drew near.

15 And the watch-man saw an-
other man running, and the
watch-man called unto the por-
ter, and said, Behold, another
man running alone. And the king
said, He also bringeth tidings.

17 And the watch-man said, Mo-
thinketh the running of the fore-
most, is like the running of Ahi-
maz the son of Zadok. And the
king said, He is a good man, and
cometh with good tidings.

18 And Ahimaz called, and said
unto the king, All is well: and he
fell down to the earth upon his
face before the king, and said,
Blessed be the LORD thy God,
which hath delivered up the men
that lift up their hand against my
lord the king.

19 And the king said, Is the yong
man Absalom safe? And Ahimaz
answered, When Joab sent the
king's servant, and my thy ser-
vant, I saw a great tumult, but I
knew not what it was.

20 And the king said unto him,
Turn aside, and stand here. And
he turned aside, and stood still.

21 And behold, Cushai came, and
Cushai said, Tidings my lord the
king: for the LORD hath avenged
thee this day of all them that
rose up against thee.

22 And the king said unto Cu-
shai, Is the yong man Absalom
safe? And Cushai answered, The
enemies of my lord the king, and
all that rise against thee to do
thee hurt, be as that yong man is.

23 ¶ And the king was much
moved, and went up to the cham-
ber over the gate, & wept: and as
he went, thus he said, O my son
Absalom, my son, my son Absa-
lom: would God I had died for
thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it was told Joab, Behold,
the king weepeth and mourn-
eth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was tur-
ned into mourning unto all the
people: for the people heard say
that day, how the king was grie-
ved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by
 stealth that day into the city, as
people being ashamed steal away
when they flee in battel.

4 But the king covered his face:
and the king cried with a loud
voice, O my son Absalom, O Ab-
salom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house
to the king, and said, Thou hast
shamed this day the faces of all
thy servants, which this day have
saved thy life, and the lives of thy
sons, and of thy daughters, and the
lives of thy wives, and the lives
of thy concubines:

6 In that thou lovest thine ene-
mies, and hatest thy friends; for
thou hast declared this day, that
thou regardest neither princes
nor servants: for this day I per-
ceive that if Absalom had lived,
and all we had died this day, then
it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth,
and speak comfortably unto thy
servants: for I swear by the
LORD, if thou go not forth, there
will not tarry one with thee this
night; and that will be worse unto
thee then all the evil that befel
thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king rose, and sat in
the gate: and they told unto all
the people, saying, Behold, the
king doth sit in the gate: and all
the people came before the king:
for Israel had fled every man to
his rent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at
trife throughout all the tribes of
Israel, saying, The king saved us
out of the hand of our enemies,
and he delivered us out of the
hand of the Philistines, and now
he is fled out of the land for Ab-
salom.

10 And Absalom whom we an-
ointed over us, is dead in battel:
now therefore why speak ye not a
word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent
Zadok and to Abiathar the priests,
saying, Speak unto the elders of
Judah, saying, Why are ye the last
to bring the king back to his
house? (seeing the speech of all
Israel is come to the king, even to
his house)

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are
my bones and my flesh: where-
fore then are ye the last to bring
back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, Art
thou not of my bone, and of my
flesh? God do so to me and more
also.

also: if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah: even as the heart of one man; so that they sent this word unto the king. Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hastened and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there was a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons, and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king:

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me: neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Ner answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king swore unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor

washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to pass when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wastest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant is lame.

27 And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king, but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: where right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogitim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old, and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I am this day fourscore years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burthen unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little over Jordan with the king : and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward ?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father, and of my mother : but behold thy servant Chimham : let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee : and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan : and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzilai and blessed him, and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him : and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and all half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought thee the king and his household, and all Davids men with him over Jordan ?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us : wherefore then be ye angry for this matter ? have we eaten at all of the kings flesh ? or hath he given us any gift ?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, & said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye : why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king ? And the words of the men of Judah were sorer than the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

And there hapned to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba the son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse : every

man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri : but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them : so they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah : but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom : take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, & escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men : and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them : and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health my brother ? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joabs hands, so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strook him not again, and he died : so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway.

way, and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab battered the wall to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear: say I pray you, unto Joab, Come hear hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and another in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, But be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up, or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him solely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be brought to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every

man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram was over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder:

25 And Sheva was scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year, and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, whom the LORD did choose: And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORDS oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and

and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Gileadite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-an, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelzah in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines; and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight) he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Neriah smothered him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then

the men of David swore unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to pass after this that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of a giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim a Beth-lehemite slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, & on every foot six toes: four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan, the son of Shimea the brother of David slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, The LORD is my rock and my fortress, and my deliverer.

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my savior: thou sweetest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the waves of death compassed me: the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his ears.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled, the foundations of heaven moved and shook because he was wroth.

9 There

There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

20 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

21 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

22 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

23 Through brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

24 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the most high uttered his voice.

25 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

26 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

27 He sat from above, he rook: he drew me out of many waters.

28 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

29 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

30 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

31 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

32 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wicked: I departed from my God.

33 For all his judgements were before me: & as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

34 I was also upright before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquity.

35 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness: according to my cleanness in his eye-sight.

36 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, and with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

37 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the

froward thou wilt shew thy self unfavoury.

38 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.

39 For thou art my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

40 For by thee have I run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

41 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

42 For who is God, save the LORD? and who is a rock, save our God?

43 God is my strength and power: and he maketh my way perfect.

44 He maketh my feet like hinds feet: and setteth me upon my high places.

45 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bowe of steel is broken by mine arms.

46 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath made me great.

47 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my feet did not slip.

48 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again until I had consumed them.

49 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

50 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: thou hast rose up against me, hast thou subdued under me.

51 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

52 They looked, but there was none to save: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

53 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stamp them as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

54 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serve me.

45 Strangers shall submit themselves unto me : as soon as they hear : they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It is God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me :

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies : thou hast also liked me up on high above them that rose up against me : thou hast delivered me from violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen : and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 He is the tower of salvation for his king : and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

NOW these be the last words of David : David the son of Jesse said, and the men who were raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

1 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

2 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be judging in the fear of God :

3 And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds : as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

4 Although my house be not so with God : yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure : for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

5 But the sons of Belial shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

6 But the man that shall touch them, must be seced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burning with

fire in the same place.

8 ¶ These be the names of the mighty men whom David had : The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains (the same was Adino the Ezrite) he lift up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahobite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose, & smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, & his hand clave unto the sword, and the LORD wrought a great victory that day : and the people returned after him only to spoil.

11 And after him was Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite : and the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentils, and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground and defended it, and slew the Philistines : and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chieftains went down and came to David in the harvest time, unto the cave of Adullam : and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David was then in Gath, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David : nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this : is not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives ? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And Abishai the brother of

Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three, and he lift up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honorable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, & had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honorable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab, was one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Eliazar the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkeiah the Tekoite,

27 Abiszer the Anethothite, Mesunni the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Abohirite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliabha the Shealbomite: of the sons of Japhen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Asiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ah-shai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hearai the Carmelite, Paairi the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite, /

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Nairai the Beerothite, armor-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah.
38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
39 Ishai the Hittite: thirty in seven in all.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, Go now throughout the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God be unto the people (how many ever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why did my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that lieth in the midst of the river of Gabbath, and toward Jaazer.

6 Then they came to Gilgal, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi, and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And David's heart smote him, after that he had numbered the people: and David said unto the

LORD,

LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou see three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great straight; let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine

hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up-rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

The first book of the KINGS, commonly called,
The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

NOW king David was old and stricken in years, and they covered him with clothes, but he gat not heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a yong vir-

gin, and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abigail a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And

4 And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith, exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots, and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? & he also was a very goodly man: & his mother bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah, helped him.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat cattle, by the stone of Zebaieth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaids, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abiathar the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and

did obeisance unto the king: the king said, What wilt thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swearst by the Lord thy God unto thine handmaids, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 And behold, thine oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hast called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host, and Solomon thy servant hath not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel are on thee, that thou shouldst tell us who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that of my son Solomon shall be called offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while she was talking with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And thus said the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Solomon shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance: and hath called all the sons of the king, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him: and say, God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servants, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bathsheba: and she came into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

And the king swore, and said, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

So even as I swear unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall sit upon my throne, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king; and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord; and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel; and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God bring king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of our lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon; and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth was with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again: this is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given unto me a son, and I sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were stricken, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for so, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will

shall himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar, and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

NOW the days of David drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes and his commandments & his judgments and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their strength, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joash the son of Zeruiah did to me; and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Ahner the son of Ner, and unto Amasi the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom my brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I swore to him

by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him guiltless: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what he oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel, were long years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their hearts on me, that I should reign: but now the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for he was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one thing of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay) and give me Abiathar the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore came unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and she rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne; and caused Abiathar to be set for the kings minister, and he sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire a small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay. And king said unto her, Ask on, mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abiathar the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother,

30 And then ask Abiathar the
high priest for Adonijah : ask
him the kingdom also ; (for
he is mine elder brother) even for
him , and for Abiathar the priest ,
and for Joab the son of Zeruiah .

31 Then king Solomon swore
by the LORD , saying , God do so
to me , and more also , if Adoni-
jah have not spoken this word a-
gainst his own life .

32 Now therefore as the LORD
saith , which hath established me ,
and set me on the throne of Da-
vid my father , and who hath
made me a house as he promi-
sed , Adonijah shall be put to
death this day .

33 And king Solomon sent by
the hand of Benaiah the son of
Jehoiada , and he fell upon him
that he died .

34 ¶ And unto Abiathar the
priest said the king , Get thee to
Anathoth , unto thine own fields ,
for thou art worthy of death : but
I will not at this time put thee to
death , because thou breest the ark
of the Lord GOD before David
my father , and because thou hast
been afflicted in all wherein my
father was afflicted .

35 So Solomon thrust out Abia-
thar from being priest unto the
LORD ; that he might fulfil the
word of the LORD , which he
spoke concerning the house of
Eli in Shiloh .

36 ¶ Then tidings came to Jo-
ab (for Joab had turned after A-
donijah , though he turned not af-
ter Absalom) and Joab fled unto
the tabernacle of the LORD and
ought hold on the horns of the
altar .

37 And it was told king Solo-
mon that Joab was fled unto the
tabernacle of the LORD , and be-
hold , he is by the altar : then So-
lomon sent Benaiah the son of Je-
hoiada , saying , Go fall upon him .

38 And Benaiah came to the ta-
bernacle of the LORD , and said
unto him , Thus saith the king ,
Come forth . And he said , Nay ,
but I will die here . And Benaiah
brought the king word again , say-
ing , Thus said Joab , and thus he
answered me .

39 And the king said unto him ,
Do as he hath said , and fall upon
him , and bury him ; that thou may-

est take away the innocent blood
which Joab shed , from me , and
from the house of my father .

40 And the LORD shall return
his blood upon his own head ,
who fell upon two men more
righteous and better than he , and
slew them with the sword , my
father David not knowing there-
of , so wit , Amner the son of Nevi ,
captain of the host of Israel , and
Amasa the son of Jether , captain
of the host of Judah .

41 Their blood shall therefore
return upon the head of Joab , and
upon the head of his seed for-
ever : but upon David , and upon
his seed , and upon his house , and
upon his throne shall there be
peace for ever from the LORD .

42 So Benaiah the son of Jeho-
iada went up , and fell upon him ,
and slew him ; and he was bur-
ied in his own house in the wil-
derness .

43 ¶ And the king put Benaiah
the son of Jehoiada in his room
over the host , and Zadok the
priest did the king put in the
room of Abiathar .

44 ¶ And the king sent and cal-
led for Shimei , and said unto
him , Build thee an house in Je-
rusalem , and dwell there , and go
not forth thence any whither .

45 For it shall be , that on the
day thou goest out , and passest
over the brook Kidron , thou shalt
know for certain , that thou shalt
surely die : thy blood shall be up-
on thine own head .

46 And Shimei said unto the
king , The saying is good : as my
lord the king hath said , so will
thy servant do . And Shimei dwelt
in Jerusalem many days .

47 And it came to pass at the end
of three years , that two of the ser-
vants of Shimei ran away unto A-
chish son of Maachah king of
Gath : they told Shimei , say-
ing , Behold , thy servants be in Gath .

48 And Shimei arose , and sad-
dled his ass , and went to Gath to
Achish to seek his servants : and
Shimei went and brought his ser-
vants from Gath .

49 And it was told Solomon that
Shimei had gone from Jerusalem
to Gath , and was come again .

50 And the king sent and called
for Shimei , and said unto him ,

And I will make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walked abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commended Benaijah the son of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there: for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee, and

thou hast kept for him this great kindness: that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good & bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self long life: neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding to discern judgement;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: so, I have given thee a wife & an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any rise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast desired, both riches, and honor: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, & offered up burnt-offerings and offered peace-offerings, & made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I & this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered,

for this woman was delivered
me: and we were together;
there was no stranger with us
in the house, save we two in the
house.

19 And this womans childe
died in the night; because she
overlaid it.

20 And she arose at mid-night,
and took my son from beside me,
while thine handmaid slept, and
hid it in her bosom, and laid
her dead childe in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the
morning to give my childe suck,
behold, it was dead: but when
I had considered it in the morn-
ing, behold, it was not my son,
which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said,
Nay, but the living is my son,
and the dead is thy son: and this
said, No-but the dead is thy son,
and the living is my son. Thus
they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The
one saith, This is my son that
liveth, and thy son is the dead:
and the other saith, Nay; but thy
son is the dead, and my son is
the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me
a sword. And they brought a
sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide
the living childe in two, and
give half to the one, and half
to the other.

26 Then spake the woman
whose the living childe was, un-
to the king, (for her bowels yern-
ed upon her son) and she said,
O my lord, give her the living
childe, and in no wise slay it!
but the other said, Let it be
neither mine nor thine, but di-
vide it.

27 Then the king answered and
said, Give her the living childe,
and in no wise slay it: she is the
mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the
judgement which the king had
judged, and they feared the king:
for they saw that the wisdom of
God was in him to do judgement.

CHAP. IV.

SO king Solomon was king o-
ver all Israel.

2 And these were the princes
which he had, Azariah the son
of Zadok the priest:

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the
sons of Shisha, scribes: Jeho-
shaphat the son of Ahilud, the
recorder:

4 And Benaiah the son of Jeho-
iada was over the host: and Zadok
and Abiathar were the priests.

5 And Azariah the son of Na-
than was over the officers: and
Zabud the son of Nathan was
principal officer, and the kings
friend.

6 And Ahishar was over the
household: and Adoniram the son
of Abda was over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve
officers over all Israel, which
provided victuals for the king
and his household: each man his
month in a year made provision.

8 And these are their names: the
son of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

9 The son of Dekar, in Makar,
and in Shashim, and Beth-she-
meth, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 The son of Hefed, in Ara-
both, to him pertained Socoth,
and all the land of Hepher.

11 The son of Abinadab, in all
the region of Dor, which had
Taphath the daughter of Solo-
mon to wife.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, to
him pertained Taznach and Me-
giddo, and all Beth-shean, which
is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel,
from Beth-shean to Abel-Meho-
lah, even unto the place that is
beyond Joknean.

13 The son of Geber in Ra-
moth-gilead, to him pertained
the towns of Jair the son of Ma-
nassseh, which are in Gilead: to
him also pertained the region of
Argob, which is in Bashan, three-
score great cities with walls and
brazen bars.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo
had Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali,
he also took Basmath the daugh-
ter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai
was in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Pa-
ruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in
Benjamin.

19 Gehazi the son of Uri, was
in the country of Gilead, in
the country of Sihon king of
the Amorites, and of Og king of

Behan; and he was the only officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel were many as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons provision for one day, was thirty measures of fine flour, and threecore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty asses out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiphshah even to Azrah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had forty thousand stalls for horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding, exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomons wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east-country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men, then Ethan the Erahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand

proverbs, and his songs were thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was one a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build a house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpouse to build an house unto the Name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set up on thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedars out of Lebanon, & my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give him for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son, over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

thy servants shall bring them
from Lebanon unto the
sea: and I will convey them by
sea in floes, unto the place that
thou shalt appoint me; and will
convey them to be discharged
there, and thou shalt receive
them, and thou shalt accomplish
my desire, in giving food for my
household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon
oak-trees, and fir-trees, accord-
ing to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram
twenty thousand measures of
wheat for food, to his household,
and twenty measures of pure oil:
thus gave Solomon to Hiram
year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Solo-
mon wisdom, as he promised
him: and there was peace be-
tween Hiram and Solomon, and
they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised
a levy out of all Israel; and the
levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Leba-
non, ten thousand a month by
courses: a month they were in
Lebanon, and two months at
home: and Adoniram was over
the levy.

15 And Solomon had threescore
and ten thousand char-bare bur-
thens, and fourscore thousand
bevers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons
officers which were over the
work, three thousand and three
hundred, which ruled over the
people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded,
and they brought great stones,
redly stones, and hewed stones, to
lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and
Hirams builders, did hew them,
and the stone-squarers: so they
prepared timber and stones to
build the house.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to pass in the
four hundred and fourscore
year after the children of Is-
rael were come out of the land
of Egypt, in the fourth year of
Solomons reign over Israel, in
the month Zif, which is the se-
cond month, that he began to
build the house of the LORD.

1 And the house which king So-

lomon built for the LORD, the
length thereof was threescore
cubits, and the breadth thereof
twenty cubits, and the height
thereof thirty cubits.

2 And the porch before the tem-
ple of the house, twenty cubits
was the length thereof, accord-
ing to the breadth of the house:
and ten cubits was the breadth
thereof, before the house.

3 And for the house he made
windows of narrow lights.

4 ¶ And against the wall of the
house he built chambers round
about, against the walls of the
house round about, both of the
temple, and of the oracle: and
he made chambers round about.

5 The uttermost chamber was
five cubits broad, and the mid-
dle was six cubits broad, and the
third was seven cubits broad:
for without in the wall of the
house he made narrowed rests
round about, that the beams
should not be fastened in the walls
of the house.

6 And the house when it was in
building, was built of stone,
made ready before it was brought
thither: so that there was neither
hammer, nor ax, nor any tool of
iron heard in the house, while it
was in building.

7 The door for the middle
chamber was in the right side of
the house: and they went up
with winding stairs into the mid-
dle chamber, and out of the mid-
dle into the third.

8 So he built the house and
finished it; and covered the
house with beams and boards of
cedar.

9 And then he built chambers
against all the house, five cubits
high: and they rested on the
house with timber of cedar.

10 ¶ And the word of the
LORD came to Solomon, saying,

11 Concerning this house which
thou art in building, if thou wilt
walk in my statutes, and execute
my judgements, and keep all my
commandments to walk in them:
then will I perform my word
with thee, which I spake unto
David thy father.

12 And I will dwell among the
children of Israel, and will not
forsake my people Israel.

And Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops, and open flowers: all was cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forefront was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive-wood, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure, and one cise.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they

stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel and side-posts were a fifth part of the wall.

32 The two doors also were of olive-tree: and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree, a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors were of olive-tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35 And he carved thereon cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered them with gold, strewn upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

27 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif.

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, (which is the eighth month) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: so was he seven years in building it.

CHAP. VII.

But Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon, the length thereof was a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits,

upon four rows of cedar
plank, with cedar beams upon
the pillars.

7 And it was covered with ce-
dar above upon the beams, that
by on forty five pillars, fifteen
in a row.

8 And there were windows in
three rows, and light was against
light in three ranks.

9 And all the doors and posts
were square, with the windows:
and light was against light in
three ranks.

10 And he made a porch of
pillars; the length thereof was
fifty cubits, and the breadth
thereof thirty cubits: and the
porch was before them: and the
other pillars and the thick beam
were before them.

11 Then he made a porch for
the throne where he might judge,
even the porch of judgement: and
it was covered with cedar from
one side of the floor to the other.

12 And his house where he
dwelt, had another court within
the porch, which was of the like
work: Solomon made also an
house for Pharaohs daughter,
(whom he had taken to wife) like
unto this porch.

13 All these were of costly stones,
according to the measures of
hewed stones, squared with saws,
within and without, even from
the foundation unto the coping,
and so on the out-side toward the
great court.

14 And the foundation was of
costly stones, even great stones:
stones of ten cubits, and stones of
eight cubits.

15 And above were costly
floors (after the measures of
hewed stones) and cedars.

16 And the great court round
about, was with three rows of
hewed stones, and a row of ce-
dar beams, both for the inner
court of the house of the LORD,
and for the porch of the house.

17 And king Solomon sent
and for Hiram out of Tyre.

18 He was a widows son of
the tribe of Naphtali, and his
father was a man of Tyre, a
worker in brass, and he was fil-
led with wisdom and under-
standing, and cunning to work
all works in brass, and he came

to king Solomon, and wrought
all his work.

19 For he cast two pillars of
brass, of eighteen cubits high
apiece: & a line of twelve cubits
did compass either of them about.

20 And he made two chapiters
of molten brass, to set upon the
tops of the pillars: the height of
the one chapter was five cubits,
and the height of the other cha-
piter was five cubits:

21 And nets of chequer-work,
and wreaths of chain-work, for
the chapiters which were upon
the top of the pillars: seven for
the one chapter, and seven for
the other chapter.

22 And he made the pillars and
two rows round about upon the
one net-work, to cover the cha-
piter that was upon the top,
with pomegranates: and so did
he for the other chapter.

23 And the chapiters that were
upon the top of the pillars, were
of lily-work in the porch, four
cubits.

24 And the chapiters upon the
two pillars had pomegranates
also above-over against the belly,
which was by the net-work: and
the pomegranates were two hun-
dred, in rows round about upon
the other chapter.

25 And he set up the pillars in
the porch of the temple: and he
set up the right pillar, and called
the name thereof Jachin: and he
set up the left pillar, and called
the name thereof Boaz.

26 And upon the top of the pil-
lars was lily-work: so was the
work of the pillars finished.

27 And he made a molten sea,
ten cubits from the one brim to
the other: it was round all about,
and his height was five cubits:
and a line of thirty cubits did
compass it round about.

28 And under the brim of it
round about there were knops,
compassing it, ten in a cubic,
compassing the sea round about:
the knops were cast in two rows,
when it was cast.

29 It stood upon twelve oxen,
three looking toward the north,
and three looking toward the
west, and three looking toward
the south, and three looking to-
ward the east: and the sea was set

... upon them; and all their
hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth
thick, and the brim thereof was
wrought like the brim of a cup,
with flowers of lilies: it con-
tained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of
brass; four cubits was the length
of one base, and four cubits the
breadth thereof, and three cubits
the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases
was on this manner: They had
borders; and the borders were
between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were
between the ledges were lions,
oxen, and cherubims: and upon the
ledges there was a base above:
and beneath the lions and oxen
were certain additions made of
thin work.

30 And every base had four
brass wheels, and plates of
brass: and the four corners there-
of had under-setters: under the
layer were under-setters molten,
at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within
the chapter and above was a cu-
bit: but the mouth thereof was
round after the work of the base,
a cubit and an half: and also upon
the mouth of it were gravings
with their borders foursquare,
not round.

32 And under the borders were
four wheels: and the axle-trees of
the wheels were joined to the
base, and the height of a wheel
was a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels
was like the work of a chariot-
wheel: their axle-trees, and their
naves, and their felloes, and their
spokes were all molten.

34 And there were four under-
setters to the four corners of one
base: and the under-setters were
of the very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base
was there a round compass of half
a cubit high: and on the top of the
base, the ledges thereof & the bor-
ders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the
edges thereof, and on the borders
thereof, he graved cherubims, li-
ons, and palm-trees, according to
the proportion of every one, and
additions round about.

37 After this manner he made
the ten bases: all of them being
casting, one measure, and one
cast.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers
of brass: one laver contained
forty baths: and every laver
was four cubits, and upon every
one of the ten bases, one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the
right side of the house, and five
on the left side of the house: and
he set the sea on the right side of
the house, east-ward, over against
the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the
lavers, and the shovels, and the
basons: so Hiram made an end of
doing all the work that he made
king Solomon for the house of
the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two
bowls of the chapters that were
on the top of the two pillars, and
the two net-works, to cover the
two bowls of the chapters which
were upon the top of the pillars.

42 And four hundred pome-
granates for the two net-works,
even two rows of pomegranates
for one net-work, to cover the
two bowls of the chapters that
were upon the pillars.

43 And the ten bases, and ten
lavers on the bases.

44 And one sea, and twelve ox-
en under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels,
and the basons: and all these ves-
sels which Hiram made to king
Solomon, for the house of the
LORD, were of bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did
the king cast them in the clay
ground: between Succoth and
Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the
vessels unweighed, because they
were exceeding many: neither was
the weight of the brass found out.

48 And Solomon made all the
vessels that pertained unto the
house of the LORD: the altar of
gold, and the table of gold, where-
upon the shew-bread was.

49 And the candlesticks of pure
gold, five on the right side, and
five on the left, before the or-
acle, with the flowers, and the
lamps, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowls, and the fin-
gers, and the basons, and the
spoons, and the censers of pure
gold.

and the hinges of gold, for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

So was ended all the work which Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated; even the silver and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon, in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, at the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark

And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the glory thereof above.

And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which

Moses put there at Horeb: and the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

And it came to pass when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD:

So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my name might be therein, but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build a house unto my name.

And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation

of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven :

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is no God like thee*, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants. *I walk before thee with all their heart :*

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him; thou spakest also with thy mouth, & hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me :

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much less this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant & to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day :

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there : that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place : and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place : and when thou hearst, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbor, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house :

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house :

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee ; if they pray toward this place, & confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou smitest them :

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar ; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be* ;

38 What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house :

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest : (for thou, *even* thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the days that they live, in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country, for thy names sake ;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house :

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do accord-

all that the stranger call-
in thee for: that all people of
the earth may know thy name, to
witness, as do thy people Isra-
el, and that they may know that
thou hast builded, and called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to
battle against their enemy, whi-
chersoever thou shalt send them,
and shall pray unto the LORD
toward the city which thou hast
chosen, and toward the house that
I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven
their prayer and their supplicati-
on, and maintain their cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (for
there is no man that sinneth not)
and thou be angry with them, and
deliver them to the enemy, so that
they carry them away captives,
unto the land of the enemy, far
or near:

47 Yet if they shall bethink
themselves, in the land whither
they were carried captives, and
repent, and make supplication un-
to thee in the land of them that
carry them captives, saying, We
have sinned, and have done per-
versely, we have committed wick-
edness:

48 And so return unto thee with
all their heart and with all their
soul, in the land of their ene-
mies, which led them away cap-
tive, and pray unto thee toward
their land, which thou gavest un-
to their fathers, the city which
thou hast chosen, and the house
which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer
and their supplication in heaven
thy dwelling place, and maintain
their cause,

50 And forgive thy people that
have sinned against thee, and all
their transgressions wherein they
have transgressed against thee, and
give them compassion before
them who carried them captive,
that they may have compassion
on them:

51 For they be thy people and
thine inheritance, which thou
broughtest forth out of Egypt,
from the midst of the furnace of
iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open
unto the supplication of thy ser-
vant, and unto the supplication

of thy people Israel, to hearken
unto them in all that they call for
unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them
from among all the people of
the earth, to be thine inheritance,
as thou spakest by the hand of
Moses thy servant, when thou
broughtest our fathers out of E-
gypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when So-
lomon had made an end of pray-
ing all this prayer and supplica-
tion unto the LORD, he arose
from before the altar of the
LORD, from kneeling on his
knees, with his hands spread up
to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all
the congregation of Israel, with a
loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the LORD that
hath given rest unto his people
Israel, according to all that he
promised: there hath not failed
one word of all his good pro-
mise, which he promised by the
hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with
us, as he was with our fathers: let
him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our
hearts unto him, to walk in all
his ways, and to keep his com-
mandments and his statutes and
his judgements, which he com-
manded our fathers.

59 And let these my words
wherewith I have made suppli-
cation before the LORD, be night
unto the LORD our God day and
night, that he maintain the cause
of his servant, and the cause of
his people Israel at all times as
the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the
earth may know that the LORD
is God, and that there is none
else.

61 Let your heart therefore be
perfect with the LORD our God,
to walk in his statutes, and to
keep his commandments, as at
this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Is-
rael with him, offered sacrifice
before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sa-
crifice of peace-offerings, which
he offered unto the LORD, two
and twenty thousand oxen, and
four hundred and twenty thousand
sheep.

to the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, *even* fourteen days.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

And it came to pass when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do,

1 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

2 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

3 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:

4 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

5 But if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your

children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes, which I have set before you, to go and serve other gods, and worship them:

6 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

7 And at this house which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss, and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

8 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

9 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house,

10 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

11 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

12 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

13 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

14 And this is the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

15 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Basith, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel.

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon these did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red-sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon,

28 And they came to Ophir: and set from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solo-

mon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land, of thy acts, and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit, I believed not thy words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, thy half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceeded the fame which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loved Israel forever, therefore made he thee king to do judgement and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And ¶ a navy also of Hiram the brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almag-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almag-trees pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almag-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

23 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty : so she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

24 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold.

25 Besides that he had of the merchant-men, and of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country.

26 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

27 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

28 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

29 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were stayes on either side on the place of the feet, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

30 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

31 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking-vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

32 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish, with the navy of Ophir: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

33 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdom.

34 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

35 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and spices, and horses, and

mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horsemen, and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chastity, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the hyssop trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had linen brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

CHAP. XI.

BUt king Solomon loved many strange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Idomites, Zidonians, and Hittites.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build in high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And

And likewise did he for all
his wives, which burnt in
fire, and sacrificed unto their
gods.

18 And the LORD was angry
with Solomon, because his heart
was turned from the LORD God
of Israel which had appeared un-
to him twice:

19 And had commanded him
concerning this thing, that he
should not go after other gods:
but he kept not that which the
LORD commanded.

20 Wherefore the LORD said
unto Solomon, Forasmuch as
this is done of thee, and thou hast
not kept my covenant and my
statutes which I have command-
ed thee, I will surely rend the
kingdom from thee, and will give
it to thy servant.

21 Notwithstanding in thy days
I will not do it, for David thy fa-
ther's sake: but I will rend it out
of the hand of thy son.

22 Howbeit, I will not rend
away all the kingdom: but will
give one tribe to thy son, for Da-
vid my servants sake, and for Je-
rusalima sake which I have cho-
sen.

23 And the LORD stirred up
an adversary unto Solomon, Ha-
dad the Edomite: he was of the
kings seed in Edom.

24 For it came to pass when
David was in Edom, and Joab the
captain of the host was gone up
to bury the slain, after he had
slain every male in Edom:

25 (For six moneths did Joab
remain there with all Israel, un-
til he had cut off every male in
Edom)

26 That Hadad fled, he and
certain Edomites of his fathers
servants with him, to go into
Egypt: Hadad being yet a little
child.

27 And they arose out of Mi-
dian, and came to Paran, and they
took men with them out of Pa-
ran, and they came to Egypt, unto
Pharaoh king of Egypt, which
gave him an house, and appointed
him victuals, and gave him land.

28 And Hadad found great fa-
vor in the sight of Pharaoh, so
that he gave him to wife the si-
ster of his own wife, the sister of
Tahpenes the queen.

29 And the sister of Tahpenes
bare him Gemnath his son,
whom Tahpenes weaned in Pha-
raohs house: and Gemnath was
in Pharaohs household among the
the sons of Pharaoh.

30 And when Hadad heard
in Egypt that David slept with
his fathers, and that Joab the ca-
ptain of the host was dead, Ha-
dad said to Pharaoh, Let me de-
part, that I may go to mine own
country.

31 Then Pharaoh said unto
him, But what hast thou lacked
with me, that, behold, thou seek-
est to go to thine own country?
And he answered, Nothing: how-
beit let me go in any wise.

32 ¶ And God stirred him up
another adversary, Rezon, the son
of Eliadah, which fled from his
lord Hadad, king of Zobah.

33 And he gathered men unto
him, and became captain over a
band, when David slew them of
Zobah: and they went to Damas-
cus and dwell therein, and reign-
ed in Damascus.

34 And he was an adversary to
Israel all the days of Solomon,
beside the mischief that Hadad
did: and he abhorred Israel, and
reigned over Syria.

35 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of
Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zereda,
Solomons servant, (whose mo-
thers name was Zerusha, a widow
woman) even he lift up his hand
against the king.

36 And this was the cause that
he lift up his hand against the
king: Solomon built Millo, and
repaired the breaches of the city
of David his father.

37 And the man Jeroboam was
a mighty man of valor: and So-
lomon seeing the young man that
he was industrious, he made him
ruler over all the charge of the
house of Joseph.

38 And it came to pass at that
time when Jeroboam went out
of Jerusalem, that the prophet A-
hijah the Shilonite found him in
the way: and he had clad him-
self with a new garment; and
they two were alone in the field.

39 And Ahijah caught the new
garment that was on him, and
rent it in twelve pieces.

40 And he said to Jeroboam,
Take

Take thee ten pieces : for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee :

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgements, as did David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand : but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments, and my statutes.

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this assist the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam : and Jeroboam arose and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written

in the book of the acts of Solomon ?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, was forty years.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father : and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem : for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they sent, and called him : and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Tey father made our yoke grievous : now therefore, make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people ?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him :

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter ?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou

unto this people that spake
unto thee, saying, Thy father made
your yoke heavy, but make thou it
lighter unto us; thus shalt thou
speak unto them, My little finger
shall be thicker then my fathers
lame.

12 And now whereas my father
did lade you with a heavy yoke,
I will adde to your yoke: my
father hath chastised you with
whips, but I will chastise you
with scorpions.

13 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the
people came to Rehoboam the
third day, as the king had ap-
pointed, saying, Come to me a-
gain the third day.

14 And the king answered the
people roughly, and forsook the
old mans counsel that they gave
him.

15 And spake to them after the
counsel of the yong men, saying,
My father made your yoke heavy,
and I will adde to your yoke; my
father also chastised you with
whips, but I will chastise you
with scorpions.

16 Wherefore the king hearkned
not unto the people, for the cause
was from the LORD, that he
might perform his saying, which
the LORD spake by Ahijah the
Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son
of Nebat.

17 ¶ So when all Israel saw
that the king hearkned not unto
them, the people answered the
king, saying, What portion have
we in David? neither have we
inheritance in the son of Jesse: to
your tents, O Israel: now see to
thine own house, David. So Is-
rael departed unto their tents.

18 But as for the children of Is-
rael which dwelt in the cities of
Judah, Rehoboam reigned over
them.

19 Then king Rehoboam sent
Adoram, who was over the tri-
bute, and all Israel stoned him
with stones, that he died: there-
fore king Rehoboam made speed
to get him up to his chariot to
flee to Jerusalem.

20 So Israel rebelled against the
house of David unto this day.

21 And it came to pass when all
Israel heard that Jeroboam was
come again, that they sent and
called him unto the congrega-

tion, and made him king over all
Israel: there was none that fol-
lowed the house of David, but
the tribe of Judah onely.

22 ¶ And when Rehoboam was
come to Jerusalem, he assembled
all the house of Judah, with the
tribe of Benjamin, an hundred
and fourscore thousand chosen
men, which were warriors, to
fight against the house of Israel,
to bring the kingdom again to
Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

23 But the word of God came
unto Shemaiah the man of God,
saying,

24 Speak unto Rehoboam, the
son of Solomon king of Judah,
and unto all the house of Judah
and Benjamin, and to the rem-
nant of the people, saying,

25 Thus saith the LORD, Ye
shall not go up, nor fight against
your brethren the children of Is-
rael: return every man to his
house, for this thing is from me.
They hearkned therefore to the
word of the LORD, and returned
to depart according to the word
of the LORD.

26 ¶ Then Jeroboam built She-
chem in mount Ephraim, and
dwelt therein, and went out from
thence, and built Penuel.

27 And Jeroboam said in his
heart, Now shall the kingdom re-
turn to the house of David:

28 If this people go up to do
sacrifice in the house of the
LORD at Jerusalem, then shall
the heart of this people turn
again unto their lord, even unto
Rehoboam king of Judah; and
they shall kill me, and go again
to Rehoboam king of Judah.

29 Whereupon the king took
counsel, and made two calves of
gold, and said unto them, It is
too much for you to go up to Je-
rusalem: behold thy gods, O Is-
rael, which brought thee up out
of the land of Egypt.

30 And he set the one in Beth-
el, and the other put he in Dan.

31 And this thing became a sin
for the people went to worship
before the one even unto Dan.

32 And he made an house of
high places, and made priests of
the lowest of the people, which
were not of the sons of Levi.

33 And Jeroboam ordained a
feast

feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el) sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

ANd behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass when Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, In great now the face of the LORD by God: and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the kings

hand was restored as it was before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak, and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: but he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him,

And he had eat bread in his house,
and drunk water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass as
he sat at the table, that the word
of the LORD came unto the pro-
phet that brought him back :

21 And he cried unto the man
of God that came from Judah,
saying, Thus saith the LORD,
Inasmuch as thou hast disobey-
ed the mouth of the LORD, and
hast not kept the commandment
which the LORD thy God com-
manded thee,

22 But comest back, and hast eat-
en bread, and drunk water in the
place of the which the LORD
did say to thee, Eat no bread,
and drink no water ; thy carcase
shall not come unto the sepulchre
of thy fathers :

23 ¶ And it came to pass after
he had eaten bread, and after he
had drunk, that he saddled for him
the ass, to wit, for the prophet,
whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion
met him by the way, and slew
him : and his carcase was cast in
the way, and the ass stood by it,
the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by,
and saw the carcase cast in the
way, and the lion standing by the
carcase : and they came and told
it in the city where the old pro-
phet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that
brought him back from the way,
heard thereof, he said, It is the
man of God, who was disobedi-
ent unto the word of the LORD :
therefore the LORD hath deliv-
ered him unto the lion, which hath
torn him, and slain him, accord-
ing to the word of the LORD
which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons,
saying, Saddle me the ass : and
they saddled him.

28 And he went, and found his
carcase cast in the way, and the
ass and the lion standing by the
carcase : the lion had not eaten
the carcase, nor torn the ass.

29 And the prophet took up
the carcase of the man of God,
and hid it upon the ass, and
brought it back, and the old pro-
phet came to the city, to mourn,
and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in

his own grave, and they mourned
over him, saying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to pass after he
had buried him, that he spake to
his sons, saying, When I am dead,
then bury me in the sepulchre,
wherein the man of God is bur-
ied, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried
by the word of the LORD against
the altar in Beth-el, and against
all the houses of the high places,
which are in the cities of Sama-
ria, shall surely come to pass.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam
returned not from his evil way,
but made again of the lowest of
the people priests of the high
places : whosoever would, he con-
secrated him, and he became one
of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin
unto the house of Jeroboam, even
to cut it off, and to destroy it
from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIV.

AT that time Abijah the son
of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his
wife, Arise, I pray thee, and dis-
guise thy self, that thou be not
known to be the wife of Jerobo-
am, and get thee to Shiloh : be-
hold, there is Ahijah the prophet,
which told me that I should be
king over this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaves,
and cracknels, and a cruse of ho-
ney, and go to him : he shall tell
thee what shall become of the
childe.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so,
and arose, and went to Shiloh, and
came to the house of Ahijah : but
Ahijah could not see, for his eyes
were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto
Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jer-
oboam cometh to ask a thing of
thee for her son, for he is sick :
thus and thus shalt thou say unto
her : for it shall be, when she co-
meth in, that she shall feign her-
self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah
heard the sound of her feet, as she
came in at the door, that he said,
Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam,
why feignest thou thy self to be
another ? for I am sent to thee
with heavy tidings.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus
saith

With the LORD God of Israel,
Forasmuch as I exalted thee from
among the people, and made thee
prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away
from the house of David, and
gave it thee, and yet thou hast
not been as my servant David,
who kept my commandments,
and who followed me with all
his heart, to do that onely which
was right in mine eyes :

9 But hast done evil above all
that were before thee : for thou
hast gone and made thee other
gods, and molten images, to pro-
voke me to anger, and hast cast
me behinde thy back :

10 Therefore behold, I will
bring evil upon the house of Je-
roboam, and will cut off from
Jeroboam him that pisseth against
the wall, and him that is shut up
and left in Israel, and will take
away the remnant of the house of
Jeroboam, as a man taketh away
dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam
in the city, shall dogs eat : and
him that dieth in the field, shall
the fowls of the air eat : for the
LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee
so thine own house ; and when
thy feet enter into the city, the
childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn
for him, and bury him : for he
onely of Jeroboam shall come to
the grave, because in him there
is found some good thing toward
the LORD God of Israel in the
house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall
raise him up a king over Israel,
who shall cut off the house of Je-
roboam that day : but what? even
now.

15 For the LORD shall smite
Israel as a reed is shaken in the
water, and he shall root up Israel
out of this good land, which he
gave to their fathers, and shall
scatter them beyond the river,
because they have made their
groves, provoking the LORD to
anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up,
because of the sins of Jeroboam,
who did sin, and who made Is-
rael to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose,

and departed, and came to
Zah : and when she came to the
threshold of the doore, she
died.

18 And they buried him, and
Israel mourned for him, accord-
ing to the word of the LORD,
which he spake by the hand of
his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the things
which Jeroboam how he warred,
how he reigned, behold, they are
written in the book of the chron-
icles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeho-
roam reigned, were two and twenty
years : and he slept with his
fathers, and Nadab his son reig-
ned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of
Solomon reigned in Judah : Re-
hoboam was forty and one years
old when he began to reign, and
he reigned seventeen years in Je-
rusalem, the city which the LORD
did choose out of all the tribes
of Israel, to put his name there :
and his mothers name was Na-
mah an Ammonitess.

22 And Judah did evil in the
sight of the LORD; and they pro-
voked him to jealousy with their
sins which they had committed,
above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them
high places, and images, and
groves on every high hill, and
under every green tree.

24 And there were also Sodo-
mites in the land, and they did ac-
cording to all the abominations
of the nations which the LORD
cast out before the children of
Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to pass in the
fifth year of king Rehoboam,
that Shishak king of Egypt came
up against Jerusalem :

26 And he took away the trea-
sures of the house of the LORD,
and the treasures of the kings
house, he even took away all; and
he took away all the shields of
gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in
their stead brasen shields, & com-
mitted them unto the hands of
the chief of the guard, which kept
the door of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the
king went into the house of the
LORD, that the guard bare them

...brought them back into the
chamber.

¶ Now the rest of the acts
of Jeroboam, and all that he
did, are they not written in the
book of the chronicles of the
kings of Judah?

¶ And there was war between
Jeroboam and Jeroboam all
the days.

¶ And Rehoboam slept with
his fathers, and was buried with
his fathers in the city of David:
and his mother's name was Na-
ash an Ammonitress. And Abijam
his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

¶ Now in the eighteenth year
of king Jeroboam the son
of Nebat, reigned Abijam over
Judah.

¶ Three years reigned he in Je-
rusalem: and his mother's name
was Maachab, the daughter of
Abihalom.

¶ And he walked in all the sins
of his father, which he had
done before him: and his heart
was not perfect with the LORD
his God, as the heart of David
his father.

¶ Nevertheless, for David's sake
did the LORD his God give him
a lump in Jerusalem, to set up
his son after him, and to establish
Jerusalem:

¶ Because David did that which
was right in the eyes of the LORD,
and turned not aside from any
thing that he commanded him all
the days of his life, save onely in
the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

¶ And there was war between
Jeroboam and Jeroboam all the
days of his life.

¶ Now the rest of the acts of A-
bijam, and all that he did, are
they not written in the book of
the chronicles of the kings of
Judah? And there was war be-
tween Abijam and Jeroboam.

¶ And Abijam slept with his fa-
thers, and they buried him in the
city of David: and Asa his son
reigned in his stead.

¶ ¶ And in the twentieth year
of Jeroboam king of Israel, reign-
ed Asa over Judah.

¶ And forty and one years
reigned he in Jerusalem: and his
mother's name was Maachab the
daughter of Abihalom.

¶ ¶ And Asa did that which was
right in the eyes of the LORD,
as did David his father.

¶ And he took away the So-
domites out of the land, and re-
moved all the idols that his fa-
thers had made.

¶ And also Maachab his mo-
ther, even her he removed from
being queen, because she had
made an idol in a grove: and
Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt
it by the brook Kidron.

¶ But the high places were
not removed: nevertheless, Asa
his heart was perfect with the
LORD all his days.

¶ And he brought in the things
which his father had dedicated,
and the things which himself
had dedicated, into the house of
the LORD, silver and gold, and
vessels.

¶ ¶ And there was war be-
tween Asa and Baasha king of Is-
rael all their days.

¶ And Baasha king of Israel
went up against Judah, and built
Ramah, that he might not suffer
any to go out, or come in to Asa
king of Judah.

¶ Then Asa took all the silver,
and the gold that were left in the
treasures of the house of the
LORD, and the treasures of the
kings house, and delivered them
into the hand of his servants: and
king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad
the son of Tabrimon, the son of
Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt
at Damascus, saying,

¶ There is a league between
me and thee, and between my
father and thy father: behold, I
have sent unto thee a present of
silver and gold: come and break
thy league with Baasha king of
Israel, that he may depart from
me.

¶ So Ben-hadad hearkned unto
king Asa, and sent the captains of
the hosts, which he had, against
the cities of Israel, and smote I-
jon, and Dam, and Abel-beth-maa-
chab, and all Cinneroth, with all
the land of Naphtali.

¶ And it came to pass, when
Baasha heard thereof, that he left
off building of Ramah, and dwelt
in Tirzah.

¶ Then king Asa made a pro-
clamation throughout all Judah,
(none

(*book was exempted*) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Afa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mispah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Afa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?* Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Afa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel, in the second year of Afa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibberthou, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab, and all Israel laid siege to Gibberthou)

28 Even in the third year of Afa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, & all that he did, *are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?*

32 And there was war between Afa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Afa king of Judah, began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Is-

rael in Tirzah, twenty and two years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel sin.

CHAP. XVI.

Then the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baasha, the city shall the dogs eat: he that dieth of his in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, *are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?*

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Ela his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil which he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, as he was like the house of Jeroboam, because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Afa king of Judah, began the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah two years.

9 And his servant Zimri (captain of half his chariots) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Afa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass when

to reign : as soon as he
on his throne, that he slew all
house of Baasha : he left him
one that pisseth against a
neither of his kinsfolks, nor
his friends.

Thus did Zimri destroy all
house of Baasha, according to
word of the LORD, which he
against Baasha by Jehu the
son of Nibbat.

For all the sins of Baasha,
the sins of Elah his son, by
which they sinned, and by which
they made Israel to sin, in pro-
voking the LORD God of Is-
rael to anger with their vanities.

Now the rest of the acts of
Baasha, and all that he did, are
not written in the book of
the chronicles of the kings of Is-
rael.

In the twenty and seventh
year of Asa king of Judah, did
Zimri reign seven days in Tir-
zah : and the people were en-
raged against Gibbethon, which
belonged to the Philistines.

And the people that were en-
raged heard say, Zimri hath
murdered, and hath also slain the
king : wherefore all Israel made
Omri the captain of the host king
over Israel that day in the camp.
And Omri went up from Gib-
bethon, and all Israel with him,
and they besieged Tirzah.

And it came to pass when Zim-
ri saw that the city was taken, that
he went into the palace of the
king's house, and burnt the king
over him with fire, & died :

For his sins which he sinned
in doing evil in the sight of the
LORD, in walking in the way of
Jeroboam, and in his sin which
he did, to make Israel sin.

Now the rest of the acts of
Zimri, and his treason that he
wrought, are they not written in
the book of the chronicles of the
kings of Israel ?

Then were the people of
Israel divided into two parts :
half of the people followed Tibni
the son of Ginath, to make him
king ; and half followed Omri.

But the people that followed
Omri, prevailed against the peo-
ple that followed Tibni the son
of Ginath : so Tibni died, and
Omri reigned.

In the thirty and one year of
Asa king of Judah, began Omri to
reign over Israel twelve years :
six years reigned he in Tirzah.

And he bought the hill Samar-
ia of Shemer, for two talents of
silver, and built on the hill, and
called the name of the city which
he built, after the name of She-
mer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

But Omri wrought evil in
the eyes of the LORD, & did worse
then all that were before him.

For he walked in all the way
of Jeroboam the son of Nebat,
and in his sin wherewith he made
Israel to sin, to provoke the
LORD God of Israel to anger
with their vanities.

Now the rest of the acts of
Omri, which he did, and his
might that he shewed, are they
not written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of Israel ?

So Omri slept with his fathers,
and was buried in Samaria, and
Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

And in the thirty and eighth
year of Asa king of Judah, began
Ahab the son of Omri to reign o-
ver Israel ; and Ahab the son of
Omri reigned over Israel in Sa-
maria twenty and two years.

And Ahab the son of Omri did
evil in the sight of the LORD, a-
bove all that were before him.

And it came to pass, as if it
had been a light thing for him to
walk in the sins of Jeroboam the
son of Nebat, that he took to wife
Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal
king of the Zidonians, and went
& served Baal, & worshipped him.

And he reared up an altar for
Baal in the house of Baal, which
he had built in Samaria.

And Ahab made a grove ;
and Ahab did more to provoke
the LORD God of Israel to an-
ger, then all the kings of Israel
that were before him.

In his days did Hiel the
Bethelite build Jericho : he laid
the foundation thereof in Abiram
his first-born, and set up the gates
thereof in his youngest son Segub,
according to the word of the
LORD, which he spake by Joshua
the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

And Elijah the Tishbite, who
was of the inhabitants of
Gilead,

Gilead, said unto Ahab, *As the LORD God of Israel liveth before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.*

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.*

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal

shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, until the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat many days.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick, and his sickness was so fore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee? O thou man of God! art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thy self unto Ahab, and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew him-

all the day in up-
second: and
life did
I was
rule of
ord of
by E-
a shir
of the
house,
was in
th left
Elijah
re! O
come
mem-
? we
out of
him up
, and
ORD,
d had
on the
by
if up-
, and
said,
thou
lame
d the
oul of
again
hilde,
of the
d de-
ther:
ivenh
to E-
that
d that
a thy
me-
of the
thirti
if un-
up-
him-
self

into Ahab, and there was a
lamine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah,
which was the governor of his
house: (now Obadiah feared the
LORD greatly.)

4 For it was so, when Jezebel
cut off the prophets of the
LORD, that Obadiah took an
hundred prophets, and hid them
by fifty in a cave, and fed them
with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah,
Go into the land, unto all foun-
tains of water, and unto all
brooks: peradventure we may
find grass to save the horses and
mules alive: that we leese not all
the beasts.

6 So they divided the land be-
tween them to pass throughout
it: Ahab went one way by him-
self, and Obadiah went another
way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the
way, behold, Elijah met him: and
he knew him, and fell on his face,
and said, Art thou that my lord
Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am:
tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah
is here.

9 And he said, What have I sin-
ned, that thou wouldest deliver
thy servant into the hand of Ahab
to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God li-
veth, there is no nation or king-
dom, whither my lord hath not
sent to seek thee: and when they
said, He is not there, he took an
oath of the kingdom and nation,
that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go
tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is
here.

12 And it shall come to pass,
as soon as I am gone from thee,
that the spirit of the LORD shall
carry thee whither I know not;
and so when I come and tell A-
hab, and he cannot finde thee, he
shall slay me: but I thy servant
fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I
did when Jezebel the prophets
of the LORD, how I hid an hun-
dred men of the LORDS pro-
phets by fifty in a cave, and fed
them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go
tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is

here; and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the
LORD of hosts liveth, before
whom I stand, I will surely shew
my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet
Ahab, and told him: and Ahab
went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass when
Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said
unto him, Art thou he that
troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not
troubled Israel; but thou and thy
fathers house, in that ye have for-
saken the commandments of the
LORD, and thou hast followed
Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and ga-
ther to me all Israel unto mount
Carmel, and the prophets of Baal
four hundred and fifty, and the
prophets of the groves four hun-
dred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the
children of Israel, and gathered
the prophets together unto mount
Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the
people, and said, How long halt
ye between two opinions? if the
LORD be God, follow him: but
if Baal, then follow him. And
the people answered him not a
word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the
people, I, even I onely remain a
prophet of the LORD, but Baals
prophets are four hundred and
fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us
two bullocks, and let them choose
one bullock for themselves, and
cut it in pieces, and lay it on
wood, and put no fire under: and
I will dress the other bullock,
and lay it on wood, and put no
fire under:

24 And call ye on the name of
your gods, and I will call on the
name of the LORD: and the God
that answereth by fire, let him be
God. And all the people answer-
ed and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the pro-
phets of Baal, Choose you one
bullock for your selves, and dress
it first; for ye are many: and
call on the name of your gods,
but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock
which was given them, and they

36 And he called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that answered. And they leapt upon the altar which was made.

37 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god, either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

38 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives, and lancers, till the blood gushed out upon them.

39 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice; that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

40 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

41 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

42 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

43 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

44 And he said, Do it the second time: and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

45 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

46 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have

done all these things at thy word. 37 Hear me, O LORD: hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their backs again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-offering, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he is the God, the LORD he is the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let one of them escape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees.

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down: that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah: and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw that, he arose and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a days journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die, and said, *It is enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.*

5 And as he lay, and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, *Arise and eat.*

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, *Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for thee.*

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, *What dost thou here, Elijah?*

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, & brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire: but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah

heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold *there came* a voice unto him, and said, *What doest thou here, Elijah?*

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazeel to be king over Syria.

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazeel, shall Jehu slay; and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

CHAP. XX.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses,

and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him: Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy silver & thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants, and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, & said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Benhadad said unto him, & said, The gods do so unto me, & more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when Benhadad heard this message (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions) that he said unto his servants, Set your

selves in array: & they set themselves in array against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the Lord, Even by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbreth all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive, or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the city, and the army followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go strengthen thyself, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills, therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

do this thing. Take the
way, every man out of
his place, and put captains in
the rooms.

32 And number thee an army,
and draggyn that thou hast lost,
and for horse, and chariot for
war, and we will fight against
them in the plain, and surely we
will be stronger then they. And he
answered unto their voice, and
said,

33 And it came to pass at the re-
turn of the year, that Ben-hadad
summed the Syrians, & went up
to Aphek, to fight against Israel.
34 And the children of Israel
were numbered, and were all pre-
pared, and went against them: and
the children of Israel pitched be-
fore them, like two little flocks
of kids, but the Syrians filled the
country.

35 And there came a man of
God, and spake unto the king of
Israel, and said, Thus saith the
LORD, because the Syrians have
said, The LORD is god of the
hills, but he is not God of the
valleys: therefore will I deliver
this great multitude into thine
hand, and ye shall know that I am
the LORD.

36 And they pitched one over a-
gainst the other seven days, and so
it was, that in the seventh day the
hostel was joyned: and the chil-
dren of Israel slew of the Syrians
an hundred thousand footmen in
one day.

37 But the rest fled to Aphek in-
to the city, and there a wall fell
upon twenty and seven thousand
of the men that were left: and
Benhadad fled, and came into the
city, into an inner chamber.

38 And his servants said unto
him, Behold now, we have heard
that the kings of the house of Is-
rael are merciful kings: let us, I
pray thee, put sackcloth on our
loins, and ropes upon our heads,
and go out to the king of Israel:
 peradventure he will save thy life.

39 So they girded sackcloth on
their loins, and put ropes on their
heads, and came to the king of Is-
rael, and said, Thy servant Ben-
hadad saith, I pray thee, let me
live. And he said, Is he yet alive?
he is my brother.

40 Now the men did diligently

observe whether any thing would
come from him, and did hastily
catch at it: & they said, Thy bro-
ther Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go
ye, bring him: then Ben-hadad
came forth to him: and he caused
him to come up into the chariot.

41 Then Ben-hadad said unto
him, The cities which my father
took from thy father, I will re-
store, & thou shalt make streets for
thee in Damascus, as my father
made in Samaria. Then said Ahab,
I will send thee away with this
covenant. So he made a covenant
with him, and sent him away.

42 ¶ And a certain man of the
sons of the prophets, said unto his
neighbor in the word of the
LORD, Smite me, I pray thee.
And the man refused to smite him.

43 Then said he unto him, Because
thou hast not obeyed the voice of
the LORD, behold, as soon as thou
art departed from me, a lion shall
slay thee. And as soon as he was
departed from him, a lion found
him, and slew him.

44 Then he found another man,
and said, Smite me, I pray thee.
And the man smote him, so that
in smiting he wounded him.

45 So the prophet departed, and
waited for the king by the way,
and disguised himself with ashes
upon his face.

46 And as the king passed by, he
cried unto the king: and he said,
Thy servant went out into the
midst of the battel, and behold,
a man turned aside, and brought
me unto me, and said, Keep this
man: if by any means he be mis-
sing, then shall thy life be for his
life, or else thou shalt pay a ta-
lent of silver.

47 And as thy servant was busied
here and there he was gone. And
the king of Israel said unto him,
So shall thy judgement be, thy
self hast decided it.

48 And he hastened, and took the
ashes away from his face, and the
king of Israel discerned him that
he was of the prophets.

49 And he said unto him, Thus
saith the LORD, Because thou
hast let go our of thy hand, a man
whom I appointed to utter de-
struction, therefore thy life shall
go for his life, and thy people for
his people.

23 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

ANd it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and

then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off thee. Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is hurup, and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jerusalem.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to pass when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his sons' days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

And they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-Gilead? and Jehoshaphat said to the king of Is-

rael, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-Gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, sat each on his throne, having put on their robes in a void place, in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenezanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king,

and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall we forbear? and he answered him, Go and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it unto the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall perswade Ahab, that he may go up, and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, & I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also; go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Cheemaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the Lord from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son:

27 And say, I thus saith the LORD, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Harken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes: and the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bowe at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joyns of the harness, wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

35 And the battel increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even, and the blood ran out of the wounds into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, saying, The going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and

39 washed his armor, according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

40 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

41 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

42 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the son of Aza began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

43 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

44 And he walked in all the ways of Aza his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

45 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

46 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles

of the kings of Judah?

47 And the remnant of the Edomites which remained in the days of his father Aza, he took out of the land.

48 ¶ There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

49 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

50 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

51 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

52 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeen year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

53 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

54 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

¶ The second book of the *KINGS*, commonly called,
The fourth book of the *KINGS*.

CHAP. I.

Then Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a god in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD; Thou shalt not come from that bed, on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it not because there is not a god in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone

up; but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him. Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of

Ekron (is it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed in which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the story of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

AND it came to pass when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el, came both to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it: hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of

se them
enquire
thou that
hat hee in
P. but they
according
RD which
d Jehona
in the
the Lord
adah; he
he shew
are the
ok of the
gs of J
when the
up Eli
tri-wind,
Eliha from
o Eliha
for the
Beth-el
Arth
y could
thee. he
el.
prophet
are look
to him:
LORD
ter from
he said,
you you
o him
y ther:
me in
As the
by his
see. he
prophet
me in
Rao-
D all
on thy
wreni-
you
him
s: for
to Jer-
LORD
reth. I
they
sa of
et

the prophets went, and stood to
new afar off: and they two stood
in Jordan.

¶ And Elijah took his mantle,
and wrapt it together, and smote
the waters, and they were divided
hither and thither: so that they
two went over on dry ground.

¶ And it came to pass when
they were gone over, that Elijah
said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall
do for thee: before I be taken
away from thee. And Elisha said,
I pray thee, let a double portion
of thy spirit be upon me.

¶ And he said, Thou hast asked
a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if
thou see me *when I am* taken
from thee, it shall be so unto thee:
but if not, it shall not be so.

¶ And it came to pass as they
still went on, and talked, that
behold, *there appeared* a chariot
of fire, and horses of fire, and
parted them both asunder, and
Elijah went up by a whirlwind
into heaven.

¶ And Elisha saw it, and he
cried, My father, my father, the
chariot of Israel, and the horse-
men thereof: and he saw him
no more; and he took hold of
his own clothes, and rent them
in two pieces.

¶ He took up also the mantle
of Elijah that fell from him, and
went back, and stood by the bank
of Jordan.

¶ And he took the mantle of
Elijah that fell from him, and
smote the waters, and said,
Where is the LORD God of Eli-
jah? and when he also had smit-
ten the waters, they parted hi-
ther and thither: and Elisha
went over.

¶ And when the sons of the
prophets which *were* to view at
Jericho, saw him, they said, The
spirit of Elijah doth rest on Eli-
sha: and they came to meet him,
and bowed themselves to the
ground before him:

¶ And they said unto him,
Behold now, there be with
thy servants fifty strong men,
let them go, we pray thee, and
seek thy master: lest peradven-
ture the spirit of the LORD
hath taken him up, and cast
him upon some mountain, or
into some valley. And he said,

Ye shall not send.

¶ And when they urged him
till he was ashamed, he said, Send.
They sent therefore fifty men;
and they sought three days, but
found him not.

¶ And when they came again
to him, (for he tarried at Jeri-
cho) he said unto them, Did I
not say unto you, Go not?

¶ And the men of the city
said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray
thee, the situation of this city is
pleasant, as my lord seeth: but
the water is nought, and the
ground barren.

¶ And he said, Bring me a
new cruse, and put salt therein.
And they brought it to him.

¶ And he went forth unto the
spring of the waters, and cast the
salt in there, and said, Thus
saith the LORD, I have healed
these waters; there shall not be
from thence any more death, or
barren land.

¶ So the waters were heal-
ed unto this day, according to
the saying of Elisha which he
spake.

¶ And he went up from
thence unto Beth-el: and as he
was going up by the way, there
came forth little children out of
the city, and mocked him, and
said unto him, Go up thou bald-
head, go up thou bald-head.

¶ And he turned back, and
looked on them, and cursed them
in the name of the LORD: and
there came forth two she-bears
out of the wood, and tare forty
and two children of them.

¶ And he went from thence to
mount Carmel, and from thence
he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

NOW Jehoram the son of Ahab
began to reign over Israel in
Samaria, the eighteenth year of
Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and
reigned twelve years.

¶ And he wrought evil in the
sight of the LORD, but not like
his father, and like his mother;
for he put away the image of
Baal that his father had made.

¶ Nevertheless, he cleaved unto
the sins of Jeroboam the son of
Nebat, which made Israel to sin;
he departed not therefrom.

¶ And Mesha king of Moab
was

was a sheep-master, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams with the wool.

5 But it came to pass when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? and he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetch a compass of seven days journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the garnel that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it

not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain: yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armor, and went up and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the waters, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab, the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-har-

18 And they the stones thereof :
Jehoiada the slingers went about
it, and shot it.

19 ¶ And when the king of
Moab saw that the barrel was too
few for him, he took with him
seven hundred men that drew
swords, to break through even
unto the king of Edom : but they
could not.

20 Then he took his eldest son
that should have reigned in his
stead, and offered him for a
burnt-offering upon the wall,
and there was great indignation
against Israel : and they depart-
ed from him, and returned to
their own land.

CHAP. IV.

NOW there cried a certain wo-
man of the wives of the sons
of the prophets unto Elisha, say-
ing, Thy servant my husband
is dead, and thou knowest that
thy servant did fear the LORD :
and the creditor is come to take
unto him my two sons to be
bondmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her,
What shall I do for thee ? tell
me, what hast thou in the house ?
And she said, Thine hand-maid
hath not any thing in the house,
save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee
vessels abroad of all thy neigh-
bors, empty vessels, borrow
not a few.

4 And when thou art come in,
thou shalt shut the door upon
thee, and upon thy sons, and
shalt pour out into all those ves-
sels, and thou shalt set aside that
which is full.

5 So she went from him, and
shut the door upon her, and upon
her sons, who brought the ves-
sels to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass when
the vessels were full, that she
said unto her son, Bring me yet
a vessel. And he said unto her,
There is not a vessel more. And
the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came and told the
man of God : and he said, Go,
sell the oyl, and pay thy debt,
and live thou and thy children
of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that
Elisha passed to Shunem, where
was a great woman ; and she

constrained him to eat bread.
And so it was that as oft as he
passed by, he turned in thither
to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband,
Behold now, I perceive that this
is an holy man of God, which
passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little cham-
ber, I pray thee, on the wall, and
let us set for him there a bed,
and a table, and a stool, and a
candlestick : and it shall be when
he cometh to us, that he shall
turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he
came thither, and he turned into
the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his
servant, Call this Shunammite.
And when he had called her, she
stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say
now unto her, Behold, thou hast
been careful for us with all this
care ; what is to be done for
thee ? wouldest thou be spoken
for to the king, or to the
captain of the host ? And she an-
swered, I dwell among mine
own people.

14 And he said, What then
is to be done for her ? And
Gehazi answered, Verily she
hath no child, and her husband
is old.

15 And he said, call her. And
when he had called her, she stood
in the door.

16 And he said, About this sea-
son, according to the time of
life, thou shalt embrace a son.
And she said, Nay, my lord, show
man of God, do not lie unto
thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived,
and bare a son at that season that
Elisha had said unto her, accord-
ing to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child
was grown, it fell on a day, that
he went out to his father to the
reapers.

19 And he said unto his father,
My head, my head. And he
said to a lad, Carry him to his
mother.

20 And when he had taken him,
and brought him to his mother,
he sat on her knees till noon,
and then died.

21 And she went up, and laid
him

him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *It is neither new moon nor sabbath.* And she said, *It shall be well.*

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to pass when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the childe?* And she answered, *It is well.*

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the child said, *As the LORD liveth, and as my soul liveth, I will not leave thee.* And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the childe, but there was neither voice, nor hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, and lay upon the bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the childe awoke seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite, so he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell on his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a drought in the land, and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servants, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lapful, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass as they were eating of the pottage: that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *this is death in the pot:* and they could not eat thereof.

41 But he said, Then he took meal: and he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: for there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the sheaf thereof: and he said, Give for the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD. They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

NOW Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honorable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valor, but he was a leper.

1 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naamans wife.

2 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria: for he would recover him of his leprosie.

3 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

4 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

5 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

6 And it came to pass when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider I say you, and see how he seeketh to quarrel against me.

7 And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now with his flock, and he shall know that

there is a prophet in Israel.

8 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

9 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

10 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

11 Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

12 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, Nay, father, If the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldst thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

13 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

14 And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

15 But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

16 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burthen of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

17 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon:

when

when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well?

22 And he said, All is well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, & laid them upon two of his servants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

CHAP. VI.

And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we

dwell with thee is too strait for us. 2 Let us go, we pray thee, into Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servant. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas! my ster, for it was borrowed.

6 And a man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and the man did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and sought counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall I my camp.

9 And the man of God went to the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not into that place; for thither the Syrians will come down.

10 And the king of Israel went to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself thence, once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was foretroubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel in words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host com-

passed the city, both with horses and chariots : and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do ?

15 And he answered, Fear not, for they that be with us, are more then they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw : and behold, the mountain was full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city : follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek : but he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them ? shall I smite them ?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them : wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bowe ? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them : and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master : so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria : and behold, they besieged it, until an asses head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee ? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press ?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee ? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him : and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him : and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the walls, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within, upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him : but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head ? look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door, is not the sound of his masters feet behinde him ?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him : and he said, Behold, this evil is of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer ?

CHAP. VII.

Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be ? And he said, Behold, thou shalt

thalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men in the entering in at the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there* was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses: even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there* was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses eyed, and asses eyed, and their tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some watch. I pray thee, five of the bands that remain, which are left in the city: (behold, they *are* all the multitude of Israel that we left in it: behold, I say, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses, and the king went after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after him unto Jordan, and lo, all the country was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast out in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass, that the man of God had spoken unto the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time at the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now hold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him, for the people trode upon him at the gates, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

Then spake Elisha unto the woman, (whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, & for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of \S LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burthen, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the

LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance the first day, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, say thy servant a dog that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, & spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, as he promised him to give him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, & made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day.

day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the deeds of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem; and his mothers name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he was the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab, to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel: of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

And Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, & make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oyl, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold the captains of the host were sitting, and he said, I have an errand unto thee, O captain: and Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house: and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel: and *there shall be none to bury her*. And he opened the door and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is false*, as we now: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hastened, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu, the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:)

15 But king Joram was wounded to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Jehu said, If it be your mind, then

16 And he go forth **887** escape out of the city, to go to tell it in Israel.

17 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah came down to see Joram.

18 And there stood a watchman in the tower in Jezreel, and he saw the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and tell him say, *Is it peace?*

19 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but brought not again.

20 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

21 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi, for he driveth furiously.

22 And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

23 And it came to pass when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it peace, Jehu?* And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts are so many?

24 And Joram turned his hands backward, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

25 And Jehu drew a bowe with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

26 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his fa-

ther, the LORD laid this burthen upon him.

27 Surely, I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

28 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him, & said, Smite him also in the chariot, and they did so, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

29 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, & buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

30 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

31 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it, and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

32 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

33 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

34 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down, and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

35 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a kings daughter.

36 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

37 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion Jezreel, shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel.

38 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as the dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria, and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, and to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's children, saying,

2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armor:

3 Look even out the best and meekest of your masters sons, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house:

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons bring seventy persons were with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

7 And it came to pass when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons; and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, & slew him, but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD

hath done that which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: and he was at the shearing-house in the way,

13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down to salute the children of the king, and children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, even two & forty men: neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab, coming to meet him, and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand: and he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, but Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal, whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man

and left that came not: and they went into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them both vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD; but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought in your hands, escape, he shall let him go, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, that Jehu hid to the guard and to the captains. Go in, and slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cut them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, so wit, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto him, Because thou hast done all in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast smitten into the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine commandment, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu took no heed to commandment in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart:

for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began to cut Israel short; and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria; and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, was twenty and eight years.

CHAPTER XL

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, the people, and destroyed all the seed royal.

2 But Jehoash the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six years: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh year Jehoash sent and set the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; a third part of you that enter in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house that it be not broken down

7 And two parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king Davids spears and shields that were in the temple.

11 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, as long by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was: and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, & cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake down in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the kings house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

IN the seventh year of Jehoash the house began to reign; and four years reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Bathshah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his days, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him: But the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought to the house of the LORD, of the money of every one that passeth the account, the money of every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take it to the every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breach of the house, wheresoever breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that in the eighth and twentieth year of king

but the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

Then king Jehoshaphat called for Jehoiada the priest, and the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

And the priest consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

But Jehoiada the priest took a cist, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the kings scribe, and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

The trespass money, and sin money, was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up: and fought against Gath, and took it, and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoshaphat king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Josiah in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silsilah.

21 For Jozabab the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabab the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amasiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

IN the three and twentieth year of Josiah the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all their days.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a savior, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime.)

6 Nevertheless, they departed

not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, but walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: but he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fain sick of his sickness whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bowe and arrows: and he took unto him bowe and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bowe; and he put his hand upon it: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened

it. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The sorrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till they have consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land as he coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass as they were burying a man, that behold they spied a band of men: so they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect to them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Jehoash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIV.

IN the second year of Joash the son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and six years in Jerusalem: and his

id. The
deliverance
of the
cave
Take the
them. And
g. of the
und: and
ayed.
of God
said. The
ten five
thou
st confu
ou shal
ied, and
e bands
the land
year.
o pass
other be
of men
into the
when the
d touch
e revived
er.
king of
all the
ID was
had comp
had resp
of his co
and ju
roy the
rom the
g of Syria
his son
the son
out of the
son of
had tak
cousin
times di
recovered
XIV.
s of Jo
ng. of
he son
and fir
an to
ncy and
; and

same was Jehoadan of Je-
salem.
And he did that which was
in the sight of the LORD,
not like David his father:
did according to all things as
his father did.
Howbeit the high places were
not taken away: as yet the peo-
ple did sacrifice, and burnt in-
cense on the high places.
And it came to pass as soon
as the kingdom was confirmed in
his hand, that he slew his ser-
vants, which had slain the king
his father.
But the children of the mur-
derers he slew not: according
unto that which is written in the
book of the law of Moses,
wherein the LORD command-
ed, saying, The fathers shall
not be put to death for the chil-
dren: nor the children be put to
death for the fathers; but every
man shall be put to death for his
own sin.
He slew of Edom in the val-
ley of salt, ten thousand, and
took Seir by war, and called
the name of it Joktheel, unto
this day.
Then Amaziah sent messen-
gers to Jehoash the son of Jeho-
shaphat king of Israel,
saying, Come, let us look one
another in the face.
And Jehoash the king of Israel
sent to Amaziah king of Judah,
saying, The thistle that was in
Lebanon, sent to the cedar that
was in Lebanon, saying, Give
thy daughter to my son to wife:
and there passed by a wilde beast
that was in Lebanon, and trode
down the thistle.
Thou hast indeed smitten
Edom, and thine heart hath lift-
ed thee up: glory of this, and
very at home: for why shouldst
thou meddle to thy hurt, that
thou shouldst fall, even thou and
Judah with thee?
But Amaziah would not
hear: therefore Jehoash king of
Israel went up, and he and Ama-
ziah king of Judah looked one an-
other in the face at Beth-shemesh,
which belongeth to Judah.
And Judah was put to the
worst before Israel, and they fled
every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel
took Amaziah king of Judah, the
son of Jehoash the son of Ahazi-
ah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to
Jerusalem, and brake down the
wall of Jerusalem, from the gate
of Ephraim, unto the corner-
gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and
silver, and all the vessels that
were found in the house of the
LORD, and in the treasures of
the kings house, and hostages, and
returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts
of Jehoash which he did, and his
might, and how he fought with
Amaziah king of Judah, are
they not written in the book of
the chronicles of the kings of
Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his
fathers, and was buried in Sa-
maria with the kings of Israel,
and Jeroboam his son reigned in
his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of
Jeoash king of Judah, lived af-
ter the death of Jehoash son
of Jehoash king of Israel, fifteen
years.

18 And the rest of the acts of
Amaziah, are they not written in
the book of the chronicles of the
kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conspira-
cy against him in Jerusalem: and
he fled to Lachish, but they sent
after him to Lachish, and slew
him there.

20 And they brought him on
horses, and he was buried at
Jerusalem with his fathers in the
city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Ju-
dah took Azariah, (which was fif-
teen years old) & made him king
in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elah, and restored
it to Judah, after that the king
slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the sixteenth year of
Amaziah, the son of Jehoash king
of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Jo-
shab king of Israel began to reign
in Samaria, and reigned forty
and one years.

24 And he did that which was
evil in the sight of the LORD:
he departed not from all the sins
of Jeroboam the son of Nebat,
who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the cutting of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonah, the son of Amittai the prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, which belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel: and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Jeholish of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, and Jotham the kings son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabeah conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This was the word of the LORD, which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabeah began to reign in the nineteenth year of Uzziah king of Judah: and he reigned a full month in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirmah, and came to Samaria, and slew Shallum the son of Jabeah in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem son of Tiphshah and all that were with him, and the coats thereof, he took to him: because they opened to him, therefore he smote, and all the women therein were with child: he reigned.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from

son of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 And Pul the king of Assyria came against the land : and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver ; that his hand might be with him , to confirm his kingdom in his hand.

30 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel , even of all the mighty men of wealth , of each man fifty shekels of silver , to give to the king of Assyria : so the king of Assyria turned back, and staid not there in the land.

31 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem , and all that he did , are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the king of Israel ?

32 And Menahem slept with his fathers , and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

33 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Asa king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria , and reigned two years.

34 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD ; he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

35 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his , conspired against him , and smote him in Samaria , in the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arish , and with him fifty men of the Gileadites : and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

36 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah , and all that he did , behold , they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

37 ¶ In the two and sixtieth year of Asarhaddon king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria , and reigned twenty years.

38 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD ; he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

39 In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria , and took Ijon , and Abel-beth-maachah , and Janoah , and Kedesh , and Hazor , and Ga-

lilee , and Galilee , all the land of Naphthali , and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elisha made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah , and smote him , and slew him , and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah , and all that he did , behold , they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign :

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign ; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem ; and his mother's name was Jemima the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD ; he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Nowbeit : the high places were not removed : the people sacrificed and burnt incense, still in the high places : he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham , and all that he did , are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah ?

37 (In those days the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria , and Pekah the son of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers , and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father ; and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign , and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem , and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father ;

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel , yet , and

made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwell there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Uriaiah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Uriaiah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Uriaiah the priest made it, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of his

peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Uriaiah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to acquire by.

16 Thus did Uriaiah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brazen oven that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the tabernacle that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria

found

and conspiracy in Hathea : for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present unto king of Assyria ; as he had done year by year : therefore the king of Assyria shut him up , and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor, by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had served other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the king of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did shortly those things that were not right against the LORD their God ; and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watch-men, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them ; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers,

that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them ; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made themselves images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons & their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and incantments, & sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drove Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked, in all the sins of Jeroboam, which he did : they departed not from them :

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets : so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, & from Cuthan, and from Ava, and from Hamath, & from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel ; & they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

my Ash so it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them. **36** Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, & placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

37 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, & let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

38 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

39 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and passed in the houses of the high places, which the Samaritans had made: every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

40 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cush made Nergal: & the men of Hamath made Ahima,

41 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

42 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lower of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

43 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations, whom they carried away from thence.

44 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel:

45 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow your selves to

them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

46 For the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

47 And the statutes, and the ordinances, & the law, the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for ever, and ye shall not fear other gods.

48 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

49 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

50 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

51 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their own images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XXVIII.

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hohenballah king of Israel, that Hoshiah the son of Ahas king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: his mothers name was Abi, the daughter of Ischariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, and down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent, which Moses had made: for unto this day the children of Israel do burn incense to it: and he did it in Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, and departed not from him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded

7 And the LORD was with him, and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, (which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Salmanser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it, even in the sixth year of Hezekiah (that is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them, nor do them.

13 Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended: return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsharis, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem: and they went up, and came to Jerusalem: and

when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high-way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah. Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt, unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he whose high places, and whose altar Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? the LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the

the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

18 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear ye the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

19 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand.

20 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

21 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present: and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

22 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

23 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

24 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Irah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

25 Who are they among all the gods of the countrey, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

26 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

27 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

And it came to pass when king A Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a terror, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shall thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed? as Gozan, and Benim, and Rephah: and the children of Eden which were in Thebais?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Ham, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter out of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations, and their lands.

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached & blasphemed? & against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? even against the holy One of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, & hast said, With the multitude of my char-

rets I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, & will cut down the tall cedar-trees thereof: & the choice fir-trees thereof: & I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged, and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to my waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lips, & I will turn thee back by the way by which thou comest.

29 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same, and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, & they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it:

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and for

for my servant Davids sake.

25 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred four-score and five thousand : and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

26 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

27 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharrizer his sons smote him with the sword : and they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death : and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amos came to him, & said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight : and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to pass afore Isaiah was gone out into the midst the court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears : behold, I will heal thee on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years, and I will deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took, and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of

the LORD the third day ?

9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken : shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees ?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees : nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah : for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armor, and all that was found in his treasures : there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominions, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men, and from whence came they unto thee ? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house ? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that are in mine house have they seen : there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon : nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the place of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if

turned truth be in my days ?
10 ¶ And the rest of the acts of
Manasse, and all his might, and
how he made a pool, and a con-
duit, and brought water into the
city, are they not written in the
book of the chronicles of the
kings of Judah ?

11 And Hezekiah slept with his
fathers, and Manasse his son
reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

12 Manasse was twelve years
old when he began to reign,
and reigned fifty and five years in
Jerusalem: and his mothers name
was Hepzai-bah.

13 And he did that which was
evil in the sight of the LORD,
after the abominations of the
heathen, whom the LORD cast
out before the children of Israel.

14 For he built up again the high
places, which Hezekiah his father
had destroyed, and he reared up
altars for Baal, and made a grove,
as did Ahab king of Israel, and
whipped all the host of heaven,
and served them.

15 And he built altars in the
house of the LORD, of which the
LORD said, In Jerusalem will I
put my Name.

16 And he built altars for all the
host of heaven, in the two courts
of the house of the LORD.

17 And he made his son pass
through the fire, and observed
times, and used enchantments, and
dealt with familiar spirits, and
wizards: he wrought much wick-
edness in the sight of the LORD,
to provoke him to anger.

18 And he set a graven image of
the grove that he had made, in
the house, of which the LORD
said to David, and to Solomon
his son, In this house, and in Je-
rusalem, which I have chosen out
of all the tribes of Israel, will I
put my name for ever:

19 Neither will I make the feet
of Israel move any more out of
the land which I gave their fa-
thers: onely if they will observe
to do according to all that I have
commanded them, and according
to all the law that my servant
Moses commanded them.

20 But they hearkened not: and
Manasse seduced them to do
more evil, then did the nations,

whom the LORD destroyed before
the children of Israel.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake by his
servants the prophets, saying,

22 Because Manasse king of
Judah hath done these abomina-
tions, and hath done wicked
above all that the Amorites did,
which were before him, and hath
made Judah also to sin with his
idols:

23 Therefore thus saith the
LORD God of Israel, Behold, I
am bringing such evil upon Jeru-
salem and Judah, that whosoever
heareth of it, both his ears shall
tingle.

24 And I will stretch over Jeru-
salem the line of Samaria, and
the plummet of the house of A-
hab: and I will wipe Jerusalem
as a man wipeth a dish, wiping
it, and turning it upside down.

25 And I will forsake the rem-
nant of mine inheritance, and de-
liver them into the hand of their
enemies, and they shall become a
prey. So shall I spoil their enemies.

26 Because they have done that
which was evil in my sight, and
have provoked me to anger since
the day their fathers came forth
out of Egypt, even unto this day.

27 Moreover, Manasse shed in-
nocent blood very much, till he
had filled Jerusalem from one
end to another, besides his sin
wherewith he made Judah to sin,
in doing that which was evil in
the sight of the LORD.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of
Manasse, and all that he did, and
his sin that he sinned, are they
not written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of Judah ?

29 And Manasse slept with his
fathers, and was buried in the
garden of his own house, in the
garden of Ur and Amon his son
reigned in his stead.

30 ¶ Amon was twenty and two
years old when he began to reign,
and he reigned two years in Jeru-
salem: and his mothers name was
Meshullemeth, the daughter of
Haruz of Jorabah.

31 And he did that which was
evil in the sight of the LORD, as
his father Manasse did.

32 And he walked in all the way
that his father walked in, and
served the idols that his father
served,

and worshipped them :

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers ; and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him , and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon ; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did , are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah ?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza , & Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign ; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem ; and his mother's name was Jedidah , the daughter of Azielah of Boscorh.

And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD , and walked in all the way of David his father , and turned not aside to the right hand , or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah , that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah , the son of Meshullam the scribe , to the house of the LORD , saying ,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest , that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD , which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work , that have the oversight of the house of the LORD : and let them give it to the doers of the work , which is in the house of the LORD , to repair the breaches of the houses :

6 Unto carpenters , and builders , and masons , & to buy timber and hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand , because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe , I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD . And Hil-

kiah gave the book to Shaphan , and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king , and brought the king word again , and said , Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house , and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work , that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king , saying , Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book : and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass , when the king had heard the words of the book of the law , that he rent his clothes :

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest , and Ahikam the son of Shaphan , and Achbor the son of Michaiah , and Shaphan the scribe , and Asahiah a servant of the king , saying ,

13 Go ye enquire of the LORD for me , and for the people , and for all Judah , concerning the words of this book that is found : for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us , because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book , so do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest , and Ahikam , and Achbor , and Shaphan , and Asahiah went unto Huldah the prophetess , the wife of Shallum , the son of Tikvah , the son of Harhas , keeper of the wardrobe . (Now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the colledge) and they communed with her .

15 ¶ And she said unto them , Thus saith the LORD God of Israel , Tell the man that sent you to me ,

16 Thus saith the LORD , Behold , I will bring evil upon this place , and upon the inhabitants thereof , even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read .

17 Because they have forsaken me , & have burnt incense unto other gods , that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands , therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place , and shall not be quenched .

But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard :

9 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me : I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

10 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

1 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people both small and great : and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

2 And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book : and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, & the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven : and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn in-

cense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burn incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the Sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove :

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down and brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were of the right hand of the mount

corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

24 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

25 ¶ Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burnt the grove.

26 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the street, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

27 Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

28 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

29 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

30 And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and repaired to Jerusalem.

31 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of the covenant.

32 Surely there was not holden such a passover, from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah.

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherein his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, as they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah.

29 ¶ In his days Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt went against the king of Assyria, to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz was twenty and

Two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

33 And Pharaoh Necho put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Necho made Elnath the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he turned the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exalted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Necho.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zebudai, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIV.

IN his days Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did.

4 And also for the innocent

blood that he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood,) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months: and his mother's name was Nechushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valor, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon: and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and

his officers; and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity, from Jerusalem to Babylon.

10 And all the men of might, seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiskim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it: and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the fourth month, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which is by the king's garden, (now the Chaldees were against the city round about) and the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all the army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of

Babylon, to Riblah, and they gave judgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 And in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month (which is the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzardan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon unto Jerusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chaldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the wall of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzardan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, to be vine-dressers and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it was brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits: and the wreathen-work

and
purs
and
cond
18
guar
prio
prie
the
19
an
men
that
whic
the
whic
the
the
four
10
the
them
Ribl
21
fmo
Ribl
to J
of th
22
rem
wh
Bab
he
Abil
23
the
hear
had
them
ph
than
Car
Tan
—
A
lib.
4 N
5
mer
and
hecl
6
Anc
gize
7
hab
Dod
and

and pomegranates upon the chaper round about, all of brass : and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

19 And out of the city he took 30 officers, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Babel.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath : so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and

Jazaniah the son of a Maachathite: they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Eli-shama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies rose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

¶ The first book of the

CHAP. I.

Dan, Sheth, Enosh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jerod,

3 Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech.

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth

5 ¶ The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer; Aschenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Javan; Elisah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanaim.

CHRONICLES.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham, Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba and Dedan.

10 And Cush began Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim began Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and Caphtorim.

13 And Canaan began Zidon

his first-born, and Heth,

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Ar-chite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sons of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of the one was Peleg, (because in his days the earth was divided) and his brothers name was Joktan.

20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram also, and Hzal, and Dilah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab : all these were the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Ketur,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 Abram; the same is Abraham.

28 The sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.

29 ¶ These are their generations : the first-born of Ishmael,

30 Nabaloth, then Kedar, and Ad-beel, and Mibsam,

31 Mishma, and Dumah; Massa, Hadad, and Tema;

32 Jetur, Naphithi, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

33 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine : the bare

Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.

34 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Ephar, and Menoch, and Abida, and Eldash. All these are the sons of Keturah.

35 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau and Is-

rael.

36 ¶ The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

37 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel; Nahab, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir; Koran, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and Homam : and Timnath was Lotans sister.

40 The sons of Shobal; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shebi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aish, and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah; Dishon, and the sons of Dishon; Anem, and Eshban, & Ithran, and Chena.

42 The sons of Ezer; Bilham, and Zavan, and Jakan. The sons of Dishon; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel; Belah the son of Beor : and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44 And when Belah was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Basan reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead, and the name of his city was Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achish reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead, and the name of his city was Pail : and his wives names were Meherabel the daughter of Ish-tred, the daughter of Mehabah.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were, duke Tim-

nath, duke Aliah, duke Jethobab,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Jahlah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iam. These are the dukes of Edom.

C H A P

CHAP. II.

These are the sons of Israel ;

1 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun ;

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah : which three were born unto him of the daughter of Shun the Canaanitess. And he, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All these sons of Judah were five.

5 The sons of Pharez ; Herzon, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah, Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara : five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi; Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan ; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Herzon, that were born unto him. Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 Ram begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah ;

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.

13 And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shamun the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Radai the fifth,

15 Oziel the sixth, David the seventh.

16 Whose sisters were Zeruah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruah ; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 And Caleb the son of Herzon begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth : her sons are these ; Jehus, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezion went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore years old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jaiz from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even threescore cities : all these belonged to the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Herzon was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Herzons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Herzon were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Uren, and Ozem, and Abihai.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah : she was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai ; Nadab, and Abihur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abihur was Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molad.

30 And the sons of Nadab ; Seled, and Appaim : but Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim ; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi ; Shechan. And the children of Shechan ; Ahiad.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan : and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan ; Peluth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Shechan had no sons, but daughters : and Shechan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Shechan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabab.

37 And Zabab begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And

28 And Obed began Jehu, and
Jehu began Azariah.

NOW these were the sons of David, which were born to him in Hebron; the first Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess: the second Daniel, of Gail the Carmelitess:

12 And the sons of Hamanah :
Hamanah, and Jesiah : the sons
of Ephraim : the sons of Arnan,
the sons of Obadiah : the sons of
Bekemish.

13 And the sons of Shechaniah,
Shechaniah : and the sons of She-
meth : Harnath, and Igash, and
Jash, and Neariah, and Sha-
meth.

14 And the sons of Neuviah,
Neuviah, and Hushiah, and Ar-
hah, three.

15 And the sons of Eliezer
were, Hodiah, and Eliahb, and
Elishah, and Ashub, and Jotha-
m, and Daliah, and Anah, six.

CHAP. IV.

1 The sons of Judah : Phares,
Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur,
and Shobal.

2 And Reuiah the son of Shobal,
began Jahath, and Jahath began
Amanah, and Lahad. These are
the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the house
of Izrahel : Jerzeel, and Ishma, and
Ishah, and the name of their
sister was Hazelephod.

4 And Penuel the father of Ge-
don, and Ezer the father of Hui-
ah. These are the sons of Hui-
ah, the sons of Zerahiah the fa-
ther of Beth-Ishem.

5 ¶ And Ashur the father of
Tema, had two wives, Belah and
Rearah.

6 And Nazrah bare him Ahi-
tan, and Hephzer, and Temeni,
and Ahazari. These were the
sons of Nazrah.

7 And the sons of Helah were,
Zerah, and Zoar, and Erhanah.

8 And Cot began Anub, and
Zachah, and the families of
Ashbel, the son of Marum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more ho-
mely than his brethren : and
his mother called his name Ja-
bez, saying, Because I bare him
with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God
of Israel, saying, Oh that thou
wouldest bless me indeed, and
enlarge my coast, and that thine
hand might be with me, and
that thou wouldest keep me from
evil, that it may not grieve me.
And God granted him that which
he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of

Shuah began Mealy, which was
the father of Elron.

12 And Edmon began Beth-
phai, and Pafshah, and Tenuinah
the father of Innunah. These are
the men of Rechia.

13 And the sons of Kenaz, Oth-
niel, and Bersai, and the sons
of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai began O-
phir, and Bersiah began Joah,
the father of the valley of Chara-
him, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Cyed, the
son of Jephunneh, Iru, Elath,
and Narn : and the sons of Elah,
even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel,
Ziph, and Ziphah, Yirla, and
Asarel.

17 And the sons of Ezer were,
Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and
Jalon : and the three, Miriam, and
Shimonai, and Ishah the father
of Etemon.

18 And his wife, Jemimah bare
Jered the father of Gedor, and
Hether the father of Socco, and
Jehuchiel the father of Tenuah.
And these are the sons of Ezer,
the daughter of Pharon, which
Mered took.

19 And the sons of Iru, with
Hodiah the sister of Naham, the
father of Reuiah the Garmite, and
Ephrem the Marchahite.

20 And the sons of Shimon
were, Annon, and Kinnah, Ben-
hanan, and Yiloh. And the sons
of Ishi were, Zophah, and Ben-
zobeth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shachar the
son of Judah were, Er the father
of Lecah, and Lachah the father
of Marchah, and the families
of the house of them that
wrought fine linen, of the house
of Ashbea.

22 And Jokim, and the men of
Choteba, and Joash, and Sarapha,
who had the dominion in Moab,
and Jashubi-lehem : and these
are ancient things.

23 These were the potters, and
those that dwell amongst plants
and hedges : there they dwell
with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were
Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Ze-
rah, and Shaul :

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his
son, Mibsam his son.

26 And the sons of Misham ;
Hanniel his son, Zathur his son,
Shimez his son.

27 And Shimez had fifteen sons,
and six daughters ; but his bre-
thren had not many children,
neither did all their family mul-
tiply, like to the children of
Judah.

28 And they dwell at Beer-sheba,
and Moladah, and Hatzar-Sual,

29 And at Bithan, and at Ezem,
and at Tolad,

30 And at Bechel, and at Hor-
mazin, and at Zallag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and
Hazar-Susim, and at Beth-barri,
and at Shazaim : These were
their cities, unto the reign of
David.

32 And their villages were,
Baan, and Ain, Rimmon, and
Tophan, and Aven, five cities.

33 And all their villages that
were round about the same ci-
ties, unto Beah : These were their
habitations, and their genealogy.

34 And Micloth, and Jamlah,
and Jothab, the son of Amasiah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son
of Joshiab, the son of Semiah,
the son of Asiel.

36 And Elionai, and Jaakobah,
and Jonathab, and Asiah, and
Asiel, and Jesumiel, and Beniah.

37 And Zippor the son of Shaphan,
the son of Ahiel, the son of Je-
chiah, the son of Shalmi, the son
of Jeziel.

38 These mentioned by their
names, were princes in their fa-
milies, and the house of their
fathers increased greatly.

39 And they went to the en-
trance of Gedas, even unto the
east-side of the valley, to seek
pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture
and good; and the land was wide,
and quiet, and peaceable : for
they of Ham had dwelt there
of old.

41 And these written by name,
came in the days of Hezekiah
king of Judah, and smote their
tents, and the habitations that
were found there, and destroyed
them utterly unto this day, and
dwelt in their rooms, because
there was pasture there for their
flocks.

42 And some of them, even of

the sons of Simeon, five hundred
men, went to mount Seir, having
for their captains Prithiah, and
Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uz-
ziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of
the Amalekites that were escaped,
and dwell there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

NOW the sons of Reuben the
first-born of Israel (for he
was the first-born, but forasmuch
as he defiled his fathers bed, his
birth-right was given unto the
sons of Joseph the sons of Israel)
and the genealogy is not to be
reckoned after the birth-right.

1 For Judah prevailed above
his brethren, and of him came
the chief ruler ; but the birth-
right was Josephs.

2 The sons, I say, of Reuben
the first-born of Israel were,
Hanoth, and Pallu, Hezron, and
Carmi.

3 The sons of Joel ; Shemeiah
his son, Gog his son, Shimei
his son.

4 Although his son, Reaia his son,
Kath his son.

5 Bariah his son, whom Til-
gath-pileser king of Assyria
carried away captive, he was
prince of the Remenites.

7 And his brethren in their
families (when the genealogy of
their generations was reckoned)
were the chief, Jeiel, and Je-
chariah.

8 And Bela the son of Azur, the
son of Shema, the son of Joel,
who dwell in Aroer, even unto
Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And half-ward he inhabited
unto the entering in of the soli-
tude from the river Euphrates,
because their cattle were multi-
plied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they
made war with the Hagarites,
who fell by their hand : and they
dwelt in their tents throughout
all the east-land of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad
dwelt over against them, in the
land of Bashan, unto Salchah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shaphan
the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphan
in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the
house of their fathers were Mi-
chael, and Meshullam, and She-
buel, and Meshullam, and Shebuel,

and Jorai, and Jashan, and Zia,
and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of
Abihail the son of Huri, the son
of Jerobah, the son of Gilead, the
son of Michael the son of Jeshi-
hai, the son of Jahdo, the son
of Buz.

15 Abi the son of Abdiel, the
son of Guni, chief of the house
of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in
Bathan, and in her towns, and in
all the suburbs of Sharon, upon
their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by
paralogies in the days of Jo-
roboam king of Judah, and in the
days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and
the Gadites, and half the tribe of
Manasseh, of valiant men, men
able to bear buckler and sword,
and to shoot with bowes, and skill-
ful in war, were four and forty
thousand seven hundred and
threescore, that went out to war.

19 And they made way with the
Agarites, with Jetur, and Ne-
phthai, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped a-
gainst them, and the Hagarites
were delivered into their hand,
and all that were with them:
for they cried to God in the bat-
tle; and he was intreated of
them, because they put their
trust in him.

21 And they took away their
spoils of their camels fifty thou-
sand, and of sheep two hundred
and fifty thousand, and of asses
ten thousand, and of men an
hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many
of them, because the war was of
God. And they dwelt in their
lands until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the
half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in
the land: they increased from
Bathan, unto Baal-hermon, and
Snir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads
of the house of their fathers, even
Ipher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and
Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hoda-
viah, and Jahdiel, mighty men
of valor, famous men, and heads
of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed a-
gainst the God of their fathers,

and went a whoring after the
gods of the people of the land,
whom God destroyed before
them.

26 And the God of Israel stir-
red up the spirit of Pul king of
Assyria, and he carried them
away, (even the Reubenites, and
the Gadites, and the half-tribe
of Manasseh) and brought them
unto Halah and Habor and Hara,
and to the river Gozan, unto
this day.

CHAP. VI.

THE sons of Levi; Gershom,
Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Am-
ram, Ishar, and Hebron, and
Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram;
Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam.
The sons also of Aaron; Nadab,
and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phi-
nehas begat Abihu.

5 And Abihun begat Bukki, and
Bukki begat Uzai.

6 And Uzai begat Zerahiah, and
Zerahiah begat Mesuloch.

7 Mesuloch begat Amariah, and
Amariah begat Ahitub.

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and
Zadok begat Ahitub.

9 And Ahitub begat Azariah,
and Azariah begat Johanan.

10 And Johanan begat Amariah;
(he is that executed the priests
office, in the temple that Solo-
mon built in Jerusalem).

11 And Amariah begat Azariah,
and Azariah begat Ahitub.

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and
Zadok begat Shallum.

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah,
and Hilkiah begat Azariah.

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah,
and Seraiah begat Jehozadak.

15 And Jehozadak went into
captivity, when the LORD car-
ried away Judah, and Jerusalem
by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi; Ger-
shom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these are the names of
the sons of Gershom; Libni, and
Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath
were, Amram, and Ishar, and He-
bron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli,
and Musi. And these are the
families of the Levites, ac-

ording to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom, Libni his son,

Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,

21 Joah his son, Iddo his son,

Zerah his son, Jetherai his son,

22 The sons of Kohath: Am-

minadab his son, Korah his son,

Affir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph

his son, and Affir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son,

Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah:

Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of

Elkanah: Zophai his son, and

Nahath his son,

27 Eliab his son, Jehorim his

son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel: the

first-born, Vashui, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari: Mahli,

Libni his son, Shimei his son,

Uzza his son,

30 Shimeas his son, Haggiah his

son, Afsai his son.

31 And these are they whom

David set over the service of

song in the house of the LORD,

after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before

the dwelling place of the taber-

nacle of the congregation, with

singing, until Solomon had built

the house of the LORD in Je-

rusalem: and then they waited

on their office, according to their

order.

33 And these are they that

waited with their children: of

the sons of the Kohathites: He-

man a singer, the son of Joel,

the son of Shemuel.

34 The son of Elkanah, the son

of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the

son of Toah.

35 The son of Zuph, the son of

Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the

son of Amasai.

36 The son of Elkanah, the son

of Joel, the son of Azariah, the

son of Zephaniah.

37 The son of Tahath, the son

of Affir, the son of Ebiasaph, the

son of Korah.

38 The son of Izhar, the son of

Kohath, the son of Levi, the

son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who

stood on his right hand) even

Asaph the son of Berschiah, the

son of Shimeas.

40 The son of Michael, the son

of Baasiah, the son of Melchiah.

41 The son of Ethni, the son of

Zerah, the son of Adaiash.

42 The son of Erhan, the son of

Zimmah, the son of Shimei.

43 The son of Jahath, the son

of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons

of Merari, stood on the left hand.

Erhan the son of Kishi, the son of

Abdi, the son of Malloth.

45 The son of Hahabiah, the son

of Amasiah, the son of Malkiah.

46 The son of Amzi, the son of

Bani, the son of Shamer.

47 The son of Mahli, the son of

Mushi, the son of Merari, the son

of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Le-

vites were appointed unto all

manner of service of the tabernacle

of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons

offered upon the altar of the

burnt-offering, and on the altar

of incense, and were appointed

for all the work of the place

most holy, and to make an atonement

for Israel, according to all that

Moses the servant of God

had commanded.

50 And these are the sons of

Aaron, Eleazar his son, Phineas

his son, Abihun his son.

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son,

Zerahiah his son.

52 Meraioth his son, Amasai

his son, Abitub his son.

53 Zadok his son, Ahimath his

son.

54 ¶ Now these are their dwell-

ing places throughout their ter-

ritories in their coasts of the land

of Aaron, of the families of

the Kohathites: for theirs was

the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron

in the land of Judah, and the sub-

urbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city

and the villages thereof, they

gave to Caleb the son of Je-

phunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron

they gave the cities of Judah,

namely Hebron, the city of refuge,

and Libna with her suburbs,

and Jattir, and Ekem with

her suburbs.

58 And Hebron with her suburbs

Dabir with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

64 And Ashan with her suburbs,
 65 Beth-dan with her suburbs,
 66 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs,
 67 and Altemeth with her suburbs,
 68 and Anathoth with her suburbs.
 All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

69 And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half-tribe, namely, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh by lot, ten cities.

70 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh, in Bashan, fifteen cities.

71 Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelve cities.

72 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.

73 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by their names.

74 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

75 And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: they gave also Gezer with her suburbs.

76 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs.

77 And Ajalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.

78 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

79 Unto the sons of Gershom were given out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtanah with her suburbs.

71 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Deberath with her suburbs.

72 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.

73 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs:

74 And Huskok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

75 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

76 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.

77 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east-side of Jordan were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness, with her suburbs, and Jahrah with her suburbs.

78 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephath with her suburbs.

79 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

80 And Hebron with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

NOW the sons of Issachar were, Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the sons of Tola, Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, so wit, of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; whose number was in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah, Michael and Obadiah, and Joel, Jethiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers were bands of soldiers for war, six & thirty thousand men; for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jedisael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Erbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valor, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty & four.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elienai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valor, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jedisael, Bithan; and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jedisael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valor, were seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and battle.

12 Shuphim also, and Huphim, the children of Ir, and Mahim, the sons of Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali; Jashiel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasse; Ashriel, whom she bare: (but his concubine the Aramites bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife the sister of Huphim and Shuphim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir, bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother was Sheresh: and his sons were Ullam, and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ullam; Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasse.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida

were, Ahim, and Shechem, and Lihhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son.

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzan-sherah)

25 And Replah was his son, also Rezech, and Teish his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammiud his son, Eliphama his son,

27 Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were; Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and eastward Naran, and westward Gazer with the towns thereof, Shechem also, and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasse, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Migiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The sons of Aser; Imnah, and Isshah, and Ithrus, and Berish, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Berish; Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shush their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ahvath: these are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; Ah, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the son of his brother, Helam; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

16 The sons of Zaphan; Shuah,
and Shamerai, and Shual, and
Imrah.

17 Ezer, and Hod, and Sham-
un, and Shilshah, and Ithran,
and Beera.

18 And the son of Jether, Je-
mameh, and Pispah, and Ari.

19 And the sons of Illai; Arab,
and Haniel, and Rezia.

20 All these were the children
of Mer, heads of their fathers
house, choice and mighty men of
war, chief of the princes. And
to number throughout the ge-
neration of them that were apt to
war and to battle, was twenty
thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

Now Benjamin begat Bela his
first-born, Ashbel the second,
and Ahrahah the third,

2 Noah the fourth, and Rappa-
hah the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were,
Adda, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abihud, and Nazman,
and Abosh.

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan,
and Hurim.

6 And these were the sons of
Bela: these are the heads of the
tribes, of the inhabitants of
Gera, and they removed them to
Manshath.

7 And Nazman, and Abihud, and
Gera, he removed them, and be-
gan Uzah, and Abihud.

8 And Shiharaim begat chil-
dren in the country of Moab, af-
ter he had sent them away: Na-
him and Baah were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodeh his
wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Me-
ah, and Makham.

10 And Jera, and Shachish, and
Mirra. These were his sons,
heads of the fathers.

11 And of Husim he begat Ahi-
tib, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber,
and Misham, and Shamed, who
built Ono, and Lod with the
towns thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who
were heads of the fathers of the
inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove
away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Je-
rimoth.

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and
Aler.

16 And Michael, and Issach, and
Joha, the sons of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Mehu-
lam, and Hezeki, and Heber.

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah,
and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal.

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and
Zabdi.

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and
Eliel.

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and
Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi.

22 And Ithnan, and Heber, and
Eliel.

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and
Haran.

24 And Hamsiah, and Elam,
and Antothijah.

25 And Iphedolai, and Peniel,
the sons of Shashak.

26 And Shamsherai, and Sheha-
riah, and Athalia.

27 And Jareiah, and Elish, and
Zichri the sons of Jerahme.

28 These were heads of the fa-
thers, by their generations, chief
men. These dwell in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the fa-
ther of Gibeon, (whose wives
name was Machab).

30 And his first-born son Ab-
don, and Zar, and Kish, and Baal,
and Nadab.

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and
Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begat Shime-
ah. And these also dwell with
their brethren in Jerusalem over
against them.

33 ¶ And Ner begat Kish, and
Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat
Jonathan, and Malchishua, and
Abinadah, and Esh-baal.

34 And the son of Jonathan
was Merib-baal, and Merib-baal
begat Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah were
Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea,
and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoshah,
and Jehoahaz begat Alemeth, and
Asmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri
begat Moza.

37 And Moza begat Binea. Ra-
pha was his son, Elasa his son,
Azai his son.

38 And Azai had six sons, whose
names are these: Azikam, Bo-
cheru, and Ishmach, and Sheziah,
and Obadiah, and Hanan. All
these were the sons of Azai.

39 And the sons of Ethek his
brother.

another *were*, Uliam, his first-born, Jehu the second, and Eliphalet the third.

40 And the sons of Uliam were mighty men of valor, archers, and had many sons and sons sons an hundred and fifty. All these *were* of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

1 Now the first inhabitants that *dwell* in their possessions in their cities *were*, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Ne-
thinites.

2 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

3 Uthai the son of Amasai, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

4 And of the Shilonites, Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

5 And of the sons of Zerah, Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

6 And of the sons of Benjamin, Gallu the son of Meshilam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah.

7 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Etah the son of Uzri, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Sephatiah the son of Reuel, the son of Ibneiah.

8 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

9 And of the priests: Jedai-ah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin.

10 And Azariah the son of Hil-
kiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Merai-
oth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

11 And Adaiah the son of Je-
roham, the son of Pasur, the son of Malchijah, and Manasai the son of Adich, the son of Jah-
zerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemiah, the son of Immer.

12 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, three hundred and seven hundred and therefore, a very able man for the work of the service of the house of God.

13 And of the Levites, Shemaiah the son of Maathub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Mahabiah of the sons of Merari.

14 And Babbekaz, Merari, and Galai, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph.

15 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galai, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Afa, the son of Elam, that dwell in the villages of the Netopathites.

16 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman and their brethren: Shallum was the chief.

17 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate eastward) They *were* porters in the company of the children of Levi.

18 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the watch of the service, keepers of the gate of the tabernacle: and their brethren being over the host of the LORD *were* keepers of the gate.

19 And Phineas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them a time past, and the LORD was with him.

20 And Zechariah the son of Meshlemiah, was porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

21 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelve. They were reckoned by their generations in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer did count in their set office.

22 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely the house of the tabernacle, towards.

23 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, and north and south.

24 And their brethren, which *were* in their villages, *were* in

after seven days from time
 with them.
 11 For these Levites, the four
 porters, were in their set
 and were over the chambers
 of treasures of the house of
 God.
 12 And they lodged round a-
 bout the house of God, because
 the charge was upon them, and
 the opening thereof every morn-
 ing pertained to them.
 13 And certain of them had the
 charge of the ministering vessels,
 for they should bring them in
 out by tale.
 14 Some of them also were ap-
 pointed to oversee the vessels, and
 the instruments of the sanctu-
 ary, and the fine flour, and the
 oil, and the oyl, and the frankin-
 cense, and the spices.
 15 And some of the sons of the
 priests made the ointment of the
 anointing.
 16 And Matthei one of the
 Levites, (who was the first-born
 of Shallum the Korathite) had the
 chief office over the things that
 were made in the pans.
 17 And other of their brethren
 of the sons of the Kohathites,
 were over the shew-bread, to
 prepare it every sabbath.
 18 And these are the singers,
 chief of the fathers of the Le-
 vites, who remaining in the
 chambers were free: for they
 were employed in that work, day
 and night.
 19 These chief fathers of the
 Levites were chief throughout
 their generations; these dwelt at
 Jerusalem.
 20 And in Gibeon dwelt the
 father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose
 wives name was Machab:
 21 And his first-born son Ab-
 don, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal,
 and Ner, and Nadab,
 22 And Gedon, and Ahio, and
 Zechariah, and Mikloth.
 23 And Mikloth begat Shimeam,
 and they also dwelt with their
 brethren at Jerusalem, over against
 their brethren.
 24 And Ner begat Kish, and
 Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat
 Jonathan, and Malchishua, and
 Abinadab, and Ehi-baal.
 25 And the son of Jonathan was
 Merib-baal: and Merib-baal be-
 gat Micah.

26 And the sons of Micah were,
 Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea,
 and Athaz.

27 And Abaz begat Jarah, and
 Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azma-
 veth, and Zimri; and Zimri be-
 gat Moza.

28 And Moza begat Binea; and
 Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son,
 Azel his son.

29 And Azel had six sons, whose
 names are these; Azrikam, Bo-
 cheru, and Ishmael, and Shearish,
 and Obadiah, and Hanan: These
 were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

NOW the Philistines fought
 against Israel, and the men
 of Israel fled from before the Philis-
 tines, and fell down slain in
 mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed
 hard after Saul, and after his sons;
 and the Philistines slew Jonathan,
 and Abinadab, and Malchishua,
 the sons of Saul.

3 And the battal went fore a-
 gainst Saul, and the archers hit
 him, and he was wounded of the
 archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armor-
 bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust
 me through therewith; lest these
 uncircumcised come, and abuse
 me: but his armor-bearer would
 not, for he was sore afraid. So
 Saul took a sword, and fell up-
 on it.

5 And when his armor-bearer
 saw that Saul was dead: he fell
 likewise on the sword, and died.
 6 So Saul died, and his three sons,
 and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Is-
 rael that were in the valley, saw
 that they fled, and that Saul and
 his sons were dead, then they for-
 sook their cities, and fled, and
 the Philistines came and dwelt in
 them.

8 And it came to pass on the
 morrow, when the Philistines
 came to strip the slain, that they
 found Saul and his sons slain in
 mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped
 him, they took his head, and his
 armor, and sent into the land of
 the Philistines round about, to
 carry tidings unto their idols,
 and to the people.

10 And they put his armor in

the house of their gods, & fastned his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover in time past even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel:

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD, by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem which is Jebus, where the Jebusites were the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 ¶ These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had, Jashobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his spear against three hundred, thus by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Pdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines, and the LORD saved them by great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the chief captains went down to the king to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines garrisoned was then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid me, that I should do this thing, shall I drink the blood of the men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it, therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three

lifting up his spear against
one hundred, he slew them, and
his name among the three.

31 Of the three, he was more
valiant than the two; for he was
their captain; howbeit, he strain-
ed not unto the first three.

32 Benaiah the son of Jehoizabab, the son of a valiant man of Rab-
mah, who had done many acts, he
slew two lion-like men of Moab;
and he went down and slew a lion
in a pit in a snowy-day.

33 And he slew an Egyptian, a
man of great stature, five cubits
high, and in the Egyptians hand
was a spear like a weavers beam,
and he went down to him; with a
staff, and plucked the spear out of
the Egyptians hand, and slew him
with his own spear.

34 These things did Benaiah the
son of Jehoizabab, and had the name
among the three mighty.

35 Behold, he was honorable a-
mong the thirty, but attained not
to the first three: and David set
him over his guard.

36 ¶ Also the valiant men of
the armies, were Asah-el the
brother of Joab, Elhanan the son
of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

37 Shammoth the Harorite, He-
lez the Pelonite,

38 Ira the son of Ikkeiah the Te-
buite, Abiezer the Antothite,

39 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Iddi
the Ahohite,

40 Maharai the Netophathite,
Heled the son of Baanah the Ne-
taphathite,

41 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gi-
beon, that pertained to the tri-
bue of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pi-
rathonite,

42 Hurai of the brooks of Gash-
ai, Abiel the Arbathite,

43 Azmaveth the Baharumite,
Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

44 The sons of Hashem the Gi-
zonite, Jonathan the son of Shage
the Hararite,

45 Abiam the son of Sacar the
Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

46 Hopher the Mecherathite, A-
hijah the Pelonite,

47 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai
the son of Ezbai,

48 Joel the brother of Nathan,
Mibhar the son of Haggeri,

49 Zelek the Ammonite, Naha-
rai the Berothite, the armor-bearer
of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ithai the Ithrite, Gareb the
Githite, 41 Urish the Hittite, Zabab the
son of Ahjai,

42 Adina the son of Shira the
Reubenite, a captain of the Reu-
benites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maacah,
and Jothaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Acherathite, Sha-
ma and Jehiel the sons of Hothan
the Aroerite,

45 Jedaiel the son of Shimri, and
Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeri-
bai and Jothavish the sons of El-
naam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Elich and Obed, and Jaisiel
the Mesobahite.

CHAP. XII.

NOW these are they that came
to David to Ziklag while he
yet kept himself close, because of
Saul the son of Kish: and they
were among the mighty men,
helpers of the war.

1 They were armed with bows,
and could use both the right hand
and the left, in hurling stones, and
shooting arrows out of a bow,
even of Sauls brethren of Ben-
jamin.

2 The chief men Asher, then
Joab, the sons of Shemai the
Gibeathite, and Jeziel and Pelet,
the sons of Azmaveth and Bena-
chab, and Jehu the Amothite.

3 And Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a
mighty man among the thirty,
and over the thirty, and Jeremiah
and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and
Josabad the Gederathite.

4 Eluzai and Jerimoth, and Be-
liai and Shemari, and She-
phatiah the Harophite.

5 Elkanah, and Jeshai, and Az-
riel, and Ioczer, and Jathobeam,
the Korhites,

6 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the
sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

7 And of the Gadites there se-
parated themselves unto David,
into the hold to the wilderness
men of might, and men of war fit
for the battle, that could handle
shield and buckler, whose faces
were like the faces of lions, and
were as swift as the rock upon
the mountains:

8 Ezer the first, Obadiah the se-
cond, Eliab the third,

9 Mashmannah the fourth, Je-
remiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliezer the seventh.

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth.

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machabai the eleventh.

14 These were of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflown all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and re- venge it.

18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the bands.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battel, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, to the jeopardy of our heads.)

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Eithai, captains of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against the band of therovers: for they were all mighty men of valor, and were captains in the host.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to David to help him, until it was a great

host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the names of the bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah, bare shield, and spear, were a thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valor for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, a thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada, was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and four hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valor, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the kindred of Saul, a thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valor, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasse, eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, came and made David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do, the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battel, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could buy rank: they were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battel, expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jer-

of the Reubenites, and the
Gadites, and of the half-tribe of
Manasseh, with all manner of in-
struments of war for the battle, an
hundred and twenty thousand.

18 All these men of war, that
could keep rank, came with a per-
fect heart to Hebron, to make Da-
vid king over all Israel: and all
the rest also of Israel, were of
one heart to make David king.

19 And there they were with
David three days, eating and
drinking: for their brethren had
prepared for them.

20 Moreover, they that were
with them, even unto Issachar, and
Zabulon, and Naphtali, brought
bread on asses, and on camels, and
on mules, and on oxen, and meat,
and cakes of figs, and bunches
of raisins, and wine, and oyl, and
sheep, and sheep abundantly, for
there was joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Na David consulted with the
Adapraims of thousands, and
hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the
congregation of Israel, If it seem
good unto you, and that it be of
the LORD our God, let us send
abroad unto our brethren every
where, that are left in all the land
of Israel, and with them also to
the priests and Levites which are
in their cities and suburbs, that
they may gather themselves un-
to us.

3 And let us bring again the ark
of our God to us: for we enquired
of it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said,
that they would do so: for the
thing was right in the eyes of all
the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel
together, from Shihor of Egypt,
even unto the entering of Hemath,
to bring the ark of God from
Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Is-
rael to Balaah, that is, to Kirjath-
jearim, which belongeth to Ju-
dah, to bring up thence the ark of
God the LORD, that dwelleth be-
tween the cherubims, whose name
is called on it.

7 And they carried the ark of
God in a new cart, out of the
bush of Abinadab: and Uzza, and
Aio drove the cart:

8 And David and all Israel
played before God with all their
might, and with singing, and with
harps, and with psalteries, and
with timbrels, and with cymbals,
and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto
the threshing-floor of Chidon,
Uzza put forth his hand to hold
the ark, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD
was kindled against Uzza, and he
smote him, because he put his
hand to the ark: and there he died
before God.

11 And David was displeased, be-
cause the LORD had made a breach
upon Uzza: wherefore that place is
called Perez-uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God
that day, saying, How shall I bring
the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark
home to himself to the city of
David, but carried it aside unto
the house of Obed-edom the Giti-
tite.

14 And the ark of God remained
with the family of Obed-edom in
his house three moneths. And the
LORD blessed the house of Obed-
edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

NOW Hiram king of Tyre sent
messengers to David, and
timber of cedars, with masons, and
carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the
LORD had confirmed him king
over Israel, for his kingdom was
lift up on high, because of his peo-
ple Israel.

3 ¶ And David took more wives
at Jerusalem: and David begat
more sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of
his children which he had in Je-
rusalem; Shamshur, and Shobab,
Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And Ithra, and Kishur, and El-
palet.

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and
Japhia.

7 And Elisama, and Beeliada, and
Eliphalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines
heard that David was anointed
king over all Israel, all the Philis-
tines went up to seek David: and
David heard of it, and went out
against them.

9 And the Philistines came and
spread

spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up: for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand: like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God: but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershon: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of HEBRON: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab.

12 And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifye your selves, ye, and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto the place that I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we fought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musick, psalms, and harps, and cymbals, sounding by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Beman the son of Joel: & of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah, & of the sons of Merari their brethren, Erhaim the son of Kishai.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah Ben, and Isaiel, and Shimon moth-an, Jehiel, and Umai, Eliah and Benalaih, and Masiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleb, and

Benish, and Obed-edom, and
the porters.

19 So the singers Heman, Asaph,
and Eban, were appointed to
sing with cymbals of brass.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel,
and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and
Euni, and Eliab, and Maasiah,
and Benaiah, with psalteries on
kinnor.

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipha-
lah, and Mikniah, and Obed-
edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah,
with harps on the Sheminith to
musick.

22 And Chenanish chief of the
Levites was for song: he instru-
cted about the song, because he
was skilful.

23 And Berechish, and Elksnah
were door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat,
and Nathaneel, and Amasai,
and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and
Eliet the priests, did blow with
the trumpets before the ark of
God: and Obed-edom and Je-
lish were door-keepers for the
ark.

25 So David and the elders of
Israel, and the captains over thou-
sands, went to bring up the ark
of the covenant of the LORD,
out of the house of Obed-edom
with joy.

26 And it came to pass when
God helped the Levites that bare
the ark of the covenant of the
LORD, that they offered seven
bullocks, and seven rams.

27 And David was clothed with
a robe of fine linen, and all the
Levites that bare the ark, and the
singers, and Chenanish the master
of the song, with the singers: Da-
vid also had upon him an ephod
of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up
the ark of the covenant of the
LORD with shouting, and with
sound of the cornet, and with
trumpets, and with cymbals, mak-
ing a noise with psalteries and
harps.

29 And it came to pass as
the ark of the covenant of the
LORD came to the city of Da-
vid, that Michal the daughter of
Saul looking out at a window,
saw king David dancing and
playing, and she despised him in
her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

SO they brought the ark of God,
and set it in the midst of the
tent that David had pitched for
it: and they offered burnt sacri-
fices, and peace-offerings before
God.

2 And when David had made
an end of offering the burnt-of-
ferings, and the peace-offerings,
he blessed the people in the name
of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of
Israel both man and woman, to
every one a loaf of bread, and a
good piece of flesh, and a bagon
of wine.

4 And he appointed certain
of the Levites to minister before
the ark of the LORD, and to re-
cord, and to thank and praise the
LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to
him Zachariah, Jeiel, and She-
miramoth, and Jehiel, and Mat-
tithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah,
and Obed-edom: and Jeiel with
psalteries, and with harps: but
Asaph made a sound with cym-
bals.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the
priests with trumpets continually
before the ark of the covenant of
God.

7 Then on that day David de-
livered first this psalm to thank
the LORD, into the hand of A-
saph and his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD,
call upon his name, make known
his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto
him, talk you of all his wonder-
ous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name,
let the heart of them rejoice that
seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his
strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous
works that he hath done, his won-
ders, and the judgements of his
mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his ser-
vant, ye children of Jacob his
chosen ones.

14 He is the LORD our God, his
judgements are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of
his covenant, the word which he
commanded to a thousand ge-
nerations;

16 Even

16 *Even of the covenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:*

17 *And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant.*

18 *Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.*

19 *When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it:*

20 *And when they went from nation to nation; and from one kingdom to another people:*

21 *He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes.*

22 *Saying, Touch not mine anointed, & do my prophets no harm.*

23 *Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.*

24 *Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.*

25 *For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.*

26 *For all the gods of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.*

27 *Glory and honor are in his presence, strength and gladness are in his place.*

28 *Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.*

29 *Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.*

30 *Fear before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.*

31 *Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice; and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.*

32 *Let the sea roar, and the fullness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.*

33 *Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.*

34 *O Give thanks to the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.*

35 *And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the*

heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise.

36 *Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.*

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, in every day's work required:

38 *And Obed-edom, with his brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:*

39 *And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon.*

40 *To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually morning and evening, and to accord to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:*

41 *And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that was chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever.*

42 *And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cytharals, for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun were porters.*

43 *And all the people deposited every man to his house, and David returned to bless his house.*

CHAP. XVII.

NOW it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD remaineth under curtains.

2 *Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.*

3 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 *Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.*

5 *For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel,*

I (scilicet,

we shall be here this day, but have
glory in them from tent to tent, and from
tabernacle to another.

Wherefoever I have walked
in all Israel, spake I a word
in the name of the Judge of Israel,
that I commanded to feed my
people saying: Why have ye not
built me a house of cedars?

Now therefore thus saith thou
unto my servant David, Thus
saith the LORD of hosts. I took
thee from the *sheep-cote*; every
one following the sheep, that
he should be ruler over my

And I have been with thee
thitherforever thou hast walked,
and have cut off all thine ene-
mies from before thee, and have
made thee a name like the name
of the great men that are in the
world.

4. Also I will ordain a place
for my people Israel, and will
plant them, and they shall dwell
in their place, and shall be more
winnom; neither shall the
children of wickedness scathe
them any more: (as at the be-
ginning.)

And since the time that I
commanded judges to be over
the people (Israel) moreover, I
will subdue all thine enemies.
Furthermore, I tell thee, that
the LORD will build thee an
house.

119 And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired, that thou shalt go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy son after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish his kingdom.

David said: "I will build me a house, and I will establish his throne forever."

12 I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in
mine house, and in my kingdom
for ever, and his throne shall be
established for evermore.

if According to all these words
and according to all this vision,
he did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came,
and fir before the LORD, and

(said, Who art thou, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hither?)

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes; O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree. O LORD God,

18 What can David speak more to thee for the honor of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants
sake, and according to thine own
heart hast thou done: all this
greatness, in making known all
these great things.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

at And what nation in the earth is like thy people Israel whom God want to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terrible-ness by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didn't thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let
the thing that thou hast spoken
concerning thy servant, (and con-
cerning his house) be establish-
ed for ever; and do as thou hast
said.

24: Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying: The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel; even a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

15 For thou, O my God, hast
told thy servant, that thou wilt
build him an house: therefore
thy servant hath found in his
heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art
God, and hast promised this
goodness unto thy servant)

27 Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blestest. O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOW after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines; and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibbath, and from Chim, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah,

10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him; because he had fought against Hadarezer and smitten him, (for Hadarezer had war with Tou) and with him all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brass.

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver, and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abihai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eight thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom: and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host, and Jehoiathab the son of Ahilai, recorder.

16 And Zadek the son of Buzi, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests, and Shavsha was scribe.

17 And Benaiash the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of David were chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

NOW it came to pass in this, that Nahab the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will not kindness unto Haman the son of Nahab, because his father slew my kindred: so he sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: for his servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Haman, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Haman, Thinkest thou, that David will honor thy father, that he has sent comforters unto thee, and not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Haman took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their butt, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certain and told David how the men were served; and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly grieved) and the king said, Turn at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David,

and the children of Ammon
hired them chariots and
cavalry out of Mesopotamia,
out of Syria-Maschah, and
out of Zobah.

They hired thirty and two
thousand chariots, and the king
of Maschah and his people, who
pitched before Me-
sopotamia. And the children of Am-
mon gathered themselves toge-
ther from their cities, and came
to the battel.

And when David heard of it,
he sent Joab, and all the host of
valiant men.

And the children of Ammon
came out, and put the battel in
array before the gate of the city:
and the kings that were come,
were by themselves in the field.

Now when Joab saw that the
battel was set against him before
and behind, he chose out of all
the choice of Israel, and put them
in array against the Syrians.

And the rest of the people
he delivered unto the hand of
Abishai his brother, and they set
themselves in array against the
children of Ammon.

And he said, If the Syrians
be too strong for me, then thou
shalt help me: but if the chil-
dren of Ammon be too strong
for thee, then I will help thee.

Be of good courage, and let us
behave our selves valiantly for
our people, and for the cities of
our God: and let the LORD do
that which is good in his sight.

So Joab and the people that
were with him, drew nigh before
the Syrians, unto the battel, and
they fled before him.

And when the children of
Ammon saw that the Syrians
were fled, they likewise fled be-
fore Abishai his brother, and en-
tered into the city. Then Joab
came to Jerusalem.

¶ And when the Syrians saw
that they were put to the worse
before Israel, they sent messen-
gers, and drew forth the Sy-
rians that were beyond the ri-
ver: and Shophach the captain
of the host of Hadarezer, went
before them.

And it was told David, and
he gathered all Israel, and passed

over Jordan, and came upon
them, and set the battel in array
against them: so when David
had put the battel in array a-
gainst the Syrians, they fought
with him.

But the Syrians fled before
Israel, and David slew of the
Syrians, seven thousand men,
which fought in chariots, and
forty thousand footmen, and
killed Shophach the captain of
the host.

And when the servants of
Hadarezer saw that they were put
to the worse before Israel, they
made peace with David, and be-
came his servants: neither would
the Syrians help the children of
Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

And it came to pass that af-
ter the year was expired, at
the time that kings go out to
battel, Joab led forth the power
of the army, and wasted the coun-
trei of the children of Ammon,
and came and besieged Rabbah
(that David tarried at Jerusalem):
and Joab smote Rabbah, and de-
stroyed it.

And David took the crown of
their king from off his head,
and found it to weigh a talent
of gold, and there were pre-
cious stones in it, and it was set
upon Davids head, and he
brought also exceeding much
spoil out of the city.

And he brought out the peo-
ple that were in it, and cut them
with saws, and with harrows of
iron, and with axes: even so
dealt David with all the cities
of the children of Ammon. And
David and all the people return-
ed to Jerusalem.

¶ And it came to pass after
this, that there arose a war at
Gether with the Philistines, at
which time Sibbechai the Huma-
thite, slew Sippai that was of
the children of the giant, and they
were subdued.

And there was war again with
the Philistines, and Elhanan the
son of Jair, slew Lahmi the
brother of Goliath the Gittite,
whose spear-staff was like a wea-
vers beam.

And yet again there was war
at Gath, where was a man of
great

great stature: whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was the son of the giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, Davids brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

AND Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all thy lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed; and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David, and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee.

12 Either three years famine, or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, (while thou standest) or else three days sword of the LORD, even pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying whosoever he will: now therefore advise thyself, what word I shall bring against him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me now fall into the hand of the LORD, (for very great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel to Jerusalem to destroy it: and he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel, stay thy hand. It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I am that have sinned, and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with

him hid themselves. Now
he was threshing wheat.

And as David came to Ornan,
he looked and saw David, and
one of the threshing-floor,
showed himself to David with
his face to the ground.

Then David said to Ornan,
show me the place of this thresh-
ing-floor, that I may build an al-
tar therein unto the LORD: thou
shalt grant it me for the full
price; that the plague may be
driven from the people.

11 And Ornan said unto David,
Behold it to thee, and let my lord
do that which is good in
his eyes: I give thee the oxen
for burnt offerings, and the
threshing-instruments for wood,
and the wheat for the meat-offer-
ing: and give it all.

12 And king David said to Or-
nan, Nay, but I will verily buy it
for the full price: for I will not
take thee which is thine for the
LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings
of nought.

13 So David gave to Ornan for
the place six hundred shekels of
gold by weight.

14 And David built there an
altar unto the LORD, and offered
burnt-offerings, and peace-
offerings, and called upon the
LORD: and he answered him
from heaven by fire upon the al-
tar of burnt-offering.

15 And the LORD commanded
the angel, and he put up his
spear again in the sheath thereof.

16 ¶ At that time, when David
saw that the LORD had answered
him in the threshing-floor of
Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacri-
ficed there.

17 For the tabernacle of the
LORD, which Moses made in the
wilderness, and the altar of the
burnt-offering were at that sea-
son in the high place at Gil-
boa.

18 But David could not go be-
fore it to enquire of God; for he
was afraid, because of the sword
of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

Then David said, This is the
house of the LORD God, and
this is the altar of the burnt-of-
fering for Israel.

1 And David commanded to ge-

ther together the strangers that
were in the land of Israel, and he
set masons to hew wrought stones
to build the house of God.

2 And David prepared iron in
abundance for the nails for the
doors of the gates, and for the
joynings, and brass in abundance
without weight.

3 Also cedar-trees in abundance
for the Zidonians, and they of
Tyre brought much cedar-wood
to David.

4 And David said, Solomon my
son is young and tender, and the
house that is to be builded for
the LORD, must be exceeding
magnifical, of fame, and of glory
throughout all countreys: I will
therefore now make preparation
for it. So David prepared abund-
antly before his death.

5 ¶ Then he called for Solo-
mon his son, and charged him to
build an house for the LORD
God of Israel.

6 And David said to Solomon,
My son, as for me it was in my
mind to build an house unto the
name of the LORD my God:

7 But the word of the LORD
came to me, saying, Thou hast
shed blood abundantly, and hast
made great wars: thou shalt not
build an house unto my name,
because thou hast shed much
blood upon the earth in my
sight.

8 Behold, a son shall be born to
thee, who shall be a man of rest,
and I will give him rest from all
his enemies round about: for his
name shall be Solomon, and I
will give peace and quietness un-
to Israel in his days.

9 He shall build an house for
my name, and he shall be my son,
and I will be his father, and I will
establish the throne of his king-
dom over Israel for ever.

10 Now my son, the LORD be
with thee, and prosper thou, and
build the house of the LORD thy
God, as he hath said of thee.

11 Surely the LORD give thee
wisdom, and understanding, and
give thee charge concerning Is-
rael, that thou mayest keep the law
of the LORD thy God.

12 Then shalt thou prosper if
thou takest heed to fulfil the sta-
tures and judgments which the
LORD

LORD charged Moses with, con-
fessing Israel: be strong, and of
good courage, dread not, nor be
dismayed.

14 Now behold in my trouble I
have prepared for the house of
the LORD an hundred thousand
talents of gold, and a thousand
thousand talents of silver, and of
brass, and iron, without weight:
(For it is in abundance) timber
also, and stone have I prepared,
and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover, there are work-
men with thee in abundance, how-
ever, and workers of stone and sim-
lar, and all manner of cunning
men, for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and
the brass, and the iron, there is no
number. Arise therefore, and be
doing, and the LORD be with
thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded
all the princes of Israel to help
Solomon his son, saying,

18 Is not the LORD your God
with you, and hath he not given
you rest on every side? For he
hath given the inhabitants of the
land into mine hand, and the land
is subdued before the LORD, and
before his people.

19 Now let your heart, and your
soul to seek the LORD your God:
arise therefore, and build ye the
sanctuary of the LORD God, to
bring the ark of the covenant of
the LORD, and the holy vessels
of God, into the house that is
to be built to the name of the
LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

SO when David was old and full
of days, he made Solomon his
son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together
all the princes of Israel, with the
priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were num-
bered from the age of thirty years
and upward: and their number
by their polls, man by man, was
thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four
thousand were to set forward the
work of the house of the LORD:
and six thousand were officers
and judges.

5 Moreover four thousand were
porters, and four thousand prai-
sed the LORD with the instru-

ments which I made (Psalm
vii4) to praise the LORD.

6 And David divided them
to courses among the sons of
vi: namely, Gershon, Kohath,
and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites
Ladan and Shimei.

8 The sons of Ladan, the
most, Jehiel, and Zebai, and
Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei: Shimi,
and Hazi, and three, these were
the fathers of Ladan.

10 And the sons of Shimei
were, Jahath, Zim, and Jehi,
Beriah. These four were the
sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief
Zim the second: but Jehi and
Beriah had not many sons, be-
cause they were in one reckoning,
according to their fathers house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath,
Isaiah, Hebron, and three,
four.

13 The sons of Amram,
and Moses, and Aaron were
rated: that he should handle the
most holy things, he and his
sons, to burn incense before
the LORD, to minister un-
to him, and to bless in his name
ever.

14 Now concerning Moses,
man of God, his sons were
named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses were
Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom,
Shesuri was the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer
were, Rehabiah the chief, for
Eliezer had none other sons:
the sons of Rehabiah were
many.

18 Of the sons of Israh, the
chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron,
the first, Amariah the second,
cond, Jahaziel the third, and
the kameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel,
the first, and Jeshiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari,
li and Mushi: the sons of Merari
Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had
sons nor daughters, and his
brethren the sons of Kish
them.

The sons of Mushi; Mahli, Ezer, and Jeremoth, three of these were the sons of Mushi, after the house of their father, even the chief of the families; as they were counted by number of names by their poll; and they did the work for the service of the house of the LORD from the age of twenty years and upward. For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people; that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

And also unto the Levites, they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessel of it for the service thereof.

For by the last words of David, the Levites were numbered from twenty years old and above.

Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, & in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God.

Both for the shew-bread, and for the first flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes for that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is baked for all manner of meat and cake.

And to stand every morning and praise the LORD, and likewise in the evening.

And to offer all burnt-offerings unto the LORD in the tabernacle, in the new moons, and on the sabbaths, by number according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD.

And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron, their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

Now these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron: The sons of Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children; therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests duties.

3 And David distributed them both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Abimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, than of the sons of Ithamar; and thus were they divided among the sons of Eleazar, there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers; & eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another, for the government of the sanctuary, and government of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanaiel the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Abimelech the son of Abinadab, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites; one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehiathiah, the second to Jedaiab, the third to Harim, the fourth to Zequin.

8 The fifth to Mahliash, the sixth to Miamin, the seventh to Hakkor, the eighth to Abishai.

9 The ninth to Jehazabab, the tenth to Shechaniah, the eleventh to Eliazab, the twelfth to Jakim.

10 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jethadab, the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer.

11 The seventeenth to Heri, the eighteenth to Aphses, the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jechiel.

12 The one and twentieth to Jechin, the two and twentieth to Gamul, the three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maziah.

13 These were the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner under Aaron their father, as the LORD God

of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi were these : of the sons of Amram ; Shubael : of the sons of Shubael ; Jehoiach.

21 Concerning Rehabiah : of the sons of Rehabiah ; the first son Ishiah.

22 Of the Ishaires ; Shelomoth : of the sons of Shelomoth ; Jahiah.

23 And the sons of Hebron ; Jeriah the first. Amariah the second. Ishaiel the third. Jehuza the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel ; Michah : of the sons of Michah ; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Ishiah : of the sons of Ishiah ; Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari were ; Mushi and Mushi : the sons of Mushi ; Ben.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jarrish ; Ben and Shoham ; and Lazzur ; and Ithi.

28 Of Mushi came Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish : the son of Kish died without seed.

30 The sons also of Mushi ; Bishai and Eder, and Jerimach : These were the three of the Levites after 9 houses of their fathers.

31 These Levites did lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech ; and the chief of the Cohens of the priests and Levites ; even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAPTER XXV.

MOROVER David and the captains of the host departed to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals : and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was :

1 Of the sons of Asaph ; Zachi, and Joseph, and Nathaniah, and Asayoth, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

2 Of Jeduthun : the sons of Jeduthun ; Gedalish, and Zeri, and Jehaiash, Hushaiash ; and Mar-

tishash. Six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, with psalteries, and to guide the Levites.

4 Of Heman : the sons of Heman ; Hushaiash, Mattaniah, Ziel, Shimeel, and Jerimach, naniah, Hamael, Eliezer, Galdi, and Rommei-ezer, Jehakiah, Mallothi, Hothiel, and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sons of Heman, the king, six, in the words of God, as lift up the harp. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons, and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for service of the house of God ; according to the kings ordinances, Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, even all that were coming, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, as against ward, as well the lot as the year ; the number of scholars.

9 Now the first lot came for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah ; who with his brethren and his sons were twelve.

10 The third to Zachari, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

11 The fourth to Ishi, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

12 The fifth to Nathaniah, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

13 The sixth to Bakkiah, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

14 The seventh to Jehaziah, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

15 The eighth to Jeduthah, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

17 The tenth to Shimeel, his sons and his brethren were twelve :

18 The eleventh to Azbub, his sons and his brethren were

and his brethren were twelve :
 12 The twelfth to Hashabiah, he
 and his brethren were twelve :
 13 The thirteenth to Shubael,
 he, his sons and his brethren
 were twelve :
 14 The fourteenth to Matithi-
 ah, he, his sons and his brethren
 were twelve :
 15 The fifteenth to Jerimoth,
 he, his sons and his brethren
 were twelve :
 16 The sixteenth to Hananish,
 he, his sons and his brethren
 were twelve :
 17 The seventeenth to Joshe-
 phah, he, his sons and his bre-
 thren were twelve :
 18 The eighteenth to Hanani,
 he, his sons and his brethren
 were twelve :
 19 The nineteenth to Mallothi,
 he, his sons and his brethren
 were twelve :
 20 The twentieth to Eliashah,
 he, his sons and his brethren
 were twelve :
 21 The one and twentieth to
 Ashai, he, his sons and his bre-
 thren were twelve :
 22 The two and twentieth to
 Adahai, he, his sons and his
 brethren were twelve :
 23 The three and twentieth to
 Ishmaiah, he, his sons and his
 brethren were twelve :
 24 The four and twentieth to
 Hananish, he, his sons and
 his brethren were twelve :
 CHAP. XXVI.
 Concerning the divisions of
 the porters : of the Korathites
 1 Melchiel, the son of
 Asaph, of the sons of Asaph.
 2 And the sons Melchiel's
 were Zechariah the first-born,
 Amiel the second, Zebadiah the
 third, Jathiel the fourth,
 3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the
 sixth, Elioenai the seventh.
 4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-
 edom were Shemaiah the first-
 born, Jehazbad the second, Joah
 the third, and Sacar the fourth,
 5 Nathaniel the fifth,
 6 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the
 seventh, Peulthai the eighth : for
 he blessed him.
 7 Also unto Shemaiah his son
 and sons born, that ruled

throughout the house of their
 father : for they were mighty
 men of valor.

7 The sons of Shemaiah, Othai,
 and Rephael, and Obed, Elmad,
 whose brethren were strong men
 Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-
 edom : they and their sons and
 their brethren, able men for
 strength for the service, were
 three score and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Melchiel had sons
 and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children
 of Merari, had sons ; Simri the
 chief, (for though he was not the
 first-born, yet his father made
 him the chief.)

11 Milkiah the second, Teballah
 the third, Zechariah the fourth : all
 the sons and brethren of Hosah
 were thirteen.

12 Among these were the di-
 visions of the porters, even
 among the chief men, having
 wards one against another to mi-
 nister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots as well
 the small as the great, according
 to the house of their fathers for
 every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to
 Shemaiah ; then for Zechariah
 his son (a wise counsellor) they
 cast lots, and his lot came out
 northward.

15 To Obed-edom southward,
 and to his sons, the house of
 Asuppim.

16 To Shappim and Hosah, the
 lot came forth westward, with
 the gate Shallecheth, by the cau-
 sery of the going up, ward against
 ward.

17 Eastward were six Levites,
 northward four a day, southward
 four a day, and toward Asuppim
 two and two.

18 And Parbar westward, four
 at the causery, and two at Parbar.

19 These are the divisions of
 the porters among the sons of
 Kore, and among the sons of
 Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah
 was over the treasures of the
 house of God, and over the trea-
 sures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sons of
 Ladan : the sons of the Ger-
 shonite Ladan, chief fathers,

even of Ladan the Gershonite, were, Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli: Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoils won in battles, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judged.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hushabiah and his brethren, men of valor, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth year of the reign of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valor, in Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valor, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasse: for

every matter pertaining to the king, and affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

NOW the children of Israel entered their number, by the chief fathers, and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the country, which came in and went out, month by month, throughout all the months of the year, every course were twenty and four thousand.

1 Over the first course, in the first month, was Jahath the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

2 Of the children of Peram, the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

3 And over the course of the second month, was Dodai Ahohite, and of his course Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

4 The third captain of the host for the third month, was Naish the son of Jehoida a priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

5 This is that Naish: he was mighty among the men, and above the thirty: and in his course was Amizabab his brother.

6 The fourth captain in the fourth month, was Asah brother of Joab, and Zebadai son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

7 The fifth captain for the fifth month, was Shammah the Ahohite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The sixth captain for the sixth month, was Ira the Tekoite, & in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9 The seventh captain for the seventh month, was Pelonites, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The eighth captain for the eighth month was Sibbi Hushathite, of the Zaphnathim, in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The ninth captain for the ninth month, was Adiel

to the tribe of the Benjamites :
and in his course were twenty
and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the
tenth moneth, was Maharai the
Netophathite of the Zarahites :
and in his course were twenty
and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the
eleventh moneth, was Benaiah
the Pirathonite, of the chil-
dren of Ephraim: and in his course
were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the
twelfth moneth, was Heldai the
Netophathite, of Othniel : and
in his course were twenty and
four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the
tribe of Israel : the ruler of the
Ephraimites was Eliezer the son
of Zichri: of the Simeonites, She-
phatiah the son of Maschah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah
the son of Kemuel : of the A-
snathites, Zadok :

18 Of Judah, Elihu one of the
brethren of David : of Issachar
Omri the son of Michael :

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the
son of Obadiash : of Naphtali,
Jerimiah the son of Azriel :

20 Of the children of Ephraim,
Nobias the son of Azzaiah : of
the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel
the son of Pedaiash :

21 Of the half-tribe of Manas-
seh in Gilead, Iddo the son of
Zedariah : of Benjamin, Jaasiel
the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of
Jehoram : these were the princes
of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the
number of them from twenty
year old and under : because the
LORD had said he would in-
crease Israel like to the stars of
the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah be-
gan to number, but he finished
not, because there fell wrath for
it against Israel, neither was the
number put in the account of
the chronicles of King David.

25 ¶ And over the kings trea-
sures was Azmaveth the son of
Adiel : and over the store-houses
in the fields, in the cities, and
in the villages, and in the cas-
tles, was Jehonathan the son of
Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the
work of the field, for tillage of
the ground, was Erri the son of
Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards was
Shimei the Ramathite : over the
increase of the vineyards for the
wine-cellers, was Zabdi the
Shiphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees and
the sycamore-trees that were in
the low plains, was Basl-hanan
the Gederite : and over the cel-
lars of oyl was Josah.

29 And over the herds that fed
in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sha-
ronite : and over the herds that
were in the valleys, was Shaphat
the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, was
Obil the Ishmaelite : and over
the asses, was Jedcriah the Me-
ronothite.

31 And over the flock was Ja-
ziz the Hagerite. All these were
the rulers of the substance which
was king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle
was a counsellor, a wise man, and
a scribe : and Jehiel the son of
Hachmoni was with the kings
sons.

33 And Ahitophel was the kings
counsellor, and Hushai the Ar-
chite was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, was
Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and
Abiathar : and the general of the
kings army was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND David assembled all the
princes of Israel: the princes
of the tribes, and the captains
of the companies that mini-
stred to the king by course, and
the captains over the thousands,
and captains over the hundreds,
and the stewards over all the
substance and possession of the
king, and of his sons, with the
officers, and with the mighty
men, and with all the valiant
men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood
up upon his feet, and said, Hear
me, my brethren, and my peo-
ple. As for me, I had in mine
heart to build an house of rest
for the ark of the covenant of the
LORD, and for the foot-stool of
our God, and had made ready
for the building :

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and *hast shed blood*.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make me king over Israel:

5 And of all my sons (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son, to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chose him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments, and my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God, that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlors thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat.

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit of the courts

of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service.

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight for the candlesticks, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight he gave for the tables of shew-bread, for every table; and likewise for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the hooks, and the bowls and cups: and for the golden basons he gave gold by weight for every bason; and likewise silver by weight for every bason of silver.

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight: and for the pattern of the cherubims, that spread their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand, writing by his hand upon a tablet, even all the works of the pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of courage, and do it, fear me not, be dismayed; for the LORD God, even my God will be with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the course of the priests and the Levites, they shall be with thee for the service of the house of the LORD, and there shall be with thee

of manner of workmanship, every skilful man, for any manner of service; also the princes and all the people will be wholly in thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

Furthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: in the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house.

Also three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal.

The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brass, thirteen thousand talents; and of iron, hundred thousand talents.

And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them the treasure of the house of

the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven, and in the earth, is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honor come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand is it to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

17 I know also my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy, thy people which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee.

19 And give unto Solomon my son

son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things; and to build the palace, for the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God: And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness, and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel

obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the men likewise of king David submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the eyes of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, was forty years. Seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.

30 With all his reign and his might, and the times that were over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

¶ The second book of CHRONICLES.

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the

son of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD, and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon; and he said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast said, I will make thee king over a people, like unto the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go and come in before this people,

who can judge this thy people that is so great ?

12 And God said to Solomon, because this was in thine heart, although hast not asked riches, wealth, or honor, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life ; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king :

13 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honor, such as none of the kings have had ; that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

14 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

15 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen : and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

16 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem as plentiful as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale for abundance.

17 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn : the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

18 And they fetched up and brought forth out of Egypt, a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty : and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

CHAP. II.

And Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told threescore and ten thousand men to bear burthens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As

thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, even so deal with me.

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual shew-bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. It is an ordinance for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build is great : for great is our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algum-trees out of Lebanon : (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants shall be with thy servants.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance : for the house which I am about to build, shall be wonderful great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley : and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king, thy wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that may

build an house for the LORD,
and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers;

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need; and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the number bring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burthens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain; and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

CHAP. III.

Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second moneth, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was three-

score cubits; and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits; and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the great house he circled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beams, and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits; and the breadth thereof twenty cubits; and he overlaid it with fine gold amounting to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five

ten cubits high, and the chapter
that was on the top of each of
them, was five cubits.

16 And he made chains, as in
the oracle, and put them on the
heads of the pillars, and made an
hundred pomegranates, and put
them on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars
before the temple, one on the
right hand, and the other on the
left; and called the name of that
in the right hand, Jachin, and the
name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IV.

Moreover, he made an altar of
brass, twenty cubits the
length thereof; and twenty cu-
bits the breadth thereof, and ten
cubits the height thereof.

18 Also he made a molten sea
of ten cubits from brim to brim,
round in compass, and five cubits
the height thereof, and a line of
thirty cubits did compass it
round about.

19 And under it was the simili-
tude of oxen which did compass
it round about: ten in a cubit
compassing the sea round about.
Two rows of oxen were cast,
when it was cast.

20 It stood upon twelve oxen,
three looking toward the north,
and three looking toward the
west, and three looking toward the
south, and three looking toward
the east: and the sea was set a-
bove upon them, and all their
hinder parts were inward.

21 And the thickness of it was an
hand-breadth, and the brim of it
like the work of the brim of a cup
with flowers of lilies; and it re-
ceived and held three thousand
baths.

22 He made also ten lavers, and
put five on the right hand, and
five on the left, to wash in them:
such things as they offered for
the burnt-offering, they washed in
them; but the sea was for the
priests to wash in.

23 And he made ten candle-
sticks of gold according to their
form, and set them in the temple,
five on the right hand, and five on
the left.

24 He made also ten tables,
and placed them in the temple,
five on the right side, and five
on the left: and he made an

hundred basins of gold.

25 Furthermore, he made the
court of the priests, and the great
court; and doors for the courts,
and overlaid the doors of them
with brass.

26 And he set the sea on the
right side of the east end over a-
gainst the south.

27 And Hiram made the pots,
and the shovels, and the basins,
and Hiram finished the work that
he was to make for king Solo-
mon for the house of God:

28 To wit, the two pillars, and
the pommels, and the chapters,
which were on the top of the
two pillars, and the two wreaths
to cover the two pommels of the
chapters which were on the top
of the pillars:

29 And four hundred pomegra-
nates on the two wreaths: two
rows of pomegranates on each
wreath, to cover the two pommels
of the chapters, which were upon
the pillars.

30 He made also bases, and la-
vers made he upon the bases.

31 One sea, and twelve oxen un-
der it:

32 The pots also, and the sho-
vels, and the flesh-hooks, and all
their instruments, did Hiram his
father make to king Solomon for
the house of the LORD, of bright
brass.

33 In the plain of Jordan did
the king cast them, in the clay
ground, between Succoth and Ze-
redathah.

34 Thus Solomon made all these
vessels in great abundance: for
the weight of the brass could not
be found out.

35 And Solomon made all the
vessels that were for the house of
God, the golden altar also, and
the tables whereon the show-
bread was set.

36 Moreover, the candlesticks
with their lamps, that they should
burn after the manner, before the
oracle of pure gold.

37 And the flowers, and the
lamps, and the songs made be of
gold, and that perfect gold.

38 And the snuffers, and the
basins, and the spoons, and the
censers of pure gold: and the
entry of the house, the inner
doors thereof for the most ho-

are, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold.

CHAP. V.

THUS all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which was in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels, that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests and the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to pass when

the priests were come out of the holy place: (for all the priests that were present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course.)

12 Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren; being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets.)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lit up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

THEN said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build me a house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel.

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel:

8 But the LORD said to David

father. Forasmuch as it was
thine heart to build an house
in my name, thou didst well in
that it was in thine heart :

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt
not build the house, but thy son
which shall come forth out of thy
loins, he shall build the house for
my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath
performed his word that he hath
spoken : for I am risen up in the
noon of David my father, and am
sit on the throne of Israel, as the
LORD promised, and have built
the house for the name of the
LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark,
wherein is the covenant of the
LORD, that he made with the
children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the al-
tar of the LORD, in the presence
of the congregation of Israel,
and spread forth his hands :

13 (For Solomon had made a
brass scaffold of five cubits
long, and five cubits broad, and
five cubits high, and had set it
in the midst of the court, & upon
it he stood, & kneeled down upon
his knees before all the congrega-
tion of Israel, and spread forth
his hands towards heaven)

14 And said, O LORD God of
Israel, there is no God like thee
in the heaven, nor in the earth :
which keepest covenant, and
showest mercy unto thy servants,
that walk before thee with all
their hearts,

15 Thou which hast kept with
thy servant David my father, that
which thou hast promised him ;
and spakest with thy mouth, and
hast fulfilled it with thine hand,
as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD
God of Israel, keep with thy ser-
vant David my father, that which
thou hast promised him, saying,
There shall not fail thee a man in
my sight to sit upon the throne of
Israel ; yet so, that thy children
take heed to their way to walk in
my law, as thou hast walked be-
fore me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of
Israel, let thy word be verified,
which thou hast spoken unto thy
servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed

dwell with men on the earth? be-
hold, heaven, and the heaven of
heavens cannot contain thee; how
much less this house which I
have built?)

19 Have respect therefore to the
prayer of thy servant, and to his
supplication, O LORD my God,
to hearken unto the cry, and the
prayer which thy servant prayeth
before thee :

20 That thine eyes may be open
upon this house day and night,
upon the place whereof thou hast
said, that thou wouldest put thy
name there, to hearken unto the
prayer, which thy servant prayeth
towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the
supplications of thy servant, and
of thy people Israel, which they
shall make towards this place :
hear thou from thy dwelling
places, even from heaven ; and
when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his
neighbor, and an oath be laid up-
on him, to make him swear, and
the oath come before thine altar
in this house :

23 Then hear thou from heaven,
and do, and judge thy servants by
requiring the wicked, by recom-
pensing his way upon his own
head, and by justifying the righte-
ous, by giving him according to
his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel be
put to the worse before the ene-
my, because they have sinned a-
gainst thee ; and shall return and
confess thy name, and pray and
make supplication before thee in
this house :

25 Then hear thou from the hea-
vens, and forgive the sin of thy
people Israel, and bring them a-
gain into the land which thou
gavest to them, & to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is shut
up, and there is no rain, because
they have sinned against thee ; yet
if they pray towards this place,
and confess thy name, and turn
from their sin when thou dost as-
sist them :

27 Then hear thou from heaven,
and forgive the sin of thy ser-
vants, and of thy people Israel,
when thou hast taught them the
good way, wherein they should
walk, and send rain upon the land

which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickness there be:

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house,

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest: (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built, is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer & their supplication, and maintain their cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near:

7 Yet, if they bethink them-

selves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly:

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

NOW when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt-offering, and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD's house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground, upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Then the king & all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king

her they
orn and
of their
sinned,
nd have
e with
ill their
captivi-
carried
toward
est unto
the city
and to-
I have

and all the people dedicated
house of God.
And the priests waited on
the Levites also with
struments of musick of the
LORD, which David the king had
made to praise the LORD : be-
cause his mercy endureth for e-
ver, when David praised by their
ministry : & the priests sounded
harpets before them, and all Is-
rael stood.

Moreover, Solomon hallowed
the middle of the court that was
before the house of the LORD :
for there he offered burnt-offer-
ings, and the fat of the peace-of-
ferings, because the brasen altar
which Solomon had made, was
not able to receive the burnt-of-
ferings, and the meat-offerings,
and the fat.

§ 9 Also at the same time So-
lomon kept the feast seven days,
and all Israel with him : a very
great congregation, from the en-
tering in of Hamath, unto the ri-
ver of Egypt.

And in the eighth day they made
a solemn assembly : for they kept
the dedication of the altar seven
days, and the feast seven days.

10 And on the three and twenti-
eth day of the seventh mo-orth he
sent the people away into their
own, glad and merry in heart for
the goodness that the LORD had
shewed unto David, and to Solo-
mon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the
house of the LORD, and the kings
house : and all that came into So-
lomon's heart to make in the
house of the LORD, & in his own
house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to
Solomon by night, and said unto
him, I have heard thy prayer, and
have chosen this place to my self
for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there
be no rain, or if I command the
locusts to devour the land, or if I
send pestilence among my people :

14 If my people which are cal-
led by my name, shall humble
themselves and pray, and seek my
face, and turn from their wicked
ways : then will I hear from hea-
ven, and will forgive their sin,
and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open,

and mine ears attend unto the
prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have I chosen, and
sanctified this house : that my
name may be there for ever : and
mine eyes and mine heart shall be
there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt
walk before me, as David, thy fa-
ther walked, and do according to
all that I have commanded thee,
and shalt observe my statutes and
my judgements :

18 Then will I stablish the throne
of thy kingdom ; according as I
have covenanted with David thy
father, saying, There shall not fail
thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away and for-
sake my statutes and my com-
mandments which I have set be-
fore you, and shall go and serve
other gods, and worship them :

20 Then will I pluck them up by
the roots out of my land which I
have given them ; and this house
which I have sanctified for my
name, will I cast out of my sight,
and will make it to be proverb,
and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high,
shall be an astonishment to every
one that passeth by it : so that he
shall say, Why hath the LORD
done thus unto this land, and un-
to this house ?

22 And it shall be answered, Be-
cause they forsook the LORD
God of their fathers, which
brought them forth out of the
land of Egypt, and said hold on
other gods, and worshipped them,
and served them : therefore hath
he brought all this evil upon
them.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to pass (at the end
of twenty years, wherein So-
lomon had built the house of the
LORD, and his own house)

1 That the cities which Hiram
had restored to Solomon, Solo-
mon built them : and caused the
children of Israel to dwell there.

2 And Solomon went to Ha-
math-zobah, and prevailed a-
gainst it.

3 And he built Tadmor in the
wilderness, & all the store-cities,
which he built in Hamath.

4 Also he built Beth-horon the
upper, and Beth-horon the nether,
fenced

fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars :

6 And Bashtah, and all the store-cities that Solomon had : and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen ; and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ *As* for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites which were not of Israel ;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not ; them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work : but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, *even* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her : for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch :

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required : the porters also by their courses, at every gate : for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished : so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Elath, at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

18 And Hiram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea ; and they went with the servants of Solomon, to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones ; and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions : and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true report which I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom :

6 Howbeit, I believed not thy words until I came, and mine eyes had seen it : and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me : for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

not from the king's concern-
of Solo-
the day
house of
was fini-
God was
on to E-
at the
om.
by the
ps, and
edge of
with the
Ophir,
ed and
brought

10 And he was the LORD thy God : because thy
loved Israel , to establish
for ever , therefore made he
king over them , to do judge-
ment and justice .

11 And he gave the king an hun-
dred and twenty talents of gold ,
and of spices great abundance ,
and precious stones : neither was
there any such spice as the queen
of Sheba gave king Solomon .

12 And the servants also of Hu-
ram and the servants of Solomon
which brought gold from Ophir ,
brought al gum-trees , and preci-
ous stones .

13 And the king made of the al-
gum-trees , terraces to the house
of the LORD , and to the king's
place , and harps , and psalteries
for singers : there were none such
before in the land of Judah .

14 And king Solomon gave to
the queen of Sheba , all her desire ,
whatsoever she asked , besides that
which she had brought unto the
king : so she turned , and went a-
way to her own land , she and her
servants .

15 ¶ Now the weight of gold
that came to Solomon in one
year , was six hundred and three-
score and six talents of gold :

16 Besides that which chapmen
and merchants brought : and all
the kings of Arabia , and govern-
ors of the country brought gold
and silver to Solomon .

17 ¶ And king Solomon made
two hundred targets of beaten
gold : six hundred shekels of bea-
ten gold went to one target .

18 And three hundred shields
made he of beaten gold : three
hundred shekels of gold went to
one shield : and the king put them
in the house of the forest of Le-
banon .

19 ¶ Moreover , the king made
a great throne of ivory , and over-
laid it with pure gold .

20 And there were six steps to
the throne , with a footstool of
gold , which were fastned to the
throne , and stays on each side of
the sitting-place , and two lions
standing by the stays .

21 And twelve lions stood there
on the one side , and on the other ,

upon the six steps ; there was not
the like made in any kingdom .

22 ¶ And all the drinking vessels
of king Solomon were of gold ,
and all the vessels of the house of
the forest of Lebanon were of
pure gold ; none were of silver ;
it was not any thing accounted of
in the days of Solomon .

23 For the king's ships went to
Tarshish with the servants of Hi-
ram : every three years once came
the ships of Tarshish , bringing
gold and silver , ivory , and apes ,
and peacocks .

24 And king Solomon passed all
the kings of the earth in riches
and wisdom .

25 ¶ And all the kings of the
earth sought the presence of So-
lomon to hear his wisdom , that
God had put in his heart .

26 And they brought every man
his present , vessels of silver , and
vessels of gold , and raiment , har-
ness , and spices , horses , and mules ,
a rate year by year .

27 ¶ And Solomon had four
thousand stalls for horses , and
chariots , and twelve thousand
horsemen , whom he bestowed in
the chariot-cities , and with the
king at Jerusalem .

28 ¶ And he reigned over all the
kings , from the river , even unto
the land of the Philistines , and to
the border of Egypt .

29 And the king made silver in
Jerusalem as stones ; and cedar-
trees made he as the sycamore-
trees , that are in the low plains in
abundance .

30 And they brought unto So-
lomon horses out of Egypt , and
out of all lands .

31 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts
of Solomon first and last , are they
not written in the book of Na-
than the prophet , and in the pro-
phesy of Ahijah the Shilonite ,
and in the visions of Iddo the
seer , against Jeroboam the son of
Nebat ?

32 And Solomon reigned in Jeru-
salem over all Israel , forty years .

33 And Solomon slept with his fa-
ther , & he was buried in the city
of David his father , and Reho-
boam his son reigned in his stead .

C H A P. X.

AND Rehoboam went to She-
chem : for to Shechem were all

will Israel come to make him king

3 And it came to pass when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

4 And they sent and called him: so Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my fathers loyns.

11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them

roughly: & king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men.

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered king, saying, What portion have we in David? & we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: & David see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in 5 cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam forsook Hadram that was over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones that he died: but king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered together the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel: that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, thou art to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the word of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

He built even Beth-lehem, and
 And Tekoa,
 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and
 And Gath, and Marehah, and
 And Adoraim, and Lachish,
 And Azekah,
 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and
 And Beeroth, which are in Judah, and
 Benjamin, fenced cities.
 And he fortified the strong
 cities, and put captains in them,
 and store of victual, and of oyl
 and wine.
 And in every several city
 he put shields and spears, and
 made them exceeding strong,
 having Judah and Benjamin on
 his side.
 And the priests, and the
 Levites that were in all Israel,
 returned to him out of all their
 quarters.
 (For the Levites left their
 quarters, and their possession, and
 came to Judah and Jerusalem:
 for Jeroboam and his sons had
 driven them off from executing the
 priests office unto the LORD.)
 And he ordained him priests
 at the high places, and for the
 shrines, and for the calves which
 he had made.)
 And after them out of all
 the tribes of Israel, such as set
 their hearts to seek the LORD
 God of Israel, came to Jerusalem
 to sacrifice unto the LORD God
 of their fathers.
 So they strengthened the
 kingdom of Judah, and made Re-
 hoboam the son of Solomon
 king three years: for three
 years they walked in the way of
 David and Solomon.
 And Rehoboam took him
 Mahalath the daughter of Jeri-
 boam the son of David to wife;
 and Abihail the daughter of E-
 liab the son of Jesse:
 Which bare him children, Je-
 shai, and Shamarish, and Zahar.
 And after her he took Ma-
 ach the daughter of Absalom,
 which bare him Abijah, and At-
 tai, and Zizai, and Shelomith.
 And Rehoboam loved Ma-
 ach the daughter of Absalom, a-
 bove all his wives and his con-
 cubines: (for he took eighteen
 wives, and threescore concu-

bines, and begat twenty and
 eight sons, and threescore daugh-
 ters.)

22 And Rehoboam made Abi-
 jah the son of Maacah the chief,
 to be ruler among his brethren:
 for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dis-
 persed of all his children thro-
 rowout all the countreys of Ju-
 dah, and Benjamin, unto every
 fenced city: and he gave them
 victual in abundance: and he de-
 fired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

And it came to pass when Re-
 hoboam had established the
 kingdom, & had strengthened him-
 self, he forsook the law of the
 LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to pass, that in
 the fifth year of Rehoboam, Shi-
 shak king of Egypt came up a-
 gainst Jerusalem (because they had
 transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelve hundred chariots,
 and threescore thousand horsemen:
 and the people were without
 number that came with him out
 of Egypt; the Libyans, the Su-
 kkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities
 which pertained to Judah, and
 came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the
 prophet to Rehoboam, and to
 the princes of Judah, that were
 gathered together to Jerusalem,
 because of Shishak, and said unto
 them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye
 have forsaken me, and therefore
 have I also left you in the hand
 of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Is-
 rael, and the king humbled them-
 selves, and they said, The LORD
 is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw
 that they humbled themselves,
 the word of the LORD came to
 Shemaiah, saying, They have
 humbled themselves, therefore I
 will not destroy them, but I will
 grant them some deliverance,
 and my wrath shall not be poured
 out upon Jerusalem by the hand
 of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his
 servants, that they may know my
 service, and the service of the
 kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt
 came

came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 In stead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies: and there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW in the eighteenth year of king of Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeon: and there was war between Abijah & Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battel in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battel in array against him with eight hundred thou-

sand chosen men, being mighty men of valor.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me thou Jeroboam, & all Israel.

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands: so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him, and the priests which minister unto the LORD are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their business:

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning, and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the shew-bread also set they in order upon the pure table: and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and he priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

But Jeroboam caused an
 monument to come about be-
 side them : so they were before
 him, and the ambushment was
 beside them.

And when Judah looked back,
 behold, the battel was before and
 beside : and they cryed unto the
 LORD, and the priests sounded
 with the trumpets.

Then the men of Judah gave
 shout : and as the men of Judah
 shouted, it came to pass, that
 God smote Jeroboam and all Is-
 rael before Abijah and Judah.

And the children of Israel
 fell before Judah ; and God de-
 livered them unto their hand.

And Abijah and his people
 slew them with a great slaught-
 er : so there fell down slain of
 Israel, five hundred thousand
 chosen men.

Thus the children of Israel
 were brought under at that time,
 and the children of Judah pre-
 vailed, because they relied upon
 the LORD God of their fathers.

And Abijah pursued after
 Jeroboam, and took cities from
 him, Beth-el with the towns
 thereof, and Jehanah with the
 towns thereof, and Ephraim with
 the towns thereof.

Neither did Jeroboam re-
 cover strength again in the days
 of Abijah : and the LORD stroke
 him, and he died.

But Abijah waxed mighty,
 and married fourteen wives, and
 begat twenty and two sons, and
 sixteen daughters.

And the rest of the acts of
 Abijah, and his ways, and his say-
 ings, are written in the story of
 the prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIV.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers,
 and they buried him in the ci-
 ty of David : & Asa his son reign-
 ed in his stead : in his days the
 land was quiet ten years.

And Asa did that which was
 good and right in the eyes of the
 LORD his God.

For he took away the altars
 of the strange gods, and the high
 places, and brake down the ima-
 ges, and cut down the groves :

And commanded Judah to seek
 the LORD God of their fathers,
 and to do the law, and the com-
 mandment.

Also he took away out of all
 the cities of Judah, the high pla-
 ces, and the images : and the
 kingdom was quiet before him.

And he built fenced cities
 in Judah : for the land had rest,
 and he had no war in those years,
 because the LORD had given
 him rest.

Therefore he said unto Judah,
 Let us build these cities, and
 make about them walls, and
 towers, gates, and bars, while the
 land is yet before us ; because we
 have sought the LORD our God,
 we have sought him, and he hath
 given us rest on every side : so
 they built and prospered.

And Asa had an army of men
 that bare targets, and spears, out
 of Judah three hundred thousand,
 and out of Benjamin, that bare
 shields, & drew bows, two hundred
 and fourscore thousand : all these
 were mighty men of valor.

And there came out against
 them Zerah the Ethiopian, with
 an host of a thousand thousand,
 and three hundred chariots, and
 came unto Marethah.

Then Asa went out against
 him, and they set the battel in
 array in the valley of Zephathah
 at Marethah.

And Asa cryed unto the
 LORD his God, and said, LORD,
 it is nothing with thee to help,
 whether with many, or with them
 that have no power : help us, O
 LORD our God ; for we rest on
 thee, and in thy name we go
 against this multitude : O LORD,
 thou art our God, let not man
 prevail against thee.

So the LORD smote the E-
 thiopians before Asa, and before
 Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

And Asa and the people that
 were with him pursued them
 unto Gerar : and the Ethiopians
 were overthrown, that they could
 not recover themselves, for they
 were destroyed before the LORD,
 and before his host ; and they car-
 ried away very much spoil.

And they smote all the ci-
 ties round about Gerar, for the
 fear of the LORD came upon
 them : and they spoiled all the
 cities, for there was exceeding
 much spoil in them.

They smote also the tents
 of

of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

And the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Afa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Afa, and all Judah and Benjamin. The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priests, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countrys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Afa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet: he took courage, and cut away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasse, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Afa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning Machah the mother of Afa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Afa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Afa was perfect all his days.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Afa.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Afa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Afa king of Judah.

2 Then Afa brought out silver, and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver, and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Afa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Lion, and

Dan,

and Abel-maim, and all the
 cities of Naphtali.
 5 And it came to pass, when
 Baasha heard it, that he left off
 building of Ramah, and let his
 work cease.
 6 Then Asa the king took all
 Judah, and they carried away the
 stones of Ramah, and the timber
 thereof, wherewith Baasha was a
 building, and he built therewith
 Geba and Mizpah.
 7 ¶ And at that time Hanani
 the seer came to Asa king of Ju-
 dah, and said unto him, Because
 thou hast relied on the king of
 Syria, and not relied on the
 LORD thy God, therefore is the
 host of the king of Syria escaped
 out of thine hand.
 8 Were not the Ethiopians and
 the Lubims a huge host, with ve-
 ry many chariots and horsemen?
 yet because thou didst rely on
 the LORD, he delivered them
 into thine hand.
 9 For the eyes of the LORD
 run to and fro throughout the
 whole earth, to shew himself
 strong in the behalf of them, whose
 heart is perfect towards him.
 Meria thou hast done foolishly;
 therefore from henceforth thou
 shalt have wars.
 10 Then Asa was wroth with
 the seer, and put him in a prison-
 house; for he was in a rage with
 him, because of this thing. And
 Asa oppressed some of the peo-
 ple the same time.
 11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa,
 first and last, lo, they are written
 in the book of the kings of Judah
 and Israel.
 12 And Asa, in the thirty and
 ninth year of his reign was dis-
 eased in his feet, until his disease
 was exceeding great: yet in his
 disease he sought not to the
 LORD, but to the physicians.
 13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fa-
 thers, and died in the one and
 fortieth year of his reign.
 14 And they buried him in his
 own sepulchre, which he had
 made for himself in the city of
 David, and laid him in the bed,
 which was filled with sweet o-
 dours, and divers kinds of spices
 prepared by the apothecaries art;
 and they made a very great burn-
 ing for him.

CHAP. XVII.

And Jehoshaphat his son reign-
 ed in his stead, and strength-
 ned himself against Israel.
 2 And he placed forces in all the
 fenced cities of Judah, and set
 garisons in the land of Judah, and
 in the cities of Ephraim, which
 Asa his father had taken.
 3 And the LORD was with Jeho-
 shaphat, because he walked in the
 first ways of his father David,
 and sought not unto Baalim;
 4 But sought to the LORD
 God of his father, and walked in
 his commandments, and not after
 the doings of Israel:
 5 Therefore the LORD establish-
 ed the kingdom in his hand, and
 all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat
 presents, and he had riches and
 honor in abundance.
 6 And his heart was lifted up in
 the ways of the LORD: moreover
 he took away the high places and
 groves out of Judah.
 7 ¶ Also in the third year of his
 reign, he sent to his princes, even
 to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and
 to Zechariah, and to Nathaneel,
 and to Michaiah, to teach in the
 cities of Judah.
 8 And with them he sent Le-
 vites, even Shemaiah, and Ne-
 thaniah, and Zebadiah, and Afi-
 hel, and Shemiramoth, and Je-
 honathan, and Adonijah, and To-
 bijah, and Tob-adonijah, Le-
 vites; and with them Elishama,
 and Jehoram, priests.
 9 And they taught in Judah, and
 had the book of the law of the
 LORD with them, & went about
 throughout all the cities of Ju-
 dah, and taught the people.
 10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD
 fell upon all the kingdoms of the
 lands that were round about Ju-
 dah, so that they made no war
 against Jehoshaphat.
 11 Also some of the Philistines
 brought Jehoshaphat presents, and
 tribute-silver; and the Arabians
 brought him flocks, seven thou-
 sand and seven hundred rams,
 and seven thousand and seven
 hundred he-goats.
 12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed
 great exceedingly, and he built in
 Judah, castles, and cities of store.
 13 And he had much business
 in the cities of Judah; and the

men of war, mighty men of valor were in Jerusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers : Of Judah, the captains of thousands ; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valor, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valor.

17 And of Benjamin, Elisda a mighty man of valor, & with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Jehoziabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOW Jehoshaphat had riches and honor in abundance, and joined affinity with Ahab.

2 And after certain years, he went down to Ahab to Samaria : And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and persuaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Will thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead ? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire I pray thee, at the word of the LORD we dry.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear ? And they said, Go up : for God will deliver it into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the

LORD besides, that we may enquire of him ?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD : but I hate him, for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil : the same is Micaiah the son of Jimla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Jimla.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sent either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a void place at the entering of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chananah, had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, until they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper : for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one assent : let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear ? And he said, Go ye up and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adore thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD ?

16 Then he said, I did see Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd : and the LORD said, They have no master, let them return therefore every man to his house in peace.

(And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesie unto me, but evil?)

18 Again he said, Therefore saith the word of the LORD, I see the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven, standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Where-with?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chemanah, came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise

my self, and will go to the battle, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to pass, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bowe at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

34 And the battel increased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel slayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians, until the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hama the Iseer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city.

6 And said to the Judges, Take heed what ye do : for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed, and do it : for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes & judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmach, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters : also the Levites shall be officers before you, Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

¶ It came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other beside of Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they be in Hazzon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together to ask help of the LORD : even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah in Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court.

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God of heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen, and in thine hand is strength, power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the sons of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwell therein, and have built thee a sanctuary, saying, in for thy Name, saying,

9 If when evil cometh upon us as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name is in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldst not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not.

11 Behold, I say, bewray thy wrath against us, to come to cut us off of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, with thine might against this great company that cometh against us : we know we shall be overthrown, but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Ishaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benai, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD God to you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude, for the battle is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down

And when they beheld, they came
by the cliff of Ziz, and ye
made them at the end of the
road, before the wilderness of
Zur.

Ye shall not need to fight in
battles; for your selves stand
and see the salvation of
the LORD with you. O Judah
Jerusalem: fear not; nor be
dismayed; to morrow go out
against them, for the LORD will
be with you.

And Jehoshaphat bowed his
head, with his face to the ground;
and all Judah, and the inhabi-
tants of Jerusalem fell before the
LORD, worshipping the LORD.

And the Levites of the chil-
dren of the Kohathites, and of
the children of the Korhites,
stood up to praise the LORD
God of Israel with a loud voice
and high.

And they arose early in the
morning, and went forth into the
wilderness of Tekoa: and as they
went forth, Jehoshaphat stood
and said, Hear me, O Judah, and
ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, Be-
lieve in the LORD your God,
and shall you be established; be-
lieve his prophets, so shall ye
prosper.

And when he had consulted
with the people, he appointed
singers unto the LORD, and that
should praise the beauty of ho-
stilities, as they went out before
the army, and so say, Praise the
LORD, for his mercy: *and aveth*
he ever.

And when they began to
sing and to praise, the LORD
brought ambushments against the chil-
dren of Ammon, Moab, and
mount Seir, which were come
against Judah, and they were
slain.

For the children of Ammon
and Moab, stood up against the
inhabitants of mount Seir, ut-
terly to slay, and destroy them:
and when they had made an end
of the inhabitants of Seir, every
one helped to destroy another.

And when Judah came to-
ward the watch-tower in the wil-
derness, they looked unto the
multitude, and behold, they were
dead bodies fallen to the earth,
and none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and
his people came to take away the
spoil of them, they found among
them in abundance both riches
with the dead bodies, and pre-
cious jewels (which they strip-
ped off for themselves) more than
they could carry away: and they
were three days in gathering of
the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day
they assembled themselves in the
valley of Berachah; for there they
blessed the LORD: therefore the
name of the same place was cal-
led, the valley of Berachah unto
this day.

27 Then they returned every
man of Judah and Jerusalem, and
Jehoshaphat in the fore-front of
them, to go again to Jerusalem
with joy: for the LORD had
made them to rejoyce over their
enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem
with psalteries, and harps, and
trumpets, unto the house of the
LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on
all the kingdoms of *these coun-*
treys, when they had heard that
the LORD fought against the
enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat
was quiet; for his God gave him
rest round about.

31 ¶ And Jehoshaphat reigned
over Judah: he was thirty and
five years old when he began to
reign, and he reigned twenty and
five years in Jerusalem: and his
mothers name was Azubah the
daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way
of Asa his father, and departed
not from it, doing that which
was right in the sight of the
LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places
were not taken away; for as yet
the people had not prepared
their hearts unto the God of
their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of
Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold,
they are written in the book of
Jehu the son of Hanani, who is
mentioned in the book of the
kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jeho-
shaphat king of Judah joyn him-
self with Ahaziah king of Israel,

did very wickedly:
16 And he joyned himself with
them to make ships to go to Tar-
shish: and they made the ships
in Ezion-geber.

17 Then Eliseus the son of Do-
dayah of Maresha, prophesied
against Jehoshaphat, saying, Be-
cause thou hast joyned thy self
with Ahaziah, the LORD hath
broken thy works: and the ships
were broken, that they were not
able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

NOW Jehoshaphat slept with
his fathers, and was buried
with his fathers, in the city of
David: and Jehoram his son
reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons
of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Je-
hiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah,
and Michael, and Shephatiah:
all these were the sons of Jeho-
shaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them
great gifts of silver and of gold,
and of precious things, with fen-
ced cities in Judah: but the king-
dom gave he to Jehoram, because
he was the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was ri-
sen up to the kingdom of his fa-
ther, he strengthened himself, and
slew all his brethren with the
sword, and ~~slays~~ also of the
princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and
two years old when he began to
reign, and he reigned eight years
in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of
the kings of Israel, like as did
the house of Ahab, for he had the
daughter of Ahab to wife: and
he wrought that which was evil
in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would
not destroy the house of David,
because of the covenant that he
had made with David, and as he
promised to give a light to him,
and to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his days the Edomites
revolted from under the domi-
nion of Judah, and made them-
selves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth
with his princes, and all his
chariots with him: and he rose
up by night, and smote the Edo-
mites which compassed him in,

and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted
from under the hand of Judah
unto this day. The same time
also did Libnah revolt from un-
der his hand, because he had
forsaken the LORD God of his
fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high
places in the mountains of Judah,
and caused the inhabitants of Je-
rusalem to commit fornication,
and compelled Judah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing
to him from Elijah the prophet,
saying, Thus saith the LORD
God of David thy father, Because
thou hast not walked in the ways
of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in
the ways of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way
of the kings of Israel, and hast
made Judah and the inhabitants
of Jerusalem to go a whoring,
like to the whoredoms of the
house of Ahab, and also hast slain
thy brethren of thy fathers
house, which were better than
thy self:

14 Behold, with a great plague
will the LORD smite thy peo-
ple, and thy children, and thy
wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt have great
sickness by disease of thy bowels,
until thy bowels fall out, by rea-
son of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD
stirred up against Jehoram the
spirit of the Philistines, and of
the Arabians, that were near the
Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Ju-
dah, and brake into it, and car-
ried away all the substance that
was found in the kings house,
and his sons also and his wives:
so that there was never a son left
him, save Jehoahaz the youngest
of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the
LORD smote him in his bowels
with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass that in
process of time, after the end of
two years, his bowels fell out by
reason of his sickness: so he died
of sore diseases. And his people
made no burning for him, like
the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old
was he when he began to reign,

he reigned in Jerusalem
one year, and departed with-
out being desired: howbeit they
buried him in the city of David,
but not in the sepulchres of the
kings.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the inhabitants of Jerusa-
lem made Ahaziah his yong-
est son, king in his stead: for the
band of men that came with the
Philistines to the camp, had slain
all the eldest. So Ahaziah the
son of Jehoram king of Judah
reigned.

1 Forty and two years old was
Ahaziah when he began to reign,
and he reigned one year in Jeru-
salem: his mothers name also
was Athaliah the daughter of
Omri.

2 He also walked in the ways
of the house of Ahab, for his
mother was his counsellor to do
wickedly.

3 Wherefore he did evil in the
sight of the LORD like the house
of Ahab: for they were his
counsellors after the death of his
father, to his destruction.

4 He walked after their coun-
sellors, and went with Jehoram the
son of Ahab king of Israel, to
war against Hazael king of Syria
in Ramoth-gilead: and the Sy-
rians smote Joram.

5 And he returned to be healed
in Jezreel because of the wounds
which were given him at Ramoth,
when he fought with Hazael king
of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of
Jehoram king of Judah, went
down to see Jehoram the son of
Ahab at Jezreel, because he
was sick.

6 And the destruction of Aha-
ziah was of God by coming to
Jezreel: for when he was come he
went out with Jehoram against
Hazael the son of Nimshi, whom
the LORD had anointed to cut
off the house of Ahab.

7 And it came to pass that
when Jehu was executing judge-
ment upon the house of Ahab,
he found the princes of Judah
and the sons of the brethren of
Ahaziah, that ministered to Aha-
ziah, he slew them.

8 And he sought Ahaziah: and
they caught him, (for he was hid
in Samaria) and brought him to

Jehu: and when they had slain
him, they buried him, because
(said they) he is the son of Je-
hoshaphat, who sought the LORD
with all his heart. So the house
of Ahaziah had no power to keep
still the kingdom.

9 But when Athaliah the
mother of Ahaziah, saw that her
son was dead, she arose, and de-
stroyed all the seed royal of the
house of Judah.

10 But Jehoshabeath the daugh-
ter of the king, took Joash the
son of Ahaziah, and stole him
from among the kings sons that
were slain, and put him and his
nurse in a bed-chamber. So Je-
hoshabeath the daughter of king
Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the
priest (for she was the sister
of Ahaziah) hid him from Aha-
ziah, so that he slew him not.

11 And he was with them hid
in the house of God six years,
and Athaliah reigned over the
land.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND in the seventh year Je-
hoiada strengthened him-
self, and took the captains of
hundreds, Azariah the son of Je-
roham, and Ishmael the son of
Jehohanan, and Azariah the son
of Obed, and Maassiah the son of
Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of
Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Ju-
dah, and gathered the Levites
out of all the cities of Judah, and
the chief of the fathers of Israel,
and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation
made a covenant with the king
in the house of God: and he said
unto them, Behold, the kings
son shall reign as the LORD hath
said of the sons of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shall
do, A third part of you entering
on the sabbath of the priests and
of the Levites, shall be porters
of the doors;

5 And a third part shall be at
the kings house, and a third part
at the gate of the foundation:
and all the people shall be in the
courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the
house of the LORD, save the
priests, and they that minister of
the Levites, they shall go in: for

15 And the Levites shall keep the watch of the LORD. And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever shall come in into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears and bucklers, and shields that had been king Davids, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple, to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges, and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the hearing of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

Joash was seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all (small money)

money to repair the house of your God: from year to year: and let that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection according to the commandment of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Ahaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that there was much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus did they day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the work-men wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they let the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Je-

hoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD: seven vessels to minister, and censers, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings to the house of the LORD continually, all the days of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died: an hundred and thirty years old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king bearkned unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Josiah the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of the year, that the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of

men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimriah a Moabitess.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burthens laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

AMAZIAH was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew the servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law of the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of war out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let the army of Israel go with thee for the LORD is not with Israel, so wilt, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it strong for the battle: God will make thee fall before the enemy, for God hath power to help, to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to a man of God, But what shall I do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, go home again: wherefore his anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home with great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

13 ¶ But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote the thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed himself before them, and burnt incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after

of the people, which could
deliver their own people out
of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass as he
talked with him, that the king
said unto him, Art thou made of
the kings counsel? forbear; why
shouldst thou be smitten? Then
the prophet forbore, and said, I
know that God hath determined
to destroy thee, because thou hast
done this, and hast not hearkened
unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Ju-
dah took advice, and sent to Jo-
ash the son of Jehoshaz, the son
of Jehu king of Israel, saying,
Come, let us see one another in
the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel
sent to Amaziah king of Judah,
saying, The thistle that was in
Lebanon, sent to the cedar that
was in Lebanon, saying, Give
thy daughter to my son to wife:
and there passed by a wilde beast
that was in Lebanon, and trode
down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast
smitten the Edomites, and thine
heart lifteth thee up to boast:
abide now at home, why shouldst
thou meddle to thine hurt, that
thou shouldst fall, even thou,
and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not
hear, for it came of God, that he
might deliver them into the hand
of their enemies, because they
sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel
went up, and they saw one an-
other in the face, both he and
Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-
shemesh, which belongeth to
Judah.

22 And Judah was put to the
worst before Israel, and they fled
every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel
took Amaziah king of Judah the
son of Joash, the son of Jehoshaz
at Beth-shemesh, and brought him
to Jerusalem, and brake down
the wall of Jerusalem, from the
gate of Ephraim to the corner-
gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold
and the silver, and all the vessels
that were found in the house
of God with Obed-edom, and
the treasures of the kings house,

the hostages also, and returned
to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of
Joash king of Judah, lived after
the death of Joash son of Jeho-
haz king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of
Amaziah, first and last, behold,
are they not written in the book
of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that
Amaziah did turn away from
following the LORD, they made
a conspiracy against him in Jeru-
salem, and he fled to Lachish:
but they sent to Lachish after
him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon
horses, and buried him with his
fathers in the city of Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

Then all the people of Judah
took Uzziah, who was sixteen
years old, and made him king
in the room of his father A-
maziah.

2 He built Elath, and restored it
to Judah, after that the king slept
with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Uzziah,
when he began to reign, and
he reigned fifty and two years in
Jerusalem: his mothers name
also was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was
right in the sight of the LORD,
according to all that his father
Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the
days of Zechariah, who had un-
derstanding in the visions of
God: and as long as he sought
the LORD, God made him to
prosper.

6 And he went forth and war-
red against the Philistines, and
brake down the wall of Gath, and
the wall of Jabneh, and the wall
of Ashdod, and built cities about
Ashdod, and among the Phi-
listines.

7 And God helped him against
the Philistines, and against the
Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal,
and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave
gifts to Uzziah, and his name
spread abroad even to the en-
tring in of Egypt, for he strength-
ned himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built tow-
ers in Jerusalem at the corner-

gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them.

15 Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells, for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen also, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

16 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captains.

17 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valor, were two thousand and six hundred.

18 And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power to help the king against the enemy.

19 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and dings to cast stones.

20 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal: and his name spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

21 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction, for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

22 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him four-score priests of the LORD, that were valiant men:

23 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, *It appertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but so the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine*

honor from the LORD thy God.

24 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand, to burn incense; and while he was wroth with the priests, the spirit prophetic even rose up in his forehead, before the priests, in the house of the LORD, from behind the incense-altar.

25 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead; and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself hastened also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

26 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, being a leper; for he was carried from the house of the LORD; and Jotham his son was over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

27 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amos write.

28 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, *He is a leper*; and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

Jotham was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover he built cities in the mountain of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year, an hundred talents of silver; and ten thousand measures of wheat; and ten thousand of barley.

So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both in the second year and the third.

So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

And the children of Israel carried away captive of their bre-

thren, two hundred thousand women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

But a prophet of the LORD was there whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host, they came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that teacheth up unto heaven.

And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen, and bond-women unto you: but are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is upon you.

Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD already, we intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

For again the Edomites had come

and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and G-deroth, and Shoco with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof. Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilnezer king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this is that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXII.
Hezekiah began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Abi the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, & the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-gate.

5 And said unto them, Hear ye Levites, sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the altars out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have transgressed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken his law, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place, unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing; as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have failed by the sword; and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, for his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites, and of the sons of Merari; Kish the son of

and Azariah the son of Jaha-
iel, and of the Gershonites, Joab
the son of Zimnah, and Eden the
son of Joah :

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan;
Ummi and Jehiel : and of the
sons of Asaph, Zechariah, and
Mattaniah :

14 And of the sons of Heman ;
Jehiel and Shimei : and of the
sons of Jeduthan ; Shemaiah, and
Uziel.

15 And they gathered their bre-
thren, and sanctified themselves,
and came, according to the com-
mandment of the king, by the
LORD, to cleanse the house of
the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the
inner part of the house of the
LORD, to cleanse it, and brought
out all the uncleanness that they
found in the temple of the
LORD, in the court of the house
of the LORD. And the Levites
took it, to carry it out abroad
into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first
day of the first month to san-
ctify, and on the eighth day of
the month came they to the
porch of the LORD : so they san-
ctified the house of the LORD, in
eight days, & in the sixteenth day
of the first month they made
an end.

18 Then they went in to Heze-
kiah the king, and said, We have
cleansed all the house of the
LORD, and the altar of burnt-of-
fering, with all the vessels thereof,
and the shew-bread table, with all
the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels
which king Ahaz in his reign did
cast away in his transgression,
have we prepared and sanctified,
and behold, they are before the
altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king
rose early ; and gathered the su-
pers of the city, and went up to
the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bul-
locks, and seven rams, and seven
lambs, and seven he-goats for a
sin-offering for the kingdom, and
for the sanctuary, and for Judah :
and he commanded the priests the
sons of Aaron to offer them on
the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks,

and the priests received the
blood, and sprinkled it on the al-
tar : likewise when they had kil-
led the rams, they sprinkled the
blood upon the altar : they killed
also the lambs, and they sprinkled
the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the
he-goats for the sin-offering, be-
fore the king and the congrega-
tion, and they laid their hands
upon them :

24 And the priests killed them,
and they made reconciliation
with their blood upon the altar,
to make an atonement for all Is-
rael : for the king commanded
that the burnt-offering and the
sin-offering should be made for
all Israel.

25 And he set the Levites in
the house of the LORD with
cymbals, with psalteries, and
with harps according to the com-
mandment of David, and of Gad
the king's seer, and Nathan the
prophet : for so was the com-
mandment of the LORD by his
prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with
the instruments of David, and
the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded
to offer the burnt-offering upon
the altar : and when the burnt-
offering began, the song of the
LORD began also with the trum-
pets, and with the instruments
ordained by David king of Is-
rael.

28 And all the congregation wor-
shipped, and the singers sang, and
the trumpeters sounded : and all
this continued until the burnt-
offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an
end of offering, the king and all
that were present with him,
bowed themselves and worship-
ped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the
king, and the princes command-
ed the Levites to sing praise un-
to the LORD, with the words of
David, and of Asaph the seer :
and they sang praises with glad-
ness, and they bowed their heads
and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and
said, Now ye have consecrated
your selves unto the LORD,
come near and bring sacrifices,

and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, and until the other priest had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves, then the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings, for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the

LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem, for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers: who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the LORD, and come into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shall stand compassed before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, & will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the sinners, for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the LORD.

For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasse, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise: then it was written: but Manasse prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one.

That prepareth his heart to love God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not clean: according to the purification of the sanctuary.

And the LORD heard to Hereshiah, and healed the people.

And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.

And Hereshiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites, that sought the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast, seven days, offering peace-offerings and making confession to the LORD God by their fathers.

And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days in with gladness.

For Jereshiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwell in Judah, rejoiced.

So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, there was not the like in Jerusalem.

Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: & their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places, and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also, and Manasse, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

And Hereshiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

He appointed also the king's portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings for the sabbath, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

Moreover he commanded the people that dwell in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

of Israel and Judah that dwell in the cities of Judah; they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests, and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asabel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismaichiah, and Mahath, and Benishah, were overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, was over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jehusz, and She-maiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

16 Beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even unto every one

that entered into the house of the LORD, his daily portion in their service in their charges according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogy of their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness.

19 Also of the sons of Azaiah the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law and in the commandments to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

AFTER these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and encamped into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem;

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which were without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the king of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to towers, and another wall with

and repaired bulwarks in the
city of David: and made darts
and shields in abundance.

And he set captains of war o-
ver the people, & gathered them
together to him in the street of
the gate of the city, and spake
comfortably to them, saying,

Be strong & courageous, be not
afraid nor dismayed for the king
of Assyria, nor for all the multi-
tude that is with him: for there
is more with us, then with him.

With him is an arm of flesh,
but with us is the LORD our
God, to help us, and to fight our
battles. And the people rested
themselves upon the words of
Hezekiah king of Judah.

¶ After this did Sennacherib
king of Assyria send his servants
to Jerusalem (but he himself said
saga against Lachish, and all his
power with him) unto Hezekiah
king of Judah, and unto all Ju-
dah that were at Jerusalem, say-
ing,

Thus saith Sennacherib king
of Assyria, whereon do ye trust,
that ye abide in the siege in Je-
rusalem?

Doth not Hezekiah persuade
you to give over your selves to
be by famine and by thirst, say-
ing, The LORD our God shall
deliver us out of the hand of the
king of Assyria?

Hath not the same Hezekiah
taken away his high places, and
his altars, and commanded Judah
and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall
worship before one altar, and
burn incense upon it?

Know ye not what I and my
fathers have done unto all the
people of other lands? were the
gods of the nations of those lands
any ways able to deliver their
buck out of mine hand?

Who was there among all
the gods of those nations, that
my fathers utterly destroyed, that
could deliver his people out of
mine hand, that your God should
be able to deliver you out of
mine hand?

Now therefore let not Heze-
kiah deceive you, nor persuade
you on this manner, neither yet
believe him: for no god of any
nation or kingdom was able to de-
liver his people out of mine hand,

and out of the hand of my hand:
how much less shall your God
deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet
more against the LORD God, and
against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to call
on the LORD God of Israel, and
to speak against him, saying, As
the gods of the nations of other
lands have not delivered their
people out of mine hand, so shall
not the God of Hezekiah deliver
his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud
voice in the Jews speech unto the
people of Jerusalem that were
on the wall, to affright them and
to trouble them, that they might
take the city.

19 And they spake against the
God of Jerusalem, as against the
gods of the people of the worships,
which were the work of the
hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezekiah the
king, and the prophet Isaiah the
son of Amoz, prayed and cryed to
heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an an-
gel which cut off all the mighty
men of valor, and the leaders and
captains in the camp of the king
of Assyria: so he returned with
shame of face to his own land.
And when he was come into the
house of his god, they that came
forth of his own bowels, slew
him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved He-
zekiah, and the inhabitants of Je-
rusalem from the hand of Sen-
nacherib the king of Assyria, and
from the hand of all other, and
guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto
the LORD to Jerusalem, and
presents to Hezekiah king of Ju-
dah: so that he was magnified in
the sight of all nations from
thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those days Hezekiah was
sick to the death, and prayed unto
the LORD: and he spake unto
him, and he gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah rendered not a-
gain according to the benefit
done unto him: for his heart
was lifted up, therefore there
was wrath upon him, and upon
Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding Hezekiah
humbled

humbled himself for the pride of his heart (both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour, and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels;

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil, and stalls for all manner of beasts, and coles for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance; for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the westside of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Now this, in the last days of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amos, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MANASSEH was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD

had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built again high places, which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnon, also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (an idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more move the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah as the inhabitants of Jerusalem were, and to do worse than the heathen whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people, but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captain of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in Babylon, he besought the LORD his God, & humbled himself greatly

the God of his fathers, and he had prayed unto him, and he answered of him, and heard supplication, and brought him to Jerusalem, into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

Now after this, he built an altar without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the gate, and compassed about it, and raised it up a very high, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah, and he took away the image of the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the vessels that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and set them out of the city.

And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel. Nevertheless the people did service still in the high places, where the LORD their God

9 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold they are written in the book of the kings of Israel. In his prayer also, and how he was entreated of him, and of his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves, and carved images, before he was humbled: behold they are written among the sayings of the seers.

10 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

11 Amon was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

12 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, & served them.

13 And humbled not himself

before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: so that Amon trespassed more and more.

14 And his brethren conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

15 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

C H A P. XXXIV

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

16 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

17 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father. And in the twelfth year he began to cleanse Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

18 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, & the images that were on high above them he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

19 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

20 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

21 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the groven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

22 Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Banaiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And

9 And when they came to Hil-
kiah the high priest, they deliver-
ed the money that was brought
into the house of God, which the
Levites that kept the doors, had
gathered of the hand of Manasseh
and Ephraim, and of all the rem-
nant of Israel, and of all Judah
and Benjamin, and they returned
to Jerusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand
of the workmen, that had the
oversight of the house of the
LORD, and they gave it to the
workmen that wrought in the
house of the LORD, to repair
and mend the house :

11 Even to the artificers and
builders gave they it, to buy
hewn stone, and timber for coup-
lings, and to floor the houses
which the kings of Judah had de-
stroyed.

12 And the men did the work
faithfully, and the overseers of
them were Jahath, and Obadiah,
the Levites of the sons of Meri-
riah, and Zechariah, and Meshullam,
of the sons of the Kohathites, to
set it forward, and other of the
Levites, all that could skill of
instruments of musick.

13 Also they were over the
treasuries of burthens, and were
overseers of all that wrought the
work in any manner of service;
and of the Levites there were
scribes and officers and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought
out the money that was brought
into the house of the LORD,
Hilkiah the priest found a book
of the law of the LORD given
by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and
said to Shaphan the scribe, I
have found the book of the law
in the house of the LORD. And
Hilkiah delivered the book to
Shaphan :

16 And Shaphan carried the
book to the king, and brought the
king word back again, saying, All
that was committed to thy ser-
vants, they do it.

17 And they have gathered to-
gether the money that was found
in the house of the LORD, and
have delivered it into the hand
of the overseers, and to the hand
of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told

the king, saying, Hilkiah the
priest hath given me a book. And
Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to pass when
the king had heard the words of
the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded
Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of
Shaphan, and Abdon the son of
Nob, and Shaphan the scribe, and
Asaiah a servant of the king, saying,

21 Go enquire of the LORD for
me, and for them that are with
me, and for them that are living
in Israel, and in Judah, concern-
ing the words of the book that
is found, for great is the wrath
of the LORD that is poured out
upon us, because our fathers have
not kept the word of the LORD,
to do after all that is written
in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that
the king had appointed, went to
Muldah the prophetess, the wife
of Shallum, the son of Thuthi,
the son of Hishai, keeper of the
wardrobe, (now he dwelt in Jeru-
salem in the college) and he
spoke to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And she answered and
thus saith the LORD God of
Israel, Tell ye the man that
asked you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Be-
hold, I will bring evil upon this
place, and upon the inhabitants
thereof, even all the words that
are written in the book that
they have read before the king of
Judah.

25 Because they have forsaken
me, and have burned incense to
other gods, that they might pro-
voke me to anger with their
works of their hands, therefore
my wrath shall be kindled
upon this place, and shall not be
quenched.

26 And as for the king of Ju-
dah, who sent you to enquire of
the LORD, so shall ye say to
him, Thus saith the LORD God
of Israel concerning the words
which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart was
defer, & thou didst humble thyself
before God, when thou heardst
his words against this place, and
against the inhabitants thereof,
and humbledst thyself before
me, and didst read the words
and weep before me, I have

And thou also, saith the LORD, behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all that I will bring upon this land, and upon the inhabitants thereof. So they brought the king word again.

5 Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, & the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, that was made in the house of the LORD.

7 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies, his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

8 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

9 And Josiah took away all the high places out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

Moreover, Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD.

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders:

serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah gave to the people of the flock lambs and kids, all for the passover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand; and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's substance.

8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, & to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto 6 priests for the passover-offerings, ten thousand and six hundred small cattle, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nathaneel, his brethren, and Jahaziah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites gave unto the Levites for passover-offerings, five thousand small cattle, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And they killed the passovers, and the priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites stayed them.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses: and so did they with the oxen.

13 And they roasted the passover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holocausts, for they lay in pots and in caldrons, and in pans, and divided them

speedily

speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron were busied in offering of burnt-offerings, and the Levites until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthan the kings seers; and the porters waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days.

18 And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah, was this passover kept.

20 ¶ After this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste, forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to

fight in the valley of Megiddon. 27 And the archers shot at him: Josiah, and the king's servants, were wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers: and all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singers, men, and the singing-men, spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and said, He was an ordinance in Israel: he held, they are written in the annals.

26 Now the rest of the doings of Josiah, and his goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

¶ Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in the stead of his father, who was dead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz was twenty-three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt brought him down to Egypt, and he died, and he was buried in Egypt, and he was brought to Egypt, and he was buried in Egypt.

4 And the king of Egypt brought Eliakim his brother, king of Judah and Jerusalem, and he was called by his name to Jehoikim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoikim was twenty-five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem, and he did evil, which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he bound him in fetters to take him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

on the east of the sea of
Mediterranean, and his abominations
which he did, and that which was
filled in him, behold, they are
written in the book of the kings
of Israel and Judah: and Jehoia-
kims son reigned in his stead.
And Jehoiahin was eight years
old when he began to reign,
himself he reigned three months
and ten days in Jerusalem, and
that which was evil in the
land of the LORD.

And when the year was com-
ing, king Nebuchadnezzar sent,
and brought him to Babylon, with
all the nobles of the house of
Juda, and made Zedekiah
his brother king over Judah and
Jerusalem.

And Zedekiah was one and
thirty years old when he began
to reign, and reigned eleven
years in Jerusalem.

And he did that which was
evil in the sight of the LORD
God, and humbled not him-
self before Jeremiah the prophet,
coming from the mouth of the
LORD.

And he also rebelled against
king Nebuchadnezzar, who had
made him swear by God: but he
hardened his neck, and hardened
his heart from turning unto the
LORD God of Israel.

Moreover, all the chief
priests, and the people
transgressed very much, after all
the abominations of the heathen;
and polluted the house of the
LORD which he had hallowed
in Jerusalem.

And the LORD God of their
fathers sent to them by his mes-
sengers, rising up betimes and
saying; because he had com-
mended them on his people, and on his
dwelling place.

But they mocked the mes-
sengers of God, and despised his
words, and misused his prophets,
until the wrath of the LORD

was kindled against his people, and there
was no remedy.

Therefore he brought upon
them the king of the Chaldees,
who slew their young men with
the sword, in the house of their
sanctuary: and had no compassi-
on upon young man or maiden,
old man, or him that stooped
for age: he gave them all into
his hand.

And all the vessels of the
house of God, great and small,
and the treasures of the house
of the LORD, and the treasures
of the kings, and of his princes,
all these he brought to Babylon.

And they burnt the house
of God, and brake down the wall
of Jerusalem, and burnt all the
palaces thereof with fire, and
destroyed all the goodly vessels
thereof.

And them thus had escaped
from the sword, carried away
to Babylon, where they were ser-
vants to him and his sons, until
the reign of the kingdom of
Persia:

To fulfill the word of the
LORD by the mouth of Jeremi-
ah, until the land had enjoyed
her sabbaths: for as long as she
lay desolate, she kept sabbaths to
fulfill threescore and ten years.

Now in the first year of Cy-
rus king of Persia (that the word
of the LORD spoken by the mouth
of Jeremiah, might be accom-
plished) the LORD stirred up the
spirit of Cyrus king of Persia,
that he made a proclamation
throughout all his kingdom, and
put it also in writing, saying,

Thus saith Cyrus king of
Persia, All the kingdoms of the
earth hath the LORD God of hea-
ven given me, and he hath charged
me to build him an house in
Jerusalem which is in Judah: who
is there among you of all his
people? the LORD his God be
with him, and let him go up.

CHAPTER I.

Now in the first year of
Cyrus king of Persia,
(that the word of the
LORD by the mouth of
Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the
LORD stirred up the spirit of

Cyrus, king of Persia, that he
made a proclamation throughout
all his kingdom, and put it also
in writing, saying,

Thus saith Cyrus king of Per-
sia, The LORD God of heaven
hath given me all the kingdoms
of

of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he is the God) which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that were about them, strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer; and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver, were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

NOW these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away,

whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away to Babylon, and came again to Jerusalem and Judah, even one unto his city.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Elnai, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Bannah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parah, a thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephania, three hundred seventy and four.

5 The children of Arah, five hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-moab of the children of Jeshua and Jozabab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, five hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azbub, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adan, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, five hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Jorah, a hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibeon, five hundred and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty & three.

46 The children of Kemah, an hundred twenty & one.
 47 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
 48 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.
 49 The children of Nebo, fifty and four.
 50 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.
 51 The children of the other half of Manasse, a thousand two hundred and four.
 52 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
 53 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Benjam, seven hundred twenty and five.
 54 The children of Jerisho, an hundred forty and five.
 55 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
 56 ¶ The priests: the children of Iddai, of the house of Jehoiada, an hundred seventy and three.
 57 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
 58 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
 59 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
 60 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jehoiada, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.
 61 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
 62 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shalum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.
 63 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziba, the children of Hiphthai, the children of Tabbaoth, the children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Adon.
 64 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akub.
 65 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan.
 66 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar: the children of Keiah,

48 The children of Keiah, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam.
 49 The children of Uzzi, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai.
 50 The children of Asub, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim.
 51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur.
 52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha.
 53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah.
 54 The children of Neriah, the children of Hatipha.
 55 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda.
 56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel.
 57 The children of Shephaniah, the children of Hatitai, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.
 58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.
 59 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not show their fathers' house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel.
 60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.
 61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)
 62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
 63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.
 64 ¶ The

64. The whole congregation
together came early and two
thousand three hundred and three-

65. Besides their brethren and
their maids of whom there were
seven thousand three hundred
thirty and seven: and there were
among them two hundred singing
men and singing women.

66. Their horses were seven
hundred thirty & six: their mules
two hundred forty and five.

67. Their camels, four hundred
thirty and five: their asses, six
thousand seven hundred & twenty.

68. And some of the chief of
the fathers, when they came to the
house of the LORD which is at
Jerusalem, offered freely for the
house of God to set it up in his
place.

69. They gave after their ability,
unto the treasure of the work,
fifty score and one thousand
drams of gold, and five thousand
pound of silver, and one hundred
pieces of garments.

70. So the priests and the Le-
vites and some of the people, and
the singers, and the porters, and
the Nehemims, dwelt in their ci-
ties, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

And when the seventh month
was come, and the children
of Israel were in the cities, the
people gathered themselves toge-
ther, as one man to Jerusalem.

1. Then stood up Jehoiakim the son
of Josadak, and his brethren the
priests, and Zerubbabel the son
of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and
built the altar of the God of
Israel, to offer burnt-offerings
thereon, as it is written in the
law of Moses the man of God.

2. And they set the altar upon
his bases, (for fear was upon
them, because of the people of
those countreys) and they offer-
ed burnt-offerings thereon unto
the LORD, even burnt-offerings
morning and evening.

3. They kept also the feast of
tabernacles, as it is written, and
offered the daily burnt-offerings
by number, according to the cus-
tom, as the duty of every day
required.

4. And afterward offered the
continual burnt-offering, both of

the new moons, and of all
the feasts of the LORD, which
were commanded: and of every
that willingly offered a freewill
offering unto the LORD.

5. From the first day of the
seventh month began they to
burnt-offerings unto the LORD,
but the foundation of the temple
of the LORD was not yet laid.

6. They gave money also un-
to the masons, and to the carpen-
ters, and meat, and drink, and
unto them of Tyre, and to them
of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees
from Lebanon to the sea of Je-
bus: according to the grant
which they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

7. Now in the second year
of their coming unto the house
of God at Jerusalem, in the sec-
ond month, began Zerubbabel
the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua
the son of Josadak, and the young
men of their brethren, the priests
the Levites, and all they that
were come out of the captivity
unto Jerusalem, and appointed
the Levites, from twenty years
old and upward, to fit for
the work of the house of the
LORD.

8. Then stood Jehoiakim with
his sons, and his brethren, Kad-
miel and his sons, the sons of Jusi-
thai, together, to set forward the
workmen in the house of God,
the sons of Henadab, with their
sons and their brethren the Le-
vites.

9. And when the builders laid
the foundation of the temple
of the LORD, they set the priests
in their apparel with trumpets,
and the Levites the sons of Alaph,
with cymbals to praise the
LORD, after the ordinance of
David king of Israel.

10. And they sung together in
course, in praising and giving
thanks unto the LORD: because
he is good, for his mercy endureth
for ever towards Israel. And all
the people shouted with a great
shout, when they praised the
LORD: because the founda-
tion of the house of the LORD
was laid.

11. But many of the priests
the Levites, and chief of the fathers,
who were ancient men, that had
seen the first house, when they
saw the

the house was laid
their eyes, wept with a
sobs, and many shouted
for joy.
So that the people could not
hear the noise of the shout of
joy, from the noise of the weep-
ing of the people: for the people
wept with a loud shout, and the
noise was heard afar off.

CHAPTER IV.

On what the silver-chains of
Judah, and Benjamin, heard
the children of the captivity
within the temple, unto the
LORD God of Israel.
Then they came to Zerubbabel,
and to the chief of the fa-
mily, and said unto them, Let us
build with you, for we seek your
God, as ye do, and we will sacrifice
unto him, since the days of Esar-
haddon king of Assyria, which
brought us up hither.

But Zerubbabel and Joshua,
and the rest of the chief of the
family of Israel, said unto them,
You have nothing to do with us,
neither will we build with you, for
we have not served together, we
will build unto the LORD God of
Israel, as king Cyrus the king of
Persia hath commanded us.

Then the people of the land
weakened the hands of the peo-
ple of Judah, and troubled them
in building.

And hired counsellors against
them, to frustrate their purpose,
all the days of Cyrus king of Per-
sia, even unto the reign of Da-
rius king of Persia.

And in the reign of Ahasue-
rus, in the beginning of his reign,
wrote they unto him an accusa-
tion against the inhabitants of
Judah and Jerusalem.

And in the days of Artax-
erxes wrote Belsaius, Mithredath,
Gabebar, and the rest of their
companions, unto Artaxerxes
the king of Persia; and the writing
of the letter was written in the
Syrian tongue, and interpreted
in the Syrian tongue.

Rehuch the chancellor, and
Shamshai the scribe, wrote a letter
against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes
the king, in this sort.

Then wrote Rehuch the chan-
cellor, and Shamshai the scribe,
and the rest of their companions,

the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites,
the Targelites, the Apharsites,
the Archevites, the Babylonians,
the Susanchites, the Dehavites,
and the Elamites.

And the rest of the nations
whom the great and noble Assup-
pat brought over, and set in the
cities of Samaria, and the rest
that are on this side the river,
and at such a time.

This is the copy of the let-
ter that they sent unto him, even
unto Artaxerxes the king: The
servants on this side the river,
and at such a time.

Be it known unto the kings
that the Jews which came up
from Babylon, are now come unto
Jerusalem, building the rebellious
city, and the bad city, and have
set up the walls thereof, and joined
the foundations.

Be it known now unto the
king, that if this city be build-
ed, and the walls set up again,
then will they not pay toll, tri-
bute, and custom, and so thou
shalt undo the revenue of the
kings.

Now because we have main-
tenance from the kings palace,
and it was not meet for us to see
the kings dishonour, therefore have
we sent and certified the king.

That search may be made in
the book of the records of thy
fathers: so shalt thou find in the
book of the records, and know
that this city is a rebellious ci-
ty, and hurtful unto kings and
provinces, and that they have
moved sedition within the same
of old time: for which cause
was this city destroyed.

We certify the king, that if
this city be builded again, and
the walls thereof set up: by that
means thou shalt have no portion
on this side the river.

Then sent the king an an-
swer unto Rehuch the chancellor,
and to Shamshai the scribe, and to
the rest of their companions that
dwell in Samaria, and unto the
rest beyond the river, Peace, and
at such a time.

The letter which ye sent un-
to us, hath been plainly read be-
fore me.

And I commanded: and
search hath been made, and is so

found, that this city of old time
hath made insurrection against
kings, and that rebellion and se-
dition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty
kings also over Jerusalem, which
have ruled over all countreys be-
yond the river; and toll, tribute
and custom was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment
to cause these men to cease, and
that this city be not builded, un-
till another commandment shall
be given from me.

22 Take heed now, that ye fail
not to do this: why should
damage grow to the hurt of the
kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of
king Artaxerxes letter was read
before Rehum, and Shimshai the
scribe, and their companions they
went up in haste to Jerusalem
unto the Jews, and made them
to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the
house of God which is at Jeru-
salem. So it ceased unto the se-
cond year of the reign of Darius
king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

Then the prophets, Haggai the
prophet, and Zechariah the
son of Iddo, prophesied unto the
Jews that were in Judah and Je-
rusalem, in the name of the God
of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the
son of Shealtiel, and Jozabab the
son of Joaddak, and began to
build the house of God, which
is at Jerusalem, and with them
were the prophets of God help-
ing them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to
them Tatal, governor on this
side the river, and Sherhar-
bozal, and their companions, and
said thus unto them, Who hath
commanded you to build this
house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them af-
ter this manner, What are the
names of the men that make this
building?

5 But the eye of their God was
upon the elders of the Jews, that
they could not cause them to
cease: till the matter came to Da-
rius, then they returned answer
in letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that

Tatal, governor on this side the
river, and Sherhar-bozal, and
his companions the Aphri-
chites, which were on this side
the river, sent unto Darius the
king:

7 They sent a letter unto him,
wherein was written thus: Unto
Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king,
that we went into the province
of Judah, to the house of the
great God, which is builded with
great stones, and timber is hid
in the walls, and this work go-
eth fast on, and prospereth in
their hands.

9 Then asked we these elders,
and said unto them thus, Who
commanded you to build this
house, and to make up this
wall?

10 We asked their names also
to certify thee, that we might
write the names of the men that
were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned an
answer, saying, We are the ser-
vants of the God of heaven, and
earth, and build the house that
was builded these many years
ago, which a great king of Israel
builded, and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had
provoked the God of heaven to
wrath, he gave them into the
hand of Nebuchadnezzar king
of Babylon the Chaldean, who
destroyed this house, and carried
the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of Cy-
rus the king of Babylon, the same
king Cyrus made a decree to
build the house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold
and silver of the house of God,
which Nebuchadnezzar took out
of the temple that was in Jeru-
salem, and brought them into the
temple of Babylon: those did
Cyrus the king take out of the
temple of Babylon, and they were
delivered unto one, whose name
was Sheshbazzar, whom he had
made governor.

15 And said unto him, Take
these vessels, go carry them to
the temple that is in Jerusalem,
and let the house of God be
builded in his place.

16 Then came the same
Sheshbazzar, and said the founda-

the house of God which is in Jerusalem. And since that time until now, hath it been in building, & yet it is not finished. Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll and therein was a record thus written.

In the first year of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and in the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the king's house.

And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

Now therefore Tattenai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-bosnai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

Moreover, I make a decree, that ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of

this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tattenai governor on this side the river, Shethar-bosnai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddai, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus and Darius and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a

an offering for all Israel, twelve sheeps, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, & for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat.

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

NOW after these things in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Beraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Bilkiah,

2 The son of Shalum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahazab,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meremoth,

4 The son of Zethai, the son of Ithai, the son of Sukkai,

5 The son of Abihai, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest.

6 This Ezra went up to Babylon, and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given; and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nehemims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, a scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, & of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of Babylon, unto Ezra the priest, a scribe in the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all the people of Israel, and his priests, and Levites, be resolved, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, to with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art of the king, and of his counsellors, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God, which is in thine hand:

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, unto the habitation which is in Jerusalem.

16 And all the silver and gold, that thou canst find in the province of Babylon, will of free-will offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of the God which is in Jerusalem.

17 That thou mayest buy with this money, oxen, rams, lambs, with their offerings, and their drink offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of God, which is in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall be good to thee, and so shall be to do with the rest of silver and gold, that do shall be of your God.

19 The vessels also have I given thee, for the house

the house of thy God, those de-
part thou before the God of Je-
rusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall
be useful for the house of thy
God, which thou shalt have occa-
sion to bestow, bestow it out of
the king's house.

21 And I, EVRA I Artaxerxes the
king, do make a decree to all the
treasurers which are beyond the
river, that whatsoever Ezra the
priest, the scribe of the law, of
the God of heaven, shall require
of you, it be done speedily :

22 Unto an hundred talents of
silver, and to an hundred mea-
sures of wheat, and to an hun-
dred baths of wine, and to an
hundred baths of oyl, and salt
without prescribing how much.

23 Whatsoever is commanded
by the God of heaven, let it be
diligently done for the house of
the God of heaven : for why
should there be wrath against the
king and his sons ?

24 Also we certify you, that
touching any of the priests, and
Levites, singers, porters, Nethi-
ans, or ministers of this house
of God, it shall not be lawful to
impose toll, tribute, or custom,
upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the
wisdom of thy God, that is in
thine hand, set magistrates and
judges, which may judge all the
people that are beyond the river,
all such as know the laws of thy
God ; and teach ye them that
know them not.

26 And whosoever will not do
the law of thy God, and the law
of the king, let judgement be ex-
ecuted speedily upon him, whe-
ther it be unto death, or to ban-
ishment, or to confiscation of
goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed be the LORD God
of our fathers, which hath put
such a thing as this in the kings
heart, to beautify the house of the
LORD which is in Jerusalem :

28 And hath extended mercy un-
to me, before the king, and his
counsellors, and before all the
king's mighty princes : and I was
strengthened in the hand of the
LORD my God was upon me,
and I gathered together out of
Israel, chief men to go up with
me.

These are now the chief of
their fathers, and this is the
genealogy of them that went up
with me from Babylon, in the
reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gers-
hom : of the sons of Ithamar ;
Daniel : of the sons of David ;
Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of
the sons of Pharoah, Zechariah ;
and with him were reckoned by
genealogy of the males, an hun-
dred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab,
Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah,
and with him two hundred
males.

5 Of the sons of Sechaniah ; the
son of Jahaziel, and with him
three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin ;
Ebed the son of Jonathan, and
with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam ; Je-
haniah the son of Athaliah, and
with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shepha-
tiah, Zebadiah the son of Mi-
chael, and with him fourscore
males.

9 Of the sons of Josh ; Ob-
adiah the son of Jehiel, and with
him two hundred and eighteen
males.

10 And of the sons of Shelo-
mish the son of Josiphiah, and
with him an hundred and three-
score males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai ;
Zechariah the son of Bebai,
and with him twenty and eight
males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad ;
Johanan the son of Hikkai, and
with him an hundred and
ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Ado-
nikam, whose names are these,
Elipelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah,
and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai ;
Uthai, and Zabbud, and with
them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them to-
gether to the river that runneth
to Ahava : and there abode we
in tents three days : and I view-
ed the people and the priests,
and found there none of the sons
of Levi.

Then I sent for Eliezer, for
Aner, for Shemaiah, and for El-
mathan, and for Jarib, and for El-
methan, and for Nathan, and for
Zechariah, and for Meshullam,
chief men; also for Jarib, and for
Elsthan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with com-
mandment unto Iddo the chief,
at the place Casiphia, and I told
them what they should say unto
Iddo, and to his brethren the
Nethinims, at the place Casiphia,
that they should bring un-
to us ministers for the house of
our God.

18 And by the good hand of
our God upon us, they brought
us a man of understanding, of
the sons of Mahli, the son of
Levi, the son of Israel, and She-
rebiah, with his sons and his bre-
thren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with
him Jehaziah of the sons of Me-
rak, his brethren and their sons,
twenty.

20 Also of the Nethinims,
whom David and the princes had
appointed for the service of the
Levites, two hundred and twenty
Nethinims: all of them were ex-
pressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast
there, at the river Ahava: that we
might afflict our selves before our
God, to seek of him a right way
for us, and for our little ones, and
for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to re-
quire of the king a band of sol-
diers and horsemen, to help us
against the enemy in the way: be-
cause we had spoken unto the
king, saying, The hand of our
God is upon all them for good
that seek him, but his power and
his wrath is against all them that
forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought
our God for this; and he was
entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve
of the chief of the priests, She-
rebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their
brethren with them.

25 And weighed unto them
the silver, and the gold, and the
vessels, even the offering of the
house of our God, which the king,
and his counsellors, and his lords,
and all Israel there present, had
offered.

26 I even weighed unto their
hand, six hundred and fifty ta-
lents of silver, and silver vessels
an hundred talents, and of gold
an hundred talents.

27 Also twenty basons of gold
of a thousand drams, and two
vessels of fine copper, precious
as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye
are holy unto the LORD, the
vessels are holy also, and the sil-
ver, and the gold are a free-wil-
l offering unto the LORD God of
your fathers.

29 With ye, and keep them
until ye weigh them before the
chief of the priests, and the Li-
vites, and chief of the fathers of
Israel at Jerusalem, in the Gar-
dens of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the
Levites, the weight of the silver
and the gold, and the vessels, to
bring them to Jerusalem unto
the house of your God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from
the river of Ahava on the tenth
day of the first month, to go
unto Jerusalem; and the hand
of our God was upon us, and he
delivered us from the hand of
the enemy, and of such as lay in
wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem
and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day
was the silver and the gold, and
the vessels weighed in the house
of our God, by the hand of Me-
remoth the son of Uriah the
priest, and with him was Elia-
zar the son of Phinaias, and Je-
shai was Josaiab the son of
Jehoiada, and Noadiah the son of
Benai, Levites:

34 By number and by weight
every one: and all the weight
was written at that time.

35 Also the children of them
that had been carried away with
were come out of the captivity
offered burnt-offerings unto the
God of Israel, twelve bullocks
for all Israel, ninety and six
rams, seventy and seven lambs,
twelve he-goats for a sin-offe-
ring: all this was a burnt-offe-
ring unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered to
the king's commissioners, and to the governors

in this side the river; and they
inherited the people, and the
house of God.

CHAP. IX.

NOW when these things were
done, the princes came to
me, saying, The people of Israel,
and the priests, and the Levites
have not separated themselves
from the people of the lands,
doing according to their abomi-
nations, even of the Canaan-
ites, the Hittites, the Perizzites,
the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the
Moabites, the Egyptians, and the
Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their
daughters for themselves, and
for their sons: so that the holy
seed have mingled themselves
with the people of those lands:
yea, the hand of the ^{unlawful} and
wicked hath been chief in this
iniquity.

3 And when I heard this thing,
I rent my garment and my man-
tle, and plucked off the hair of
my head, and of my beard, and
sat down afflicted.

4 Then were assembled unto
me every one that trembled at
the words of the God of Israel,
because of the transgression of
this that had been carried away,
and I fasted until the even-
ing sacrifice.

5 And at the evening sacrifi-
ce, I arose up from my herbi-
age, and having rent my gar-
ment, and my mantle, I fell up-
on my knees, and spread out my
hands unto the LORD my God.

6 And said, O my God, I am
shamed and blush to lift up my
face to thee, my God: for our
iniquities are increased over
our head, and our trespass is
grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers
have we been in a great trespass
unto this day, and for our ini-
quities have we, our kings, and
our priests, been delivered into
the hand of the kings of the
lands, to be sword, to captivity,
and to a spoil, and to confusion
of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a little space
grace hath been shewed from the
LORD our God, to leave us a
remnant to escape, and to give us
a nail in his holy place, that our

God may lighten our eyes, and
give us a little reviving in our
bondage.

9 For we were bond-men, yet
our God hath not forsaken us in
our bondage, but hath extended
mercy unto us in the sight of the
kings of Persia, to give us a re-
viving to set up the house of
our God, and to repair the defo-
lations thereof, and to give us a
wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what
shall we say after this? for we
have forsaken thy command-
ments.

11 Which thou hast commanded
by thy servants the prophets, say-
ing, The land unto which ye go
to possess it, is an unclean land
with the filthiness of the people
of the lands, with their abomi-
nations, which have filled it from
one end to another, with their
uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your
daughters unto their sons, nei-
ther take their daughters unto
your sons, nor seek their peace,
or their wealth for ever: then
ye may be strong, and eat the
good of the land, and leave it
for an inheritance unto your chil-
dren for ever.

13 And after all that is
upon us, for our evil deeds, and
for our great trespass, seeing
that thou our God, hast punish-
ed us less than our iniquities de-
served, and hast given us such de-
liverance as this:

14 Should we again break thy
commandments, and joy in af-
fliction with the people of these
abominations? wouldst not thou
be angry with us till thou hadst
consumed us, so that there should
be no remnant nor escape?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou
art righteous, for we remain yet
escaped, as it is this day: be-
hold, we are before thee in our
trespasses, for we cannot stand
before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

NOW when Ezra had prayed,
and when he had confessed,
weeping and casting himself
down before the house of God,
there assembled unto him all
of Israel: a very great con-
gregation of men, and women, and
children.

because for the people wept
very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, we have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise, for this matter. For so longesth unto thee, we also will be with thee, be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word, and they swore.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he was moved because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem:

8 And that whosoever should not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes, and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days: it was the ninth month, and the twentieth day of the month, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter. And for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken

strange wives to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so will we do:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many, and have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come and appoint a fast, and with them the elders of every city, and let them judge themselves, with the wrath of our God for this matter, be turned from us.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the son of Asaph, and Jahaiiah the son of Tikvah, were employed about this matter: and Nehemiah, and Shabbethai the Levite, helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their cities, were separated, and lay down the first day of the month, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jehonathan the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaiash, and Elionai, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Marai: Maaiash, and Eliah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uziel.

22 And of the sons of Pashur : Elienorai, Masfah, Ishmael, Nehemiah, Jozabad, and Elafah.

23 Also of the Levites : Jozabad, and Shimei, and Keisiah, (the same is Kethiah) Perethiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliahah : and of the porters ; Shalum, and Yefen, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel : of the sons of Parosh, Ramiah, and Jesh, and Malchiah, and Mishai, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benajah.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Marimuth, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Elish.

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elienorai, Eliahah, Mattaniah, and Jerimoth, and Zabab, and Azim.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai : Johanan, Hazzaniah, Zabbai, and Athai.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malloth, and Adai, Jathub, and Shear, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Palathiah; Adai, and Chelai, Benajah, Masfah, Mattaniah, Beraiah,

and Binnui, and Meshuah.

31 And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishiah, Malchiah, Thamariah, Shimeon.

32 Benjamin; Malluch, and Shearith.

33 Of the sons of Hashum; Martemai, Martatha, Zabab, Eliezer, Jeremai, Masfah, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Banai; Madai, Amram, and Ueli.

35 Benajah, Bedajah, Chellub.

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliahah.

37 Marathiah, Mattaniah, and Jashai.

38 And Banai, and Binnui, Shimei.

39 And Shelmiah, and Nathan, and Adai.

40 Machnadebai, Thathiah, Shearai.

41 Azzur, and Shelemiah, Thamariah.

42 Shalum, Amariah, and Tereph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabab, Zebina, Judah, and Joel, Benajah.

44 All these had taken strange wives; and some of them had children by whom they had children.

¶ The book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Nehemiah the son of Hachabiah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,

1 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

2 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

3 ¶ And it came to pass when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

4 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

5 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now-day and night: for the children of Israel thy servants, & confess the sins of the children of Israel; which we have sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house have sinned.

6 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the statutes nor the judgements which thou commandedst thy servants Moses.

7 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

8 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

9 Now these are thy servants,

thy people, whom thou hast
redeemed by thy great power,
led by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let
now thine ear be attentive to the
prayer of the servant, and to the
prayer of thy servants, who desire
to bear thy name: and prosper.
I pray thee, thy servant this day,
and grant him mercy in the sight
of this man. For I was the kings
sun-bearer.

CHAP. II.

And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king: now I had not been before time sad in his presence.

Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore & said,

And said unto the king, Let
me live for ever, why should
not my countenance be sad, when
the city, the place of my fathers
sepulchres lieth waste, and the
men thereof are consumed with
famine?

4 Then the king said unto me: For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if the servants we found favor in the sight of the king, wouldst thou send me unto Jerusalem, unto the city of my fathers, that I may build it.

15 And the king said unto me,
the queen also sitting by him,
for how long shall thy journey
be? And when wilt thou return?
16 So it pleased the king to send
me, and I fed him a vine.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah.

And a letter unto Aſaph the ſuper of the kings foreſts. That he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which appertaineth to the houſe and for the wall of the city, & for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the thing granted me, according to the good word of my God.

Q. 4. Then I came to the govern-
ment beyond the river, and gave
them the king's letters: (as the
king had sent captains of the
army and horsemen with me)

10. When Sanballat the Moabite and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there should come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and
was there three days.

in the night, and some few men with me, and they told me any man that shall put in his hand to do us wrong, I will cut off his hand: neither was there any hurt with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, in the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and as the dung-port, and viewed the city of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the garden of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and came by the gate of the valley, and returned.

15 And the rulers knew not what I was, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it unto Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the rulers, nor to the people.

17. ¶ Then said I unto them, see the distress that we are in: how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the
of my God which was good
me, as also the things which
he had spoken unto me. And
said, Let us rise up and build
thy strengthed their hands
this good work.

as that when Samballat the
reize and Tobiah the scribe
Ammite and Geshem the
bian heard it, they laughed at
them, and despised us, and said

that it might say that ye do will
against the king?
Then answered I them, and
said unto them, The God of hea-
ven: he will prosper us: therefore
his servants will arise, and
build: but you have no portion,
nor right, nor memorial in Jeru-
salem.

CHAPTER III.

Then Eliashib the high priest
rose up with his brethren the
priests, and they built the sheep-
gate: they sanctified it, and set up
the doors of it: even unto the
tower of Meah they sanctified it,
unto the tower of Hananeel.

And next unto him builded the
men of Jericho: and next to them
builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

But the fifth gate did the sons
of Hassenaah build, who also laid
the beams thereof, and set up the
doors thereof, the locks thereof,
and the bars thereof.

And next unto them repaired
Meremoth the son of Uriah, the
son of Koz: and next unto them
repaired Meshullam the son of
Berechiah, the son of Meshazbe-
el: and next unto them repaired
Zadoi the son of Bana.

And next unto them the Te-
bakes repaired: but their nobles
put not their necks to the work of
their Lord.

Moreover, the old gate re-
paired Iahoiada the son of Pase-
ah, and Meshullam the son of Be-
sodaiash: they laid the beams
thereof, and set up the doors
thereof, and the locks thereof, and
the bars thereof.

And next unto them repaired
Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Ja-
don the Meronothite, the men of
Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the
throne of the governor on this
side the river.

Next unto him repaired Uzziel
the son of Harbaiah, of the gold-
smiths: next unto him also re-
paired Hananiah, the son of one of
the apothecaries, & they fortified
Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

And next unto them repaired
Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ru-
ler of the half part of Jerusalem.

And next unto them repaired
Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, e-
ven over against his house: & next
unto him repaired Hattush the son
of Hashabiah.

And Hashabiah the son of Harim,
and Hashub the son of Pahath-
moab, repaired the other piece,
and the tower of the furnaces.

And next unto him repaired
Shallum the son of Halloosh, the
ruler of the half part of Jerusa-
lem, and his daughters.

The valley-gate repaired Ha-
man, and the inhabitants of Za-
noah: they built it, and set up the
doors thereof, the locks thereof,
and the bars thereof: and a thou-
sand cubits on the wall unto the
dung-gate.

But the dung-gate repaired
Mithchiah the son of Rechab, the
ruler of part of Beth-haccerem:
he built it, and set up the doors
thereof, the locks thereof, and the
bars thereof.

But the gate of the fountain
repaired Shallum the son of Coli-
hozab, the ruler of part of Miz-
pah: he built it, and covered it,
and set up the doors thereof, the
locks thereof, and the bars there-
of, and the wall of the pool of
Siloah by the kings garden, and
unto the stairs that go down
from the city of David.

After him repaired Nehem-
iah the son of Azbub the ruler
of the half part of Bethsur, unto
the place over against the sepul-
chers of David, and to the pool
that was made, and unto the
house of the mighty.

After him repaired the Le-
vites, Rehum the son of Banai:
next unto him repaired Hasha-
biah the ruler of the half part of
Keilah in his part.

After him repaired the
brethren, Bavaï the son of Henadad,
the ruler of the half part of
Keilah.

And next to him repaired
Ezer the son of Iehua, the ruler
of Mizpah, another piece over
against the going up to the arma-
ry at the turning of the wall.

After him Baruch the son of
Zabai, earnestly repaired the o-
ther piece, from the turning of
the wall unto the door of the
house of Eliashib the high priest.

After him repaired Nerimoth
the son of Uziah, the son of Koz,
another piece, from the door of
the house of Eliashib, even to the
end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananias by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnai the son of Henadad another place from the house of Azariah, unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

25 Palai the son of Uri, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that was by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaias (son of Parosh).

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto the place over against the water-gate towards the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekozites repaired another place over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Taddai the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemariah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanan the sixth son of Zaiaph, another place: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Meshai, the goldsmith's son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IV.

But it came to pass, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will

they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite met by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down the stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are despised, and turn their reproach upon their own head, & give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to pass, that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come and to fight against Jerusalem, & to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither shall we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us many times, From all places, whence we shall return unto us, they will be upon you.

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, & rose up, and said unto the people, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the peo-

Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible: & fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses.

15 And it came to pass when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we trusted all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that half of my servants wrought in the work, & the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behinde all house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burthens, and those that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded; and he that sounded the trumpet was by me.

19 And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we labored in the work, and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the heat appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labor on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, saving that every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

And there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn

for them; that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeem them: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen: and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Alas I shook my lap, and said, O God take out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise: even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen; and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah from the twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that is twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that had been before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of their bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver: yea even their servants have rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought me any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily, was one ox, and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

NOW it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease whilst I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort, & I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand.

6 Wherein was written: It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, but thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee in Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest: but thou feignest this out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be loosed from the work that is here done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Meherab, who was shut up, and he said, let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, for in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should I do as I see? and who is that that being as I am, would go in the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And so I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon

and Sanballat, according to their works, and on the prophets Noadiah; and the rest of the prophets, that would have me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in sixty & two days. And it came to pass that when all our enemies heard thereof, all the heathen that were about us saw these things: they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

16 ¶ Moreover, in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah: and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

17 For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Shebassai, the son of Berechiah.

18 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

Now it came to pass when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors; and the porters and the sing. rs, and the Levites were appointed;

1 That I gave my brother Hattai, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace charge over Jerusalem: (for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many)

2 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, until the sun be hot; and while they stand by let them shut the doors and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

3 Now the city was large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

4 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers; and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy: and I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein;

5 These are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city.

6 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jethus, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mandacai, Bilshan, Mispech, Bignai, Nabum, Baanah; the number I say of the men of the people of Israel, was this.

7 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

8 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Arib, six hundred fifty and two.

10 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jehua, and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

11 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

12 The children of Zartai, eight hundred forty and five.

13 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

14 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

15 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

16 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

17 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

18 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

19 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

20 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

21 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

22 The children of Betai, three hundred twenty and four.

23 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

24 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

25 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

26 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

27 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.

28 The

29 The men of Kirshath-iesrim, Septhiah, and Betseph, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Atan hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other E-iam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jethiah, three hundred forty and six.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Goshah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jehoiada, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventy.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jehoiada, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodriah, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty & eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziba, the children of Hahupha, the children of Tabsoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the

children of Uzza, the children of Piasah,

52 The children of Bafai, the children of Mahim, the children of Nephtheman,

53 The children of Bahur, the children of Hahupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Michah, the children of Hahai,

55 The children of Baras, the children of Silera, the children of Tamsa,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hariphaz,

57 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaah, the children of Darian, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Huril, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety.

61 And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-harsena, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not prove their fathers' house nor their kind, whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests the children of Habaiah, the children of Koa, the children of Barnai, which took one of the daughters of Barnai, the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till they stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was forty and two thousand three hundred & three score.

67 Beside their women-servants, & their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred.

hundred thirty and seven : and
two hundred forty and
sing- men , and sing-
men .

16 Their horses, seven hundred
and six : their mules, two
hundred forty and five :

17 Their camels four hundred
and five : six thousand se-
ven hundred and twenty asses.

18 ¶ And some of the chief of
the fathers gave unto the work :
Timotha gave to the trea-
sure, a thousand drams of gold,
five talents, five hundred and
thirty priests garments.

19 And some of the chief of the
fathers, gave to the treasure of
the work, twenty thousand drams
of gold, and two thousand and
two hundred pound of silver.

20 And that which the rest of
the people gave, was twenty
thousand drams of gold, and two
thousand pound of silver, and
threescore and seven priests gar-
ments.

21 So the priests and the Le-
vites, and the porters, and the sin-
gers, and some of the people, and
the Merhathites, and all Israel
dwelt in their cities, and when
the seventh month came, the
children of Israel were in the
cities.

CHAP. VIII.

¶ And all the people gathered
themselves together as one
man into the street that was be-
fore the water-gate : and they
stood unto Ezra the scribe, to
bring the book of the law of Mo-
ses, which the LORD had com-
manded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought
the law before the congregation,
both of men and women ; and all
that could hear with understand-
ing, upon the first day of the se-
venth month.

3 And he read therein before
the street that was before the wa-
ter-gate, from the morning un-
til mid-day, before the men and
the women, and those that could
understand ; and the ears of all
the people were attentive unto
the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood up-
on a pulpit of wood which they
had made for the purpose : and
beside him stood Matthanah, and

Shemah, and Azariah, and Tiryah,
and Hiliah, and Maseiah on his
right hand ; and on his left hand
Pedajah, and Misael, and Mali-
chiah, and Hashum, and Maba-
daha, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in
the sight of all the people, (for he
was above all the people) : and
when he opened it, all the people
stood up.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD
the great God : and all the people
answered, Amen, amen, with lift-
ing up their hands ; and they
bowed their heads, and worship-
ped the LORD, with their faces
to the ground.

7 Also Joshua, and Bani, and She-
rebiah, Jamin, Akub, Shabbethai,
Hedijah, Maseiah, Keliita, Azar-
iah, Jozabad, Manan, Peisah,
and the Levites caused the peo-
ple to understand the law : and
the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in
the law of God distinctly, and
gave the sense, and caused them
to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah which is the
Timotha, and Ezra the priest the
scribe, and the Levites that taught
the people, said unto all the peo-
ple : This day is holy unto the
LORD your God, mourn not,
nor weep : for all the people
wept, when they heard the words
of the law.

10 Thus he said unto them, Go
your way, eat the fat, and drink
the sweet, and send portions
unto them for whom nothing is
prepared : for this day is holy
unto our Lord : neither be you
sorrowful : for the joy of the LORD
is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the
people, saying, Hold your peace,
for the day is holy, neither be ye
grieved.

12 And all the people went
their way, eat and drank, and
sent portions, and were made
great mirth, because they had un-
derstood the words that were de-
clared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day
were gathered together the chief
of the fathers of all the people the
priests and the Levites unto Ezra
the scribe, even to understand
the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths, in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jehu the son of Nim, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed God, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jehu and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani; and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jehu and Kadmiel, Bani, Hananiah, Shebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethariah, said, Stand up, and bless the LORD your God ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou art LORD alone, thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all that is therein, the earth, and all things that are therein, the sea, and that which is therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of the land of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his barren Hagar before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgathites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou art righteous.

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardst their cry by the Red-sea:

10 And shewdest signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou hast led forth thy people Israel out of Egypt, as thou saidst by the hand of Moses thy servant.

11 And thou didst divide the Red-sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and thou didst put them in fear, and thou didst say, I will be a father to the fatherless, and a husband to the widow.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest unto them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and laws, and good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

and gavest them bread from
heaven, for their hunger, and
broughtest forth water for them
out of the rock, for their thirst,
and promisedst them that they
should go in to possess the land,
which thou hadst sworn to give
them.

16 But they and our fathers
did not believe thee, but
spake proudly, and hardened their
ears, and heard not to thy
commandments,

17 And refused to obey, nei-
ther were mindful of the won-
der that thou didst among them:
but hardened their necks, and in
their rebellion appointed a ca-
ptain to return to their bondage,
for thou art a God ready to par-
don, gracious and merciful, slow
to anger, and of great kindness,
and forsookest them not.

18 Yes, when they had made
them a molten calf, and said,
This is thy god that brought thee
out of Egypt, and had wrought
great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold
mercies, forsookest them not in
the wilderness: the pillar of the
cloud departed not from them by
day, to lead them in the way,
neither the pillar of fire by night,
to shew them light, and the way
wherewith they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good
spirit, to instruct them: and with-
holdest not thy wrath from their
mischances, and gavest them water
for their thirst.

21 Yet forty years didst thou
sustain them in the wilderness,
so that they lacked nothing: their
clothes waxed not old, and their
feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them
kingdoms and nations, and didst
divide them into corners: so they
possessed the land of Sihon, and
the land of the king of Heshbon,
and the land of Og king of Ba-
shan.

23 Their children also multi-
pliedst thou as the stars of hea-
ven, and broughtest them into
the land concerning which thou
hadst promised to their fathers,
that they should go in to pos-
sess it.

24 So the children went in and
possessed the land: and thou sub-
duedst before them the inhabi-

tants of the land: the Canaanites,
and gavest them into their hands,
with their kings: and the people
of the land, that they might do
with them them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities,
and a fat land, and possessed hou-
ses full of all goods, wells dig-
ged, vineyards, and olive yards,
and fruit-trees in abundance: so
they did eat, and were filled, and
became fat, and delighted them-
selves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were dis-
obedient, and rebelled against
thee, and cast thy law behind
their backs, and slew thy pro-
phets which testified against them
to turn them to thee, and they
wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst
them into the hand of their ene-
mies, who vexed them: and in the
time of their trouble when they
cried unto thee, thou heardest them
from heaven: and according to
thy manifold mercies, thou ga-
vest them saviors, who saved
them out of the hand of their
enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they
did evil again before thee: where-
fore ledest thou them in the hand
of their enemies, so that they
had the dominion over them:
yet when they returned and cried
unto thee, thou heardest them
from heaven, and many times
didst thou deliver them, accord-
ing to thy mercies.

29 And testifiedst against them,
that thou mightest bring them
again unto thy law: yet they dealt
proudly, and hearkened not unto
thy commandments: but sinned
against thy judgments (which if
a man do he shall live in them),
and withstood the shoulder, and
hardened their necks, and would
not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou
forbear them, and refusedst
not to give them by thy spirit in thy
prophets: yet would they not
give ear: therefore gavest thou
them into the hand of the people
of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great
mercies sake, thou didst not ut-
terly consume them, nor forsake
them: for thou art a gracious
and merciful God.

22 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeth covenant and mercy; let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, & on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

23 Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us, for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

24 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

25 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

26 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

27 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

28 And because of all this, we make a sore covenant, and write it, and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

CHAP. X.

Now these that sealed were, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachabiah, and Zidkiah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,

3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,

4 Hattai, Shebaniah, Malluch,

5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

6 Daniel, Ginnethai, Baruch,

7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

8 Maaiah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

9 And the Levites; both Jehuza the son of Azariah, Binui of the sons of Hemadad, Kadmei:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelziah, Hanan,

11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah, 12 Zacchur, Sherebiah, Sheb-niah,

13 Hodijah, Bani, Beniam,

14 The chief of the people, Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Argad, Bebai,

16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hizkiah, Azar,

18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Henai,

21 Metherabeel, Zadok, Jaddan,

22 Pelziah, Hanan, Ananiah,

23 Hoshea, Hisanias, Hashub,

24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobai,

25 Rehun, Hashabnah, Mar-sai,

26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Azur,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the Porters, the singers, the Netinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and being understanding:

29 They came to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath to walk in Gods law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his statutes:

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 And if the people of the land bring ware or any victual on the sabbath-day, to sell, we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves continually, with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God.

33 For the shew-bread, and the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering of the sabbaths, of the new-moon, for the first fruits, and

holy things, and for the sacrifices, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

15 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, bringing it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God; as it is written in the law.

16 And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD.

17 Also the first-born of our cows, and of our cattle (as it is written in the law) and the first-lings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God.

18 And that we should bring the first-fruit of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

19 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes; and the Levites shall bring up the tithes of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

20 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 And the rulers of the people that dwell at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chief of

the province that dwell in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwell every one in his possession in their cities, to w^{it} Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwell certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: Of the children of Judah, Athaiah the son of Uzriah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shaphan, the son of Mahaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Barchai, the son of Col-hozai, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adashai, the son of Joarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shimon.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwell at Jerusalem, were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin: Salu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiash, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ishiel, the son of Jeshiah.

8 And after him Gabe, Sarai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zachari was their overseer: and Judah the son of Serubbabab stood over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joarib, Jachia.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Amasai, the son of Pelaiah, the son of Samai, the son of Zebadiah, the son of Pashur, the son of Beseleiah.

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amasai, the son of Azarel, the son of Ahai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer.

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valor, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.

14 And of the Levites : She-
maiah the son of Hashub, the son
of Asriah, the son of Hashu-
biah, the son of Mani.

15 And Shabbethai, and Joz-
abad of the chief of the Levites,
and the oversight of the outward
business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of
Bichai, the son of Zabdi, the son
of Asaph, was the principal to
begin the thanksgiving in prayer;
and Bakukiah the second among
his brethren, and Abdaah the son
of Shammai, the son of Gabi,
the son of Jeduthan.

18 All the Levites in the holy
city were two hundred four-
score and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Ah-
kub, Talmon, and their brethren
that kept the gates, were an hun-
dred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel,
of the priests and the Levites,
were in all the cities of Judah,
every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in
Ophel : and Ziha, and Gipsa
were over the Nethinims.

22 The oversight also of the Le-
vites at Jerusalem, was Uzai the
son of Bani, the son of Hashu-
biah, the son of Mattaniah, the son
of Michai, of the sons of Asaph;
the singers were over the busi-
ness of the house of God.

23 For it was the king's com-
mandment concerning them, that
a certain portion should be for
the singers due for every day.

24 And Pashiah the son of
Mehemab, of the children of
Simeon the son of Judah, was at
Jerusalem in all matters con-
cerning the people.

25 And he sent the villages with
them, and the chief of the children
of Simeon, were Kiriah-sha-
an, in the valley of Beth-el, and
at Dibon, and in the villages
about, and at Beth-el, and in
the villages thereof.

26 And at Jerusa, and at Mo-
nash, and at Beth-el.

27 And at Hazy-thani, and at
Beer-sheba, and in the villages
thereof.

28 And at Ziklag, and at Me-
konah, and in the villages thereof.

29 And at En-rimmon, and at
Zairib, and at Jarmuth.

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and
their villages, at Lachish and the
fields thereof, at Azekah and
the villages thereof. And they
dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the
valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Ben-
min from Geba, dwell at Mah-
mash, and Alja, and Beth-el, and
in their villages.

32 And at Anathoth, Ben-
Ananias,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gibeon,

34 Hadid, Zebolm, Netallim,

35 Lod, and Ono, the villages
crafts-men.

36 And of the Levites, were
visions in Judah, and in Be-
lamin.

CHAP. XII.

NOW these are the priests
of the Levites that were
with Zerubbabel the son of
Shaltiel, and Jehosa : Serai-
lah, Joramiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malloch, Hanan-

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Merem-

4 Iddo, Ginnethoi, Abijah,

5 Mismis, Madiab, Bilah,

6 Sheamiah, and Joiachin,

7 Ballu, Ameh, Hilkiah, Jona-

these were the chief of the
priests, and of their brethren
the days of Jehosa.

8 Moreover, the Levites
Jehosa, Bineui, Kadmiel, Shere-
Judah, and Mattaniah, were
over the thanksgiving, in and
brethren.

9 Also Bakukiah, and
their brethren, were over
them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jehosa begat Joi-
adab, and Eliashib, and
Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan,
and Jonathan begat Jaddai.

12 And in the days of Jehosa
were priests the chief of the
others : of Serai-ah, Merai-ah,
Jeremias, Hananiah :

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam :
Amariah, Jehohanan :

14 Of Melchir, Jonathan :
Shebaniah, Joseph :

15 Of Marim, Adai : of
Zabdi, Hilkiah :

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah,
Ginnethoi, Meshullam :

17 Of Abijah, Zichri : of
niam, of Merai-ah, P. Rai-

of Gilgah, Shammua : of
Jehonathan :
And of Joisab, Bithnai :
of Urai :
Of Sallai, Kallai : of Amok :

Of Shilshai, Mithabiah : of
Nethaneel :

4 The Levites in the days of
Joisab and Jehonathan, and
were recorded chief of
the Levites : also the priests, to
the sons of Darius the Persian :

The sons of Levi, the chief
of the fathers, were written in
the book of the chronicles, even
in the days of Johanan the son
of Jahaziah :

5 And the chief of the Levites
were Shilshai, and Jehonathan,
and the son of Kadmiel : with their
brethren over against them, to
sing and to give thanks accord-
ing to the commandment of Da-
vid the man of God, ward over
ward :

6 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah,
Shallan, Meshullam, Talmon, Ak-
bani, were porters keeping the
gate, at the threshold of the
gate :

7 These were in the days of
Jehonathan the son of Jehoiada, the son
of Josadak : and in the days of
Jehonathan the governor, and of
Jehonathan the scribe :

8 And at the dedication of
the gate of Jerusalem, they sought
the Levites out of all their pla-
ces, to bring them to Jerusalem
for the dedication with glad-
ness, both with thanksgivings, and
with singing with cymbals, psal-
ms, and with harps :

9 And the sons of the singers
gathered themselves together,
both out of the plain country
round about Jerusalem, and from
the villages of Nitophathi :

10 Also from the house of Gil-
gal, and out of the fields of Ge-
zer, and Azmaveth, for the singers
had builded them villages round
about Jerusalem :

11 And the priests and the Le-
vites purified themselves, and
purified the people, and the gates,
and the wall :

12 Then I brought up the prin-
ces of Judah upon the wall, and
pointed two great companies
of them that gave thanks, where-

of one went on the right hand
upon the wall toward the dung-
gate :

13 And after them went He-
maniah, and half of the princes of
Judah :

14 And Azariah, Ezra, and Me-
shullam :

15 Judah, and Benjamin, and
Semeiah, and Jeremiah :

16 And certain of the priests
sons with trumpets : namely, Ze-
chariah the son of Jonathan, the
son of Shemaiah, the son of Mat-
thaniah, the son of Michaiah, the
son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph :

17 And his brethren Semeiah
and Azareel, Milalai, Gilalai,
Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Ha-
nani, with the musical instruments
of David the man of God, and
Ezra the scribe before them :

18 And at the fountain gate,
which was over against them,
they went up by the stairs of the
city of David, at the going up of
the wall, above the house of Da-
vid, even unto the water gate
eastward :

19 And the other company of
them that gave thanks, went
over against them, and I after
them, and the half of the people
upon the wall, from beyond the
tower of the furnaces, even unto
the broad wall :

20 And from above the gate of
Ephraim, and above the old gate,
and above the fifth gate, and the
tower of Hananeel, and the tower
of Mesh, even unto the sheep-
gate, and they stood still in the
paved gate :

21 So stood the two companies
of them that gave thanks in the
house of God, and I, and half
of the rulers with me :

22 And the singers sang, and
Maaseiah, Milalai, Gilalai,
Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Ha-
nani, and Ezra, and the singers
sang loud, with Jeremiah their
overseer :

23 And Maaseiah, and Seme-
iah, and Eleazar, and Uzai, and
Jehonathan, and Meshiah, and
Ezra, and Ezra : and the singers
sang loud, with Jeremiah their
overseer :

24 Also that day they offered
great sacrifices, and rejoiced,
for God had made them rejoice
with great joy : the wives also
and the children rejoiced : so
that the

that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the singers, and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, king of Jerusalem his son.

46 For in the days of David and Asaph, of old, there were chief of the singers: and sons of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people: and therein was found written, that the Ammonites and the Moabites should not come into the congregation of God for ever.

2 And as they met and the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: I brought out God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 And it came to pass when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And he said, Elias the son of Elisha, the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was called unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where sometime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of wheat, the new wine, and the oil, (which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, & the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was I at Jerusalem: for in the thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Elisha did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the court of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, so I call forth all the household of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and then brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offerings, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them for the Levites, and the singers that did the duty were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil, unto the storehouse.

13 And I made men officers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zabob the scribe, and of the Levites Pethaiab: and as to them was Manasse the son of Zaacar the son of Mannaiah; for they were counted faithful in their office, was to distribute it to their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds, that I have done for the house of my God, and for the officers thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine-press on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, with wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burthens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day, and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Israel also therein, which brought in all manner of ware, and on the sabbath unto the city of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

Then I contended with the
elders of Judah, and said unto
them, What evil thing is this
ye do, and profane the sab-
bath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus,
and did not our God bring all this
evil upon us, and upon this city?
ye bring more wrath upon us
yet by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that
when the gates of Jerusalem be-
gan to be dark before the sab-
bath, I commanded that the gates
should be shut, and charged that
they should not be opened till
after the sabbath; and some of
my servants set I at the gates,
that there should no burthen be
brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers
of all kinde of ware, lodged
without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against
them, and said unto them, Why
lodgetye about the wall? if ye
do so again, I will lay hands on
you. From that time forth came
they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Le-
vites, that they should cleanse
themselves, and that they should
come and keep the gates, to san-
ctifie the sabbath day. Remem-
ber me, O my God; concerning
this also, and spare me according
to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw
I Jews that had married wives
of Ashdod, of Ammon, and
of Moab:

24 And their children spake half

in the speech of Ashdod, and
could not speak in the Jews lan-
guage, but according to the lan-
guage of each people.

25 And I contended with them,
and cursed them, and smote cer-
tain of them, and plucked off their
hair, and made them swear by
God, saying, Ye shall not give
your daughters unto their sons,
nor take their daughters unto
your sons, or for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of
Israel sin by these things? yet
among many nations was there
no king like him, who was be-
loved of his God: and God made
him king over all Israel: never-
theless, even him did our landish
women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto
you to do all this great evil, to
transgress against our God, in
marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Joi-
sada, the son of Eleazab the high
priest, was son in law to Sa-
ballath the Hethonite: therefore I
chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my
God, because they have des-
troyed the priesthood, and the co-
venant of the priesthood, and of
the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from
all strangers, and appointed the
wards of the priests and the Le-
vites, every one in his business.

31 And for the wood-offering
at times appointed, and for the
first-fruits. Remember me, O
my God, for good.

¶ The book of ESTHER

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to pass in the
dayes of Ahasuerus (this
is Ahasuerus which
reigned from India e-
ven unto Ethiopia, over an hun-
dred and seven and twenty pro-
vinces)

2 That in those days, when the
king Ahasuerus sat on the throne
of his kingdom, which was in
Shushan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign,
he made a feast unto all his prin-
ces, and his servants: the power
of Persia and Media, the nobles
and princes of the provinces be-
ing before him,

4 When he shewed the riches of
his glorious kingdom, and the
honor of his excellent Majesty,
many days, even an hundred and
fourcore days.

5 And when these days were
expired, the king made a feast
unto all the people that were pre-
sent in Shushan the palace, both
unto great and small, seven days
in the court of the garden of the
king's palace.

6 Where were white, green,
and blue hangings, ruffled with
cords of fine linnen and purp-
le, to silver rings, and pillars of
marble: the beds were of gold
and silver, upon a pavement of

red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and royal wine in abundance according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zether, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king.

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (so was the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement):

14 And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marfena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sat the first in the kingdom)

15 What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all the

men: so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported. The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let them go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not iterated, that Vashti come no more before the king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honor, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

After these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hega the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given them.

4 And let the maidens which please

and the king be queen in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimeai, the son of Kish, a Benjamite :

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncle's daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to pass when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house, and he preferred her and her maids, unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purification accomplished, so with six months with oil of myrrour, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maid unto the king, whatsoever he desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shashgaz the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed, and Esther obtained favor in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royal, in the tenth month (which is the month Tebeth) in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favor in his sight more than all the virgins, so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vasthi.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esthers' feast, and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the king's gate.

20 Esther had not shewed her kindred, nor her people: for Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days (while Mordecai sat in the king's gate) two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of the household which kept the door, were vexed, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto

either the queen, and Esther cry-
ed the king *thereof*, in Mor-
decai's name.

27 And when inquisition was
made of the matter, it was found
out; therefore they were both
hanged on a tree: and it was
written in the book of the chro-
nicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

After these things did king
Ahasuerus promote Haman
the son of Ammedatha the Aga-
gite, and advanced him, and set
his seat above all the princes that
were with him.

2 And all the kings servants that
were in the kings gate, bowed,
and revered Haman, for the
king had so commanded concern-
ing him: but Mordecai bowed
not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the kings servants
which *were* in the kings gate,
said unto Mordecai, Why trans-
gressedst thou the kings command-
ment?

4 Now it came to pass, when
they spake daily unto him, and
he hearkened not unto them, that
they told Haman, to see whether
Mordecai his matters would
stand, for he had told them that
he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that
Mordecai bowed not, nor did
him reverence, then was Haman
full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay
hands on Mordecai alone, for
they had shewed him the people
of Mordecai: wherefore Haman
sought to destroy all the Jews,
that *were* throughout the whole
kingdom of Ahasuerus, *even* the
people of Mordecai.

7 In the first month (that is
the month Nisan) in the twelfth
year of king Ahasuerus, they cast
pur, that is, the lot, before Ha-
man, from day to day, and from
month to month, to the twelfth
month, that is the month Adar.

8 And Haman said unto king
Ahasuerus: There is a certain
people scattered abroad, and dis-
persed among the people in all
the provinces of thy kingdom,
and their laws are diverse from
all people, neither keep they the
kings laws, therefore it is not for
the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be
written that they may be destroy-
ed: and I will pay ten thousand
talents of silver to the hands of
those that have the charge of the
business, to bring it into the
kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring
from his hand, and gave it unto
Haman the son of Ammedatha
the Agagite, the Jews enemy.

11 And the king said unto Ha-
man, The silver is given to thee,
the people also, to do with them
as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings scribes
called on the thirteenth day of
the first month, and there was
written according to all that
Haman had commanded unto the
kings lieutenants, and to the go-
vernors that *were* over every
province, and to the rulers of
every people of every province
according to the writing thereof,
and to every people after their
language; in the name of king
Ahasuerus was it written, and
sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by
posts into all the king provinces,
to destroy, to kill, and to cause
to perish all Jews, both young
and old, little children and wo-
men, in one day, *even* upon the
thirteenth day of the twelfth
month, (which is the month
Adar) and to take the spoil of
them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for
a commandment to be given in
every province, was published
unto all people, that they should
be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being
hastened by the kings command-
ment, and the decree was gi-
ven in Shushan the palace: and
the king and Haman sat down to
drink, but the city Shushan was
perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

When Mordecai perceived all
that was done, Mordecai
rent his clothes, and put on sack-
cloth with ashes, and went out in-
to the midst of the city and cried
with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the
kings gate: for none might enter
into the kings gate clothed with
sackcloth.

7 And in every province whatsoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

8 ¶ So Esther maids, and her chamberlains came and told *it* her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to wear away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

9 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

10 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which was before the kings gate.

11 And Mordecai told him of all that had hapned unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

12 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

13 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

14 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

15 All the kings servants, and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, these thirty days.

16 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

17 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt

escape in the kings house; much more than all the Jews.

18 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, thou shalt see these enlargements and deliverances arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

19 ¶ Then Esther bade them return Mordecai *this* answer,

20 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

21 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

NOW it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand: so Esther drew near and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what

request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, & said, My petition and my request is;

8 If I have found favor in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyful, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman restrained himself, and when he came home he sent and called for his friends, and Zereh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Verily, neither the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zereh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana & Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door,

who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honor and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in; and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honor? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honor, more than to my self?)

7 And Haman answered the king; For the man whom the king delighteth to honor,

8 Let the royal apparel be brought, which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may array the man withal, whom the king delighteth to honor; and bring him on horse-back through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honor.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate, let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel, and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai; and brought him on horse-back through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honor.

11 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the king's gate: but Haman went to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

12 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wisemen and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hastened to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

So the king and Haman came to the banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again to Esther, on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favor in thy sight, O king: and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bondmen, and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace-garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine;

and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king: standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out his golden scepter toward Esther. Esther arose, and stood before the king.

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favor in thy sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleased in his eyes; let it be written in reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews, which are in the king's provinces.

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come upon my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of

men, and him they have hanged
on the gallows. Because he laid
his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as
it liketh you, in the kings name,
and seal it with the kings ring:
for the writing which is written
in the kings name, and sealed
with the kings ring, may no man
reverse.

9 Then were the kings scribes
called at that time in the third
moneth (that is the moneth Si-
van) on the three and twentieth
day thereof, and it was written
(according to all that Mordecai
commanded) unto the Jews, and
to the lieutenants, and the depu-
ties, and rulers of the provinces
which are from India unto Ethi-
opia, an hundred twenty and se-
ven provinces, unto every pro-
vince according to the writing
thereof, and unto every people
after their language; and to the
Jews, according to their writing,
and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king
Ahasuerus name, and sealed it
with the kings ring, and sent let-
ters by Posts, on horse-back, and
riders on mules, camels, and
young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted
the Jews which were in every
city, to gather themselves toge-
ther, and to stand for their life,
to destroy, to slay, and to cause
to perish, all the power of the
people, and province that would
assault them, both little ones, and
women, and to take the spoil of
them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the
provinces of king Ahasuerus,
namely upon the thirteenth day
of the twelfth moneth, which is
the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for
the commandment to be given in
every province, was published
unto all people, and that the
Jews should be ready against that
day, to avenge themselves on
their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon
mules, and camels went out, be-
ing hastened, and pressed on by
the kings commandment, and the
decree was given at Shushan the
place.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out

from the presence of the king in
royal apparel of blue and white,
and with a great crown of gold,
and with a garment of fine
linen, and purple; and the city
of Shushan rejoiced and was
glad.

16 The Jews had light and glori-
fication, and joy and honor.

17 And in every province, and
in every city, whithersoever the
kings commandment and his de-
cree came, the Jews had joy and
gladness, a feast and a good day,
and many of the people of the
land became Jews, for the fear of
the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

NOW in the twelfth moneth
(that is the moneth Adar) on
the thirteenth day of the same,
when the kings commandment
and his decree drew near to be
put in execution, in the day that
the enemies of the Jews hoped
to have power over them, (though
it was turned to the contrary,
that the Jews had rule over them
that hated them)

1 The Jews gathered them-
selves together in their cities,
throughout all the provinces of
the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand
on such as sought their hurt,
and no man could withstand
them: for the fear of them fell
upon all people.

2 And all the rulers of the pro-
vinces, and the lieutenants, & the
deputies, and officers of the king,
helped the Jews: because the fear
of Mordecai fell upon them.

3 For Mordecai was great in
the kings house, and his fame
went out throughout all the pro-
vinces: for the man Mordecai
waxed greater and greater.

4 Thus the Jews smote all their
enemies with the stroke of the
sword, and slaughter, and destru-
ction, and did what they would
unto those that hated them.

5 And in Shushan the palace the
Jews slew and destroyed five hun-
dred men.

6 And Parshandatha, and Dal-
phon, and Aspatha,

7 And Pordatha, and Adalia,
and Aridatha,

8 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and
Aridai, and Vajezatha,

9 The ten sons of Haman, the
son

los of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they, but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day a number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman, what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do to morrow also according unto this days decree, and let Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that were in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that were at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwell in the unwall'd towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these

things, and sent letters unto the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far.

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly:

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to consume them and to destroy them:

25 But when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim; after the name of Pur: therefore for all the word of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, which had come unto them.

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyne themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year.

28 And that these days should be remembered, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth :

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

And the king Ahasuerus laid tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia ?

3 For Mordecai the Jew was unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, & speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ The book of Job.

CHAP. I.

There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred asses, and a very great household ; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings, according to the number of them all : for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou ? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my ser-

vant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that fears God, and escheweth evil ?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought ?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side ? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, onely upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house :

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them :

15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, There came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking,

There came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three herds, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, & they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped.

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? & still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a pot-herd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him, they lifted up their voice & wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job spake, and said, Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a male child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine on it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it, let a cloud drop upon it, let the blackness of day terrify it.

6 As for that night let darkness seize upon it, let it not be joy unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of months.

7 Let that night be solitary, let no joyful voice come thither.

8 Let them curse it that curse it that

the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but have none: neither let it see the dawning of the day.

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my mother's womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest.

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which build desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been: an infant which never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling; and there the weary are at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together: they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

19 The small and great are there: the servant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul?

21 Which long for death, but it cometh not, and dig for it more than for hid treasures?

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, are glad when they can slide into grave?

23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me, and which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither I rest, neither was I quiet: trouble came.

CHAP. IV.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upheld him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, and the uprightness of thy ways, thy hope?

7 Remember I pray thee, who ever perished being innocent: or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his anger they are consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep faileth on men.

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voice saying,

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much less on them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

20 They are destroyed from morning to evening: they per-

for ever without any regard-
11 Doth not their excellency
which is in them go away? they
are even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

12 All now, if there be any that
will answer thee, and to which
of the saints wilt thou turn?

13 For wrath killeth the foolish
man, and envy slayeth the silly
one.

14 I have seen the foolish taking
root; but suddenly I cursed his
habitation.

15 His children are far from safe-
ty, and they are crushed in the
gate: neither is there any to deli-
ver them.

16 Whose harvest the hungry eat-
eth up, and taketh it even out of
the thorns, and the robber swal-
loweth up their substance.

17 Although affliction cometh not
forth of the dust, neither doth
trouble spring out of the ground:

18 Yet man is born unto trouble,
as the sparks fly upward.

19 I would seek unto God, and
unto God would I commit my
cause:

20 Which doth great things and
unsearchable; marvellous things
without number.

21 Who giveth rain upon the
earth, and sendeth waters upon
the fields:

22 To set up on high those that
be low; that those which mourn
may be exalted to safety.

23 He disappointeth the devices
of the crafty, so that their hands
cannot perform their enterprise.

24 He taketh the wise in their
own craftiness: and the counsel of
the froward is carried headlong.

25 They meet with darkness in
the day time, and grope in the
noon-day as in the night.

26 But he saveth the poor from
the sword, from their mouth, and
from the hand of the mighty.

27 The poor hath hope, and
iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

28 Behold; happy is the man
whom God correcteth: therefore
despise not thou the chastening of
the Almighty:

29 For he maketh sore, and
bindeth up: he woundeth, and his
hands make whole.

30 He shall deliver thee in six

troubles: yea, in seven there shall
no evil touch thee.

31 In famine he shall redeem
thee from death: and in war from
the power of the sword.

32 Thou shalt be hid from the
scourge of the tongue: neither
shalt thou be afraid of destruction
when it cometh.

33 At destruction and famine
thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou
be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

34 For thou shalt be in league
with the stones of the field: and
the beasts of the field shall be at
peace with thee.

35 And thou shalt know that thy
tabernacle shall be in peace; and
thou shalt visit thy habitation, and
shalt not sin.

36 Thou shalt know also that
thy seed shall be great, and thine
offspring as the grass of the
earth.

37 Thou shalt come to thy grave
in a full age, like as a shock of
corn cometh in, in his season.

38 Lo this, we have searched it,
so it is; hear it, and know thou
it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

BUT Job answered and said,
2 Oh that my grief were
thoroughly weighed, and my cala-
mity laid in the balances toge-
ther!

3 For now it would be heavier
than the sand of the sea, there-
fore my words are swallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty
are within me, the poison where-
of drinketh up my spirit: the ter-
rors of God do set themselves in
array against me.

5 Doth the wilde ass bray when
he hath grass? or loweth the ox
over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be
eaten without salt? or is there any
tast in the white of an egg?

7 The things that my soul refus-
ed to touch, are as my sorrowful
meat.

8 O that I might have my re-
quest! and that God would grant
me the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God
to destroy me, that he would let
loose his hand and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have com-
fort, yea, I would harden my self
in sorrow; let him not spare, for
I have

Have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What is my strength, that I should hope? & what is mine end that I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brass?

13 Is not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 To him that is afflicted pity should be shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the stream of brooks they pass away:

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside: they go to nothing and perish.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now ye are nothing; ye see my casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are eight words: but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind?

27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and you dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is evident unto you, if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again: my righteousness is in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my tongue discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

IS there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days also like the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, & as an hireling longeth for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to pass months of vanity, and wearish sighs are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossing to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms, and clods of dust, my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

6 My days are swifter than weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is wind; mine eye shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me and I am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so shall he goeth down to the grave, and come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than my life.

16 I loath it, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my days are vanity.

17 What is man that thou shouldst magnify him? and that thou shouldst set thine heart upon him?

18 And that thou shouldst visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone

11 I swallow down my spittle?
12 I have sinned, what shall I do
unto thee, O thou preserver of
men? why hast thou set me as a
mark against thee, so that I am a
lunatic to my self?

13 And why dost thou not par-
don my transgression, and take
away mine iniquity? for now shall
I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt
seek me in the morning, but I
shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

Then answered Bildad the Shu-
hite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak
these things? and how long shall
the words of thy mouth be like a
strong wind?

3 Doth God pervert judgement?
or doth the Almighty pervert
justice?

4 If thy children have sinned a-
gainst him, and he have cast them
away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seek unto God
betimes, and make thy supplica-
tion to the Almighty:

6 If thou wert pure and up-
right, surely now he would awake
for thee, and make the habita-
tion of thy righteousness pro-
sperous.

7 Though thy beginning was
small, yet thy latter end should
greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the
former age, and prepare thyself
to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we are but of yesterday,
and know nothing, because our
days upon earth are a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and
tell thee, and utter words out of
their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up with-
out mire? can the flag grow with-
out water?

12 Whilst it is yet in his green-
ness, and not cut down, it wither-
eth before any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that
forget God, and the hypocrites
hope shall perish.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off,
and whose trust shall be a spiders
web.

15 He shall lean upon his house,
but it shall not stand: he shall
hold it fast, but it shall not en-
dure.

16 He is green before the sun, and

his branch shootheth forth in his
garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about
the heap, and seeth the place of
stones.

18 If he destroy him from his
place, then it shall deny him, say-
ing, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his
way, and out of the earth shall o-
thers grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast a-
way a perfect man, neither will he
help the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with
laughing, and thy lips with re-
joycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be
clothed with shame, and the
dwelling place of the wicked shall
come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

Then Job answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth,
but how should man be just with
God?

3 If he will contend with him,
he cannot answer him one of
thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mig-
ty in strength: who hath hard-
ened himself against him, and he
prospered?

5 Which removeth the moun-
tains, and they know not: which
overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth
out of her place, and the pillars
thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun,
and it riseth not: and sealeth
the stars.

8 Which alone spreadeth
the heavens, and treadeth upon
the waves of the sea.

9 Which maketh Arcturus, O-
rion, and Pleiades, and the cham-
bers of the south.

10 Which doth great things, pe-
rfecting out, yea, and wonders
without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I
saw him not: he passeth on also, but
perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, and
can hinder him? who will say
unto him, What dost thou?

13 If God will not withdraw his
anger, the proud helpers do stand
under him.

14 How much less shall I an-
swer him; and choose out

words to reason with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I speak of strength, he is strong; and if of judgement, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I justify my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore he said it, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

The earth is given into the hands of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who shall he?

25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle that hatheth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort my self:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then is mine in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never clean:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there any days-man

betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me.

35 Then would I speak, and not fear him; but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

MY soul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Is it good unto thee that thou shouldst oppress? that thou shouldst despise the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy days as the days of man? are thy years as mans days?

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favor, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe unto me, and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

12 Thou renewest thy witnesses
against me; and increasest thine
signation upon me: changes
war ~~are~~ against me.

13 Wherefore then hast thou
brought me forth out of the
womb? Oh that I had given up
the ghost: & no eye had seen me!
14 I should have been as though
I had not been; I should have
been carried from the womb to
the grave.

15 ~~Are~~ not my days few? cease
thou, and let me alone, that I
may take comfort a little.

16 Before I go whence I shall
not return, turn to the land of
darkness: & to the shadow of death.

17 A land of darkness as darkness
is itself of the shadow of death,
without any order; and where
the light is as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

Then answered Zophar the
Naamathite, and said,

1 Should not the multitude of
words be answered? and should a
man full of talk be justified?

2 Should thy lies make men
hold their peace? and when thou
mockest, shall no man make thee
ashamed?

3 For thou hast said, My do-
ctrine is pure, and I am clean in
thine eyes.

4 But, O that God would speak,
and open his lips against thee.

5 And that he would shew thee
the secrets of wisdom, that they
are double to that which is: I
know therefore that God exalteth
of thee: ~~less~~ then thine iniquity
deserveth.

6 Canst thou by searching finde
out God? canst thou ascribe out
the Almighty unto perfection?

7 It is as high as heaven, what
canst thou do? deeper than hell,
what canst thou know?

8 The measure thereof is longer
than the earth, and broader than
the sea.

9 If he cut off, and shut up, or
gather together, then who can
hinder him?

10 For he knoweth vain men:
he seeth wickedness also, will he
not then consider it?

11 For vain man would be wise,
though man be born like a wilde
ass colt.

12 If thou prepare thine heart,

and stretch out thine hands to-
wards him:

13 If iniquity be in thine hand,
put it far away, and let not wick-
edness dwell in thy tabernacles.

14 For then shalt thou lift up
thy face without spot, yea, thou
shalt be stedfast, & shalt not fear:

15 Because thou shalt forget
thy misery, and remember it as
waters that pass away.

16 And thine age shall be clear-
er than the noon-day; thou shalt
shine forth, thou shalt be as the
morning.

17 And thou shalt be secure be-
cause there is hope, yea thou shalt
dig about thee, and thou shalt
take thy rest in safety.

18 Also thou shalt lie down,
and none shall make thee afraid;
yea many shall make suit unto
thee.

19 But the eyes of the wicked
shall fail, & they shall not escape,
and their hope shall be as the gi-
ving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

And Job answered and said,
2 No doubt but ye are the
people, and wisdom shall die
with you.

3 But I have understanding, as
well as you, I am not inferior to
you: yea, who knoweth not such
things as these?

4 I am as one mock'd of his
neighbor, who calleth upon God,
and he answereth him: the just
upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with
his feet, is as a lamp despised in
the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers
prosper, and they that provoke
God are secure, into whose hand
God bringeth abundantly.

7 But ask now the beasts, and
they shall teach thee; and the
fowls of the air, and they shall
tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it
shall teach thee; and the fishes of
the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these,
that the hand of the LORD hath
wrought this?

10 In whose hand is the soul of
every living thing, and the breath
of all mankind.

11 Doth not the ear try words?
and the mouth taste his meat?

12 With

12 With the ancient is wisdom,
and in length of days under-
standing.

13 With him is wisdom and
strength, he hath counsel and un-
derstanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down,
and it cannot be built again: he
shuteth up a man, and there can
be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the
waters, and they dry up: also he
sendeth them out, and they over-
turn the earth.

16 With him is strength and
wisdom: the deceived and the
deceiver are his.

17 He leadeth counsellors away
spoiled, and maketh the judges
fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings,
and girdeth their loins with a
girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away
spoiled, and overthroweth the
mighty.

20 He removeth away the speech
of the trusty, and taketh away the
understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon
princes, and weakeneth the strength
of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things
out of darkness, and bringeth out
to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations,
and destroyeth them: he enlar-
geth the nations, and straiteneth
them again.

24 He taketh away the heart of
the chief of the people of the
earth, and causeth them to wan-
der in wilderness, where there
is no way.

25 They grope in the dark with-
out light, and he maketh them to
stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

LO mine eye hath seen all this,
mine ear hath heard and un-
derstood it.

2 What ye know, the same do I
know also, I am not inferior un-
to you.

3 Surely I would speak to the
Almighty, and I desire to reason
with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye
are all physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether
hold your peace, and it should be
your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning,
hearken to my pleadings of my
cause.

7 Will you speak wickedly
for God? and talk deceitfully for
him?

8 Will ye accept his person?
will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should
search you out? or as one
mocketh another, do ye so
him?

10 He will surely reprove you,
if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency
make you afraid? and his dread
upon you?

12 Your remembrances are
unto ashes, your bodies to
dust.

13 Hold your peace, I am
alone that I may speak, and
come on me what will.

14 Wherefore do I raise my
voice in my teeth, and put my
life in mine hand?

15 Though he slay me, yet will
I trust in him: but I will main-
tain mine own ways before him.

16 He also shall be my saviour:
for an hypocrite shall not
come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech,
& my declaration with your ear.

18 Behold now, I have opened
my cause, I know that I shall be
justified.

19 Who is he that will plead
with me? for now if I hold my
tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two things un-
to me: then will I not hide my
self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far
from me: and let not thy dread
make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will
answer: or let me speak, and
answer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniqui-
ties and sins? make me to know
my transgression and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy
face, and holdest me for thine
enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven
to and fro? and wilt thou pursue
the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things
against me, & makest me to pos-
sess the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feet into
the stocks, and lookest narrowly
unto all my paths; thou settest a
prize

upon the heels of my feet.
And he as a rotten thing con-
sumeth, as a garment that is
worn-out.

CHAP. XIV.

1 An that is born of a woman,
is of few days, and full of
trouble.

2 He cometh forth like a flower,
and is cut down: he fleeth also as
a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And dost thou open thine eyes
upon such an one, and bringest me
into judgement with thee?

4 Who can bring a clean thing
out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his days are determi-
ned, the number of his months are
with thee: thou hast appointed
his bounds that he cannot pass.

6 Turn from him that he may
rest: till he shall accomplish, as an
outing, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if
it be cut down, that it will sprout
again, and that the tender branch
thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax
old in the earth, and the stock
thereof die in the ground:

9 Yet through the scent of wa-
ter it will bud, and bring forth
branches like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and wasteth
away: yea, man giveth up the
ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the
sea, and the flood decayeth and
drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and ri-
seth not till the heavens be no
more, they shall not awake, nor
be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide
me in the grave, that thou wouldest
keep me secret, until thy
wrath be past, that thou wouldest
appoint me a set time, and re-
member me.

14 If a man die, shall he live
again? all the days of my ap-
pointed time will I wait, till my
change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will
answer thee: thou wilt have a
desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numb'rest my
steps, dost thou not warch over
my sin?

17 My transgression is sealed up
in a bag, and thou sewest up mine
iniquity.

18 And surely the mountains
falling cometh to nought: and the
rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones:
thou wastest away the things
which grow out of the dust of the
earth, and thou destroyest the
hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever
against him, and he passeth: thou
changeest his countenance, and
sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honor, and
he knoweth it not, and they are
brought low, but he perceiveth it
not of them.

22 But his bed upon him shall
have pain, and his soul within
him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

Then answered Eliphaz the Te-
manite, and said,

1 Should a wise man utter vain
knowledge, and fill his belly
with the east-wind?

2 Should he reason with unpro-
fitable talk? or with speeches
wherewith he can do no good?

3 Yes, thou castest off fear, and
restrainest prayer before God.

4 For thy mouth uttereth thine
iniquity, and thou choosest the
tongue of the crafty.

5 Thine own mouth condemn-
eth thee, and not I: yea, thine own
lips testify against thee.

6 Art thou the first man that
was born? or wast thou made
before the hills?

7 Hast thou heard the secret of
God? and dost thou restrain
wisdom to thyself?

8 What knowest thou that we
know not? what understandest
thou, which is not in us?

9 With us are both the gray-
headed, and very aged men, much
older than thy father.

10 Are the consolations of
God small with thee? is there
any secret thing with thee?

11 Why doth thine heart carry
thee away? and what do thine
eyes wink at?

12 That thou turnest thy spirit
against God, and lettest such
words go out of thy mouth?

13 What is man that he should
be clean? and he which is born
of a woman, that he should be
righteous?

14 Behold, he putteth no trust

In his saints : yea, the heavens
are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable
and filthy is man, which drinketh
iniquity like water ?

17 I will shew thee, hear me ;
and that which I have seen, I will
declare :

18 Which wise men have told
from their fathers, and have not
hid it :

19 Unto whom alone the earth
was given, and no stranger passed
among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth
with pain all his days ; and the
number of years is hidden to the
oppressor.

21 A dreadful sound is in his
ears : in prosperity the destroyer
shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall
return out of darkness, and he is
waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for
bread, saying, Where is it ? he
knoweth that the day of darkness
is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall
make him afraid ; they shall pre-
vail against him, as a king ready
to the battle.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand
against God, and strengthmeth
himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even
on his neck, upon the thick bosses
of his bucklers.

27 Because he covereth his face
with his fatness, and maketh col-
lops of fat on his flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate
cities, and in houses which no
man inhabiteth, which are ready
to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither
shall his substance continue, nei-
ther shall he prolong the per-
fection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of
darkness, the flame shall dry up
his branches, and by the breath of
his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived,
trust in vanity : for vanity shall
be his recompence.

32 It shall be accomplished be-
fore his time, and his branch
shall not be green.

33 He shall shew off his unripe
grape as the vine, and shall cast
off his flower as the olive.

24 For the congregation of
hypocrites shall be desolate, and
fire shall consume the taber-
cles of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, and
bring forth vanity, and their belly
ly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

Then Job answered and said,
2 I have heard many such
things : miserable comforters are
ye all.

3 Shall vain words have an end,
or what emboldeneth thee that
thou answerest ?

4 I also could speak as ye do :
if your soul were in my stead,
I could heap up words
against you, and shake mine head
at you.

5 But I would strengthen you
with my mouth, & the moving of
my lips should assuage your grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is
not assuaged : and though I re-
hear, what am I eased ?

7 But now he hath made me
weary : thou hast made desolate
all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with
wrinkles, which is a witness
against me : and my leanness
sheweth up in me, beareth witness
to my face.

9 He reareth me in his wrath,
who hireth me : he gnasheth
upon me with his teeth : mine ene-
my sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me
with their mouth, they have
mitten me upon the cheek reproach-
fully, they have gathered them-
selves together against me.

11 God hath delivered me to
the ungodly, and turned me over
into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath
broken me asunder : he hath also
taken me by my neck, and taken
me to pieces, and set me up for
his mark.

13 His archers compass me
round about, he cleaveth my reins
asunder, and doth not spare : he
poureth out my gall upon the
ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach
upon breach, he runneth upon me
like a giant.

15 I have sowed sackcloth upon
my skin, and decked my horn in
the dust.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations. VI. and said many lamentations.

14 I have said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt it be, ere you make an end of words? mark, and after: words we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the strength of his skin: even the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: his firmstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his bough be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

Then Job answered and said,
2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me.

4 And he it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgement.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as one of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in my house and my maids, count me a stranger: I am an alien to their sight.

16 I called my servants, and gave me no answer: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens sake of mine own house.

18 Yea, yong children despised me: I arose, and they spurned against me.

19 All my inward friends have hated me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me: O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me, God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know that my redeemer liveth: & that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth.

26 And though after my skin worms devour this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another: though my reins be consumed within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishment of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth?

5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

6 Though

Though his excellency mount
to the heavens, and his head
reach unto the clouds:

For he shall perish for ever, like
down dung: they which have
seen him, shall say, Where is he?
He shall flee away as a dream,
and shall not be found: yea, he
shall be chased away as a vision
of the night.

The eye also which saw him,
shall see him no more: neither
shall his place any more be holden.

His children shall seek to
use the poor, and his hands
shall restore their goods.

His bones are full of the sin
of his youth, which shall lie down
with him in the dust.

Though wickedness be sweet
in his mouth, though he hide it
under his tongue.

Though he spare it, and for-
get it not; but keep it still with-
in his mouth:

Yet his meat in his bowels
is turned, it is the gall of asps
which biteth him.

He hath swallowed down
riches, and he shall vomit them
out again: God shall cast them out
of his belly.

He shall suck the poison of
the viper's tongue; he shall slay
him.

He shall not see the rivers,
the floods, the brooks of honey
and butter.

That which he labored for,
shall he restore, & shall not swal-
low it down: according to his
substance shall the restitution be,
and he shall not rejoice therein.

Because he hath oppressed, &
hath forsaken the poor, because he
hath violently taken away an
house which he builded not;

Surely he shall not feel quiet-
ness in his belly: he shall not
save of that which he desired.

There shall none of his meat
be left, therefore shall no man
look for his goods.

In the fulness of his suffi-
ciency he shall be in straits: every
hand of the wicked shall come
upon him.

When he is about to fill his
belly, God shall cast the fury of
his wrath upon him, and shall rain
it upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron
weapon, and the bowe of steel
shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out
of the body: yea, the glistering
sword cometh out of his gall:
terrors are upon him.

26 All darkness shall be hid in
his secret places: fire not blown
shall consume him; it shall go ill
with him that is left in his ta-
bernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his
iniquity: and the earth shall rise
up against him.

28 The increase of his house
shall depart, and his goods shall
flow away in a day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wic-
ked man from God, and the heri-
tage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

BUt Job answered and said,
I hear diligently my speech,
and let this be your consolation.

3 Suffer me that I may speak,
and after that I have spoken,
mock on.

4 As for me, is my complaint
to man? and if it were so, why
should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Mark me, & be astonished, and
lay your hand upon your mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am
afraid, and trembling taketh hold
on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live,
become old, yea, are mighty in
power?

8 Their seed is established in
their sight with them, and their
offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from
fear, neither is the rod of God
upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth and
faileth not, their cow calveth and
casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little
ones like a flock, and their chil-
dren dance.

12 They take the timbrel and
harp, and rejoyce at the sound of
the organ.

13 They spend their days in
wealth, and in a moment go
down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God,
Depart from us: for we desire
not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What is the Almighty, that
we should serve him? and what
profit

profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good is not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never resteth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet he shall be brought to the grave, and shall remain in it to tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there is much untruth?

CHAP. XXII.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

5 Is not thy wickedness great, and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for money, and stripped the naked of his clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty, thou hast had the earth, and the honorable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden fear shall meet thee.

11 Or darknesses shall cover thee, and abundance of wars shall cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds are a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overthrown with a flood.

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us, and what can the Almighty do for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see it, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self with him,

up, and be at peace : thereby
good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law
from his mouth, and lay up his
words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Al-
mighty, thou shalt be built up,
thou shalt put away iniquity far
from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold
as dust, and the gold of Ophir as
the stones of the brooks.

25 Yes, the Almighty shall be
thy defence, and thou shalt have
plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy
delight in the Almighty, and shalt
lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer
unto him, and he shall hear thee,
and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a
thing, and it shall be established
unto thee : and the light shall
shine upon thy ways.

29 When men are cast down,
then thou shalt say, *There is* lift-
ing up : and he shall save the
humble person.

30 He shall deliver the island
of the innocent : and it is deli-
vered by the pureness of thine
hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

Then Job answered and said,

1 Even to day is my com-
pinner bitter : my stroke is hea-
vier than my groaning.

2 O that I knew where I might
find him ! that I might come
even to his seat !

3 I would order my cause be-
fore him, and fill my mouth with
arguments.

4 I would know the things
which he would answer me, and
understand what he would say
unto me.

5 Will he plead against me with
his great power, No : but he
would put strength in me.

6 Then the righteous might
dispute with him : so should I
be delivered for ever from my
judge.

7 Behold, I go forward, but he
is not there ; and backward, but
I cannot perceive him :

8 On the left hand where he
doth work, but I cannot behold
him : he hideth himself on the
right hand, that I cannot see him.

9 But he knoweth the way that
I take : when he hath tried me, I
shall come forth as gold.

10 My foot hath held his steps,
his way have I kept, and not de-
clined.

11 Neither have I gone back
from the commandment of his
lips : I have esteemed the words
of his mouth, more than my ne-
cessary food.

12 But he is in one mind, and
who can turn him ? and what his
soul desireth, even that he doth.

13 For he performeth the thing
that is appointed for me : and
many such things are with him.

14 Therefore am I troubled at
his presence : when I consider, I
am afraid of him.

15 For God maketh my heart
soft, and the Almighty troubleth
me :

16 Because I was not cut off be-
fore the darkness, neither hath
he covered the darkness from
my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

Why, seeing times are not
hidden from the Almighty,
do they that know him, not see
his days ?

1 Some remove the land-marks :
they violently take away flocks,
and feed thereof.

2 They drive away the ass of
the fatherless, they take the wi-
dows ox for a pledge.

3 They turn the needy out of
the way, the poor of the earth
hide themselves together.

4 Behold, as wilde asses in the
desert, so they forth to their
work, rising beelines for a prey :
the wilderness yieldeth food for
them and for their children.

5 They reap every one his corn
in the field : and they gather the
vine of the wicked.

6 They cause the naked to lodge
without clothing, that they have
no covering in the cold.

7 They are wet with the showers
of the mountains, and embrace
the rock for want of a shelter.

8 They pluck the fatherless
from the breast, and take a pledge
of the poor.

9 They cause him to go na-
ked without clothing, and they
take away the wool from the
hungry.

11 Which make eye within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men grope from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of those that rebel against the light, they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, kill in the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he becometh not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: so doth the grave those which have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembered, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil instructeth the harlot that beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no man is sure of life.

23 Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he resteth: yet his eyes are upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone: and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear are with him: he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold, even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man, that is a worm: and the son of man, which is a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

But Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the arm over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the clouds do not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath compassed the heavens, his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these are parts of his ways, but how little a portion heard of him: but the thunder his power, who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Moreover, Job continued his parable, and said,

2 As God liveth who hath taken away my judgement, & the mighty, who hath vexed my soul.

3 All the while my breath is in me, and the spirit of God is in my nostrils :

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you : till I die I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go : my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul ?

9 Will God hear his cry when trouble come upon him ?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty ? will he always call upon God ?

11 I will reach you by the hand of God : that which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen it, why then are ye thus altogether vain ?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword : and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death : and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay ;

17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered : he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth : and as a storm husleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him lightning, and not spare : he would fain fling out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Surely, there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold where they fine it.

2 Iron is taken out of the earth, & brass is molten out of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection : the fumes of darkness, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant, & covers the waters ; forgotten of the foot : they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread : and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The fumes of it are the plate of sapphires, and it hath dust of gold.

7 There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock, he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth the rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdom be found ? and where is the place of understanding ?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 The depth saith, It is not in me : and the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it : and the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall he make

of meal, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.

19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be halosed with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heavens.

25 To make the wright (or the clouds), and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder.

27 Then did he see it, and decreed it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Moreover Job continued his parables, and said,

1 Oh that I were as in months past, as in the days when God preserved me:

2 When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness:

3 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:

4 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me:

5 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil:

6 When I went out to the gate through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street.

7 The young men saw me and hid themselves, and the aged arose, and stood up.

8 The princes refrained talking, they laid their hand on their mouth.

9 The nobles held their peace: and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

10 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me:

11 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

12 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

13 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diadem.

14 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

15 I was a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

16 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

17 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my days as the sand.

18 My root was spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

19 My glory was fresh in me, and my bowe was renewed in my hand.

20 Unto me men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

21 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

22 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.

23 If I laughed on them, they believed it not, and the light of my countenance they call not down.

24 I chose out their way, and for chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

But now they that are younger than I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

1 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands press me, in whom old age was perished?

2 For want and famine they were solitary: fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste.

CHAP. XXXI.

4 Who cut up mallows by the lakes, and juniper roots for their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cried after them, as *after a thief*)

6 To dwell in the clefts of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fools, yes, children of base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They maze my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came upon me as a wilde breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind, and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease, is my garment changed; it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire: and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposedst thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind, thou causest me to ride upon it, and dost dissolve my substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt

bring me to death, and for the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled and rest gave not: the days of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ unto the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXII.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I weep upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 Dost not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hid mine deceit?

6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walk after mine eyes; and if my bow hath cleaved to my hands.

8 Then let me sew, and let another eat; yea, let my own words be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait as my neighbour's door.

10 Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this is an iniquity, to be punished by the judges.

12 For it is a fire that shall consume

to destruction, and would
root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of
my man-servant, or of my maid-
servant, when they contended
with me :

14 What then shall I do when
God riseth up ? and when he vi-
sisteth, what shall I answer him ?

15 Did not he that made me in
the womb make him ; and did not
one fashion us in the womb ?

16 If I have withheld the poor
from their desire, or have caused
the eyes of the widow to fail :

17 Or have eaten my morsel
my self alone, and the fatherless
hath not eaten thereof :

18 (For from my youth he was
brought up with me, as with a
father, and I have guided her
from my mothers womb)

19 If I have seen any perish for
want of clothing, or any poor
without covering :

20 If his loins have not blessed
me, and if he were not warmed
with the fleece of my sheep :

21 If I have lift up my hand a-
gainst the fatherless, when I saw
my help in the gate :

22 Then let mine arm fall from
my shoulder-blade : and mine
arm be broken from the bone :

23 For destruction from God
was a terror to me : and by rea-
son of his highness I could not
indure.

24 If I have made gold my
hope, or have said to the fine
gold, Thou art my confidence :

25 If I rejoiced because my
wealth was great, and because
mine hand had gotten much.

26 If I beheld the sun when it
shined, or the moon walking in
brightness :

27 And mine heart hath been
secretly enticed ; or my mouth
hath kissed my hand :

28 This also were an iniquity
to be punished by the judge : for
I should have denied the God
that is above.

29 If I rejoiced at the de-
struction of him that hated me,
or lift up my self when evil
found him :

30 (Neither have I suffered
my mouth to sin, by wishing a
curse to his soul)

31 If the men of my tabernacle

said not, O that we had of his
flesh ! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge
in the street : but I opened my
doors to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgres-
sion as Adam, by hiding mine
iniquity in my bosom :

34 Did I fear a great multi-
tude, or did the contempt of
families terrifie me : that I kept
silence, and went not out of the
door ?

35 O that one would hear me !
behold, my desire is, that the
Almighty would answer me, and
that mine adversary had written
a book.

36 Sure'y I would take it upon
my shoulder, and binde it as a
crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him
the number of my steps, as a
prince would I go near unto him

38 If my land cry against me,
or that the furrows likewise
thereof complain :

39 If I have eaten the fruits
thereof without money, or have
caused the owners thereof to
lose their life :

40 Let thistles grow in stead
of wheat, and cockle in stead
of barley. The words of Job are
ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

SO these three men ceased to
answer Job, because he was
righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath
of Elihu the son of Barachel the
Buzite, of the kindred of Ram :
against Job was his wrath kind-
led, because he justified himself
rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends
was his wrath kindled, because
they had found no answer, and
yet had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had waited till
Job had spoken, because they
were elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that there
was no answer in the mouth of
these three men, then his wrath
was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Bara-
chel the Buzite answered and
said, I am young, and ye are very
old ; wherefore I was afraid, and
durst not shew you mine opinion

7 I said, Days should speak, and
night

multitude of years should teach wisdom :

8 But there is a spirit in man : and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding :

9 Great men are not always wise : neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words, I give ear to your reason, whilst you searched out what to say :

12 Yea, I attended unto you : and behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words :

13 Left ye should say, We have found out wisdom : God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed his words against me, neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more : they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still and answered no more)

17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak that I may be refreshed : I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles : in so doing my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Wherefore Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart : & my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, I will stand up.

6 Behold, I am according to thy wish in Gods stead : I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in my hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, saying,

9 I am clean without transgression, I am innocent ; neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not just : I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him ? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision on the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed :

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction.

17 That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness :

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child :

children: he shall return to the ways of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favorable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 He looketh upon men, and any say, I have sinned and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man.

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Furthermore Elihu answered and said,

34 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me; ye shall have knowledge.

35 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

36 Let us choose to us judgement: let us know among our selves what is good.

37 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

38 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

39 What man is like Job, who winketh up scornings like waters?

40 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

41 For he hath said, It profiteth me nothing, that he should delight himself with God.

42 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God that he should do wickedness, or from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

43 For the work of a man shall render unto him, and cause

every man to finde according to his ways.

44 Yes, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

45 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

46 If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

47 All flesh shall perish together, & man shall turn again unto dust.

48 If now thou hast understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

49 Shall even he that hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

50 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?

51 How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth he rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

52 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

53 For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

54 There is no darkness nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

55 For he will not lay upon man more than his right: that he should enter into judgement with God.

56 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.

57 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed.

58 He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others:

59 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways.

60 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

61 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it

be done against the nation, or against a man only :

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born chastisement, I will not offend any more :

32 That which I see not, reach thou me ; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 Should it be according to thy minde ? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose, and not I : therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men of understanding reprove me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

36 My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

ELIHU saith moreover, & said, I thought thou this to be right, that thou saidest, My righteousness is more than Gods ?

3 For thou saidest, What advantage will it be unto thee, and what profit shall I have if I be cleansed from my sin ?

4 I will answer me, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see and behold the clouds which are higher than thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him ? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him ?

7 If thou be righteous, what giveth thou him ? or what receiveth he of thine hand ?

8 Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make the oppressed to cry : they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night ?

11 Who teacheth us more than the beasts of feath, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven,

12 There they cry (but none answereth) because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgement is before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it is not so, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity :

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain : he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ELIHU also proceeded, and said, I suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, that I have yet to speak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my maker.

4 For truly my words shall not be false : he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any : he is mighty in strength and wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked : but giveth strength to the poor.

7 He withdraweth his eye from the righteous : but will kings are they on the throne, yet he doth establish them for ever, and they are raised.

8 And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction :

9 Then he sheweth their work, and their transgressions, that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they refrain from iniquity.

11 If they obey and forsake iniquity, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrite in heart heap up wrath, they shall not know he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life is among the unclean.

15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and opens

Le ears in oppression.

15 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place; what *there is* no straitness, and that which should be set on thy table *should be* full of fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: judgement & justice take hold on thee.

18 Because *there is* wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power; who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyed him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnified his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold it afar off.

26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to f vapor thereof.

28 Which the clouds do drop, and distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning the vapor.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

1 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that

goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellously with his voice, great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth, likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He scaleth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north.

10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he weaveth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Harken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balms of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm when he quieteth the earth by the south wind?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skies, which is strong, and as a molten looking-glass?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him: for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now men see not bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them

22 Fair weather cometh out of the north : with God is terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out : he is excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice : he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him : he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, & said,

1 Who is this that darkneth counsel by words without knowledge ?

2 Gird up now thy loins like a man ; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

3 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth ? declare, if thou hast understanding.

4 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest ? or who hath stretched the line upon it ?

5 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastned ? or who laid the corner-stone thereof ?

6 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

7 Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb ?

8 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling band for it.

9 And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars & doors,

10 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further : and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

11 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days ? and caused the day-spring to know his place,

12 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it ?

13 It is turned as clay to the seal, and they stand as a garment.

14 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

15 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea ? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth ?

16 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee ? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death ?

17 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth ? declare if thou knowest it all.

18 Where is the way where light dwelleth ? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof ?

19 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof ?

20 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born ? or because the number of thy days is great ?

21 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow ? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail ?

22 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war ?

23 By what way is the light parted ? which scattereth the east-wind upon the earth ?

24 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters ? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

25 To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is : on the wilderness wherein there is no man ?

26 To satisfy the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

27 Hath the rain a father ? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew ?

28 Out of whose womb came the ice ? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath generated it ?

29 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

30 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of Pleiades ? or loose the bands of Orion ?

31 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season ? or canst thou guide Aspidochelone with his flocks ?

32 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven ? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth ?

33 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee ?

34 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we are ?

35 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts ? or who hath given understanding to the heart ?

36 Who can number the clouds ?

wisdom? or who can slay the
scourges of heaven,

38 When the dust groweth into
laviness, and the clouds cleave
not together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for
the lion? or fill the appetite of
the young lions,

40 When they couch in their
dens, and abide in the covert to
be in wait?

41 Who provideth for the ra-
ven his food? when his young ones
cry unto God, they wander for
lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Nowest thou the time when
the wilde goats of the rock
bring forth? or canst thou mark
when the hindes do calve?

Canst thou number the months
that they fulfil? or knowest thou
the time when they bring forth?

They bow themselves, they
bring forth their young ones, they
cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good
keeping, they grow up with corn:
they go forth, and return not un-
to them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde
ass free? or who hath loosed the
bands of the wilde ass?

6 Whose house I have made
the wilderness, and the barren
land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of
the city, neither regardeth he the
crying of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains
is his pasture, and he searcheth
after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to
serve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the uni-
corn with his band in the furrow?
or will he harrow the valleys af-
ter thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because
his strength is great? or wilt
thou leave thy labor to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him that
he will bring home thy seed, and
gather it into thy barn?

13 Gavest thou the goodly
wings unto the peacocks, or wings
and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in
the earth, and warmeth them in
the dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot
may crush them, or that the

wilde beast may break them.

16 She is hardened against her
young ones, as though *they were*
not hers: her labor is in vain
without fear.

17 Because God hath deprived
her of wisdom, neither hath he
imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she listeth up her
self on high, she scorneth the
horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse
strength? hast thou clothed his
neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid
as a grasshopper? the glory of his
nostrils is terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and
rejoiceth in his strength: he go-
eth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is
not affrighted; neither turneth
he back from the sword.

23 The quiver ratteth against
him, the glittering spear and the
shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground
with fierceness and rage: neither
believeth he that it is the sound
of the trumpeter.

25 He saith among the trum-
pets, Ha, ha, and he smelleth the
barrel afar off, the thunder of the
captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk fly by thy
wisdom, and stretch her wings
toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up at
thy command, and make her nest
on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth
on the rock, upon the crag of the
rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the
prey, and her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up
blood, and where the slain are,
there is she.

CHAP. XL.

Moreover the LORD answer-
ed Job, and said,

1 Shall he that contendeth with
the Almighty, instruct him? he
that reproveth God, let him an-
swer it.

2 ¶ Then Job answered the
LORD, and said,

3 Behold, I am vile, what shall
I answer thee? I will lay mine
hand upon my mouth.

4 Once have I spoken, but I will
not answer: yea, twice, but I
will

kill proceed no farther.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 Gird up thy loins now like a man : I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgement? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 Deck thy self now with majesty and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath, and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low, and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar : the sinews of his loins are wrapt together.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brass, his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He is the chief of the ways of God : he that made him, can make his sword to approach unto him.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food : where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reeds, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him with their shadow : the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not : he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 He taketh it with his eyes : his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Canst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed iron? or his head with fish-spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain : shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up : who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay him, what for ever is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the door of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joined one to another, they stick together that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his needings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth

22 His grief and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The stakes of his flesh are joyned together, they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee; sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 Sharp bones are under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

Thus Job answered the LORD, and said,

1 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.

2 Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

3 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

4 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

5 Wherefore I abhor my self, and repent in dust and ashes.

6 And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eli-

phaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

7 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt-offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you, for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

8 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Job.

9 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

10 Then came there unto him all his brethren, & all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

11 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

12 He had also seven sons and three daughters.

13 And he called the name of the first, Jemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

14 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

15 After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, even four generations.

16 So Job died being old, and full of days.

PSAL. I.

Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly are not so, but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying,

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and joyce with trembling.

12 Kise the son lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me, my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and slept: I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IV.

Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress, have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer thy sacrifices of righteousness: & put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew us any good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more then in the time that their corn & their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou LORD only wilt dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

GIVE ear to my words: O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my king, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness, neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight, thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulness in their mouth, their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoice: let them ever shout for joy: because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous, with favor wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

PSAL. VI.

OLORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard my voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return, and be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

OLORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, renting it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this, if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yes, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honor in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies, and awake for me to the judgement that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

17 He hath also prepared for perishment the instruments of death: he sendeth his arrows against the persecutors.

18 Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

19 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

20 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

21 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth: who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

4 What is man that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels: and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast put all things under his feet.

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

I will praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most high.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and

perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou satest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever, he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name, will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble, which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD.

at the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

Why standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesteth the covetous: whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous: thy judgements are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vapour.

8 He stretcheth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, and humbleth himself that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked condemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou hast seen it, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee: thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickedness, till thou finde none.

16 The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

PSAL. XI.

IN the LORD put I my trust: I how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORDS throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness, his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

Help LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbor: with flattering lips, and with a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips are our own: who is lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

How long wilt thou forget me
O LORD for ever? how
 long wilt thou hide thy face
 from me?

How long shall I take counsel
 in my soul, having sorrow in
 my heart daily? how long shall
 mine enemy be exalted over
 me?

Consider and hear me, **O** LORD
 my God: lighten mine eyes, lest
 I sleep the sleep of death.

Lest mine enemy say, I have
 prevailed against him, and those
 that trouble me, rejoyce when I
 am moved.

But I have trusted in thy mer-
 cy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy
 salvation.

I will sing unto the LORD,
 because he hath dealt bountifully
 with me.

PSAL. XIV.

The fool hath said in his heart,
There is no God: they are
 corrupt, they have done abomi-
 nable works, *there is none that*
doth good.

The LORD looked down from
 heaven upon the children of men,
 to see if there were any that did
 understand, and seek God.

They are all gone aside, they
 are all together become filthy:
there is none that doth good, no
not one.

Have all the workers of ini-
 quity no knowledge? who eat up
 my people as they eat bread, and
 call not upon the LORD.

There were they in great fear:
 for God is in the generation of
 the righteous.

You have shamed the counsel
 of the poor; because the LORD
 is his refuge.

Oh that the salvation of Israel
 were come out of Zion! when
 the LORD bringeth back the cap-
 tivity of his people, Jacob shall
 rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

LORD, who shall abide in thy
 tabernacle? who shall dwell
 in thy holy hill?

He that walketh uprightly, and
 worketh righteousness, and speak-
 eth the truth in his heart.

He that back-biteth not with
 his tongue, nor doth evil to his
 neighbor, nor taketh up a re-

proach against his neighbor.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is
 contemned; but he honoreth them
 that fear the LORD: *he that*
sweareth to his own hurt, and
changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his
 money to usury, nor taketh re-
 ward against the innocent. He
 that doth these things, shall never
 be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

Preserve me, O God: for in
 thee do I put my trust.

O my soul thou hast said un-
 to the LORD, Thou art my
 Lord: my goodness extendeth
 not to thee:

3 But to the saints that are in
 the earth, and to the excellent in
 whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multi-
 plied, that hasten after another
 god: their drink-offerings of
 blood will I not offer, nor take up
 their names into my lips.

5 The LORD is the portion of
 mine inheritance and of my cup:
 thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me
 in pleasant places; yea, I have a
 goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who
 hath given me counsel: my reins
 also instruct me in the night sea-
 sons.

8 I have set the LORD always
 before me: because *he is at my*
right hand, I shall not be mo-
ved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad,
 and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh
 also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my
 soul in hell; neither wilt thou
 suffer thine holy One to see cor-
 ruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path
 of life: in thy presence is fulness
 of joy, at thy right hand there
 are pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

Hear the right, O LORD, at-
 tend unto my cry, give ear
 unto my prayer that goeth not
 out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth
 from thy presence: let thine eyes
 behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart,
 thou hast visited me in the night,
 thou hast tried me, and shalt
 find

made nothing : I am purposed
that my mouth shall not trans-
gress.

4 Concerning the works of men,
by the word of thy lips, I have
kept me from the paths of the
destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy
paths, that my foot-steps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for
thou wilt hear me, O God : in-
cline thine ear unto me, and hear
my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving
kindness, O thou that savest by
thy right hand, them which put
their trust in thee, from those
that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the
eye : hide me under the shadow
of thy wings.

9 From the wicked that oppress
me, from my deadly enemies,
who compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their
own fat : with their mouth they
speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us
in our steps : they have set
their eyes bowing down to the
earth :

12 Like as a lion that is greedy
of his prey, and as it were a young
lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, dis appoint
him, cast him down : deliver my
soul from the wicked, which is thy
sword :

14 From men which are thy
hate, O LORD, from men of the
world, which have their portion
in this life, and whose belly thou
 fillest with thy hid treasure : they
are full of children, and leave the
rest of their substance to their
babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy
face in righteousness : I shall be
satisfied, when I awake, with thy
likeness.

PSAL. XVIII.

1 Will love thee, O LORD my
strength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and
my fortress, and my deliverer :
my God, my strength, in whom I
will trust, my buckler, and the
horn of my salvation, and my
high-tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD,
who is worthy to be praised : so
shall I be saved from mine ene-

4 The sorrows of death com-
passed me, and the floods of un-
godly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed
me about : the snares of death
prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon
the LORD, and cried unto my
God : he heard my voice out of
his temple, and my cry came in-
fore him, even into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and
trembled; the foundations also of
the hills moved and were shaken,
because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of
his nostrils, and fire out of his
mouth devoured : coals were kind-
led by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also,
and came down : and darkness was
under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub,
and did fly : yea, he did fly upon
the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret
place : his pavilion round about
him; were dark waters and thick
clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness that was
before him, his thick clouds pos-
sessed, hail, snows and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in
the heavens, and the highest gave
his voice ; hail, stones and coals
of fire.

14 Yes, he sent out his arrows,
and scattered them ; and he sent
out lightnings, and discomfited
them.

15 Then the channels of waters
were seen, and the foundations of
the world were discovered : with
rebuke, O LORD, at the hiss of
the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he drew
me, he drew me out of many wa-
ters.

17 He delivered me from my
strong enemy, and from them
which hated me : for they were
too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day
of my calamity : but the LORD
was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also in-
to a large place : he delivered me,
because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me ac-
cording to my righteousness, ac-
cording to the cleanness of my
hands hath he recompensed me.

31 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wicked, nor departed from my God.

32 For all his judgements were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

33 I was also upright before him, and I kept my self from any iniquity.

34 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyes.

35 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

36 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self froward.

37 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

38 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

39 For by thee I have run through a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

40 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

41 For who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?

42 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

43 He maketh my feet like hinds feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

44 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bowe of steel is broken by mine arms.

45 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation, and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.

46 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

47 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

48 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known shall serve me.

44 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 It is God that avengeth me, and subverteth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee (O LORD), among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

The heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea then much fine gold: sweeter also then honey, and the heavy-corn.

11 Moreover thy servant is thy servant: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can understand his errors, beloveth him: thou art merciful from secret sinners.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob defend thee:

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifice.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear

him from his holy heaven, and the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen, and are upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

THE king shall joy in strength, O LORD: and thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou prevented him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him: even length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation, honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him more blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most high, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall smite out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall smite out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSALM XXII.

MY God, my God why hast thou forsaken me: why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring? O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

1 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

2 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

3 They cried unto thee, and thou art delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

4 But I am a worm, and am man, and am despised among men, and despised among the people.

5 All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

6 He trusted on the LORD, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

7 But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope, when I was upon my mother's breasts.

8 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly.

9 Be not far from me, for trouble is near; for there is none to help.

10 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

11 They raged upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

12 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

13 My strength is dried up like a potsherd: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

14 For dogs have compassed me, like the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

15 I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

16 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions' mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him, all ye the seed of Jacob glorify him, and fear him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall be not satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him, and shall not live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember and themselves the LORD: and all the kings of the earth shall worship before thee.

28 For the Kingdom is the LORDS: and he is the governor among the nations.

29 All they that be far upon earth, shall ear and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him: it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born: that he hath done this.

PSALM XXIII.

THE LORD is my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staff.

5 Thou art with me, thy rod and thy staff.

And they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSALM XXIV.

THE earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Stir.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? the LORD strong, and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift them up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hosts, he is: the king of glory. Selah.

PSALM XXV.

When thou, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving

kindness: for they have been ever of old.

7 Remember not the sin of my youth, nor my transgressions according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy loving-kindness, O LORD.

8 Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he be a Father to the fatherless.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth, unto him that keep his covenant, and his mercies.

11 For the name of the LORD, pardon mine iniquity, for it is great.

12 What man is he that loveth the LORD? him shall he bless in the way that he shall choose.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD will he teach them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, O LORD, have mercy upon me, and let thine affliction and sorrow be ended.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thee out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity & uprightness preserve me: for I wait on thee, O LORD.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM XXVI.

Judge me, O LORD, for I have walked in my integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD.

2 Therefore I shall not slide.

3 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me, try my reins and my heart.

4 For thy loving-kindness is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have

4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not be with the wicked.

6 I will wash my hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice all thy thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honor dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners; nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whose hands is mischief: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

The LORD is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to cut up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold with beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies, and about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 When thou saidst, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

Vnao thee will I cry, O LORD, my rock, be not silent to me, lest if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speak peace to their neighbors, but mischief is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavors, give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed be the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD is their strength

and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

Give unto the LORD (O ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters; the God of glory thundereth; the LORD is upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is powerful; the voice of the LORD is full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Edom.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinder to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people: the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

I Will extol thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of his) and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For his anger endureth but a moment, in his favour is life:

weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favor thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise thee? Shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness.

12 To the end that my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou art my rock, and my fortress: therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast comforted my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities.

8 And hast not put me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbors; and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear was on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD: for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness, in a strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity,

and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones were old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me; my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice ye righteous: and thou for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

Rejoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skillfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right: and all his works are done in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

6 By the words of the LORD were the heavens made, and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as on a heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD: and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoice in him: because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIV.

I Will bless the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnify the LORD with me: and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he

heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is against them that do evil: to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth; and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is high above them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked, and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants; and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

PLead my cause (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

PSALMS.

3 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase them.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they laid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him; yea, the poor and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 False witness did rise up: they said to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good to the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into my bosom.

14 I behaved my self as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not, they did tear me, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on: rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: neither let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

22 *Thou*, thou hast seen (O LORD), keep not silence: O LORD, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness, and let them not rejoice over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonor that magnify themselves against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favor my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness, and of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way that is not good: he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) is in the heavens; and thy faithful-

PSALMS.

ness reacheth unto the clouds.
6 Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep; O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent is thy loving kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy loving kindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me; and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Rest not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger and forsake wrath, fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off:

but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better than the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish; and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young and now am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is ever merciful, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

18 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints: they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

19 The righteous shall inherit the land, & dwell therein for ever.

20 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

21 The law of his God is in his heart, none of his steps shall slide.

22 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

23 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

24 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

25 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

26 Yet he passed away, and is no more: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

27 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

28 But the transgressors shall be destroyed altogether, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD, he is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

1 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

2 There is no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there any rest in my bones, because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burthen they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink, and are corrupt: because of my foolishness.

6 I am troubled, I am bowed

down greatly: I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease: and there is no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore: and my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt speak malicious things, and imagine deceit all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not: and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O LORD my God.

16 For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoice over me: when my foot slip-peth, they magnify themselves against me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies are lively, and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil of good are mine adversaries, because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God be not far from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O LORD my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good, and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is: that I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days as an hand-breath, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst it.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost smite man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

I waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they can-

not be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ear hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

9 I have preached thy righteousness in the great congregation: so, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD is magnified.

17 But I am poor and needy, yet the LORD thinketh upon me; thou art my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

Blessed is he that considereth the poor; the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

1 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
2 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
3 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
4 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
5 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
6 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
7 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
8 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
9 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
10 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
11 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
12 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
13 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
14 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
15 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
16 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
17 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
18 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
19 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
20 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
21 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
22 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
23 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
24 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
25 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
26 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
27 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
28 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
29 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
30 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
31 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
32 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
33 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
34 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
35 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
36 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
37 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
38 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
39 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
40 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
41 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
42 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
43 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
44 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
45 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
46 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
47 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
48 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
49 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
50 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
51 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
52 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
53 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
54 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
55 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
56 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
57 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
58 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
59 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
60 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
61 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
62 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
63 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
64 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
65 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
66 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
67 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
68 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
69 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
70 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
71 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
72 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
73 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
74 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
75 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
76 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
77 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
78 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
79 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
80 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
81 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
82 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
83 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
84 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
85 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
86 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
87 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
88 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
89 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
90 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
91 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
92 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
93 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
94 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
95 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
96 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
97 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
98 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity
99 The Lord
will keep
the
poor
from
being
brought
down
into
captivity

1 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive: and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

2 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

3 I said, LORD be merciful unto me: heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

4 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

5 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth ungodliness to itself, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

6 All that hate me, whisper foul things against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

7 An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

8 Yet mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.

9 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and visit me, and I may require them.

10 For thou knowest that thou havest vexed me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

11 And yet for me thou wilt stand in mine integrity, and thou wilt set me before thy face for ever.

12 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and amen.

PSALM XLII.

1 As the hart panted after the stream of water, so panted my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me, for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disqui-

ted, in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from the hill Mizan.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his loving kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? Why goest thou away from me, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 I said with a sword, in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say, daily unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

12 I will praise thee, O God, and plead my cause against them, urged by affliction: O deliver me from the deceitful and ungodly man.

13 For thou art the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me down? I am mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy.

14 O God, cut off my light, and my strength: neither will I meddle, neither bring mine up thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

15 Then will I go unto the house of God, unto God, my exceeding joy: yes, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

16 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIV.

WE have heard with our ears, O God: our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the time of old.

2 How thou didst drive out the bracken with thy hand, and

cast them : how thou didst assist
the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in
possession by their own sword,
neither did their own arm save
them : but thy right hand, and
thine arm, and the light of thy
countenance, because thou hadst a
favor unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God,
command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push
down our enemies : through thy
name will we tread them under
that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my
bowe, neither shall my sword
save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from
our enemies, and hast put them
to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day
long : and praise thy name for
ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put
on to shame : and goest not forth
with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back
from the enemy : and they which
hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep
appointed for meat : & hast scat-
tered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for
nought, and dost not increase thy
wealth by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach
to our neighbors : a scorn and a
derision to them that are round
about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word
among the heathen : a laughing
stock to all that are round about
the world.

15 My confusion is continually
before me, and the shame of my
face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that
reproacheth and blasphemeth : by
reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us :
yet have we not forgotten thee,
neither have we dealt falsely in
thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back :
neither have our steps declined
from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore bro-
ken us in the place of dragons,
and covered us with the shadow
of death.

20 If we have forgotten the
name of our God, or stretched

out our hands to a strange god :

21 Shall not God search this
out ? for he knoweth the secrets
of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed,
all the day long : we are counted
as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O
Lord ? arise, cast us not off for
ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy
face ? and forgettest our affliction,
and our oppression ?

25 For our soul is bowed down
to the dust : our belly cleaveth
unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and as-
sist us for thy mercies sake.

P.S.A.L. XLV.

MY heart is desiring a good
matter : I speak of the things
which I have made touching the
king : my tongue is the pen of a
ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the chil-
dren of men : grace is poured in-
to thy lips : therefore God hath
blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon thy
thigh, O most mighty : with thy
glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty thou pro-
sperously, because of truth and
meekness and righteousness : and
thy right hand shall smite thee
terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in the
heart of the king : enemies shall
by the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne (O God) is for
ever and ever : the scepter of thy
kingdom is a right scepter.

7 Thou lovest righteousness
and hatest wickedness : therefore
God thy God hath anointed thee
with the oil of gladness above
thy fellows.

8 All thy garments smell of
myrrhe, and aloes, and cassia : out
of the ivory palaces, whereby
they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among
thy honorable women : upon thy
right hand did stand the queen in
gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and
consider, and incline thine ear :
forget also thine own people, and
thy father's house.

11 So shall the king greatly de-
sire thy beauty : for he is thy
LORD, and worship thee him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre
shall be *there* with a gift, *even*
the rich among the people shall
intreat thy favor.

13 The kings daughter is all
glorious within; her clothing is
of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto
the king in raiment of needle-
work: the virgins her compani-
ons that follow her shall be
brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing
shall they be brought: they shall
enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be
thy children, whom thou mayest
make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be
remembered in all generations:
therefore shall the people praise
thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

GOD is our refuge and
strength, a very present
help in trouble.

1 Therefore will not we fear,
though the earth be removed, and
though the mountains be carried
into the midst of the sea.

2 Though the waters thereof
roar, and be troubled, though the
mountains shake with the swell-
ing thereof. Selah.

3 *There is* a river, the streams
whereof shall make glad the city
of God: the holy place of the ta-
bernaclcs of the most high.

4 God is in the midst of her: she
shall not be moved: God shall
help her, and that right early.

5 The heathen raged, the king-
doms were moved: he uttered
his voice, the earth melted.

6 The LORD of hosts is with
us; the God of Jacob is our re-
fuge. Selah.

7 Come, behold the works of
the LORD, what desolations he
hath made in the earth.

8 He maketh wars to cease unto
the end of the earth: he breaketh
the bowe, and curteth the spear
in sunder, he burneth the chariot
in the fire.

9 Be still, and know that I
am God: I will be exalted among
the heathen, I will be exalted in
the earth.

10 The LORD of hosts is with
us: the God of Jacob is our re-
fuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

O Clap your hands (all ye
people) shout unto God with
the voice of triumph.

1 For the LORD most high is
terrible; he is a great king over
all the earth.

2 He shall subdue the people un-
der us, and the nations under our
test.

3 He shall choose our inheri-
tance for us, the excellency of Ja-
cob whom he loved. Selah.

4 God is gone up with a shout,
the LORD with the sound of a
trumpet.

5 Sing praises to God, sing prai-
ses: sing praises unto our king,
sing praises.

6 For God is the king of all the
earth, sing ye praises with un-
derstanding.

7 God reigneth over the hea-
then: God sitteth upon the throne
of his holiness.

8 The princes of the people are
gathered together, *even* a people
of the God of Abraham: for the
shields of the earth belong unto
God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

GREAT is the LORD, and great-
ly to be praised in the city
of our God, in the mountain of
his holiness.

1 Beautiful for situation, the joy
of the whole earth is mount Zion,
on the sides of the north, the city
of the great king.

2 God is known in her palaces
for a refuge.

3 For lo, the kings were assem-
bled, they passed by together.

4 They saw it, and so they won-
dered, they were troubled, and
hasted away.

5 Fear took hold upon them
there, and pain, as of a woman
in travail.

6 Thou breakest the ships of
Tarshish with an east wind.

7 As we have heard, so have
we seen in the city of the LORD
of hosts, in the city of our God,
God will stablish it for ever.
Selah.

8 We have thought of thy lo-
ving kindness, O God, in the
midst of thy temple.

9 According to thy name, O
God, so is thy praise unto the
ends of the earth: thy right

and is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide even unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

Hear this, all ye people, give ear all ye inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom: and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 I will enlarge mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, when the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever).

9 That he should still live for ever, and not see corruption.

10 For he seeth that wise men die; likewise the fool, and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places to all generations; they call their lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man being in honor, abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

13 This their way is their folly; yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them: and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, & their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich; when the glory of his house is increased.

17 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though whiles he lived, he blessed his soul: and now will praise thee, when thou dost well to thy self.

19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

20 Man that is in honor and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSAL. L.

The mighty God, even the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness, for God is judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings to have been continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field are mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bul-

or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most high.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou frowest a thief, then thou consentest with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, & thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest, and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I rent you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise-glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM II

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee only have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and

I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy & gladness: that the bones which thou hast broken, may rejoice.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God; thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering & whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM LII

Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God enticeth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs, like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good: and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, & pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this is the man that made

Not God his strength: but trusted
In the abundance of his riches:
and strengthened himself in his
wickedness.

8 But I am like a green olive
tree in the house of God: I trust
in the mercy of God for ever and
ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever,
because thou hast done it: and I
will wait on thy name, for it is
good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

THe fool hath said in his heart,
There is no God: corrupt are
they, and have done abominable
iniquity: there is none that doth
good.

2 God looked down from hea-
ven upon the children of men, to
see if there were any that did un-
derstand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone
back, they are altogether become
filthy: there is none that doth
good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity
no knowledge? who eat up my
people, as they eat bread: they
have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great fear,
where no fear was: for God hath
scattered the bones of him that
encampeth against thee: thou hast
put them to shame, because God
hath despised them.

6 O that the salvation of Israel
were come out of Zion! when
God bringeth back the captivity
of his people, Jacob shall rejoice,
and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIV.

Save me, O God, by thy name, &
Judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give
ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up a-
gainst me, and oppressors seek af-
ter my soul: they have not set
God before them. Selah.

4 Behold God is mine helper:
the Lord is with them that up-
hold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto
mine enemies: he shall cut them off in
thy wrath.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto
thee; I will praise thy name
(O LORD) for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out
of all trouble: and mine eye hath
seen his distress upon mine ene-
mies.

PSAL. LV.

Give ear to my prayer, O God:
and hide not thy self from
my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me:
I mourn in my complaint, and
make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the
enemy, because of the oppression
of the wicked: for they cast in-
quiry upon me, and in wrath
they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained with-
in me: and the terrors of death
are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are
come upon me, and horror hath
overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings
like a dove; for then would I
fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo then would I wander far
off, and remain in the wilder-
ness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape
from the windy storm, & tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and divide
their tongues: for I have seen vio-
lence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about
it upon the walls thereof: mis-
chief also and sorrow are in the
midst of it.

11 Wickedness is in the midst
thereof: deceit and guile depart
not from her streets.

12 For it was not any enemy
that reproached me, then I could
have borne it: neither was it he
that hated me, that did magnify
himself against me: then I would
have hid my self from him.

13 But it was thou, a man,
mine equal, my guide, and mine
acquaintance.

14 We took sweet counsel toge-
ther, and walked unto the house
of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them,
and let them go down quick into
hell: for wickedness is in their
dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon
God: & the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at
noon will I pray, and cry aloud,
and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul
in peace from the barrel that
was against me: for there were
many with me.

19 God shall hear, and assist
them,

O God, if from
near me
nt, and
e of the
prelous
all mi-
a rash
d with-
d dea
ing an
ar had
wings
ould I
der for
ilder-
escape
mpub
diver
a vir-
about
un-
in the
idh
aput
reary
ould
it be
guide
ould
man,
mias
roge-
soulit
hem,
into
their
upon
me,
nd it
ould
fool
that
were
with
em,

never be that abideth of old
leish because they have no chan-
ge, therefore they fear not God.

30 He hath put forth his hands
against such as be at peace with
him: he hath broken his covenant.

31 The words of his mouth
were smoother then butter, but
was wax in his heart: his words
were softer then oyl, yet were
they drawn swords.

32 Cast thy burthen upon the
LORD, and he shall sustain thee:
he shall never suffer the righteous
to be moved.

33 But thou, O God, shalt bring
them down into the pit of destru-
ction: bloody and deceitful men
shall not live out half their days:
but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

BE merciful unto me, O God,
for man would swallow me
up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily
swallow me up: for they be ma-
ny that fight against me. O thou
most high.

3 What time I am afraid, I will
trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word,
in God I have put my trust, I
will not fear what flesh can do
unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my
words: all their thoughts are
against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves toge-
ther, they hide themselves; they
mark my steps when they wait
for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity?
in thine anger cast down the peo-
ple, O God.

8 Thouallest my wanderings:
put thou my tears into thy bot-
tle: are they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then
shall mine enemies turn back:
this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his
word: in the LORD will I praise
his word.

11 In God have I put my trust:
I will not be afraid what man
can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O
God: I will render praises unto
thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my
soul from death: wilt not thou
deliver my feet from falling,

that I may walk before God
in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

BE merciful unto me, O God,
be merciful unto me, for my
soul trusteth in thee: yes in the
shadow of thy wings will I make
my refuge, until these calami-
ties be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most
high: unto God that performeth
all things for me.

3 He shall send from heaven and
save me from the reproach of
him that would swallow me up: I
scla. God shall send forth his
mercy and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions, and
I lie even among them that are
set on fire, even the sons of men,
whose teeth are spears & arrows,
and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above
the heavens: let thy glory be
above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for
my steps, my soul is bowed down:
they have digged a pit before me,
into the midst whereof they are
fallen themselves. Scla.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my
heart is fixed: I will sing and
give praise.

8 Awake up my glory, awake
psaltery and harp: I my self will
awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord,
among the people: I will sing
unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great unto
the heavens, and thy truth unto
the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God,
above the heavens: let thy glory
be above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

DO ye indeed speak righteous-
ness, O congregation? do ye
judge uprightly, O ye sons of
men?

2 Yes, in heart you work wic-
kedness, you weigh the violence
of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged
from the womb, they go astray,
as soon as they be born, speaking
lies.

4 Their poison is like the poi-
son of a serpent; they are like
the deaf adder that stoppeth her
ear:

5 Which will not hearken to the
voice

of charmers, charming necromancers to wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth : break out the great teeth of the young lions. O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters which run continually : when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail which melteth, let everyone of them pass away like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance : he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say : Verily there is a reward for the righteous : Verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

Deliver me from mine enemies. O my God : defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For so they lie in wait for my soul : the mighty are gathered against me not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault : awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen : be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

6 They return at evening : they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, swords are in their lips, for who say they, doth hea-

8 But thou, O LORD hast hushed them, thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee, for God is my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me : God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget : scatter them by thy

power : and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, in them even be taken in their pride : and for cursing and lying which they speak.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be : and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat, and judge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power, yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning : for thou hast been my defence and refuge the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing : for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thyself to us again.

2 Thou hast made the enemies tremble : thou hast broken the bow the breaches thereof, thou hast broken.

3 Thou hast bowed thy strong things : thou hast made us to drink the wine of affliction.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee : that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered : save with thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoice : I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine hand, Judah is my law-giver.

8 Moab is my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe : Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the strong city ? who will lead me into Edom ?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast us off: and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for in the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

Hear my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.

1 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

2 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

3 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

4 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows, thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.

5 Thou wilt prolong the king's life: and his years as many generations.

6 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy, and truth which may preserve him.

7 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation.

1 He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence, I shall not be greatly moved.

2 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

3 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency: they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

4 My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation is from him.

5 He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence: I shall not be moved.

6 In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

7 Trust in him at all times, ye people, pour out your hearts before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

8 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: so be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity.

9 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, let not your heart upon them.

10 God hath spoken once, twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God.

11 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

O God, thou art my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is.

1 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

2 Because thy loving kindness is better than life: my lips shall praise thee.

3 Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

4 My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness, and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips.

5 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night-watches.

6 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

7 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

8 But those that seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

9 They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

10 But the king shall rejoice in God, every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIV.

Hear my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

Hide me from the secret
counsel of the wicked; from the
insurrection of the workers of
iniquity:

7 Who whet their tongue like a
sword, and bend their bowes to
shoot their arrows: even bitter
words:

4 That they may shoot in secret
at the perfect: suddenly do they
shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in
an evil matter: they commune of
laying snares privily; they say,
Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities,
they accomplish a diligent search:
both the inward thought of e-
very one of them: and the heart
is deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them
with an arrow, suddenly shall
they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own
tongue to fall upon themselves:
all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and
shall declare the work of God: for
they shall wisely consider of his
doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad
in the LORD, and shall trust in
him, and all the upright in heart
shall glory.

PSALM LXV.

Praise waiteth for thee, O God,
in Sion, and unto thee shall
the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, un-
to thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me:
as for our transgressions, thou
shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou
choosest, and causest to approach
unto thee, that he may dwell in
thy courts: we shall be satisfied
with the goodness of thy house,
even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righte-
ousness, wilt thou answer us, O
God of our salvation: who art
the confidence of all the ends of
earth, and of them that are afar
off upon the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth
fast the mountains, being girded
with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the
waves, the noise of their waves, and
the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the

utmost parts are afraid at thy
tokens: thou makest the outgo-
ings of the morning and evening
to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and
waterest it: thou greatly enrich-
est it with the river of God,
which is full of water: thou pre-
parest them corn, when thou hast
so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges
thereof abundantly: thou stillest
the furrows thereof, thou makest
it soft with showers, thou blessest
the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the year with
thy goodness, and thy paths drop
fertility.

12 They drop upon the pastures
of the wilderness, and the little
hills rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with
flocks, the valleys also are covered
over with corn; they shout for
joy, they also sing.

PSALM LXVI.

Make a joyful noise unto God,
all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honor of his
name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible
art thou in thy works! through
the greatness of thy power shall
thine enemies submit themselves
unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee,
and shall sing unto thee: they
shall sing to thy name, Selah.

5 Come and see the works of
God, he is terrible in his doing
toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry
land: they went through the flood
on foot: there did we rejoice in
him.

7 He ruleth by his power for e-
ver, his eyes behold the nations:
let not the rebellious exalt them-
selves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people,
and make the voice of his praise
to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soul in
life, and suffereth not our feet to
be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved
us: thou hast tried us as silver is
tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the
net: thou laidst affliction upon
our joints.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride
over

PSALMS.

our heads, we went through
fire, and through water: but thou
broughtest us out into a wealthy
city.

13 I will go into thy house
with burnt-offerings: I will pay
thee my vows.

14 Which my lips have uttered,
and my mouth hath spoken when
I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-
sacrifices of fatlings, with the in-
crease of rams: I will offer bull-
locks with goats. Selah.

16 Come and hear all ye that
fear God, and I will declare what
he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my
mouth, and he was extolled with
my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my
house, the LORD will not hear me:

19 but verily God hath heard me:
he hath attended to the voice of
my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, which hath
not turned away my prayer; nor
his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

GOD be merciful unto us, and
bless us: and cause his face
to shine upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known
upon earth, thy saving health a-
mong all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O
God: let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and
sing for joy: for thou shalt judge
the people righteously, and go-
vern the nations upon earth. Se-
lah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O
God: let all the people praise
thee.

6 Then shall the earth yield her
increase: and God, even our own
God shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the
ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

Let God arise, let his enemies
be scattered: let them also
that hate him flee before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, so
drive them away: as wax melt-
eth before the fire, so let the
wicked perish at the presence of
God.

3 But let the righteous be glad:
let them rejoice before God, yea
let them exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises
to his name: extol him that ri-
deth upon the heavens by his
name JAH, and rejoyce before
him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and
a judge of the widows, is God in
his holy habitation.

6 God fetcheth the solitary in fami-
lies: he bringeth out those which
are bound with chains, but the re-
bellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest
forth before thy people, when
thou didst march through the
wilderness: Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens
also dropped at the presence of
God: even Sinai it felt was mo-
ved at the presence of God, the
God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a
plentiful rain, whereby thou didst
confirm thine inheritance, when
it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt
therein: thou, O God, hast pre-
pared of thy goodness for the
poor.

11 The Lord gave the word,
great was the company of those
that published it.

12 Kings of armies did flee a-
pace: and he that carried up
home divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among
the pots, yet shall ye be as the
wings of a dove covered with
silver, and her feathers with yel-
low gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered
kings in it, it was white as snow
in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill
of Bashan, an high hill as the hill
of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills?
this is the hill which God desireth
to dwell in, yea the LORD will
dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty
thousand, even thousands of
angels: the Lord is among them
at Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high,
thou hast led captivity captive,
thou hast received gifts for men,
yea, for the rebellious also, that
the LORD God might dwell a-
mong them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, our
daily strength with deliverance.

even the God of our salvation.
Selah.

20 He that is our God, is the God of salvation; and unto God the LORD belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies; and the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, & the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God my king, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; amongst them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah, and their council, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spear-men, the multitude of the bulle, with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people that delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth. O sing praises unto the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old, so he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God; his excellency is over Israel; and his strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, show art terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel: he that giveth strength and power unto his people: blessed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

SAVE me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in deep mire where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more than the hairs of mine head: they would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren; and an alien unto my mother's children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me: and I was the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble:

hear

but me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul,
and redeem it : deliver me be-
cause of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach,
my shame, & my dishonour : mine
adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my
heart, and I am full of heaviness :
and I looked for some to take
pity, but there was none; and for
comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for
my meat, and in my thirst they
gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table become a
snare before them : and that
which should have been for their
wellfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened
that they see not, and make their
loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation
upon them, and let thy wrathful
anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be de-
solate, and let none dwell in their
cities.

26 For they persecute him
whom thou hast smitten, and they
milk to the grief of those whom
thou hast wounded.

27 Add iniquity to their ini-
quity : and let them not come in-
to thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the
book of the living, and not be
written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor and sorrow-
ful : let thy salvation, O God, set
me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of
God with a song, and will mag-
nify him with thanksgiving.

31 This also shall please the
LORD better than an ox or bul-
lock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble shall see this,
and be glad : and your heart shall
live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor,
and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth
praise him, the seas, and every
thing that moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and
will build the cities of Judah,
that they may dwell there, and
have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants
shall inherit it : and they that love
his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Make haste, O God, to deliv-
er me, make haste to help
me, O LORD.

1 Let them be ashamed and con-
founded that seek after my soul :
let them be turned backward, and
put to confusion, that desire my
hurt.

2 Let them be turned back for a
reward of their shame, that say,
Aha, Aha.

3 Let all those that seek thee,
rejoice and be glad in thee : and
let such as love thy salvation say
continually, Let God be magni-
fied.

4 But I am poor and needy, make
haste unto me, O God : thou art
my help and my deliverer, O
LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

In thee, O LORD, do I put my
trust, let me never be put to
confusion.

1 Deliver me in thy righteousness,
and cause me to escape : encline
thine ear unto me, and save me.

2 Be thou my strong habitation,
wherunto I may continually re-
sort : thou hast given command-
ment to save me, for thou art my
rock and my fortress.

3 Deliver me, O my God, out of
the hand of the wicked, out of the
hand of the unrighteous and cruel
man.

4 For thou art my hope, O
LORD God : thou art my trust
from my youth.

5 By thee have I been holden up
from the womb : thou art he that
took me out of my mothers
bowels, my praise shall be conti-
nually of thee.

6 I am as a wanderer unto many :
but thou art my strong refuge.

7 Let my mouth be filled with
thy praise, and with thy honour all
the day.

8 Cast me not off in the time of
old age ; forsake me not when
my strength faileth.

9 For mine enemies speak a-
gainst me : and they that lay wait
for my soul, take counsel toge-
ther,

10 Saying, God hath forsaken
him : persecute and take him,
for there is none to deliver him.

11 O God, be not far from me, O
my God, make haste for my help.

12 LORD

13 Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered with reproach and dishonor that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness, and thy salvation all the day, for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

17 O God thou hast taught me from my youth, & hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto thee?

20 Thou which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

Give the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousness unto thy kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children

of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5 Thy sun shall fear thee as long as the sun & moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mowen grass: as dew that water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and the Isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their souls from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, and daily he shall be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall make like Lebanon, and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God the God of Israel, who only doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

Truly God is good to Israel, turn to such as are of a clean heart.

But as for me, my feet were
not gone: my steps had well-
kept.

For I was envious at the
face, when I saw the prosperi-
ty of the wicked.

For *there are* no bands in
their death: but their strength is

They *are* not in trouble as o-
ther men: neither are they
grieved like other men.

Therefore pride compasseth
them about as a chain, violence
covereth them as a garment.

Their eyes stand out with fat-
ness: they have more than heart
could wish.

They *are* corrupt, and speak
deceitfully concerning oppression:
they speak loftily.

They set their mouth against
heavens; and their tongue
walketh through the earth.

Therefore his people return
under: and waters of a full cup
are wrung out to them.

And they say, How doth God
know? and is there knowledge in
the most high?

Behold, these *are* the ungod-
ly, who prosper in the world,
they increase in riches.

Verily, I have cleansed my
heart in vain, and washed my
hands in innocency.

For all the day long have I
been plagued, and chastened
every morning.

If I say, I will speak thus:
Behold, I should offend against
the generation of thy children.

When I thought to know
this, it was too painful for me.

Until I went into the san-
ctuary of God, then understood I
their end.

Surely thou didst set them in
slippery places: thou castedst
them down into destruction.

How are they brought into de-
solation as in a moment? they are
utterly consumed with terrors.

As a dream when one awaketh;
so, O Lord, when thou awakest
thou shalt despise their image.

Thus my heart was grieved,
and I was pricked in my reins.

So foolish was I, and igno-
rant: I was as a beast before thee.

Nevertheless, I am conti-
nually with thee: thou hast hol-
den me by my right hand.

Thou shalt guide me with
thy counsel, and afterward re-
ceive me to glory.

Whom have I in heaven but
thee? and *there is* none upon
earth that I desire besides thee.

My flesh and my heart fail-
eth: but God is the strength of my
heart, and my portion for ever.

For lo, they that are far from
thee, shall perish: thou hast de-
stroyed all them that go a whor-
ing from thee.

But it is good for me to draw
near to God: I have put my trust
in the Lord God, that I may de-
clare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIV.

O God, why hast thou cast us
off for ever? why doth thine
anger smoke against the sheep of
thy pasture?

Remember thy congregation
which thou hast purchased of old:
the rod of thine inheritance
which thou hast redeemed, this
mount Sion wherein thou hast
dwelt.

Lift up thy feet unto the per-
petual desolations: even all that
the enemy hath done wickedly in
the sanctuary.

Thine enemies roar in the
midst of thy congregations: they
set up their ensign for signs.

A man was famous accord-
ing as he had lifted up axes upon
the thick trees.

But now they break down the
carved work thereof at once, with
axes and hammers.

They have cast fire into the
sanctuary, they have defiled by
casting down the dwelling place
of thy name to the ground.

They said in their hearts, Let
us destroy them together: they
have burnt up all the synagogues
of God in the land.

We see not our signs, *there is*
no more any prophet, neither is
there among us any that knoweth
how long.

O God, how long shall the ad-
versary reproach? shall the enemy
blaspheme thy name for ever?

Why withdrawest thou thy
hand, even thy right hand? pluck
it out of thy bosom.

12 For God is my King of old,
working salvation in the midst of
the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by
thy strength : thou brakest the
heads of the dragons in the wa-
ters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of
leviathan in pieces, and gavest
him to be meat to the people in-
habiting the wilderness.

15 Thou didst cleave the foun-
tain and the flood : thou driedst
up mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night
also is thine : thou hast prepared
the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders
of the earth : thou hast made
summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the ene-
my hath reproached, O LORD,
and that the foolish people have
blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy
turtle-dove unto the multitude of
the wicked : forget not the con-
gregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the cove-
nant : for the dark places of the
earth are full of the habitations
of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed re-
turn ashamed : let the poor and
needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own
cause : remember how the foolish
man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine
enemies : the tumult of those that
rise up against thee, increaseth
continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

UNTO thee, O God, do we give
thanks, unto thee do we give
thanks : for that thy name is
near, thy wondrous works de-
clare.

2 When I shall receive the con-
gregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabi-
tants thereof are dissolved : I
bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not
foolishly ; and to the wicked, Lift
not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on
high : speak not with a stiff
neck.

6 For promotion cometh nei-
ther from the east, nor from the
west, nor from the south,

7 But God is the judge : he
reth down one and setteth
another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD
there is a cup, and the wine
red : it is full of mixture, and
poureth out of the same : but
dregs thereof all the wicked
of the earth shall wring them-
selves, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever
will sing praises to the God
Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked
also will I cut off, but the horn
of the righteous shall be ex-
alted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

IN Judah is God known :
his name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his taber-
nacle, and his dwelling place
Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows,
the bowe, the shield, and the
sword, and the barrel. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious
and excellent then the mountains
prev.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled,
they have slept their sleep :
none of the men of might
found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of
Jacob, both the chariot and
horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, even thou art to be
feared, and who may stand in
thine sight when once thou art
angry.

8 Thou didst cause judgement
to be heard from heaven, the
earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to judge,
he sent to save all the meek of
the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man
thou shalt not consume : thou
praise thee : the remainder
of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto
LORD, your God : let all that
round about him bring pre-
sents unto him that ought to
be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit
princes : he is terrible to the
kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

ICRIED UNTO GOD WITH MY
voice, I turned unto God with my
voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble
I sought the Lord ; my sorrows

the night, and cried out: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Then holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my long in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the LORD cast off for ever? and will he be favorable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This my iniquity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember the wonders of old.

12 I will ascribe all of thy work, and all of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people: the sons of Jacob and Joseph.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightning lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Give ear, O my people, to the law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have testified.

4 We will not hide them from their children: showing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel which he commanded our fathers: that they should make them known to their children;

6 That the generation to come might know them: even the children which should be born: who should arise and declare them to their children;

7 That they might fix their hope in God, and not forget the words of God: but keep his commandments.

8 And he will not be to them as a father that hath a stubborn and rebellious generation: a generation that set their hearts to be against him, whose spirit was not faithful with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and carrying bow, turned back in the day of battle.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgot his works: and his wonders that he had done to them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through: and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In the daytime also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness: and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down the rivers.

And they fasted yet more
at him : by provoking the
LORD high in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in
their heart : by asking meat for
their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God :
they said, Can God furnish a ta-
ble in the wilderness ?

20 Behold, he smote the rock,
that the waters gushed out ; and
the streams overflowed ; can he
give bread also ? can he provide
flesh for his people ?

21 Therefore the LORD heard
this, and was wroth, so a fire was
kindled against Jacob, and anger
also came up against Israel.

22 Because they believed not in
God : and trusted not in his sal-
vation.

23 Though he had commanded
the clouds : from above ; and
opened the doors of heaven.

24 And had rained down man-
na upon them to eat, and had gi-
ven them of the corn of heaven :

25 Man did eat angels food : he
knew their power in the flesh.

26 He caused an eagle wing to
fly in the heaven : and by his
power he brought in the Quail.

27 He rained flesh also upon
them : and he brought them out
from the land of Egypt.

28 And he led them out of the
land of Egypt, and he brought
them out of the land of Egypt.

29 In they did eat, and were
yet hungry : for he gave them
their own desire.

30 They were not satisfied
with the flesh : for he gave them
their own desire.

31 The wrath of God came up-
on them, and slew the fatted
of them, and smote down the cho-
sen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still,
and believed not for his won-
derous works.

33 Therefore their days did he
consume in vanity : and their
years in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then
they sought him : and they return-
ed and enquired yearly after God.

35 And they remembered that
God was their rock : and the
high God, their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did stir-

up him with their mouth : and
they lied unto him with their
tongues.

37 For their heart was not right
with him : neither were they
steadfast in his covenant.

38 But he being full of com-
passion, forgave their iniquity,
and destroyed them not ; yet
many a time turned he his anger
away, and did not stir up all his
wrath :

39 For he remembered that they
were but flesh : a wind that
passeth away and cometh not
again.

40 How oft did they provoke
him in the wilderness, and grieve
him in the desert ?

41 Yea, they turned back and
tempted God : and limited the
holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his
hand : nor the day when he deli-
vered them from the enemy.

43 How he had wrought his
signs in Egypt : and his wonder
in the field of Zoan :

44 And had turned their river
into blood : and their floods they
could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of flies
among them, which devoured
them : and frogs which distressed
them.

46 He gave also their increase
unto the caterpillars : and their
labor unto the locust.

47 He destroyed their vine
with hail : and their fig trees
with frost.

48 He gave up their cattle
to the hail : and their flocks
to hot thunder bolts.

49 He called upon them the An-
gel of his anger, a wrath and in-
dignation and trouble, by send-
ing evil Angels among them.

50 He made a way to his anger,
he spared not their soul from
death : but gave their life over
to the pestilence.

51 And smote all first born of
Egypt : the chief of their strength
in the tabernacles of Ham.

52 But made his own people
go forth like sheep : and guided
them in the wilderness like
flock.

53 And he led them on high,
that they feared not : for he
overwhelmed their enemies.

44 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary : even to his mountain , which his right hand had purchased.

45 He cast out the heathen also before them , and divided them in inheritance by line : and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

46 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God , and kept not his testimonies :

47 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers ; they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

48 For they provoked him to anger with their high places , and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

49 When God heard this , he was wroth , and greatly abhorred Israel.

50 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh , the tent which he placed among men :

51 And delivered his strength into captivity , and his glory into the enemies hand.

52 He gave his people over also unto the sword : and was wroth with his inheritance.

53 The fire consumed their strong men : and their maidens were not given to marriage.

54 Their priests fell by the sword : and their widows made no lamentation.

55 Then the LORD awaked as out of sleep : and like a mighty man that shroueth by reason of wine.

56 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts : he put them to a perpetual reproach.

57 Moreover , he refused the tabernacle of Joseph : and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

58 But chose the tribe of Judah : the mount Sion which he loved.

59 And he built his sanctuary like high palaces : like the earth which he hath established for ever.

60 He chose David also his servant , and took him from the sheep folds :

61 From following the ewes great with young , he brought him to feed Jacob his people , and Israel his inheritance.

62 So he fed them according to

the integrity of his heart : and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

O God , the heathen are come into thine inheritance , thy holy temple have they defiled : they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven : the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem : and there was none to bury them.

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbors : a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long , LORD , wilt thou be angry for ever ? shall thy jealousy burn like fire ?

6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee , and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob , and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not against us former iniquities : let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us : for we are brought very low.

9 Help us , O God of our salvation , for the glory of thy name : and deliver us and purge away our sin , for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say , Where is their God ? let him be known among the heathen in our sight , by the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the fighting of the gentiles come before thee , and let the greatness of thy power preserve them : those that are appointed to die.

12 And send us with our neighbors seven fold into their bosom , the approach whither it they have approached thee , O LORD.

13 So will thy people and sheep of thy pasture , will give thee thanks for ever : we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the cherubims: shine forth.

1 Before Ephraim and Benjamin, and Manasse, stir up thy strength, and come and save us.

2 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

3 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people.

4 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

5 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbors: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

6 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

7 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

8 Thou preparedst a vine before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

9 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars.

10 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the rivers.

11 Why hast thou then broken down her hedges: so that all they which pass by the way, do pluck her?

12 The bountiful of the wood doth abuse it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devour it.

13 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven and behold, and visit this vine.

14 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou hast made strong for thy self.

15 As it burneth with fire, it shall be cut down: they shall perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

16 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the son of man whom thou hast made strong for thy self.

17 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

18 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleasant harp with the psalmery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed on the solemn feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: a law of God of Jacob.

5 That he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee: I answered thee in the secret place of tribulation: I brought thee out of the water of Meribah: Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto my voice.

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shall thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice, and they would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsel.

13 O that my people had heard my voice, and I should have walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies: and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time shall have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them with the sweet of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied them.

PSAL. LXXXII.

God standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he sitteth among the gods.

How long will ye judge unjustly : and accept the persons of the wicked ? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherless, do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy : rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand : they walk on in darkness : all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

6 I have said, Ye are gods, and all of you are children of the most high :

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth : for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 **REJOICE** not thou, Gilead, O God : **KNOW** not thy power, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult : and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come and let us cut them off from being a nation : that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one consent : they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites : of Moab, and the Hagarenes.

7 Gilead, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joined with them : they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as unto the Midianites : as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison :

10 As they perished at Endor : they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb : yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna :

12 Who said, Let us take to us houses, the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like

a wheel : as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth the wood : and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire :

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame : that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever : yea, let them be put to shame, and perish.

18 That men may know, that thou whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIV.

HOW amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts !

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD : my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my king, and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house : they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee : in whose heart are the ways of them.

6 When passing through the valley of Baca, make it a well : the rain also filleth the pools.

7 They go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer : give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand : I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield : the LORD will give grace and glory : no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

LORD, thou hast been favorable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people: thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever: wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yield her increase.

13 Righteousness shall go before him: and shall set us in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

Bow down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I am poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I am holy: O my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord, for I cry unto thee daily.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.

5 For thou Lord art good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee (O Lord) neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O LORD: and they shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou art great and dost wonderful things, thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: and my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me: and the assembling violent men have sought my soul: and have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O LORD, art God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me: give thy strength unto thy servant: and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token, forasmuch that they which hate me whisper against me: and be affirmed: because thou, LORD, hast helped me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

His foundation is in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gate of Zion, more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Babylon, and of the city of the Chaldeans: to them I will say, know me: behold, Philistia, Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born there: and the highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count, and be writeth up the people: this man was born there.

7 As well the fingers, as the feet

on instruments shall be there:
all my springs are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

O LORD God of my salvation,
I have cried day and night before thee.

1 Let my prayer come before thee:
and thine ear unto my cry.

2 For my soul is full of troubles:
and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

3 I am counted with them that go down into the pit:
I am as a man that hath no strength.

4 Free among the dead like the slain that lie in the grave,
whom thou rememberest no more:
and they are cut off from thy hand.

5 Thou hast said me in the lowest pit,
in darkness, in the deeps.

6 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me:
and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

7 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me:
thou hast made me as an abomination unto them:
I am that up, and I cannot come forth.

8 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction:
LORD, I have called daily upon thee:
I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

9 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead?
shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

10 Shall thy loving kindness be declared in the grave?
or thy faithfulness in destruction?

11 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark?
and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

12 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD,
and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

13 LORD, why castest thou off my soul?
why hidest thou thy face from me?

14 I am afflicted and ready to die:
from my youth up while I suffer thy terrors,
I am distressed.

15 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me:
thy terrors have cut me off.

16 They came round about me daily like water:
they compassed me about together.

17 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me:
and mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

I will sing of the mercies of the LORD
for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy

faithfulness to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever:
thy faithfulness shall thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen:
I have sworn unto David my servant.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever:
and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders,
O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD?
who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints:
and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee?
or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea:
when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces,
an high mountain that is firm:
thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine:
as for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them:
Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm:
strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Justice & judgement are the habitation of thy throne:
mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound:
they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day:
and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength:
and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For the LORD is our defence:
and the holy One of Israel is our king.

19 Then thou speakest in vision

thy help one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

so I have found David, my servant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

2: With whom my hand shall
be established: mine arm also
shall strengthen him.

23 The crewy shall not exult upon him; nor the son of wickedness shall him.

22 And I will beat down his
foes before his face, and plague
them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: in my name shall his horn be exalted.

... will fix his hand upon
the fox: and his right hand
in the vine.

96 He shall say unto me, Thou
art my father; my God, and the
rock of my salvation.

27. Alfo I will make him my first-born : higher then the kings of the earth.

all My money will I keep for
him for evermore and my con-
stant friend fast with him.

99 His feet also will I make so
red as for ever, and his throne
as the days of heaven.

10. If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments:

3: If they break my hearts and
 my own my commitments:

3a. Then will I visit their transgressions with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

39 Nevertheless, my loving kindness with I not utterly take from him : nor suffer my faithful-ness to fail.

14 My covenant: will I not
break, nor shall the thing that is
gone out of my lips.

25 Once have I sworn by my
holiness, that I will not lie unto
David.

36 His seed shall endure for ever: and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever in the moon and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

98 Hast thou not cast off and
abhorred, thou hast been wroth
with thine anointed.

39: Then hath made void the

coverage of the servant: then
had profaned his crown, by cast-
ing it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all
his hedges: thou hast brought
his strong holds to nought.

4: All that pass by the way
spoil him: he is a reproach to
his neighbors.

43 Thou hast set up the right
hand of his adversaries : thou
hast made all his enemies to re-
joyce.

43 Then heft also turned the edge of his sword: and he drew made him to stand in the hall.

44 Then hath made his glory
to cease : and cast his throne
down to the ground.

45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, will they
hide thy face forever? Shall thy
wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is : wherefore hast thou made all men in-vain ?

48 Who says he that liveth,
and shall not see death? shall he
deliver his soul from the hand

49 Land, where are the former leading industries, which

thou swear unto David in thy truth?

5th Remember (Lord) the approach of thy servants: how I do bow in my bed, the reproach of all the mighty people:

51. Whosoever shall remove
have reproached OLOND where
with they have reproached the
footsteps of things ancient.

is called the **LOAD** for
exercises, **ARM**, and **ARM**.

PSAL. XC

LORD, thou hast been my dwelling place in all generations.

3 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting thou art God.

3. Then I must come to defend
 Zion: and Angels, Return ye chil-
 dren of men.

4 For a thousand years in thy
sight *ashest* as yesterday when
it is past, and as a watch in the
night.

5. Thesis

7 Thou carriest them away as with a flood: they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

8 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

9 For we are consumed in thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

10 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

11 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale that is told.

12 The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years: yet is their strength labour & sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

13 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

14 So teach us to number our days: that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

15 Return: (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

16 O satisfy us early with thy mercy: that we may rejoice, and be glad all our days.

17 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us: and the years wherein we have seen evil.

18 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

19 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

P S A L M. XCII.

THE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortress, my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: and from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for

the terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for pestilence that walketh in darkness: nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side: and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Surely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most high, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evil befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and adder: the young lion, and the dragon shall thou trample under foot.

14 Because he hath for his love turned me therefore will I deliver him: I will put him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble: I will deliver him and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfy him: and show him my salvation.

P S A L M. XCIII.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most high.

2 To shew forth thy loving kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night:

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, & upon the psaltery upon the harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad, through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish:

that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, art most high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fre's oyl.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: & mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and flourishing.

15 To shew that the LORD is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty, the LORD is clothed with strength, where-with he hath clothed himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high is mightier then the noise of many waters: yea then the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.

PSAL. XCIV.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy self.

2 Lift up thy self: if thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: & murder the fatherless.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall he not know?

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law.

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousness: & all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unless the LORD had been my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slipper, thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness: yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

O Come let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation:
2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD is a great God: and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship, and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do erre in their heart, and they have not known my ways,

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honor and majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory

due unto his name: bring ye offring and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth: the world is so shall be established, that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulme thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, & all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce.

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh: for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness: and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced: because of thy judgement, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSAL. XCIII.

Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hands, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

He hath remembered his mercy, and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together.

9 Revere the LORD, for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, & the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIV.

The LORD reproveth the people terrible: he stretcheth between the cherubims, in the wrath he is moved.

2 The LORD is great in Zion, and he is high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: for it is holy.

4 The kings strength is his lovely judgement, thou dost establish equity, thou encreasest judgement and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: for he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance which he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though

thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we our selves: we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is everlasting: & his tender mercies shall be in all generations.

PSAL. CI.

I Will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will wait within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that have a false end, it shall not cleave to me.

4 A wicked device shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso secretly slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, shall not stay in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all the wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CX.

Hear my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble: incline thine ear unto me in the day when I call: answer me speedily.

of their
lod-and
for the
into the
h glad-
reious
ED is
made
we
weep of
with
count
una
h
emul
adpo-
and;
sibly
with
waly
of the
ing
made
shall
port
ow v
his
hine
and a
the
may
is
will
be
ery
the
ay
om
nd
in
be
er-
ot

1 For my days are consumed
like smoke: and my bones are
like an hearth.

2 My heart is smitten, and wi-
thened like grass: so that I for-
got to eat my bread.

3 By reason of the voice of my
mourning, my bones cleave to my
flesh.

4 I am like a pelican of the
desert: I am like an owl of
the desert.

5 I watch, and am as a sparrow
upon the house top.

6 Mine enemies reproach me all
the day: and they that are mad a-
gainst me, are sworn against me.

7 But I have eaten ashes like
bread, and mingled my drink
with weeping:

8 Because of thine indignation
and thy wrath: for thou hast lift-
ed me up, and cast me down.

9 My days are like a shadow,
that declineth: and I am wither-
ed like grass.

10 But thou, O LORD, shalt
reign for ever, and thy remem-
brance unto all generations.

11 Thou shalt arise and have
mercy upon Zion: for the time
to favor her, yea the set time is
come.

12 For thy servants take plea-
sure in her stones, and favor the
dust thereof.

13 So the heathen shall fear the
name of the LORD: and all the
kings of the earth thy glory.

14 When the LORD shall build
up Zion, he shall appear in his
glory.

15 He will regard the prayer of
the destitute, and not despise
their prayer.

16 This shall be written for the
generation to come: and the
people which shall be created,
shall praise the LORD.

17 For he hath looked down
from the height of his sanctuary:
from heaven did the LORD be-
hold the earth:

18 To hear the groaning of the
prisoner, to loose those that are
appointed to death;

19 To declare the name of the
LORD in Zion: and his praise
in Jerusalem:

20 When the people are gather-
ed together, and the kingdoms to
serve the LORD.

21 He weakened my strength in
the way: he shortened my days.

22 I said, O my God, take me
not away in the midst of my
days: thy years are throughout
all generations.

23 O thou hast laid the
foundation of the earth: and the
heavens are thy work.

24 They shall perish: but thou
shalt endure, yea all of them shall
wear old like a garment: as a ve-
sture shalt thou change them, and
they shall be changed.

25 But thou art the same, and
thy years shall have no end.

26 The children of thy servants
shall continue, & their seed shall
be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

Bless the LORD, O my soul:
and all that is within me,
bless his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul:
and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine in-
iquities: who healeth all thy
diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from
destruction: who crowns thee
with loving-kindness and tender
mercies.

5 Who filleth thy mouth with
good things: so that thy youth
is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righte-
ousness and judgement for all
that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways un-
to Moses, his servants the chil-
dren of Israel.

8 The LORD is merciful and
gracious: slow to anger, and
plentiful in mercy.

9 He will not always chide:
neither will he keep his anger
for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us
after our sins: nor rewarded us
according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high
above the earth: so great is his
mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the
west: so far hath he removed our
transgressions from us.

13 Like a father pitieth his
children: so the LORD pitieth
them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frames:
he remembereth that we are
dust.

15 As for man, his days are as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone: & the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousness unto childrens children.

18 To such as keep his covenant: and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD ye his angels that excel in strength, that do his commandments, bearing unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIV.

Bless the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honor and majesty.

2 Who coverest thy self with sight, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

4 Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 Who laid the foundations of the earth: that it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they have fled away.

8 They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast found for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth.

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, & oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of sap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees are her house.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wilde goats: and the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

21 The yong lions seek after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and by them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labor until the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships, there is that leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.

27 These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28 That thou givest them, they gather, thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou

10. Thou sendest forth thy spirit: they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

11. The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

12. He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

13. I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I live my being.

14. My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

15. Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name: make known his deeds among thy people: sing unto him: sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

1. Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

2. Seek the LORD & his strength: seek his face evermore.

3. Remember his marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

4. O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

5. He is the LORD our God: his judgements are in all the earth.

6. He hath remembered his covenant for ever: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

7. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

8. And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:

9. Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

10. When they were but a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

11. When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people.

12. He suffered no man to do

them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

13. Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

14. Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

15. He sent a man before them; even Joseph who was sold for a servant.

16. Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron.

17. Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

18. The king sent, and loosed him: even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

19. He made him lord of his house, & ruler of all his substance.

20. To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senators wisdom.

21. Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

22. And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger than their enemies.

23. He turned their heart to hate his people: to deal subtilly with his servants.

24. He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

25. They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

26. He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

27. He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

28. The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

29. He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

30. He gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.

31. He smote their vines also, and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

32. He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number.

33. And did eat up all the herbage in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.

34. He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief

of all their strength.

37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold : and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed : for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 He spread a cloud for a covering : and fire to give light in the night.

40 The people asked, and he brought quails : and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out : they ran in the dry place like a river.

42 For he remembered his holy promise, to Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness :

44 And gave them the lands of the heathen : and they inherited the labors of the people.

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVI.

Praise ye the LORD, O give thanks unto the LORD for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

1 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD ? who can shew forth all his praise ?

2 Blessed are they that keep judgement : and he that doeth righteousness in all times.

3 Remember me, O LORD, with the favor that thou shewest unto thy people : O visit me with thy salvation.

4 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation : thou shalt make me glory with thine inheritance.

5 We have sinned with our fathers : we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

6 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt : they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies, but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red-sea.

7 Nevertheless, he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

8 He rebuked the Red-sea also, and it was dried up : so he led

them through the depths in through the wilderness.

9 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

10 And the waters covered their enemies : there was not one of them left.

11 Then believed they his words, they sang his praise.

12 They soon forgot his works, they waited not for his counsel :

13 But lifted exceedingly high the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

14 And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.

15 They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the LORD.

16 The rock opened and forth issued up Durham, and covered the company of Abiram.

17 And a fire was kindled in their company ; the flame burnt up the wicked.

18 They made a calf in Horeb, & worshipped the molten image.

19 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

20 They forgot God, their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt :

21 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red-sea.

22 Therefore he said that he would destroy them : had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

23 Yea, they despised the pleasant land : they believed not his word :

24 But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

25 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness :

26 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

27 They joyned themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

28 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions : and

the

...in upon them.
Then stood up Phineas, and
wrote judgement: and so the
venge was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto
him for righteousness, unto all
persecutors for evermore.

32 They assayed him also at the
even of Brille, so that it went
ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his
spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly
with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the na-
tion, concerning whom the
LORD commanded them:

35 But were mingled among
the heathen, and learned their
works.

36 And they served their idols:
which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons
and their daughters unto devils.

38 And shed innocent blood:
yea, the blood of their sons and
of their daughters, whom they sa-
crificed unto the idols of Canaan:
so the land was polluted with
blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with
their own works, as were a whor-
ling with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of
the LORD kindled against his
people, inasmuch that he abhor-
red his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the
hand of the heathen, and they that
hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed
them, and they were brought into
subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver
them, but they provoked him
with their counsel, and were
brought low for their iniqui-
ty.

44 Nevertheless, he regardeth
their affliction when he heard
their cry.

45 And he remembered for
them his covenant, and repented
according to the multitude of his
mercies.

46 He made them also to be pi-
tied of all those that carried them
captive.

47 Save us, O LORD our God,
and gather us from among the
heathen, to give thanks unto thy
holy name, and to triumph in
thy praise.

48 Blessed be the LORD God
of Israel from everlasting, to e-
verlasting, and let all the people
say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

Give thanks unto the LORD,
for he is good: for his mercy
endureth for ever.

Let the redeemed of the LORD
say so, whom he hath redeemed
from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the
lands, from the east and from the
west, from the north, and from the
south.

4 They wandered in the wilder-
ness in a solitary way: they found
no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul
fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD
in their trouble, and he delivered
them out of their distress.

7 And he led them forth by the
right way, that they might go to
a city of habitation.

8 O that men would praise the
LORD for his goodness, and for
his wonderful works to the chil-
dren of men.

9 For he has raised the leaping
soul, and filled the hungry soul
with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness, and in
the shadow of death, being bound
in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against
the words of God, and contemned
the counsel of the most high:

12 Therefore he brought down
their heart with labour, they fell
down, and there was none to
help.

13 Then they cried unto the
LORD in their trouble, and he
saved them out of their distress.

14 He brought them out of
darkness, and the shadow of death,
and brake their bands in sunder.

15 O that men would praise the
LORD for his goodness, and for
his wonderful works to the chil-
dren of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates
of brass, and cut the bars of iron
in sunder.

17 Fools, because of their trans-
gression, and because of their in-
iquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soul abhorreth all man-
ner of meat, and they draw near
unto the gates of death.

19 Then

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

21 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy-wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water-springs into dry ground.

34 A fruitful land into barrenness; for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water; and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation:

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that

they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 Again they are diminished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.

41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

42 The righteous shall see and rejoice, and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso is wise, and will observe those things, even they shall understand the loving kindness of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harp: I my self will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasse is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head, Judah is my law-giver.

9 Moab is my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me to Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

HOLD not thy peace, O God of my praise.

1 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

2 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: & fought against me without a cause.

3 For my love they are my adversaries: but I give my self unto prayer.

4 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

5 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

6 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned, and let his prayer become sin.

7 Let his days be few, and let another take his office.

8 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

9 Let his children be continually vagabonds and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

10 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labor.

11 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favor his fatherless children.

12 Let his posterity be cut off, and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

13 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

14 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

15 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

16 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

17 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, & like oyl into his bones.

18 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him; and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

19 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

20 But do thou for me, O GOD the LORD, for thy names sake: because thy mercy is good: deliver thou me.

21 For I am poor and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

22 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

23 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatness.

24 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me, they shook their heads.

25 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

26 That they may know that this is thy hand: that thou LORD hast done it.

27 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoice.

28 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

29 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

30 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor to save him from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL. CX.

THE LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

1 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

2 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

3 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

4 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

Praise ye the LORD, I will praise the LORD with my whole heart: in the assembly of the upright; and in the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honorable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgement, all his commandments are sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and revered is his name.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

Praise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments:

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Like the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favor, and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor, his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honor.

10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

Praise ye the LORD, praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORD's name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth?

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dung-hill:

8 That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIV.

When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language.

2 Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw it, and fled; Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams; and the little hills like lambs.

5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped

the rams; and ye little hills
be like mountains?

7 Tremble thou earth at the
presence of the Lord: at the pre-
sence of the God of Jacob:

8 Which turned the rock into a
bubbling water: the flint into a
mountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

NOT unto us, O LORD, nor
unto us, but unto thy name
be glory: for thy mercy, and
thy truths sake.

1 Wherefore wo is the heathen
say, Where is now their God?

2 But our God is in the hea-
ven: he hath done whatsoever he
pleased.

3 Their idols are silver and
gold, the work of mens hands.

4 They have mouths, but they
speak not: eyes have they, but
they see not.

5 They have ears, but they hear
not: noses have they, but they
smell not.

6 They have hands, but they
handle not: feet have they, but
they walk not: neither speak they
through their throat.

7 They that make them are like
unto them: so is every one that
trusteth in them.

8 O Israel, trust thou in the
LORD: he is their help and their
shield.

9 O house of Aaron, trust in
the LORD, he is their help and
their shield.

10 Ye that fear the LORD, trust
in the LORD: he is their help
and their shield.

11 The LORD hath been mind-
ful of us: he will bless us, he will
bless the house of Israel, he will
bless the house of Aaron.

12 He will bless them that fear
the LORD both small and great.

13 The LORD shall increase you
more and more: you and your
children.

14 Ye are blessed of the LORD,
which made heaven and earth.

15 The heaven praises the LORD, but
the earth hath he given to the children of men.

16 The dead praise not the
LORD, neither any that go
down into silence.

17 But we will bless the LORD,
from this time forth and for ever-
more. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

I Love the LORD, because he
hath heard my voice, and my
supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his
ear unto me, therefore will I call
upon him as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compass-
ed me, and the pains of hell gate
hold upon me: I found trouble
and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name
of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech
thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, & right-
eous: yes, our God is merciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the
simple: I was brought low, and
he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my
soul: for the LORD hath dealt
mercifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul
from death, mine eyes from tears,
and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD
in the land of the living.

10 I believed, therefore have I
spoken: I was greatly assisted.

11 I said in my haste, All men
are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the
LORD, for all his benefits to-
wards me?

13 I will take the cup of salva-
tion, and call upon the name of
the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the
LORD, now in the presence of
all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the
LORD, is the death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly I am thy
servant, I am thy servant, and the
son of the handmaid: thou hast
loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer unto thee the sacri-
fice of thanksgiving, and will call
upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the
LORD, now in the presence of all
his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS
house, in the midst of thee, O Je-
rusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

O Praise the LORD all ye na-
tions: praise him, all ye
people.

1 For his merciful kindness is
great towards us: & the truth of
the LORD endureth for ever. Praise
ye the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXVIII.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD in distress, the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

6 The LORD is on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

8 It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about, but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD is my strength and long-suffering, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacle of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I will not die but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my salvation.

22 The stone which the builders refused, is become the head stone of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing, it is marvelous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made, we will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD, we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

ALEPH.

Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherein shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared

all the iudgements of thy mouth.
14 I have reioyced in the ways
of thy testimonies, as much as
in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts,
and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy
statutes: I will not forget thy
word.

G I M E L.

17 Deal bountifully with thy
servant, that I may live, and keep
thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I
may behold wondrous things out
of thy law.

19 I am a stranger in the earth:
hide not thy commandments
from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the
longing that it hath unto thy
iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud
that are cursed, which do erre
from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach
and contempe: for I have kept
thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, and
speak against me: but thy servant
did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my
delight, and my counsellors.

D A L E T H.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the
dust: quicken thou me according
to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and
thou hast heard me: teach me thy
statutes.

27 Make me to understand the
way of thy precepts: so shall I talk
of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul melteth for heaviness:
strengthen thou me accord-
ing unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of
lying: and grant me thy law gra-
tiously.

30 I have chosen the way of
truth: thy iudgements have I laid
before me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testi-
monies: O LORD, put me not to
shame.

32 I will run the way of thy
commandments: when thou shalt
enlarge my heart.

H E.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the
way of thy statutes, and I shall
keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and
I shall keep thy law: yea, I will
observe it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path
of thy commandments: for therein
do I delight.

36 Encline my heart, unto thy
testimonies, and not to covetous-
ness.

37 Turn away mine eyes from
beholding vanity: and quicken
thou me in thy way.

38 Establish thy word unto thy ser-
vant: who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which
I fear: for thy iudgements are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after
thy precepts: quicken me in thy
righteousness.

V A U.

41 Let thy mercies come also
unto me, O LORD: eternally sal-
vation according to thy word.

42 So shall I have answer with to
answer him that reproacheth me:
for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of
truth utterly out of my mouth:
for I have hoped in thy iudge-
ments.

44 So shall I keep thy law con-
tinually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty:
for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimo-
nies also before kings: and will
not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self
in thy commandments which I
have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up
unto thy commandments, which
I have loved: and I will meditate
in that statutes.

Z A I N.

49 Remember the word unto
thy servant, upon which thou
hast caused me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my
affliction: for thy word hath
quickened me.

51 The proud have had me
greatly in derision: yet have I
not declined from thy law.

52 I remember thy iudgements
of old, O LORD: and have com-
forted my self.

53 Horror hath taken hold upon
me: because of the wicked that
forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my
songs in the house of my pilgri-
mage.

73 I have remembered thy law, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

74 Thus I had : because I kept thy precepts.

C H E P T H.

75 Thou art my portion, O LORD : I have said, I would keep thy words.

76 I increased thy law with my whole heart : be merciful unto me according to thy word.

77 I thought on my ways : and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

78 I made haste, and did not delay, not to keep thy commandments.

79 The bands of the wicked have robbed me : but I have not forgotten thy law.

80 At midnight I will rise, and give thanks unto thee : because of thy righteous judgments.

81 I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

82 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy : teach me thy statutes.

T E R M.

83 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

84 Teach me good judgment, and knowledge : for I have believed thy commandments.

85 Before I was afflicted, I went astray : but now have I kept thy word.

86 Thou art good, and dost good : teach me thy statutes.

87 The proud have forged a lie against me : but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

88 Their heart is as fat as grease, but I delight in thy law.

89 It is good for me that I have been afflicted : that I might learn thy statutes.

90 The law of thy mouth is better unto me, than thousands of gold and silver.

S E C T.

91 Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me : give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

92 They that fear thee, will be glad : when they see me : because I have hoped in thy word.

93 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments are right : and that thou faithfulness hast afflicted me.

94 Let I pray thee thy mercies be for my redemption, according to thy word unto thy servant.

95 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live : for thy law is my delight.

96 Let the proud be ashamed for they dealt perversely with me without a cause : but I will meditate in thy precepts.

97 Let those that fear thee, come unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

98 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes : that I be not ashamed.

C A P T.

99 My soul thirsteth for thy salvation : but I hope in thy word.

100 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me ?

101 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke : yet do I not forget thy statutes.

102 How many are the days of thy servant : when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me ?

103 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.

104 All thy commandments are faithful : they perfect me without fail, help thou me.

105 They had aimed compassing me upon earth : but I fastened on thy precepts.

106 Quicken me after thy loving kindness : so shall I keep thy testimony of thy mouth.

L A M E D.

107 For ever, O LORD, thy word is satiated in heaven.

108 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations : thou hast established the earth, and it doth not shake.

109 They continue this day according to thine ordinances : for all are thy servants.

110 Unless thy law had been my delight : I should risen have perished in mine affliction.

111 I will never forget thy precepts : for with them thou hast quickened me.

112 I am thine, save me : for I have sought thy precepts.

113 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me : but I will consider thy testimonies.

114 I have

115 I have seen an end of all
my affliction, but thy command-
ment is exceeding broad.

AL E M.

116 O how love I thy law! it is
my meditation all the day.

117 Thou through thy com-
mandments have made me wiser
than mine enemies: for they are
not with me.

118 I have more understanding
than all my teachers: for thy tes-
timonies are my meditation.

119 I understand more then
the ancients, because I keep thy
precepts.

120 I have restrained my feet
from every evil way: that I may
keep thy word.

121 I have not departed from
thy judgements: for thou hast
taught me.

122 How sweet are thy words
unto my taste! yea, sweeter
than honey to my mouth.

123 Through thy precepts I get
understanding: therefore I hate
every false way.

N U N.

124 Thy word is a lamp unto
my feet, and a light unto my path.

125 I have sworn, and I will
perform it, that I will keep thy
righteous judgements.

126 I am afflicted very much,
quicken me, O LORD, according
unto thy word.

127 Accept, I beseech thee, the
free-will-offerings of my mouth,
O LORD, and teach me thy
judgements.

128 My soul is continually in
my hand: yet do I not forget
thy law.

129 The wicked have laid a
snare for me: yet I errred not
from thy precepts.

130 Thy testimonies have I ra-
ken as man heritage for ever: for
they are the rejoycing of my
heart.

131 I have enclined mine heart
to perform thy statutes alway,
even unto the end.

S A M E C H.

132 I hate vain thoughts: but
thy law do I love.

133 Thou art my hiding place,
& my shield: I hope in thy word.

134 Depart from me, ye evil
doers: for I will keep the com-
mandments of my God.

135 Uphold me, according un-
to thy word, that I may live:
and let me not be ashamed of
my hope.

136 Hold thou me up, and I
shall be safe: and I will have re-
spect unto thy statutes continually.

137 Thou hast troden down all
them that erre from thy statutes:
for their deceit is falsehood.

138 Thou puttest away all the
wicked of the earth like dross:
therefore I love thy testimonies.

139 My heart trembleth for fear
of thee, and I am afraid of thy
judgements.

A T N.

140 I have done judgement and
justice: leave me not to mine
oppressors.

141 Be surety for thy servant
for good: let not the proud op-
press me.

142 Mine eyes fail for thy sal-
vation, and for the word of thy
righteousness.

143 Deal with thy servant ac-
cording unto thy mercy, and teach
me thy statutes.

144 I am thy servant, give me
understanding, that I may know
thy testimonies.

145 It is time for thee, O
LORD, to work: for they have
made void thy law.

146 Therefore I love thy com-
mandments above gold, yea,
above fine gold.

147 Therefore I esteem all thy
precepts concerning, all things
to be right, and I hate every
false way.

P R.

148 Thy testimonies are won-
derful: therefore doth my soul
keep them.

149 The entrance of thy words
giveth light: it giveth under-
standing unto the simple.

150 I opened my mouth and
panted: for I longed for thy
commandments.

151 Look thou upon me, and
be merciful unto me, as thou
usest to do unto those that love
thy name.

152 Order my steps in thy
word, and let not any iniquity
have dominion over me.

153 Deliver me from the op-
pression of man: so will I keep
thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD, and upright are thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded are righteous, and very faithful.

139 My soul hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet do I not forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with my whole heart, hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee, save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night-watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou art near, O LORD: and all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me, for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is far from the

wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many are my persecutions, and mine enemies: yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressions, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindness.

160 Thy word is true from the beginning, and every one of thy righteous judgements endureth for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoice at thy word, O LORD, one that standeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped in thy salvation: and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts, and thy testimonies: for all ways are before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come near unto thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me, for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and

judgements help me.
179 I have gone astray like a
lost sheep: seek thy servant:
for I do not forget thy com-
mandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 My distress I cried unto the
LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD,
from lying lips, and from a de-
ceitful tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee?
what shall be done unto thee,
vain false tongue?

4 Sharp arrows of the mighty,
with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in
Meditan: that I dwell in the tents
of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with
him that hateth peace.

7 I am for peace: but when I
fret, they are for war.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 Will lift up mine eyes unto
the hills from whence cometh
my help.

2 My help cometh from the
LORD, which made heaven and
earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to
be moved: he that keepeth thee
will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel
shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper, the
LORD is thy shade upon thy
right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee
by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee
from all evil: he shall preserve
thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy
going out and thy coming in,
from this time forth and even for
evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Was glad when they said unto
me, Let us go into the house
of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within
thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a ci-
ty, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the
tribes of the LORD, unto the tes-
timony of Israel, to give thanks
unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of
judgement: the thrones of the
house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusa-
lem: they shall prosper & love thee:
7 Peace be within thy walls, and
prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and compa-
nions sake, I will now say, Peace
be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the
LORD our God, I will seek thy
good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 Unto thee lift I up mine eyes
O thou that dwellest in the
heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of ser-
vants look unto the hand of their
masters, and as the eyes of a
maiden unto the hand of her mi-
stress: so our eyes wait upon
the LORD our God, until that
he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O
LORD, have mercy upon us: for
we are exceedingly filled with
contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled
with the scorning of those that
are at ease: and with the con-
tempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIV.

1 If it had not been the LORD
who was on our side: now
may Israel say,

2 If it had not been the LORD
who was on our side, when men
rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us
up quick, when their wrath was
kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had over-
whelmed us, the stream had gone
over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had
gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be the LORD: who
hath not given us as a prey to
their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird
out of the snare of the fowlers:
the snare is broken, and we are
escaped.

8 Our help is in the name of
the LORD, who made heaven
and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 They that trust in the LORD
shall be as mount Zion, which
cannot be removed, but abideth
for ever.

2 As the mountains are round
about Jerusalem, so the LORD
is round about his people,
now and forever.

from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

When the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in $\frac{1}{2}$ south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

Except the LORD build the house, they labor in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchmen waketh but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man, so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labor of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful

vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive-plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, and peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grass upon the house tops: which withering afore it groweth up.

7 Wherewith the mower filled not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by say, The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldst mark iniquities: O LORD, who shall stand?

4 But there is forgiveness with thee that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul waiteth for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning, I say more then they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD there is mercy: and with him is plentiful redemption.

8 And

And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

P. S. A L. CXXXI.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my self in great matters, or in things too high for me.

Surely I have behaved and quieted my self as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child.

Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth, and for ever.

P. S. A L. CXXXII.

LORD remember David, and all his afflictions:

How he swore unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:

I will not give sleep to mine eyes, nor slumber to mine eyelids.

I shall I find out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

Lo, we heard of it at Ephraim: we found it in the fields of the wood.

We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his foot-stool.

Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.

Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness: and let thy saints shout for joy.

For thy servant David's sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David; he will not turn from it. Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them: their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

P. S. A L. CXXXIII.

Behold how good and how pleasant it is, for brethren to dwell together in unity.

It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD hath commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

P. S. A L. CXXXIV.

Behold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

The LORD that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

P. S. A L. CXXXV.

Praise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of the LORD, praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.

Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his name; for it is pleasant.

For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

For I know that the LORD is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven and in earth, in the deep, and all deep places.

He causeth the vapour to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasures.

Who remember the first-born of Egypt, both of man and beast.

Who send tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O

PSALMS.

Egypt, upon Pharaoh and upon all his servants.

10 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings :

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan :

12 And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto his people.

13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever, and thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them : so is every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel : bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi : ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the LORD of lords : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 To him who made great lights : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

8 The sun to rule the day : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule

by night : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first-born : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

11 And brought out Israel from among them : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

12 With a strong hand and with a stretched out arm : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 To him which divided the Red-sea into parts : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red-sea : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 To him which led his people through the wilderness : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 And slew famous kings : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

19 Sihon king of the Amorites for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

20 And Og the king of Bashan for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

21 And gave their land for an heritage : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 Even an heritage unto Israel his servant : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembered us in our low estate : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven : for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea we wept, when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us song, and they that wasted us required of us mirth, saying,

Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORD's song in a strange land ?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy shall be he that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Happy shall be he that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindness, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising, thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou compassedst my path, and

my lying down, and acquainted with all my ways.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee, but the night salueth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works, and that my soul knoweth right well.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret; and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect, and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O

LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

21 I hate them with perfect hatred, I count them mine enemies.

22 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

23 And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man.

2 Which imagine mischief in their heart: continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison is under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserve me from the violent man, who hath purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords: they have spread a net by the way side: they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation; thou hast compassed my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device, lest they exalt themselves.

9 As for the head of those that compass me about, let mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name, O upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me, give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth, keep the door of my lips.

4 Encline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me; it shall be a kindness; and let him reprove me, it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head, for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O GOD the Lord, in thee is my trust: leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal escape.

PSAL. CXLI.

I cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me; refuge failed me: no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou art my refuge, O my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that

that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about: for thou O LORD hast bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

Hear my prayer, O LORD, heave ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the works of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindness: in thy mercy answer me in truth. For I have said, my foot is slipping: for I lift up my hands unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou art my God: thy spirit is good, lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names sake: for thy righteousness sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I am thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIV.

Blessed be the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight.

2 My goodness and my fortress, my high tower and my deliverer, my shield, and he in whom I trust: who subdeth my people under me.

3 LORD, what is man, that thou

takest knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their hand is a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings will I will sing praises unto thee.

10 For it is he that breaketh the bow, and cutteth the string: who delivereth David his servant from the hand of strange children.

11 And deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

12 That our young men may be as plants, grown up in their youth: that our daughters may be as corner stones, polished after the similitude of a palace.

13 That our garners may be full, affording all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen may be strong to labor, that there be no breaking in, nor going out, that there be no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

I Will extol thee, my God, O King: and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee: and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: and his greatness is unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and thy

declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of thy glorious honor of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion: slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts: and the glorious majesty of his kingdom. The kingdom is an everlasting kingdom: and thy dominion shall endure throughout all generations.

13 The LORD beholdeth all these things, and hearkeneth unto all their cry.

14 He will send forth his word, and will raise up his voice, and will say, come, and will save them.

15 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

16 The LORD is righteous in all his ways: and holy in all his works.

17 The LORD is high unto all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him in truth.

18 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

19 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

20 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

Praise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 I will live, will I praise the LORD: will I sing praises unto him, while I have any being.

3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he turneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven & earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preferreth the strangers: he releaseth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

Praise ye the LORD. For it is his will, that his power be known, and that his arm be stretched out, and that he will break up the clouds, and will give rain, and will cause his wind to blow, and will give his word, and will say, come, and will save them.

1 He healeth & breaketh in bones, and bindeth up their wounds.

2 He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by their names.

3 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

4 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

5 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

6 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

7 He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

8 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

9 The LORD taketh pleasure

men that fear him, in those
hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD. O Jerusa-
lem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the
bars of thy gates: he hath blessed
the children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy bor-
ders: and filleth thee with the
fruit of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his com-
mandment upon earth: his word
runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool:
he scattereth the hoar-frost like
ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like
wheels: who can stand before
his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word,
and scattereth them: he causeth
his wind to blow, and the waters
run.

19 He sheweth his word unto
Jacob, his statutes and his judge-
ments unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with
any nation: and as for his judge-
ments, they have not known them.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.
Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye
the LORD from the heavens:
praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his angels:
praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sun and moon:
praise him all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of
heavens; and ye waters that be
above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of
the LORD: for he commanded,
and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them
for ever and ever: he hath made
his decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the
earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and va-
pers, stormy wind fulfilling his
word.

9 Mountains and all hills; fruit-
ful trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattle, creep-
ing things and flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth, and all
people, princes, and all judges
of the earth.

12 Both yong men and maid-

ens, old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name
of the LORD: for his name alone
is excellent, his glory is above
the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of
his people, the praise of all his
saints: even of the children of
Israel, a people near unto him.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.
Praise ye the LORD: sing un-
to the LORD a new song,
and his praise in the congregati-
on of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that
made him: let the children of
Zion be joyful in their King.

3 Let them praise his name in
the dance: let them sing praises
unto him with the timbrel and
harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure
in his people: he will beautifie
the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in
glory: let them sing aloud upon
their beds.

6 Let the high praises of the LORD
be in their mouth, and a two-
edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance upon
the heathen, and punishments up-
on the people.

8 To binde their kings with
chains, and their nobles with
fetters of iron.

9 To execute upon them the
judgements written: This honour
have all his saints. Praise ye the
LORD.

PSAL. CL.
Praise ye the LORD. Praise
God in his sanctuary: praise
him in the firmament of his power.
2 Praise him for his mighty
acts: praise him according to
his excellent greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of
the trumpet: praise him with
the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrel
and dance: praise him with strin-
ged instruments, and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud
cymbals: praise him upon the
high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath
breath, praise the LORD. Praise
ye the LORD.

CHAP. I.

THe proverbs of Solomon the son of David king of Israel;

2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgement, and equity;

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels.

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 ¶ The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance; we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood, they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisdom crieth out, she uttereth her voice in the streets.

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of

the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof; behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel; and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whose hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou encline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her, as for hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh

know-

knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom
by the righteous: he is a buckler
to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judge-
ment, and preserveth the way
of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand
righteousness, and judgement, and
equity: yea, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entereth
into thine heart, and knowledge
is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve
thee: understanding shall keep
thee:

12 To deliver thee from the
way of the evil man, from the
man that speaketh froward things:

13 Who leave the paths of up-
rightness, to walk in the ways of
darkness:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, and
delight in the frowardness of the
wicked.

15 Whose ways are crooked, and
they froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the
strange woman, even from the
stranger which flattereth with her
words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide
of her youth, and forgetteth the
covenant of her God.

18 For her house enclineth unto
death, & her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her re-
turn again: neither take they
hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in
the way of good men, and keep
the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright shall dwell
in the land: and the perfect shall
remain in it.

22 But the wicked shall be cut
off from the earth, and the trans-
gressors shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

My son, forget not my law;
but let thine heart keep my
commandments.

1 For length of days, and long
life, and peace shall they adde
to thee.

2 Let not mercy and truth for-
sake thee: binde them about thy
neck, write them upon the table
of thine heart:

3 So shalt thou finde favor, and
good understanding in the sight
of God and man.

4 ¶ Trust in the LORD with
all thine heart; and lean not
unto thine own understanding.

5 In all thy ways acknowledge
him, and he shall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ Be not wise in thine own
eyes: fear the LORD, and depart
from evil.

8 It shall be health to thy navel,
and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honor the LORD with thy
substance, and with the first-fruits
of all thine increase.

10 So shall thy barns be filled
with plenty, and thy presses shall
burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ My son, despise not the
chastening of the LORD: neither
be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD do-
veth, he correcteth: even as a fa-
ther his son, in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that
findeth wisdom, and the man
that getteth understanding.

14 For the merchandise of it is
better than the merchandise of
silver, and the gain thereof than
fine gold.

15 She is more precious than
rubies: and all the things that
they can desire are not to be com-
pared unto her.

16 Length of days is in her right
hand: and in her left hand riches
and honor.

17 Her ways are ways of plea-
santness: and all her paths are
peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them
that lay hold upon her: and hap-
py is every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath
founded the earth: by under-
standing hath he established the
heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths
are broken up, and the clouds
drop down the dew.

21 My son, let not them depar-
t from thine eyes: keep sound wis-
dom and discretion.

22 So shall they be life unto thy
soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then shalt thou walk in the
way safely, and thy foot shall
not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou
shalt not be afraid: yea, thou
shalt lie down, and thy sleep
shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear,

neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbor, Go and come again, and to morrow I will give, when thou hast it by thee.

29 Devise not evil against thy neighbor, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: but his secret is with the righteous.

33 ¶ The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blebsseth the habitation of the just.

34 ¶ Surely he scorneth the scornful: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

1 Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding, forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she will keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principal thing, therefore get wisdom: and with thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honor, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head ornament of grace: a crown of

glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings, and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened: and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 For they sleep not except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto those that finde them, and health unto their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left hand: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion,

discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honey-comb, and her mouth is smoother then oil.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

5 Her feet go down to death, her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house.

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel.

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labour be in the house of a stranger.

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed.

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor declined mine ear to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all evil, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as the living vine, and pleasant rose, let her breasts satisfy thee at all times, and be thou ravished always with her love.*

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, & embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sin.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend, go, humble thy self, and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand of the hunter, as a bird from the hand of theowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her ways, and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 *Yea, a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep,*

11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly: suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These six things doeth the LORD hate: yea, seven are the abomination unto him:

17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,

18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief.

19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord.

word among brethren.

20 ¶ My son keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goest it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light: and reproofs of instruction are the way of life;

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whoreth woman thou art brought to a place of bread; and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbors wife, whosever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul, when he is hungry;

31 But if he be found, he shall restore seven-fold, he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 But who so commiteth adultery with a woman, he that doth it, destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonor shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them upon thy fingers; write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Save also wisdom, Thou art my sister, and call understanding thy kinswoman.

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my chamberment;

7 And behold among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding;

8 Passing through the street near her corner, and he went the way to her house.

9 In the twilight in the evening, in the black and dark night;

10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtle of heart.

11 (She is loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house.)

12 Now is she without, now is she in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,

14 I have peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed, with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt;

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrour, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us solace our selves with love.

19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long journey.

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.

21 With much fair speech, he caused him to yield with the flattery of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;

23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasterh to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend

and to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline
in her ways, go not astray in her
paths.

26 For she hath cast down many
wounded: yea, many strong men
have been slain by her.

27 Her house is the way to hell,
going down to the chambers of
death.

CHAP. VIII.

DOth not wisdom cry? and
understanding put forth her
voice?

2 She standeth in the top of
high places, by the way in the
places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the
entry of the city, at the coming
in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and
my voice is to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wis-
dom; and ye fools, be of an un-
derstanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will speak of ex-
cellent things; and the opening of
my lips shall be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak
truth, and wickedness is an abo-
mination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth
are in righteousness, there is
nothing froward or perverse in
them.

9 They are all plain to him that
understandeth, and right to them
that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and
not silver; and knowledge rather
then choice gold.

11 For wisdom is better then
rubies; and all the things that
may be desired, are not to be
compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with pru-
dence, and finde out knowledge
of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD is to
hate evil; pride and arrogancy,
and the evil way, and the froward
mouth do I hate.

14 Counsel is mine, and sound
wisdom: I am understanding, I
have strength.

15 By me kings reign, and prin-
ces decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, & nobles,
even all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me,
and those that seek me early shall
finde me.

18 Riches and honours are with
me: yea, durable riches and
righteousness.

19 My fruit is better then gold,
yea, then a fine gold; and my reve-
nue then choice silver.

20 I lead in the way of righte-
ousness, in the midst of the paths
of judgement.

21 That I may cause those that
love me, to inherit substance; and
I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in
the beginning of his way, before
his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlast-
ing, from the beginning, or ever
the earth was.

24 When there were no depths,
I was brought forth: when there
were no fountains abounding
with water.

25 Before the mountains were
settled: before the hills, was I
brought forth.

26 While as yet he had not
made the earth, nor the fields, nor
the highest part of the dust of the
world.

27 When he prepared the hea-
vens, I was there: when he set a
compass upon the face of the
depth:

28 When he established the
clouds above: when he strength-
ned the fountains of the deep.

29 When he gave to the sea his
decree, that the waters should not
pass his commandment: when he
appointed the foundations of the
earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one
brought up with him: and I
was daily his delight, rejoicing
always before him:

31 Rejoicing in the habitable
part of his earth, and my delights
were with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto
me, O ye children: for blessed
are they that keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise,
and refuse it not:

34 Blessed is the man that heave-
th me, watching daily at my gates,
waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me, find-
eth life, and shall obtain favour
of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against
me, wrongeth his own soul: all
they that hate me love death.

PROVERBS.

CHAP. IX.

Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars.

2 She hath kill her beasts, she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city.

4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, the faith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked mangetteth himself a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: reach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but if thou be foolish, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 A foolish woman is clamorous, she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways.

16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither; and as for him that wanteth understanding, the faith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there, and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

He proverbs of Solomon: A wise son maketh a glad father, but a foolish son is the

heaviness of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that deal-eth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summers is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly, wal- keth surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 The rich mans wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labor of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction, but he that refuseth reproof, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

CHAP. XI.

11 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

12 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

13 It is a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

14 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

15 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

16 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the flatterer to them that send him.

17 The fear of the LORD prolongeth days, but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

18 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

19 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

20 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

21 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

22 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

CHAP. XI.

A False balance is abomination unto the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.

2 When pride cometh then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in

their own naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbor: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wisdom, despiseth his neighbor: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger, shall smart for it: and he that hateth suretyship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honor: and strong men retain riches.

17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness, shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousness seedeth life: so he that pursueth evil, pursueth it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and there is that withholdeth more than is meet

as it tendeth to poverty.

15 The liberal soul shall be made fat : and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.

16 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him : but blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

17 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

18 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fail, but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

19 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wife of heart.

20 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that winneth souls, is wise.

21 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

Who loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD, but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A vicious woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, is as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and hath a servant, is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain person is

void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel, is wise.

16 A fools wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness, deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace, is joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more excellent than his neighbor: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful man possideth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousness is life, and in the path-way thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son heareth his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the

fruit of
of the tr
luce.
3 He
keeper
peneth
destru
4 Th
first
soul of
fin.
5 A ri
but a w
and co
6 Righ
that is
wicked
ner.
7 Th
rich, y
that a
hath
8 Th
are hi
eth no
9 Th
loyce
had th
10 C
temic
fed 7
11
shall
that
creat
12
heart
come
13
shall
fear
be re
14
four
the
15
fave
fors
16
with
eth
17
into
baff
18
fo k
but
sha
19
sw
mi
ev

fruit of his mouth : but the soul of the transgressor shall eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life : but he that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hateth nothing : but the soul of the diligent shall be made fit.

5 A righteous man hateth lying : but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way : but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing : there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a mans life are his riches : but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth : but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention : but with the well advised is wisdom.

11 Wealth gotten by vanity, shall be diminished : but he that gathereth by labor, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick : but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the words, shall be destroyed : but he that searcheth the commandment, shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favor : but the way of transgressors is hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge : but a fool layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief : but a faithful ambassador is health.

18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction : but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honored.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul : but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise : but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners : but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children : and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food is in the tillage of the poor : but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 He that spareth his rod, hateth his son : but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous exulteth to the satisfying of his soul : but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIV.

EVERY wise woman buildeth her house : but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness, feareth the LORD : but he that is perverse in his ways, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride : but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean : but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithful witness will not lie : but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not : but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

7 Get thee from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way : but the folly of fools is deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sin : but among the righteous there is favor.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness ; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown : but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man ; but the end thereof are the ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful ; and the end of the mirth is heaviness.

14 The base mind in her shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbor: but the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbor sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

23 In all labor there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.

24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly.

25 A true witness delivereth souls, but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the king's honor: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poor, approacheth his maker: but he that honoreth him hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom reareth in the heart of him that hath understanding:

but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

35 The king's favor is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doth not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof, shall die.

11 Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD; than great trea-

sure

17 Better
18 A w
19 Th
20 A w
21 W
22 W
23 A
24 Th
25 Th
26 Th
27 He
28 Th
29 Th
30 Th
31 T
32 H
33 T
The
In

and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love *is*; then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that *is* slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly *is* joy to him that *is* destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good *is* it?

24 The way of life *is* above to the wise: that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure *are* pleasant words.

27 He that *is* greedy of gain, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts, shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart, and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof, getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD, *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honor *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of

the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one that *is* proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: though hand joyn in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity *is* purged, and by the fear of the LORD, men depart from evil.

7 When a mans ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is* a little with righteousness, then great revenues without right.

9 A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 A just weight and balance *are* the LORDS: all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 It *is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne *is* established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is* as messengers of death, but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life, and his favor *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better *is* it to get wisdom, then gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high-way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 Pride goeth before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is* to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: and shall hope

whose trusteth in the LORD,
happy is he.

21 The wife in heart shall be
called prudent, and the sweetness
of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding is a well-
spring of life unto him that hath
it: but the instruction of fools
is folly.

23 The heart of the wise teach-
eth his mouth, and addeth learn-
ing to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are as
honey comb, sweet to the soul,
and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth
right unto a man: but the end
thereof are the ways of death.

26 He that laboreth, laboreth
for himself; for his mouth crav-
eth it of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up
evil: and in his lips there is as
a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth
strife, and a whisperer separateth
chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his
neighbor, and leadeth him into
the way that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to de-
vise froward things: moving his
lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoary head is a crown
of glory: if it be found in the
way of righteousness.

32 He that is slow to anger, is
better then the mighty: and he
that ruleth his spirit, then he
that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap:
but the whole disposing thereof
is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

Better is a dry morsel, and
quietness therewith, then a
house full of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule
over a son that causeth shame:
and shall have part of the inhe-
ritance among the brethren.

3 The shining pot is for silver,
and the furnace for gold: but the
LORD toucheth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to
false lips, and a liar giveth ear
to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor, re-
proacheth his maker: and he that
is glad at calamities, shall not be
punished.

6 Childrens children are the

crown of old men, and the glory
of children are their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becometh as
a fool: much less do lying lips
a prince.

8 A gift is as a precious stone
in the eyes of him that hath it:
whithersoever it turneth, it pro-
spereth.

9 He that covereth a transgres-
sion, seeketh love; but he that
repeleth a matter, separateth
very friends.

10 A reproof entreth more in
to a wise man, then an hundred
stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh out
rebellion, therefore a cruel mes-
senger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her
whelps meet a man, rather than
a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth evil for
good, evil shall not depart from
his house.

14 The beginning of strife is
when one letteth out water:
therefore leave off contention, be-
fore it be medled with.

15 He that justifieth the wicked,
and he that condemneth the
just, even they both are abomina-
tion to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price
in the hand of a fool to get rich-
dom, seeing he hath no heart
to it?

17 A friend loveth at all times,
and a brother is born for ad-
versity.

18 A man void of understand-
ing striketh hands, and becom-
eth surety in the presence of his
friend.

19 He loveth transgression that
loveth strife: and he that exalt-
eth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward
heart, findeth no good: and he
that hath a perverse tongue fal-
leth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool, doth
it to his sorrow: and the father
of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doth good
like a medicine: but a broken
spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift
out of the bosom to pervert the
way of judgement.

24 Wisdom is afore him that
hath understanding: but the

eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

15 A foolish son is a grief to his fathers, and bitterness to her that bare him.

16 Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for enquiry.

17 He that hath knowledge, spare his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

18 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips, is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Though desire a man having separated himself, seeketh and intermedleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding: but that his heart may discover it fall.

3 When shall wickedness be forgotten? or shall contempt, and with ignominy, be reproach.

4 The words of a mans mouth are as deep waters, and the wellspring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth vaileth his strokes.

7 A fools mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is foolish in his way, is heavier to him that is a good father.

10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich mans wealth is his strong city: and an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh him rich for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 Harshness is fast in his own cause, seeketh justice, but his neighbor scorneth and searcth him.

18 The love of strife shall contentions to cease, and parrot between the mighty.

19 A brother offended, is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the batt of a castle.

20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruits of his mouth: and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: & they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 A wise singeth a wife, and teacheth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties: but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good: and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbor.

5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will interest the favors of the prince: and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are winking to him.

8 He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall find a good.

9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.

12 The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lion, but his favor is as dew upon the grass.

13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father; and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife is from the LORD.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep, and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways, shall die.

17 He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.

20 Hear counsel and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 There are many devices in a mans heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man is his kindness: and a poor man is better than a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father and chafeth away his mother, is

a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction, that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgement, and the mouth of the wicked devoureth inquiry.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: who hath provoked him so angereth himself against his own soul.

3 It is an honor for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 The sluggard will not plough by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but faithful man who can find?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eye.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 Divers weights, and diverse measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 It is nought, it is nought (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and much rubies, but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger; and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD: and a false balance is not good.

24 Many goings are of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?

25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is uphelden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.

30 The blue-eyes of a wound cleanse away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

The kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the ploughing of the wicked, is sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent

send only to plentifulness: but of every one that is hasty, only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbor findeth no favor in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oyl shall not be rich.

18 The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous: and the transgressor for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness and honor.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

Who keepeth his mouth
and his tongue, keepeth his soul
from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorner
is his name; who desleth in
proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful
killeth him: for his hands refuse
to labor.

26 He coveteth greedily all the
day long: but the righteous gi-
veth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked
is abomination: how much
more, when he bringeth it with
a wicked minde?

28 A false witness shall perish:
but the man that heareth, speak-
eth constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his
face: but as for the upright, he
directeth his way.

30 There is no wisdom nor un-
derstanding, nor counsel against
the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared a-
gainst the day of battell: but safe-
ty is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A Good name is rather to be
chosen then great riches, and
loving favours rather then silver
and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet to-
gether: the LORD is the maker
of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the
evil, and hideth himself: but the
simple pass on and are punished.

4 By humility and the fear of
the LORD, are riches, and honor,
and life.

5 Thorns and snares are in the
way of the froward: he that
doth keep his soul shall be far
from them.

6 Train up a childe in the way
he should go: and when he is old,
he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor,
and the borrower is servant to
the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity, shall
reap vanity: and the rod of his
anger shall fall.

9 He that hath a bountiful eye
shall be blessed: for he giveth of
his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and con-
tention shall go out: vex, strife
and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth parentess of

heart, for the grace of his lips
the king shall be his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD pre-
serve knowledge, and he over-
throweth the words of the trans-
gressor.

13 The slothful man saith, There
is a lion without, I shall be slain
in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange wo-
men is a deep pit, he that is ab-
horred of the LORD, shall fall
therein.

15 Foolishness is bound in the
heart of a childe, but the rod of
correction shall drive it far from
him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor
to increase his riches, and he
that giveth to the rich, shall sure-
ly come to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and
hear the words of the wise, and
apply thine heart unto my know-
ledge.

18 For it is a pleasant thing if
thou keep them within thee: they
shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the
LORD, I have made known to
thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee
excellent things in counsels and
knowledge?

21 That I might make thee
know the certainty of the words
of truth: that thou mightest an-
swer the words of truth to them
that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he
is poor, neither oppress the af-
flicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead
their cause, and spoil the souls
those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an
angry man: and with a furious
man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and
get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou one of them that
strike hands, or of them that are
sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay,
why should he take away thy
bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient land-
mark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in
his business? he shall stand be-
fore kings, he shall not stand be-
fore mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee :

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitful meat.

4 Labor not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they fly away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel which thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless.

11 For their redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou chastest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there is an end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongst wine-bibbers: amongst riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the

glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

22 Harken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell *is* not? also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise child, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 For an whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 Who hath we? who hath sorrow? who hath contritions: who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek must wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth it self aright.

32 At last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, *saith* they say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIV.

BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers

PROVERBS.

chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man is strong : yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy way : and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

7 Wisdom is too high for a fool : he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thoughts of foolishness is sin : and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain :

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not : doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it ? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it ? and shall not he render to every man according to his works ?

13 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good, and the honeycomb which is sweet to thy taste.

14 So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul : when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous : spoil not his resting place.

16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again : but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth :

18 Lest the LORD see it, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 Feet not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man, the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king : and meddle not with them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall slide suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both ?

23 These things also belong to the wise, It is not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous, him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him him.

25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 Every man shall kiss his lips that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field : and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witness against thy neighbor without cause : and deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me : I will render to the man according to all his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding :

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, and considered it well : I looked upon it, and received instruction.

33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep :

34 So shall thy poverty come, as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

These are also proverbs of Solomon, which themen of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

1 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing : but the honor of kings is to search out a matter.

2 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is unsearchable.

3 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

4 Take away the wicked from before the king, & his throne shall be established in righteousness.

5 Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 For better *it is* that he be laid unto thee, Come up hither : then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbor hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbor himself, and discover not a secret to another :

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reproof upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift, is like clouds and wind, without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbors house: lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbor, is a mail, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre: so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink.

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 The north-wind driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in the corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul: so is good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much honey: so for men to search their own glory, is not glory.

28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit, is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

As snow in summer, and as a rain in harvest; so honor is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off his feet, and driaketh damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giveth honor to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth his folly.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool then of him.

13 The slothful man saith, There is a lion in the way, a lion is the streets.

14 As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom. It grieveth him

16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by and meddeth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man who casteth brands, arrows, and death:

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbor, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire: so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart, are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and loveth up deceit within him.

25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26 His hate is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be revealed before the whole congregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Oath not thy self of no morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty, but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

5 Open rebuke is better, then secret love.

6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

7 The full soul loatheth an ho-

ney-comb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so is a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetness of a mans friend by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not: neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbor that is near, then a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger; and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping is a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand which bewrayeth it self.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honored.

19 As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are never full, so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 As the shining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest buy a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestil, yet will not his foolishness depart not from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds.

24 For riches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender

under graſe ſheweth it ſelf, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of thy field.

27 And thou ſhalt have goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and for maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked ſlee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

1 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many are the princes thereof: but by a man of underſtanding and knowledge, the ſtate thereof ſhall be prolonged.

2 A poor man that oppreſſeth the poor, is like a ſweeping rain which leaveth no food.

3 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keep the law, contend with them.

4 Evil men underſtand not judgement: but they that ſeek the LORD, underſtand all things.

5 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, then he that is perverſe in his ways, though he be rich.

6 Whoſe keepeth the law, is a wiſe ſon: but he that is a companion of riotous men, ſhameth his father.

7 He that by uſury and unjuſt gain increaſeth ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

8 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer ſhall be abomination.

9 Whoſe cauſeth the righteous to go aſtray in an evil way, he ſhall fall himſelf into his own pit: but the upright ſhall have good things in poſſeſſion.

10 The rich man is wiſe in his own conceit: but the poor that hath underſtanding ſearcheth him out.

11 When righteous men do rejoyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is hidden.

12 He that covereth his ſins, ſhall not proſper: but whoſe confeſſeth and forſaketh them ſhall have mercy.

13 Happy is the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth

his heart ſhall fall into miſchief.

14 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear, ſo is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

15 The prince that wanteth underſtanding, is alſo a great oppreſſor: but he that hateth covetouſneſs, ſhall prolong his days.

16 A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flee to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

17 Whoſe walketh uprightly, ſhall be ſaved: but he that is perverſe in his ways, ſhall fall at once.

18 He that tilleth his land, ſhall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain perſons, ſhall have poverty enough.

19 A faithful man ſhall abound with bleſſings: but he that maketh treſtre to be rich, ſhall not be innocent.

20 To have reſpect of perſons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſs.

21 He that haſteth to be rich, becometh an evil eye, and conſidereth not that poverty ſhall come upon him.

22 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

23 Whoſe robbereth his father or his mother, and ſaith, It is no tranſgreſſion; the ſame is the companion of a deſtroyer.

24 He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

25 He that truſteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoſe walketh wiſely, he ſhall be delivered.

26 He that giveth unto the poor, ſhall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall have many a curſe.

27 When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelves: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

HE that being often reprov'd, hardeneth his neck, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

1 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

2 Whoſe loveth wiſdom, rejoyceth his father: but hee that

3 *He* keepeth company with harlots
and *consumeth* his substance.

4 The king by judgement sta-
blisheth the land, but he that re-
ceiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man *if* flattereth his neigh-
bor, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil
man, *there is* a snare: but the
righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 The righteous considereth the
cause of the poor: but the wicked
regardeth not to know it.

8 Scornful men bring a city in-
to a snare: but wise men turn
away wrath.

9 *If* a wife man contendeth with
a foolish man, whether he rage or
laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 The blood-thirsty hate the
upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind:
but a wise man keepeth it in till
afterwards.

12 *If* a ruler hearken to lies, all
his servants *are* wicked.

13 The poor and the deceitful
man meet together: the LORD
lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully
judgeth, the poor, his throne
shall be established for ever.

15 The rod & reproof give wis-
dom: but a childe left to himself,
bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are mul-
tiplied, transgression increaseth:
but the righteous shall see their
fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall
give thee rest: yea, he shall give
delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the
people perish: but he that keep-
eth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be cor-
rected by words: for though he
understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is ha-
sty in his words? *there is* more
hope of a fool then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth
up his servant from a childe,
shall have him become his son at
the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up
strife, and a furious man aboun-
deth in transgression.

23 A mans pride shall bring
him low: but honor shall uphold
the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief

hatheth his own soul: he heareth
cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a
snare: but whose putteth his trust
in the LORD, shall be safe.

26 Many seek the rulers favor,
but every mans judgement com-
meth from the LORD.

27 An unjust man is an abomi-
nation to the just: and he that is
upright in the way, is abomina-
tion to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

THe words of Agur the son of
Jakeh, *even* the prophecy: the
man spake unto Ithiel, *even* unto
Ithiel and Ithiel,

2 Surely I *am* more brutish than
any man, and have not the un-
derstanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor
have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended up into
heaven, or descended? who hath
gathered the wind in his fists?
who hath bound the waters in a
garment? who hath established all
the ends of the earth? what is
his name, and what is his sons
name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God is pure: he
is a shield unto them that put
their trust in him.

6 Adde thou not unto his words,
lest he reprove thee, and thou be
found a liar.

7 Two things have I required
of thee, deny me them not before
I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity
and lies: give me neither pover-
ty, nor riches, feed me with food
convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and deny thee,
and say, Who is the LORD? or
lest I be poor, and steal, and take
the name of my God in vain.

10 Accuse not a servant unto
his master, lest he curse thee, and
thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation that
curseth their father, and doth not
bless their mother.

12 *There is* a generation that
are pure in their own eyes, and
yet is not washed from their fil-
thiness.

13 *There is* a generation, O
how lofty are their eyes! and
their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 *There is* a generation whose
teeth *are* as swords, and their

law
the
the
1
dan
Th
ne
say
16
won
led
fair
17
fath
mo
hall
ragl
18
the
four
19
Al
rock
mid
a m
20
tryo
wif
have
21
disq
it ca
22
eth,
with
23
the i
that
24
are i
are c
25
from
meat
26
fols,
in th
27
yet
boul
28
her h
29
go w
going
30
amoo
away
31
also,
there
32

CHAP. XXXI.

law-teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horned-ox hath two daughters crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yea, four things say not, *It is enough* :

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that saith not, *It is enough*.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me; yea, four, which I know not :

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear :

22 For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat :

23 For an odious woman when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise :

25 The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer ;

26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks ;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands ;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, & is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea four are comely in going :

30 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any.

31 A grey-hound, an he-goat also, and a king against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly

in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thine hands upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood : so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What my son ! and what, the son of my womb ! and what, the son of my vows !

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

4 *It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strong drink :*

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgement of any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, & wine to those that be of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy

10 ¶ Who can finde a virtuous woman ! for her price is far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good, and not evil, all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it : with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, & strengtheneth her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandize is good : her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the

10 She stretcheth out her hand
to the poor, yea she reacheth
forth her hands to the needy.

11 She is not afraid of the snow
for her household; for all her house-
hold are clothed with scarlet.

12 She maketh her self cover-
ings of tapestry, her clothing is
silk and purple.

13 Her husband is known in the
gates, when he sitteth among the
elders of the land.

14 She maketh fine linen, and
clothech it, and delivereth girdles
unto the merchant.

15 Strength and honor are
her clothing, and she shall re-

joyce in time to come.

16 She openeth her mouth with
wisdom, and in her tongue is the
law of kindness.

17 She looketh well to the ways
of her household, and eateth not
the bread of idleness.

18 Her children arise up, and
call her blessed; her husband al-
so, and he praiseth her:

19 Many daughters have done
vertuously, but thou excellest
them all.

20 Favor is deceitful, and beauty
is vain: but a woman that feareth
the LORD, she shall be praised.

21 Give her of the fruit of her
hands, and let her own works
praise her in the gates.

9 ECCLESIASTES,

CHAP. I.

The words of the preacher,
the son of David, king of
Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith
the preacher, vanity of vanities,
all is vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all
his labor which he taketh under
the sun?

4 One generation passeth away,
and another generation cometh:
but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the
sun goeth down, and hasteth to
the place where he arose.

6 The wind goeth toward the
south, and turneth about unto the
north; it whirleth about con-
tinually, and the wind returneth
again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the
sea, yet the sea is not full: unto
the place from whence the rivers
come, thither they return again.

8 All things are full of labor,
man cannot utter it: the eye is
not satisfied with seeing, nor the
ear filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it is
that which shall be: and that
which is done, is that which shall
be done: and there is no new
thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing, whereof
it may be said, See, this is new?
It hath been already of old time,
which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of
former things: neither shall there
be any remembrance of things

or the PREACHER.

that are to come, with those that
shall come after.

12 I the preacher was king
over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek
and search out by wisdom, con-
cerning all things that are done
under heaven: therefore travel hath
God given to the sons of man, so
he exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works
that are done under the sun, and
behold, all is vanity and vexation
of spirit.

15 That which is crooked cannot
be made straight: and that which
is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own
heart, saying, Lo, I am come to
great estate, and have gotten
more wisdom than all they that
have been before me in Jerusa-
lem: yea, my heart had great
experience of wisdom and know-
ledge.

17 And I gave my heart to
know wisdom, and to know mad-
ness and folly: I perceived that
this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much
grief: and he that increaseth
knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

I Said in mine heart, Go to
I now, I will prove thee with
mirth, therefore enjoy plea-
sure: and behold, this also is
vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad:
and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to give

my self unto wine (yet acquaint-
ing mine heart with wisdom) and
to lay hold on folly, till I might
see what was that good for the
sons of men, which they should
do under the heaven, all the days
of their life.

4 I made me great works, I
builded me houses, I planted me
vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and or-
chards, and I planted trees in
them of all kinde of fruits.

6 I made me pools of water,
to water therewith the wood that
bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me servants and maid-
ens, and had servants home in my
house; also I had great posses-
sions of great and small cattel,
above all that were in Jerusalem
before me.

8 I gathered me also silver and
gold, and the peculiar treasure of
kingdoms and of the provinces; I got
me men-singers and women-sin-
gers, and the delights of the sons
of men, as musical instruments,
and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased
more then all that were before
me in Jerusalem; also my wis-
dom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes
desired, I kept not from them,
I withheld not my heart from
any joy: for my heart rejoiced
in all my labor, and this was my
portion of all my labor.

11 Then I looked on all the
works that my hands had
wrought, and on the labor that
I had labored to do: and behold,
all was vanity and vexation of
spirit, and there was no profit
under the sun.

12 And I turned my self to be-
hold wisdom and madness, and
folly: for what can the man do
that cometh after the king? even
which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw that wisdom ex-
celleth folly, as far as light ex-
celleth darkness.

14 The wise mans eyes are in
his head, but the fool walketh in
darkness: and I my self perceiv-
eth also, that one event happen-
eth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As
it happeneth to the fool, so it
happeneth even to me; why was

I then more wise? Then I said in
my heart, that this also is vanity.
16 For there is no remembrance
of the wise more then of the fool
for ever; seeing that which now
is, in the days to come shall all
be forgotten: and how dieth the
wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, be-
cause the work that is wrought
under the sun, is grievous unto
me: for all is vanity and vexa-
tion of spirit.

18 ¶ Yes, I hated all my labor,
which I had taken under the sun,
because I should leave it unto
the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether
he shall be a wise man or a fool?
yet shall he have rule over all my
labor wherein I have labored,
and wherein I have showed my
self wise under the sun. This
also is vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to
cause my heart to despair of the
labor which I took under the
sun.

21 For there is a man whose
labor is in wisdom and industrie,
and in equity: yet so wanteth
that hath not labored therein, that
he leave it for his portion. This
also is vanity, and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his
labor, and of the vexation of his
heart, wherein he hath labored
under the sun?

23 For all his days are sorrow,
and his travel grief: yea, his
heart taketh not rest in the night.
This is also vanity.

24 ¶ There is nothing better to
a man, then that he should eat
and drink, and that he should
make his soul enjoy good in his
labor. This also I saw, that is
from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who
can have his heart content more
then I?

26 For God giveth to a man
that is good in his sight, wisdom
and knowledge, and joy: but
the sinner he giveth travel,
gather and to heap up, that
he may give to him that is good
before God. This also is vanity
and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

TO every thing there is a sea-
son, and a time to every

under the heaven.

12 A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

13 A time to kill, and a time to be slain: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

14 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

15 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing.

16 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

17 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

18 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

19 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

20 I have seen the travel which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

21 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath put the world in their hearts, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

22 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoyce and to do good in his life.

23 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labor, it is the gift of God.

24 I know that whatsoever God toucheth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God toucheth it, that men should fear before him.

25 That which hath been, is now, and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requirerh that which is past.

26 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

27 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous, and the wicked: for there is a time there, for every purpose, and for every

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of men that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IV.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun, and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter: and on the side of their oppressors there was power, but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travel, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbor: this is also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool foldeth his hands together, and catcheth his own flesh.

6 Better is an handful with quietness, then both the hands full, with travel & vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither childre nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labor, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither, saith he, For whom do I labor, and abhorre my

my G
nity.
9
becau
for th
10
list
that
for a
him
11
then
can o
12
him,
and
quid
13
child
king
mon
14
to re
is b
must
15
whic
the f
up i
16
pec
befo
after
sure
vest
K
mor
give
for
do
3
and
to u
for
upo
wor
3
the
foo
tud
4
to c
be
tha
5
nor
vov
6
thy
bel

my soul of good? this is also vanity; yea, it is a sore travel.

9 ¶ Two are better than one: because they have a good reward for their labor.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a three-fold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poor and a wise child, than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people: even of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely, this also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

Keepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business, and a fools voice is known by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he hath no pleasure in fools; pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better is it that thou shouldst not vow, then that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it was an

error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou see the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgements and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this is also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a laboring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travel: and he begetteth a sorrow, there is nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came: & shall take nothing of his labor, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath labored for the wind?

17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow, and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labor that he taketh under the sun, all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches & wealth, and hath given him power to eat

heretofore, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labor: this is the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the days of his life: because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

Here is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among men:

1 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honor, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth: yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

2 If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no busyness, I say, that an untimely birth is better than he.

3 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

4 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known any thing: this hath more rest than the other.

5 Yea, though he have a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

6 All the labor of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

7 For what hath the wife more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

8 Better is the sight of the eyes, than the wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

9 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

10 Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

11 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

A Good name is better than a precious ointment: and the day of death, than the day of our birth.

2 It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men, and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance, the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing, than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause? the former days were better than these: for thou dost not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 Wisdom is good with an inheritance: by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedness.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thyself over-

wise:

wife: why shouldst thou destroy thyself?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldst thou die before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldst take hold of this, yet also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For there is not a just man upon earth that doth good, and speaketh not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou bear thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and extending deep, who can finde it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom; and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness.

26 And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets; and her hands are bands: whose pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) counting one by one, to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

3 I counsel thee to keep the kings commandment, and that

in regard of the oath of God.

2 Be not hasty to go out of his sight; stand not in an evil thing; for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

3 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What dost thou?

4 Whoso keepeth the commandments, shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

5 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time, and judgement; therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

6 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

7 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit: neither hath he power in the day of death; and there is no discharge in that war: neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

8 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man getteth over another to his own hurt.

9 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten: in the day where they had so done, this is also vanity.

10 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

11 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

12 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days which are as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

13 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labor, the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth (for also there is that neither day nor night seemeth sleep with his eyes:)

17 Then I b. held all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sun, because though a man labor to seek it out, yet he shall not finde it; yea, further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

For all this I considered in my heart, ever to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred, by all that is before them.

2 All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinners; and he that soweth, as he that reapeth.

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyued w. all the living, there is hope: for a living dog, is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also th. ir love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished, neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread

with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart: for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labor which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might, for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favor to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men (snares) in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemeth great unto me:

14 There was a little city, and few men within it: and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 Then said I, Wisdom is better then strength: nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom is despised, and his words are not heeded.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savor: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation

den for wisdom and honor.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand; but a fools heart *is* at his left.

3 Yea also when he that *is* a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth him, and he saith to every one that he *is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There *is* an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an error which proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly *is* set in great dignity, and the rich set in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it, and whose breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith: and he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment: and a babler *is* no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth *are* gracious: but the lips of a fool wil swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishness: and the end of his talk *is* mischievous madness.

14 A fool also *is* full of words, a man cannot tell what shall be: and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labor of the foolish, wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe: and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Bless'd art thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkenness.

18 ¶ By much slothfulness the building decayeth, and through idleness of the hands the house

droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast *is* made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the king, no nor in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry thy voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XII.

Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind, shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that *is* with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that: or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing *is* it for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all: yet let him remember the days of darkness, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XIII.

Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while

1 evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them: 2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened:

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low.

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burthen, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 Vanity of vanities (saith the preacher) all is vanity.

9 And moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and the which was written was upright even words of truth.

11 The words of the wise as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end, and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

¶ THE SONG of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

The song of songs, which is Solomon's.

1 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better than wine.

2 Because of the favor of thy good ointments, thy name is as incense poured forth: therefore do the virgins love thee.

3 Draw me: we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wines: the upright love thee.

4 I am black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

5 Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

6 Tell me (O thou whom my

soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest thy foot to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

7 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and send thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

8 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

9 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.

10 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

11 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

12 A bundle of myrrh is my well-beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

13 My beloved is unto me, as a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

14 Behold, thou art fair, (O

love)

love; behold thou art fair, thou
hast doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou art fair, my be-
loved, yet pleasant; also our bed
is green.

17 The beams of our house are
cedars, and our rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

1 As the rose of Sharon, and
as the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thorns, so is
my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the
trees of the wood; so is my be-
loved among the sons. I sat
down under his shadow with
great delight, and his fruit was
sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the ban-
queting-house: and his banner
over me was love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort
me with apples; for I am sick of
love.

6 His left hand is under my
head, and his right hand doth
embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters
of Jerusalem by the rock, and by
the hidens of the field, that ye stir
not up, nor awake my love, till he
please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved!
behold, he cometh leaping upon
the mountains, skipping upon the
hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe, or a
young hart: behold, he standeth be-
hinde our wall, he looketh forth
at the windows, shewing himself
through the lattices.

10 My beloved spake, and said
unto me, Rise up my love, my fair
one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the
rain is over and gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth,
the time of the singing of birds
is come, and the voice of the tur-
tle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth
her green figs, and the vines
with the tender grape give a
good smell. Arise, my love, my
fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove that art in the
clefts of the rock, in the secret
places of the stairs, let me see
thy countenance, let me hear thy
voice; for sweet is thy voice, and
thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little

foxes, that spoil the vines: for our
vines have tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved is mine, and
I am his: he feedeth among the
lilies.

17 Until the day break, and the
shadows flee away: turn my be-
loved, and be thou like a roe or a
young hart upon the mountains of
Bether.

CHAP. III.

BY night on my bed I sought
him whom my soul loveth: I
sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about
the city in the streets, and in the
broad ways I will seek him
whom my soul loveth: I sought
him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about
the city, found me: to what end
I said, Saw ye him who my soul
loveth?

4 It was but a little that I pas-
sed from them, but I found him
whom my soul loveth: I held
him, & would not let him go, un-
til I had brought him into my
mothers house, and into the cham-
ber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters
of Jerusalem, by the rock, and by
the hidens of the field, that ye stir
not up, nor awake my love, till
he please.

6 ¶ Who is this that cometh
out of the wilderness like pillars
of smoke, perfumed with myrror
and frankincense, with all pow-
ders of the merchant?

7 Behold, his bed, which is Solo-
mons, threescore valiant men are
about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being
expert in war: every man hath
his sword upon his thigh, because
of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a
chariot of the Wood of Leba-
non.

10 He made the pillars thereof
of silver, the bottom thereof of
gold, the covering of it of pur-
ple, the midst thereof being pa-
ved with love for the daughters
of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of
Zion, and behold king Solomon
with the crown wherewith his
mother crowned him in the day
of his espousals, and in the day of
the gladness of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

Behold, thou art fair, my love, behold, thou art fair, thou hast doves eyes within thy locks, thy hair is as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like the tower of David builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices.

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honey comb, honey and milk are under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, camphire with spikenard.

14 Spikenard and saffron, cassia and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-wind, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse; I have gathered my myrrhe with my spoon, I have eaten my honey comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

9 ¶ What is thy beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more than another beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest amongst a thousand.

11 His head is as the most gold, his locks are bushy, and black as a raven.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of water,

washed with milk, and seth set.

12 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers: his lips *are* lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrour.

14 His hands *are* as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly *is* as height ivory overlaid with sapphires.

15 His legs *are* as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth *is* most sweet, yes, he *is* altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

Whither *is* thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whither *is* thy beloved, and whither *is* he that we may seek him with thee?

2 My beloved *is* gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I am my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair *is* as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there *is* not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There *are* threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled *is* but one; she *is* the only one of her mother, she *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her, yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who *is* she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the

vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

How beautiful *are* thy feet with shoes, O princes daughter! the joints of thy thigh *are* like jewels; the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is* like a round goblet, which waneeth not liquor: thy belly *is* like an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory, thine eyes like the sheep-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king *is* held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O lover of delights!

7 This thy stature *is* like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth down sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep, to speak.

10 ¶ I am my beloveds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

O That thou wert as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother; when I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yet I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love until he please.

5 (Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death, jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can floods drown

it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon; he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof, was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Solomon) must have a thousand, and thou shalt keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

¶ The book of the prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his masters crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, there is no soundness in it; but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores, they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire, your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts have left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, ye that say, we will not hear the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of

burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination to me, the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts, my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear them.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands: I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil.

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let us reason together, saith the LORD, though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithful city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterwards thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and her converts with righteousness.

28 ¶ And the defilement of the transgressors, and of the sumers shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak, whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

CHAPTER II.

The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

1 And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it.

2 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths, for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plough-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 O house of Jacob: come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and are sooth-sayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought down.

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan.

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up.

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall.

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols

of gold, which they made, each one for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he so accounted of?

CHAP. III.

FOR behold, the LORD, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, & the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and the honorable man, and the counsellors, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbor: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honorable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothed me thou art ruler, and let the ruine be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he swear saying, I will not be an healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a name of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because they have despised the LORD, to provoke his eyes of his glory.

9 The stew of their conscience doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as Babel, they hide it not: because their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, it shall be ill with him: for the

of his hand shall be given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause thee to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof, for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

15 What mean ye that ye bear my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking, and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet;

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their circlets, and their sound tires like the moon,

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to pass, that in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well-set hair, baldness; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; and burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IV.

And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: onely let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely, for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud, and smok by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

Now will I sing to my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my well-beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes?

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, bewail we, and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should

bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes :

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard. I will rake away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste, it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briars and thorns; I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: but he looked for judgement, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyne house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine ears said the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yet, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink, that continue until night, till wine inflame them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and the honorable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall

be exalted in judgement, and God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rop.

19 That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the holy One of Israel dawn, and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Wo unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against the people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and they did tremble, and their countenances were torn in the midst of the streets: For all this his anger was not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up a sign to the nations from hence, will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them: they shall not slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

18 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent: their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.

19 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

20 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

IN the year that king Uzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up; and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did sit.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hosts, the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo is me, for I am undone, because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he laid it upon my mouth, & said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the LORD, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with

their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate.

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a vil-trée, and as an oak whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass in the days of Ahaz, the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remalish king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to war against it: but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fullers' field:

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remalish.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remalish, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand: neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin, & within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs son: if ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God, ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, *Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?*

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring up upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, even the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall hiss for the flie that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: & it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep:

22 And it shall come to pass for the abundance of milk that they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall everyone eat, that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall

be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall even be for briers & thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall men come thither, because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the feeding forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

CHAP. VIII.

Moreover the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man pen, concerning Maher-shalhash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberchiah.

3 And I went unto the prophets, and she conceived and bare a son; then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalhash-baz.

4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin and Remaliahs son:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory, and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall pass through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of the land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear all ye of far countreys; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and

It shall come to nought : speak the word, and it shall not stand : for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy ; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary ; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, are for signs, and for wonders in Israel ; from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter : should not a people seek unto their God ? for the living to the dead ?

20 To the law and to the testimony : if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry : and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth : and behold, trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish, and they shall be driven to darkness.

CHAP. IX.

Nevertheless, the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebu-

lun, and the land of Naphtali : and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkness, have seen a great light : they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy : they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burthen, and the staff of his shoulder ; the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.

5 For every basket of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood ; but this shall be with burning and fowel of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given ; and the government shall be upon his shoulder : and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting father, The prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever : the zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel,

9 And all the people shall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are silt down, but we will build with hewn stones : the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devour Israel with open mouth : for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth
not unto him that smiteth them,
neither do they seek the LORD
of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will
cut off from Israel head and tail,
branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honorable,
he is the head: and the prophet
that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For the leaders of this people
cause them to erre, and they that
are led of them are destroyed.

17 Therefore the LORD shall
have no joy in their yong men,
neither shall have mercy on their
fatherless and widows: for every
one is an hypocrite, and an evil
doer, and every mouth speaketh
folly: for all this his anger is
not turned away, but his hand is
stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness burneth as
the fire: it shall devour the bri-
er and thorn, and shall kindle
in the thickets of the forest, and
they shall mount up like the
lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the
LORD of hosts is the land dark-
ned, and the people shall be as
the fuel of the fire: no man
shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on the
right hand, and be hungry; and
he shall eat on the left hand, and
they shall not be satisfied: they
shall eat every man the flesh of
his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and
Ephraim, Manasseh: and they
together shall be against Judah:
for all this his anger is not turn-
ed away, but his hand is stretch-
ed out still.

CHAP. X.

WO unto them that decree
unrighteous decrees, and
that write grievousness which
they have prescribed:

1 To turn aside the needy from
judgement, and to take away the
right from the poor of any peo-
ple, that widows may be their
prey, and that they may rob the
fatherless.

2 And what will ye do in the
day of visitation, and in the de-
solation which shall come from
far? to whom will ye flee for
help? and where will ye leave
your glory.

4 Without me they shall bow
down under the prisoners, and
they shall fall under the slain: for
all this his anger is not turned
away, but his hand is stretched
out still.

5 ¶ O Assyrian, the rod of mine
anger, and the staff in their hand
is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an
hypocritical nation; and against
the people of my wrath will I
give him a charge to take the
spoil, and to take the prey, and
to tread them down like the mire
of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so,
neither doth his heart think so,
but it is in his heart to destroy,
and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, *Are not my
princes altogether kings?*

9 *Is not Calno, as Carchemish?*
Is not Hamath, as Arpad? *Is not*
Samaris, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the
kingdoms of the idols, and whose
graven images did excel them of
Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done
unto Samaria and her idols, so do
to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to
pass, that when the Lord hath
performed his whole work upon
mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I
will punish the fruit of the stout
heart of the king of Assyria, and
the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength
of my hand I have done it, and
by my wisdom; for I am pre-
dent: and I have removed the
bounds of the people, and have
robbed their treasures, and I
have put down the inhabitants
like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found in
a nest the riches of the people:
and as one gathereth eggs that
are left, have I gathered all the
earth, and there was none that
moved the wing, or opened the
mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self a-
gainst him that beareth the yoke?
or shall the saw magnifie it self
against him that shaketh it? as
if the rod should shake it self
against them that lift it up, or as
if the staff should lift up it self,
as if it were no wood.

16 There-

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the LORD of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame, and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burthen shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Alath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish: O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain as Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI. *a*

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

3 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD; and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity; for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb; and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed: their young ones shall

lie down together : and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain : for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people : to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand against the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off : Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall lie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil them of the east together : they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dry shod.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

And in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee : though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned

away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my salvation, I will trust, and not be afraid, for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song, he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things : this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion : for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

The burthen of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amos did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, make the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, and they shall rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people, a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together : the LORD of hosts smiteth the host of the barrel.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand ; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid : pain and sorrows shall take hold of them, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth : they shall be amazed one at another, their faces shall be as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel, both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and he shall destroy

the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through: and every one that is joyned unto them, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures, and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wilde beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate

houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time shall be near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIV.

FOR the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, and shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, & say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet; they break forth into singing.

8 Yea the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth: it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to

the ground; which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most high.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of π pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, every all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch: and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcass trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers, that they do not rise nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon, the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him underfoot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burthen depart

from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: & this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Ahar died, was this burthen.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou whole Palestina art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none shall be alone in his appointed times.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

THE burthen of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

3 In the streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses and in their streets every one shall howl weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Bo-

ronaim

penalms, they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim: and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

Send ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

1 For it shall be that as a wandering bird cast out of the nest, so the daughter of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

2 Take counsel, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandreth.

3 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

4 And in mercy shall the throne be established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousness.

5 ¶ We have heard of the pride of Moab (he is very proud) even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

6 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn, surely they are stricken.

7 For the fields of Heshbon languish and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through

the wilderness, her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

8 Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealah: for the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

9 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I have made their vintage-shouting to cease.

10 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseth.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

12 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

13 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

The burthen of Damascus. **T**hold Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

1 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for stock which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

2 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

3 And in that day it shall come to pass, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

4 And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, & reapeth the ears with his arms, and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

5 ¶ Yet gleanings grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-

olive-tree two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough : four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof , saith the LORD God of Israel .

7 At that day shall a man look to his maker , and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel :

8 And he shall not look to the alms , the work of his hands , neither shall respect that which his fingers have made , either the groves , or the images .)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough , and an uppermost branch which they left , because of \S children of Israel : and there shall be desolation .

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength : therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants , and shalt set it with strange slips :

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow , and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish : but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief , and of desperate sorrow .

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people , which make a noise like the noise of the seas ; and to the rushing of nations , that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters .

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters , but God shall rebuke them , and they shall flee far off , & shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind , and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind .

14 And behold , at evening-tide trouble , and before the morning he is not : this is the portion of them that spoil us , and the lot of them that rob us .

CHAP. XVIII.

WO to the land shadowing with wings , which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia :

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea , even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters , saying , Go ye swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled , to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto , a nation meted out and trodden down , whose land the rivers have spoiled .

3 All ye inhabitants of the world , and dwellers on the earth , see ye , when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains ; and when he bloweth a trumpet , hear ye .

4 For so the LORD said unto me , I will take my rest , and I will consider in my dwelling place , like a clear heat upon herbs , and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest .

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect , and the lower grape is ripening in the flower , he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks , and rake away and cut down the branches .

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains , and to the beasts of the earth : and the fowls shall summer upon them , and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them .

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts , of a people scattered and peeled , and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto ; a nation meted out and trodden under foot ; whose land the rivers have spoiled , to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts , the mount Zion .

CHAP. XIX.

THE burthen of Egypt : Behold , the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud , and shall come into Egypt , and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence , and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it .

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians : and they shall fight every one against his brother , and every one against his neighbor ; city against city , and kingdom against kingdom .

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof , and I will destroy the counsel thereof : and they shall seek to the idols , and to the charmers , and to them that have familiar spirits , and to the wizards .

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord , and a fierce king shall rule over them , saith the LORD , the LORD of hosts .

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea , and the river shall be wasted and dried up .

6 And

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

8 The fishes also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in flax and they that weave networks shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds for fish.

11 Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wife, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid & fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself; because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall

be called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a sign, and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD, because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a savior and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal it, and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless: saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

IN the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three years for a sign and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their buttocks uncovered,

covered to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

The burthen of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it come h from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously; and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my joints filled with pain, pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, ear, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon my watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burthen of Dumah, He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burthen upon Arabia, In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty: they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the sword, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

The burthen of the valley of vision, What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of him, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labor not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the LORD GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou shalt look in that day to the armor of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that he hath an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee, like a ball into a large countrey, there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will com-

mit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him, as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burthen that was upon it shall be cut off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

THE burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river is her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honorable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory,

glory, and to bring into contempt all the honorable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarsish: *there is no more strength.*

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he smook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *thou* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 How ye ships of Tarsish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the dayes of one king after the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandize, and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandize shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIV.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the len-

der, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth, and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof, because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of \S harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shading of an olive-tree, and as the gleanings grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorify ye the LORD in the firm, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me, the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yet the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare are upon thee, O inhabitant

east of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pits; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

O LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city an heap; of a fenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place: even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a

feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, & the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory, and the LORD GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be troden down under him, even as straw is troden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall be brought down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHovah is everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just is uprightness: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea,

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 Let favor be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

13 O LORD our God, other lords besides thee have had dominion over us: but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hast removed it far unto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world slain.

19 Thy dead men shall live together with my dead body: shall they arise, awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self, it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan the crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, a vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; he any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root; Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure when it shall be forth, thou wilt debate with it; he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east-wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit to take away his sin: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them

as fire : for it is a people of no understanding : therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them , and he that formed them will shew them no favor.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day , that the LORD shall cut off from the chanel of the river unto the stream of Egypt , and ye shall be gathered one by one , O ye children of Israel.

12 And it shall come to pass in that day , that the great trumpet shall be blown , and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria , and the out-casts in the land of Egypt , and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

WO to the crown of pride , to the drunkards of Ephraim , whose glorious beauty is a fading flower , which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

2 Behold the Lord hath a mighty and strong one , which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm , as a flood of mighty waters overflowing , shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride , the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden under feet.

4 And the glorious besury which is on the head of the fat valley , shall be a fading flower , and as the hasty fruit before summer : which when he that looketh upon it , seeth it , while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory , and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people :

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement , and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine , and through strong drink are out of the way : the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink , they are swallowed up of wine , they are out of the way through strong drink , they erre in vision , they stumble in judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness , so that there is no place clean.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge ? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine ? them that are weaned from the milk , and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept must be upon precept , precept upon precept , line upon line , line upon line , here a little and there a little.

11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said , This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest , and this is the refreshing : yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them , precept upon precept , precept upon precept , line upon line , line upon line , here a little and there a little ; that they might go and fall backward , and be broken , and snared and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD , ye scornful men that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said , We have made a covenant with death , and with hell are we at agreement , when the overflowing scourge shall pass through , it shall not come us : for we have made lies our refuge , and under falsehood have we hid our selves.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD , Behold , I lay in Zion for a foundation , a stone , a tried stone , a precious corner-stone , a sure foundation : he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line , and righteousness to the plummet , and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies , and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled , and your agreement with hell shall not stand : when the overflowing scourge shall pass through , then ye shall be troden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth , it shall take you : for morning by morning shall it pass over , by day and by night , and it shall be a vexation , onely so understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter , than

that a man can stretch himself on
it: and the covering narrower,
even that he can wrap himself in
it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up
in mount Perazim, he shall be
wroth as in the valley of Gibeon,
that he may do his work, his
strange work: and bring to pass
his will, his strange will.

22 Now therefore be ye not
mockers, lest your hands be made
strong: for I have heard from the
LORD GOD of hosts a consump-
tion, even determined upon the
whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my
voice: hearken and hear my
speech.

24 Doth the plow-man plow all
day to sow? doth he open and
break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the
face thereof, doth he not cast a-
broad the sitches, and scatter the
cummin, and cast in the principal
wheat, and the appointed barley,
and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct
him to discretion, and doth teach
him.

27 For the sitches are not thresh-
ed with a threshing instrument,
neither is a cart-wheel turned a-
bout upon the cummin: but the
sitches are beaten out with a
staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Break-very is bruised; be-
cause he will not ever be thresh-
ing it, nor break it with the wheel
of the cart, nor bruise it with his
horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from
the LORD of hosts, which is
wonderful in counsel, and excel-
lent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

WO to Ariel: to Ariel the ci-
ty where David dwelt:
add ye year to year, let them kill
sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and
there shall be heaviness & sorrow:
and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee
round about, and will lay siege
against thee with a mount, and I
will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought
down, and shalt speak out of the
ground, and thy speech shall be
low out of the dust, and thy voice

shall be as of one that hath a fa-
miliar spirit, out of the ground,
and thy speech shall whisper out
of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of
thy strangers shall be like small
dust, and the multitude of the
terrible ones shall be as chaff that
passeth away: yea it shall be as an
instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the
LORD of hosts with thunder, and
with earthquake, and great noise,
with storm and tempest, and the
flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the
nations that fight against Ariel,
even all that fight against her and
her munition, and that distress
her, shall be as a dream of a night
vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hun-
gry man dreameth, and behold he
eateth; but he awaketh, and his
soul is empty: or as when a thir-
sty man dreameth, and behold he
drinketh; but he awaketh, and
behold he is faint, and his soul
hath appetite: so shall the multi-
tude of all the nations be that
fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder:
cry ye out, and cry: they are
drunken, but not with wine;
they stagger, but not with strong
drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured
out upon you the spirit of deep
sleep, and hath closed your eyes:
the prophets and your rulers, the
seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is be-
come unto you, as the words of
a book that is sealed, which men
deliver to one that is learned,
saying, Read this: I pray thee, and
he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

12 And the book is delivered to
him that is not learned, saying,
Read this: ¶ I pray thee; and he
saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said,
Forasmuch as this people draw
near me with their mouth, and
with their lips do honour me, but
have removed their heart far
from me, and their fear toward
me is taught by the precept of
men:

14 Therefore behold, I will re-
sist, and will do a marvellous work
amongst this people, even a work
which they shall not understand.

without work and a wonder, for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest? 18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may hide sin to sin:

2 That will to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my

mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burthen of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the yong and old lion, the viper and fiery-flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 Now go, write it before them in a table, & note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not, and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cease the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheerd to take fire from the heart, or to take water withal out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In return- ing and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement; blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the warty of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall desire also the covering of thy graven images of silver, & the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withal, and bread of thy increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plentiful: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eat the ground, shall eat clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters, in the day of the great laughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, & the light of the sun shall be seven fold, as the light of seven days in the day that the LORD shall up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue is a devouring fire.

28 And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and they shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people; causing them to err.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, when a holy solemnity is kept, & gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty one of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard; he shall shew the lightning down his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering and tempest, and hail-storm.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be broken down, which smote with a rod.

32 And in every place wherein grounded staff shall pass, when the LORD shall lay upon him, he shall be with tabernacles and tents, and in battels of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet is ordained in old: yea for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire, much wood, the bunch of the LORD, like a stream of honey, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

WO to them that go down into Egypt for help, and trust in horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horse-men, because they are strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither do they seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, and bringeth evil, and will not change his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers.

against
work is

3 No
and no
then a
LORD
both
and he
down
either

4 For
ten un
and th
his pr
shephe
him, he
voices
noise o
of hol
for me
thereof

5 As
LORD
lem, d
liver i
prefer

6 ¶
whom
dreadly

7 For
shall c
and his
own ha
for a G

8 ¶
with th
man;
flesh
but he
and his
condem

9 And
strong
princes
figs, &
is in Z
Jerusal

10 Beho

11 Right

12 And
ding pl
over f
vins of
the And

13 And
shall no
dem th

14 The

CHAP. XXXII.

against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fall together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver it, and passing over he will preserve it.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the enemy, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgement.

1 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

2 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

3 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the

tongue of theammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices, to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women, that are at ease, hear my voice ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled, ye careless ones: strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the reeds, for the pleasant fields for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers, yea upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left: the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever: a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks:

15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be couped for a forest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness, quietness, and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places.

19 When it shall fall, coming down on the forest, and the city shall be low in a low place:

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth thither the seed of the ox and the ass.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the rumour the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run-upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is high treasure.

7 Behold: their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high ways lie waste, the way-faring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, and hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD, now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath as fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 **H**ear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror: Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; whither shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our law-giver, the LORD is our king, he will save us.

23 Thy rackings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mass, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Come near ye nations to hear,
and hearken ye people: let
the earth hear, and all that is
therein; the world, and all things
that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the
LORD is upon all nations, and
his fury upon all their armies:
he hath utterly destroyed them,
he hath delivered them to the
slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast
out, and their stink shall come up
out of their carcases: and the
mountains shall be melted with
their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven
shall be dissolved, and the hea-
vens shall be rolled together as
a scroll: and all their host shall
fall down as the leaf falleth off
from the vine; and as a falling
fig from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed
in heaven: behold, it shall come
down upon Idumea, and upon the
people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is
filled with blood, it is made fat
with fatness, and with the blood
of lambs and goats, with the fat
of the kidneys of rams: for the
LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah,
and a great slaughter in the
land of Idumea.

7 And the unicorn shall come
down with them, and the bullocks
with the bulls, and their land
shall be soaked with blood, and
their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For it is the day of the
LORDS vengeance, and the year
of recompences for the contro-
versie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall
be turned into pitch, and the dust
thereof into brimstone, and the
land thereof shall become burn-
ing pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night
nor day, the smoke thereof shall
go up for ever: from generation
to generation it shall lie waste,
none shall pass through it for
ever and ever.

11 ¶ But the cormorant and the
swallow shall possess it, the owl
also, and the raven shall dwell
therein, and he shall stretch out up-
on the line of confusion, and
the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles
thereof to the kingdom, but none
shall be there, and all her princes
shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in
her palaces, nettles and brambles
in the fortresses thereof, and
it shall be an habitation of dra-
gons, and a court for owls.

14 The wilde beasts of the de-
sert shall also meet with the
wilde beasts of the island, and the
satyre shall cry to his fellow, the
scarich-owl also shall rest there,
and finde for her self a place of
rest.

15 There shall the great owl
make her nest, and lay, and hatch,
and gather under her shadow:
there shall the vultures also be
gathered every one with her mate.

16 Seek ye out of the book of
the LORD, and read: no one of
these shall fail, none shall want
her mate (for my mouth it hath
commanded, and his spirit it
hath gathered them).

17 And he hath cast the lot for
them, and his hand hath divided
it unto them by line: they shall
possess it for ever, from genera-
tion to generation shall they
dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

The wilderness and the solit-
ary place shall be glad for
them: and the desert shall re-
joyce, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly,
and rejoyce even with joy and
singing, the glory of Lebanon
shall be given unto it, the excel-
lency of Carmel and Sharon: they
shall see the glory of the LORD,
and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak
hands, and confirm the feeble
knees.

4 Say to them that are of a
fearful heart, Be strong, fear not:
behold, your God will come
with vengeance, even God with
a recompence, he will come and
save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blinde
shall be opened, and the ears of
the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap
as an hart, and the tongue of the
dumb sing: for in the wilder-
ness shall waters break out, and
Arcana in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high-way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness, the uncircumcised shall not pass over it, but he shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not erre therein.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon: it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOW it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria, came up against all the defended cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him, Elisham Hilkiah's son, which was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah Asaph's son the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, sayest thou (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt: whereon if a man leaneth will go into his hand and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: is it not he whose high places, and

whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land, to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Elisham, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language, for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

22 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Had my master sent me to thy masters, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah mislead you, saying, The LORD will surely deliver this city, shall not be delivered out of the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me, and come out to me, and eat ye every one of his flesh, and drink ye every one the wine of his own cistern:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Beware lest Hezekiah per-

CHAP. XXXVII.

swade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are* they amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand; that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND it came pass when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah. This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall you say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall bear a rumor, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shalt thou speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Encline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countrys,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, even thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Senacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the holy One of Israel.

24 By thy servants hast thou reproached the LORD, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof; and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defended cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in my lips, and I will turn thee back by the way which thou camest.

30 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of it self: and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the Zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, he shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank upon it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adram lehi and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in

truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this shall be a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, even the LORD, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a lion so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O LORD, by these things men live, and in all these things is the

life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD was ready to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the days of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaster upon the boils, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign, that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

AT that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armor, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed him not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and

that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For these shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAP. XL.

Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sin.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof, is as the flower of the field.

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift it up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a

shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor, hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a golden image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot, he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image that shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be placed, yea, they shall not be found.

CHAP. XL.

ye, their flock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall rake them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal, saith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power, nor one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

¶ **L**ep silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew their strength: let them come near, then let them speak: let us come near together to judgement.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings: he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, and passed safely: even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the first, and with the last, I am he.

5 The isles saw it, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid;

drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbor, and every one said to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the gold-smith, and he that smootheneth with the hammer him that smote the anvil, saying, It is ready for the soldering: and he fastened it with nails that it should not be moved.

8 But thou Israel art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I am with thee, be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt see them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 When the poor and needy seek water & there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high

streams, and fountains in the midst of the valleys : I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the mitrah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree : I will set in the desert the fir-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together :

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong reasons, saith the king of Jacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen : let them shew the former things what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them ; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods : yea do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought : an abomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come from the rising of the sun : shall he call upon my name, and he shall come upon princes, as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning that we may know, and before time that we may say, He is righteous : yea there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, even amongst them, and there was no counsellor, that when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity, their works are nothing : their molten images are wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

Behold my servant whom I uphold, mine elect in whom my

soul delighteth : I have put my spirit upon him : he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break : and the smoking flax shall he not quench : he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth : and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it ; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein :

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles :

7 To open the blinde eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.

8 I am the LORD, that is my name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare : before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth : ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein, the isles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness, and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit : let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war : he shall cry, yea, roar : he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still, and restrained myself : now will I cry like

CHAP. XLIII.

like a travailling woman; I will destroy, and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who is blinde, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blinde, as he that is perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness sake, he will magnifie the law, and make it honorable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled, they are all of them feared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken, and hear for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he said it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

BUT now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honorable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up, and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear and say, This is truth.

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I even I am the LORD: and beside me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea, before the day was, I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Ba-

and have brought down
all their nobles : and the Calde-
ans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I am the LORD, your holy
One, the Creator of Israel, your
King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which
maketh a way in the sea, and a
path in the mighty waters :

17 Which bringeth forth the
chariot and horse, the army and
the power. They shall lie down
together, they shall not rise: they
are extinct, they are quenched as
candle.

18 Remember ye not the former
things, neither consider the things
of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing:
now it shall spring forth, shall ye
not know it? I will even make a
way in the wilderness, and rivers
in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall
honor me, the dragons and the
serpents: because I give waters in
the wilderness, and rivers in the
desert, to give drink to my peo-
ple, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed
for my self, they shall shew forth
my praise.

22 But thou hast not called up-
on me, O Jacob: but thou hast
been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me
the (small cattle) of thy burnt-of-
ferings, neither hast thou honored
me with thy sacrifices. I have not
called thee to serve with an offer-
ing, nor wearied thee with in-
fense.

24 Thou hast bought me no
cane with money, neither
hast thou filled me with the fat
of thy sacrifices: but thou hast
made me to serve with thy sins,
thou hast wearied me with thine
iniquities.

25 I, even I am he that blot-
teth out thy transgressions for
mine own sake, and will not re-
member thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let
me plead together: declare thou,
that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned,
and thy teachers have transgres-
sed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned
the princes of the sanctuary, and
have given Jacob to the curse, and
Israel to reproaches.

YET now hear, O Jacob my ser-
vant, and Israel whom I have
chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that
made thee, and formed thee from
the womb, which will help thee,
Fear not, O Jacob my servant, and
thou Jesurun, whom I have cho-
sen.

3 For I will pour water upon
him that is thirsty, and floods up-
on the dry ground: I will pour
my spirit upon thy seed, and my
blessing upon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring up as a-
mong the grass, as willows by the
water-courses.

5 One shall say, I am the
LORDS: and another shall call
himself by the name of Jacob:
and another shall subscribe with
his hand unto the LORD, and
surname himself by the name of
Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD, the
King of Israel, and his redeemer
the LORD of hosts, I am the
first, and I am the last, and be-
sides me there is no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and
shall declare it, and set it in order
for me, since I appointed the an-
cient people? and the things that
are coming, and shall come? let
them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid:
have not I told thee from that
time, and have declared it? ye
are even my witnesses. Is there a
God besides me? yea, there is no
God. I know not any.

9 They that make a graven
image are all of them vanity, and
their desirable things shall not
profit, and they are their own
witnesses, they see not, nor know;
that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or
molten a graven image that is
profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall
be ashamed; and the workmen,
they are of men: let them all be
gathered together, let them stand
up; yet they shall fear, and they
shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both
worketh in the coals, and fashion-
eth it with hammers, and work-
eth it with the strength of his
arms: yea, he is hungry, and his

strength faileth : he drinketh no water and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule : he marketh it out with a line : he stretcheth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man ; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest : he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn : for he will take thereof and warm himself ; yea, he kindleth it and baketh bread : yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it : he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire : with part thereof he eateth flesh : he roasteth roast, and is satisfied : yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image : he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou art my God.

18 They have not known, nor understood : for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see ; and their hearts that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof : I have roasted flesh and eaten it, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination ? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree ?

20 He feedeth of ashes : a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand ?

21 Remember these, (O Jacob and Israel) for thou art my servant : I have formed thee, thou art my servant ; O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me :

22 I have blasted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a

cloud, thy sins : return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens ; for the LORD hath done it : shout ye lower parts of the earth : break forth into singing ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein : for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self :

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish :

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited ; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof :

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers :

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built ; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him : and I will loose the loins of kings to open before him the two leaved gates, & the gates shall not be shut.

9 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight : I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name : I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

15 *I am the LORD and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.*

16 *That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none besides me: I am the LORD, and there is none else.*

17 *I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.*

18 *Drop down ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together: I the LORD have created it.*

19 *Wo unto him that strive with his maker: let the potsherd strive with the potshards of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?*

20 *Wo unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?*

21 *Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker. Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.*

22 *I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.*

23 *I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.*

24 *Thus saith the LORD, The labor of Egypt, and merchandize of Ethiopia, and of the Sabrans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none else, there is no God.*

25 *Verily, thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Savior.*

16 *They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.*

17 *But Israel shall be saved in the LORD, with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.*

18 *For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I am the LORD, and there is none else.*

19 *I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.*

20 *¶ Assemble yourselves and come: draw near together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that sit up the wood of their gravenimage, and pray unto a god that cannot save.*

21 *Tell ye, and bring them near, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me, a just God and a Savior, there is none beside me.*

22 *Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.*

23 *I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.*

24 *Surely, shall one say, In the LORD have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall mine come, and all that are increased against him shall be ashamed.*

25 *In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.*

CHAP. XLVI.

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle, your carriages were heavy loaden, they are a burthen to the weary beast.

2 They stoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burthen, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born by me, from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to your old age I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver you.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal and compare me that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, ye shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of a trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none else, I am God, and there is none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, & from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness.

13 I bring near my righteousness: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

Come down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grind meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the loss of children and widow-hood; they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, & for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness, thou hast said, None seeth me: thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off, and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast labored from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou may prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the astrologers, the star-gazers, the monthly prognosticators stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm us, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast labored, even thy merchants from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel: but not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel; the LORD of hosts is his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them: I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou art stubborn, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass:

5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee: before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and wilt not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou

wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake will I do it, lest how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called, I am he, I am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heaven: when I call unto them they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves, and hear: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him, he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.

15 I, even I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there am I: and now the LORD God and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I am the LORD thy God which travaileth thee to proffer, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments, thou hadst thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, see ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the

in earth : say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

11 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts : he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them : he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out.

12 *There is no peace*, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

I *Isaiah*, O *Isaiah*, unto me, and I hearken ye people from far. The LORD hath called me from the womb from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me ; and made me a polished shaft ; in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O *Isaiah*, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have labored in vain, I have spent my strength for naught, and in vain ; yet surely my judgement is with the LORD, & my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD, that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though *Isaiah* be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of *Isaiah* : I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation, unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the redeemer of *Isaiah*, and his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the holy One of *Isaiah*, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee : & I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages ;

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth : to them that are in darkness, Show yourselves : they shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them : for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far : and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of *Sinim*.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyful, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains : for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But *Zion* said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb ? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands, thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste ; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold : all these gather themselves together and come to thee : as I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me : give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten

me these, seeing I have lost my children and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where had they been?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles; and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy savior and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

Thus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away:

2 Wherefore when I came was there no man? when I called was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning to morning: he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He is near that justifieth me, who will contend with me: he will stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass your selves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit where ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bore you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and

and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me; O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousness is near: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arm shall judge the people: the law shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law, fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the redeemed to pass over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I am he that comfort you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth: and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the

oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I saw the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts is his name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury, thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons that she hath brought up.

19 These two things are come unto thee: who shall be sorry for thee? desolation and destruction, and the famine, and the sword, by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fasted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that smite thee: which have said to thy soul, Bow down that we may go over; and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem

the holy city : for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust : arise and sit down, O Jerusalem : loose thy self from the bands of thy neck ; O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought : and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down sometime into Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name : therefore they shall know in that day, that I am he that doth speak, behold, it is I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with t'he voice together shall they sing : for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing praises ye waste places of Jerusalem : for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, saith no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her : be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight : for the LORD will go before you : and the God of Israel will be your rearguard.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall

deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee, (his visage was so more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men.)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouths at him : for that which had not been told them shall they see ; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground : he hath no form nor comeliness : and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief ; and we hid as it were our faces from him ; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows : yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities : the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray : we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth : he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison, and from judgement : and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living : for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich his death : because he had done no violence, neither was any guile in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put him

in grief: when thou shalt make
his soul an offering for sin, he
shall see his seed, he shall prolong
his days, and the pleasure of the
LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travel of
his soul, and shall be satisfied: by
his knowledge shall my righteous
servant justify many: for he shall
bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him
a portion with the great, and he
shall divide the spoil with the
strong: because he hath poured
out his soul unto death: and he
was numbered with the transgres-
sors, and bore the sin of many,
and made intercession for the
ungodly sinner.

CHAP. LIV.

1 O barren, thou that didst
not bear, break forth into sing-
ing, and cry aloud, thou that didst
not travail with child: for more
are the children of the desolate,
than the children of the married
wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent,
and let them stretch forth the
sides of thine habitation:
savourant, lengthen thy cords, and
strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on
the right hand and on the left,
and thy seed shall inherit the
Gilead, and make the desolate
cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be
shamed: neither be thou con-
founded, for thou shalt not be put
to shame: for thou shalt forget
the shame of thy youth, and shalt
not remember the reproach of
thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker is thine hus-
band, (the LORD of hosts is his
name) and thy redeemer (the holy
One of Israel) the God of the
whole earth shall be called.

6 For the LORD hath called
thee as a woman forlorn and
grieved in spirit, and a wife of
youth, when thou wast refused,
saith the God.

7 For a small moment have I
forlorn thee, but with great
mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my
face from thee, for a moment:
but with everlasting kindness
will I have mercy on thee, saith
the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this saith the waters of
Noah unto me: for as I have
sworn that the waters of Noah
should no more go over the
earth: so have I sworn that I
would not be wroth with thee,
nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall de-
part, and the hills be removed,
but my kindness shall not depart
from thee, neither shall the cove-
nant of my peace be removed,
saith the LORD, that hath mer-
cy on thee.

11 O thou afflicted, comforted with
compassion, and not comforted: be-
hold, I will lay thy stones with
fair colours, and lay thy founda-
tions with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy win-
dows of agates, and thy gates of
carbuncles, and all thy borders
of pleasant stones.

13 And all the children shall
be taught of the LORD, and
great shall be the peace of the
children.

14 In righteousness shall thou
be established: thou shalt be far
from oppression, for thou shalt
not fear: and (quoting) for it
shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall gather to-
gether, but not by me:
whosoever shall gather together
against thee, shall fall for thy
sake.

16 Behold, I have created the
smith that bloweth the coals in
the fire, and that bringeth forth an
instrument for his work: so I have
created the warden to oppress.

17 No weapon that is formed
against thee, shall prosper, and
every tongue that shall rise up
against thee in judgement, thou shalt
condemn. This is the heritage
of the servants of the LORD,
and their righteousness is of me,
saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 O, every one that thirsteth,
I come ye to the waters, and he
that hath no money: come ye,
buy and eat, yea come, buy wine
and milk without money, and
without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend mone-
y for that which is not bread,
and your labor for that which
satisfieth not? hearken diligenc-
ly unto me, and eat ye that which

It shall be as if your soul delight
itself in sanctity.

3 Encline your ear and come
nearer me : hear, and your soul
shall live : and I will make an
everlasting covenant with you,
even the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for
a witness to the people, a leader
and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a na-
tion that thou knowest not, and
nations that knew not thee, shall
run unto thee, because of the
LORD thy God, and for the ho-
ly One of Israel : for he hath
glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while
he may be found, call ye upon
him while he is near.

7 Let the wicked forsake his
way, and the unrighteous man
his thoughts : and let him re-
turn unto the LORD and he will
have mercy upon him ; and to
our God, for he will abundantly
pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not
your thoughts, neither are your
ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher
than the earth, so are my ways
higher than your ways, and my
thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh
down, and the snow from hea-
ven, and reclineth not thither,
but becometh the earth, and ma-
keth it bring forth and bud, that
it may give seed to the sower,
and bread to the eater :

11 So shall my word be that
goeth forth out of my mouth :
it shall not return unto me void,
but it shall accomplish that
which I please : and it shall
prosper in the thing whereto I
send it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy,
and be led forth with peace : the
mountains and the hills shall
break forth before you into sing-
ing, and all the trees of the field
shall clap their hands.

13 In stead of the thorn shall
come up the fir-tree, and in
stead of the brier shall come
up the myrtle-tree : and it shall
be to the LORD for a name, for
an everlasting sign that shall not
be cut off.

CHAP. LXI.

Thus saith the LORD, Your
ye judgement, and do jus-
tice : for my salvation is near
to come, and my righteousness
shall be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man that
doeth this, and the son of man that
layeth hold on it : that keepeth
the sabbath from polluting it,
and keepeth his hand from do-
ing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the
stranger, that hath joined him-
self to the LORD, speak, saying,
The LORD hath utterly sepa-
rated me from his people : neither
let the eunuch say, Behold, I am
a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD
unto the eunuchs that keep my
sabbaths, and choose the things
that please me, and take hold of
my covenant :

5 Even unto them will I give in
mine house, and within my walls,
a place and a name better than of
sons and of daughters : I will
give them an everlasting name,
that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger
that join themselves to the LORD
to serve him, & to love the name
of the LORD, to be his servants,
every one that keepeth the sab-
bath from polluting it, and tak-
eth hold of my covenant :

7 Even them will I bring to
my holy mountain, and make
them joyful in my house of
prayer : their burnt-offerings
and their sacrifices shall be ac-
cepted upon mine altar : for
mine house shall be called a
house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD, which ga-
thereth the cuttings of Israel,
saith, Yet will I gather others
to him, besides those that are
gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field,
come to devour, yea, all ye beasts
in the forest.

10 For the watchmen are blind :
they are all ignorant, they are
all dumb dogs, they cannot bark,
sleeping, lying down, loving to
slumber.

11 Yea, they are greedy dogs
which can never have enough,
and they are shepherds that can-
not understand : they all look to
themselves.

...his way, every one for his
...from his quarter.
Come ye, say they, I will
...wine, and we will fill our
...with strong drink, and to
...shall be as this day, and
...more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

...the righteous perisher, and
...no man layeth it to heart,
...merciful men are taken a-
...none considering that the
...is taken away from the
...to come.

He shall enter into peace: they
...in their beds, each one
...in his uprightness.

8 ¶ But draw near hither, ye
...of the forcerers, the seed of
...the adulterer, and the whore.

9 Against whom do ye sport
...selves: I against whom make
...wide mouth, and draw out
...tongue? are ye not children
...transgression, a seed of false-
...hood?

10 Entangling your selves with
...under everygreen tree, slay-
...the children in the valleys
...under the clefts of the rocks.

11 Among the smooth stones of
...the stream is thy portion: they
...are thy lot: even to them
...thou poured a drink-offer-
...ing; thou hast offered a meat-
...offering. Should I receive com-
...pensation in these?

12 Upon a lofty and high moon-
...thou hast thou set thy bed: even
...thither wentest thou up to offer
...sacrifice.

13 Behind the doors also and
...posts hast thou set up thy re-
...membrance: for thou hast dis-
...covered thyself to another than
...me, and art gone up: thou hast en-
...larged thy bed, and made a cov-
...enant with them; thou lovedst
...their bed where thou fastest it.

14 And thou wentest to the
...king with ointment, and didst
...increase thy perfumes: and didst
...send thy messengers far off,
...and didst debase thyself even
...unto hell.

15 Thou art wearied in the
...pursuits of thy way; yet saidst
...thou not: There is no hope: thou
...hast found the life of thine hand;
...therefore thou wast not grieved.

16 And of whom hast thou been
...shamed or feared, that thou hast

lied, and hast not remembered
me, nor laid it to thy heart: I
have I not held my peace even
of old, and thou fearedst me
not?

17 I will declare thy righteousness,
and thy works: for they shall
not profit thee.

18 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy
companies deliver thee: but the
wind shall carry them all away;
vanity shall take them: but he
that putteth his trust in me shall
possess the land, and shall inherit
my holy mountain:

19 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast
ye up; prepare the way, take up
the stumbling-block out of the
way of my people.

20 For thus saith the high and
lofty One that inhabiteth eterni-
ty, whose name is Holy: I dwell
in the high and holy place; with
him also that is of a contrite and
humble spirit, to revive the spi-
rit of the humble, and to revive
the heart of the contrite ones.

21 For I will not contend for
ever, neither will I be always
wroth: for the spirit should fail
before me, and the souls which I
have made.

22 For the iniquity of his con-
vingsness was I wroth, and
I smote him: I hid my face, and was
wroth, and he went on proudly
in the way of his heart.

23 I have seen his ways, and
will heal him: I will lead him
also, and restore comforts unto
him, and to his mourning.

24 I create the fruit of the lips:
peace, peace to him that is far
off, and to him that is near, saith
the LORD, and I will heal him.

25 But the wicked are like
the troubled sea, when it cannot
rest, whose waters cast up mire
and dirt.

26 There is no peace, saith my
God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

Cry aloud, spare not, lift up
thy voice like a trumpet,
and shew my people their trans-
gression, and the house of Jacob
their sin.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and
delight to know my ways, as a
nation that did righteousness, and
forsook not the ordinance of their
God: they ask of me for signs,

mines of justice : they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, say they : and thou seest not ? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge ? Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and waile all your labour.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness : ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen ? a day for a man to afflict his soul ? Is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him ? will thou call this a fast and an acceptable day to the LORD ?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen ? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burden, and to let the oppressed go free ; and that ye break every yoke ?

7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out, to thy house ? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him ; and that thou hide worthy self from thine own flesh ?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily : and thy righteousness shall go before thee ; the glory of the LORD shall be thy rearward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer ; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am : if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity ;

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul ; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satiate thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones : and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste pla-

ces : thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations, and thou shalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the refiner of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy face from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honor him, nor doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words :

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father : for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

Behold, the LORDS hand is not shortened, that it cannot save : neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath murmured perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth : they are in vanity, and speak lies ; they conceive mischief, and bear forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice, and weave the spiders web : they eat the flesh of their own flesh, and that, which is crushed beneath them, out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their work, their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood : their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, wasting and destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they have not, and there is no judgment in their goings : they have made them crooked paths : whosoever goeth therein shall not have peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us: neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind: and we grope as if we had no eyes; we stumble at noon-day as in the night: we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our iniquities against us: for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing every man our God, speaking opposition and revolt, conceiving an evil thing from the heart, words of falsehood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth far off: for truth is fallen into the earth, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yet, truth shall prevail, and he that departs from evil shall make himself pure: and the LORD shall see it, and it shall displease him that there was no judgement.

16 ¶ Add he saw that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head, and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun, when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them

that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

A Rise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people, but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come; they shall bring gold and incense: and they shall show forth the praise of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebuchadnezzar shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

20 And the fons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

21 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

22 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

23 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

24 The fons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet: and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

25 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee: I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

26 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breasts of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

27 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exaltors righteousness.

28 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, because thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

29 The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

30 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light,

and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

31 Thy people also shall be righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

32 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will do it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

THE spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captive, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the waste, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall feed your flocks, and the fons of the alien shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their stead shall you feast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame ye shall have double: and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land shall possess the double: exceeding joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be as

among the Gentiles, and their
spring among the people:
that all see them shall acknow-
ledge them, that they are the
seed which the LORD hath
blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice in the
LORD; my soul shall be joyful
in my God, for he hath clothed
me with the garments of salva-
tion, he hath covered me with
the robe of righteousness, as a
bridegroom decketh himself with
ornaments, and as a bride adorn-
eth herself with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth
forth her seed, and as the garden
causeth the things that are sown
in it to spring forth: so the Lord
God will cause righteousness
and praise to spring forth before
all the nations.

CHAP. LXXII.

12 For Zion sake will I not hold
my peace, and for Jerusalem
sake I will not rest, until the
justice of the fatherless go forth as
brightness, and the salvation
of the just as a lamp that burneth.

13 And the Gentiles shall see thy
righteousness, and all kings thy
glory: and thou shalt be called
by a new name, which the mouth
of the LORD shall name.

14 Thou shalt also be a crown
of glory in the hand of the
LORD, and a royal diadem in
the hand of thy God.

15 Thou shalt no more be termed
Forsaken; neither shall thy
land any more be termed Deso-
late: but thou shalt be called
Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah:
for the LORD delighteth in thee,
and thy land shall be married.

16 For as a young man marrieth a
virgin, so shall thy sons marry
thee: and as the bridegroom re-
joiceth over the bride, so shall
thy God rejoice over thee.

17 I have set watchmen upon thy
walls, O Jerusalem, which shall
never hold their peace day nor
night: ye that make mention of
the LORD, keep not silence.

18 And give him no rest, till he
establish, and till he make Jeru-
salem a praise in the earth.

19 The LORD hath sworn by
his right hand, and by the arm
of his strength, saying, I will no
more give thy corn for an hunt

for thine enemies, and the sons
of the stranger shall not drink
thy wine, for the which thou hast
laboured:

20 But they that have gathered
it, shall eat it, and praise the
LORD: and they that have
brought it together, shall drink it
in the courts of my holiness.

21 Go through, go through
the gates, prepare you the way of
the people: cast up, cast up the
high way, gather war the stones,
lift up a standard for the people.

22 Behold, the LORD hath pro-
claimed unto the end of the
world, Say ye to the daughters of
Zion, Behold, thy salvation
cometh: behold, his reward
is with him, and his work be-
fore him.

23 And they shall call them,
The holy people, the redeemed
of the LORD: and thou shalt
be called, Sought out, a city not
forsaken.

CHAP. LXXIII.

Wherefore thou shalt come from
Edom, with blood garments
from Babylon: thou shalt be glori-
ous in his apparel, travelling in
the greatness of thy strength: a
certain speech is righteousness,
mighty to save.

2 Wherefore art thou red, as
those that tread grapes, and thy
garments like him that treadeth in
the wine-press?

3 I have trodden the wine-press
alone, and of the people there
was none with me: for I will
tread them in mine anger, and
trample them in my fury, and
their blood shall be sprinkled
upon my garments, and I will
stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in
mine heart: and the year of my
redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was
none to help; and I wondered that
there was none to uphold:
therefore mine own arm brought
salvation unto me, and my fury,
it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the
people in mine anger, and make
them drunk in my fury, and I
will bring down their strength
to the earth.

7 I will mention the loving
kindnesses of the LORD, and the

praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely, they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their savior.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted: and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea, with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as a horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14 As a heath goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from Heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, our redeemer, thy name is from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy ways? and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are thine, thou never barest rule over them, they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIV.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth, and wursteth righteousness: those that remember thee in the ways: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in thine is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stretcheth himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire.

all our pleasant things are hid waste.

13 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and assist in very sore.

CHAP. LXV.

1 I am sought of them that asked not for me: I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments; which eat swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, we will not hear thee: for I am holier than thou: these are a snare in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which have been intense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and we say, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that for-

sake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer, when I spake, ye did not hear, but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name.

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth: and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth: because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old, but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and no other inhabit: they shall not

plant, and mother: for as the days of a tree, are the days of my people; and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call I will answer; and whilst they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XLVI.

Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest.

For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

7 He that killeth an ox, is as if he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swines blood: he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them: because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hearken: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of the LORD, ye that assemble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified; but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the

city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travelled, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? and the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travelled, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be born upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD pluck with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctified themselves, and purified themselves in the gardens, behind one tree in the midst of a vine's bush, and the abomination, and the mouth, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I know their works, and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that scape of them, unto the nations, to Tarsish, Pul and Lud that draw the bowe, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory: and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel

being an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests, and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come in worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

¶ The book of the prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

The words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amos king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the sixteenth year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold I cannot speak, for I am a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? & I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof was toward the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For so, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all

their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the work of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: Be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a fenced city, and an iron pillar; and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel was holiness unto the LORD, and the first-fruits of his increase: all that devout him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said now, Where is

the LORD? and they that handle the law, knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For pass over the Isles of Chittim, and see, and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hark a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods: but my people have changed their glory, for that which doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Israel a servant? is he a home-born slave? why is he spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, and yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Nephthali and Zabulon have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy back-sliding shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not transgress: when upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

11 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange race unto me?

12 For though thou wast with nitre, and with lime much sown, yet thou hast brought forth thorns and briers: because thou hast despised the word of the Lord thy God.

13 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Balaam? for thy way is evil, and thou knowest what thou hast done: thou art a faith dromedary travelling her ways.

14 A wild ass used to the wilderness, that sniffeth up the wind at her pleasure, in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves, in her month they shall find her.

15 Withhold the foot from breaking down, and thy throat from thirst: but thou shalt say, There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

16 As the child is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed: they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets.

17 Saying to a flock, Thou art my father, and I to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

18 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

19 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

20 In vain have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

21 O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

22 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet

my people have forgotten me days without number.

23 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

24 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

25 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest I have not sinned.

26 Why gallest thou about so much to change thy way? thou shalt also be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

27 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidence, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAPTER III.

They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man, shall he return unto her again? shall not this land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers: yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain: and thou hast had a whorers forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reprove his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, & there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done
all these things : Turn thou un-
to me : but she returned not,
and her treacherous sister Judah
saith.

8 And I saw, when for all the
causes whereby back-sliding Is-
rael committed adultery : I
had her put away : and given
her a bill of divorce : yet her
treacherous sister Judah feared
not, but went and played the har-
lot also.

9 And it came to pass through
the lightness of her whoredom,
that she defiled the land, and
committed adultery with stones
and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this, her
treacherous sister Judah hath not
turned unto me with her whole
heart, but feignedly : saith the
LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto
me, The back-sliding Israel hath
justified her self more than trea-
cherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these
words toward the north, and
say, Return thou back-sliding
Israel, saith the LORD : and I
will not be angry with thee any
more : for I am merciful, saith
the LORD : and I will
not keep anger for ever.

13 Only acknowledge thine
iniquity, when thou shalt transgress-
ed against the LORD thy God,
and hast scattered thy ways to
the strangers under every green
tree, and ye have not obeyed my
voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-sliding chil-
dren, saith the LORD : for I am
married unto you : and I will
take you one of a city, and two
of a family, and I will bring you
to Zion.

15 And I will give you pastors
according to mine heart, which
shall feed you with knowledge
and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass
when ye be multiplied and in-
creased in the land : in those
days, saith the LORD, they shall
say no more, The ark of the co-
venant of the LORD : neither
shall it come to mind, neither
shall they remember it, neither
shall they visit it, neither shall
that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall say
of Jerusalem the daughter of the
LORD, and all the nations that
be gathered unto it, to the name
of the LORD, to Jerusalem,
neither shall they walk any more
after the counsel of their
evil heart.

18 I will say, saith the LORD,
Judah shall dwell with the house
of Israel : and they shall come to-
gether out of the land of Egypt
to the land that I have given
as inheritance unto your fathers.

19 ¶ I said, How shall I be
then among the children, as
prophet of a pleasant land, good-
ly brought forth of the hills of
Israel : and I said, Thou shalt
be my father, and shall not be
away from me.

20 ¶ Surely as a wife trea-
chously departed from her hus-
band : so have you dealt trea-
chously with me, O house of Is-
rael, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon
the high places, weeping, and
lamentation, and children of Is-
rael : because they have perverted
their words, they have despised
the LORD their God.

22 Return ye back-sliding
children, and I will not be
back-sliding : behold, I stand
unto thee, for thou art
LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain is salvation
hoped for from the hills, and
from the multitude of mountains :
truly in the LORD our God
is the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured
the labor of our fathers from
youth, their stocks, & their land,
their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame,
and our confusion covereth us :
for we have sinned against the
LORD our God, we and our
fathers from our youth even
to this day, and have not obeyed
the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IV.

IF thou wilt return, O Is-
rael, saith the LORD, I will
remove mine indignation
against thee : for thou hast
said, I will not return, neither
will I confess my iniquity.

2 And thou shalt scorn
the word of the LORD thy God,
and thou shalt say, I will not
return, neither will I confess
my iniquity.

the nations shall bless themselves
in him, & in him shall they glory.
3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD re-
gard men of Judah and Jerusalem.
Break up your fallow ground, and
sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the
LORD, and take away the fore-
skins of your heart; ye men of
Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusa-
lem: lest my fury be kindled against
you, and I have that none can
quench it, because of the evil of
your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and pub-
lish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow
with the trumpet in the land: cry,
gather together and say, Assem-
ble your selves, and let us go in-
to the desolate cities.

6 Set up the standard toward
Zion: we will say, Hail not, for I will
bring evil from the north, and a
great destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his
cub, and the destroyer of the
Gentiles is on his watch, is gone
forth from his place to make the
land desolate, and the cities shall
be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this grief you shall sack-
cloth, lament and howl: for the
vengeance of the LORD is not
turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at
that day, saith the LORD, that the
heart of the king shall perish, and
the heart of the princes: and the
priests shall be astonished, and the
prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord
God, surely thou hast greatly
deceived this people, and Jeru-
salem, saying, Ye shall have peace,
whereas the sword I teacheth unto
the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said
to this people, and to Jerusalem,
A dry wind of the high places
in the wilderness toward the
daughter of my people, not to
fill, nor to cleanse.

12 Even a full wind from those
places shall come unto me: now
also will I give sentence against
them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as
clouds, and his chariots shall be
as a whirlwind: his horses are
swifter than eagles: he is come
unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, wash thine
heart from wickedness, that thou
mayest be saved: how long shall
thy vain thoughts lodge within
thee?

15 For a voice declareth from
Dan, and publisheth affliction
from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the na-
tions, behold, publish against
Jerusalem, that watchers come
from a far country: and give
out their voice against the cities
of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they
against her round about: because
she hath been rebellious against
me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy goings have
procured these things unto thee:
this is thy wickedness, because it
is bitter, because it reacheth up-
to thine heart.

19 My bowels, my bowels, I
am pained at my very heart, my
heart melteth: a noise in me, I
cannot hold my peace: because
thou hast heard, O my soul, the
sound of the trumpet, the alarm
of war.

20 Destruction upon destructions
cried for me, the whole land is spoil-
ed: suddenly are my tents spoil-
ed, my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the
standards, and hear the sound of
the trumpets?

22 For my people is foolish, they
have not known me, they are
stupid children, and they have
none understanding: they are
wile to do evil, but to do good
they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo,
it was without form and void:
and the heavens, and they had no
light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and
lo, they trembled, and all the
hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was
no man, and all the birds of the
heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful
place was a wilderness, and all
the cities thereof were broken
down at the presence of the
LORD, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD
said, The whole land shall be
desolate, yet I will not make it
all end.

18 For this shall the earth
mourn, and the heavens above
be black : because I have spoken
it, I have purposed it, and will
not repent, neither will I turn
back from it.

19 The whole city shall see,
for the noise of the horsemen
and bow-men, they shall go
into thickets, and climb up upon
the rocks : every city shall be
forlorn, and not a man dwell
therein.

20 And why thou art spoiled,
what wilt thou do? Though thou
clovest thy self with crimson,
though thou deckest thee with or-
naments of gold, though thou
scatest thy face with painting, in
vain shalt thou make thy self
fair, thy lovers will despise thee,
they will seek thy life.

21 For I have heard a voice as
of a woman in travail, and the
anguish as of her that bringeth
forth her first child: the voice of
the daughter of Zion : that be-
waileth her self, that spreadeth
her hands, saying, Wo is me
now, for my soul is wearied be-
cause of murderers.

CHAP. V.

Rise ye to and see through the
streets of Jerusalem, and see
now and know, and seek in the
broad places thereof, if ye can
find a man, if there be any that
executeth judgement, that seek-
eth the truth, & I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The
LORD lieth, surely they swear
falsely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes
upon the truth: thou hast stricken
them, but they have not grieved;
thou hast consumed them, but
they have refused to receive cor-
rection: they have made their fa-
ces harder than a rock, they have
refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these
are poor: they are foolish: for
they know not the way of the
LORD, nor the judgement of
their God.

5 I will get me unto the great
men, and will speak unto them,
for they have known the way of
the LORD, and the judgement
of their God: but these have al-
together broken the yoke, and
burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the
forest shall slay them, and a wolf
of the evenings shall spoil them,
a leopard shall watch over their
cities: every one that goeth out
thence shall be torn in pieces,
because their transgressions are
many, and their back-slidings
are increased.

7 How shall I pardon them
for this? thy children have for-
saken me, and sworn by their
that are no gods: when I have
fed them to the full, they then
committed adultery, and assem-
bled themselves by troops in the
harlots houses.

8 They were as fed horses in
the morning: every one neighed
after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for their
things saith the LORD: and shall
not my soul be avenged on such
a nation as this?

10 Go ye up upon her walls,
and destroy, but make not a full
end: take away her battlements,
for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and
the house of Judah have dealt
very treacherously against me,
saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD,
and said, It is not he: neither
shall evil come upon us, neither
shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall be-
come winds, and the word is not
in them: thus shall it be done
unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the
LORD God of hosts, Because ye
speak this word, behold, I will
make my words in thy mouth
fire, and this people wood, and it
shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation
upon you from far, O house of
Israel, saith the LORD: it is a
mighty nation, it is an ancient
nation; a nation whose language
thou knowest not, neither under-
standest what they say.

16 Their quiver is as an open se-
pulchre: they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine
harvest, and thy bread which the
sons and thy daughters should
eat: they shall eat up thy flock
and thine herds, they shall cut up
thy vines and thy fig-trees: they
shall impoverish thy fenced cities.

showin thou traffickedst with the
word.

18 Nevertheless in those days,
saith the LORD, I will not make
a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to pass
when ye shall say, Wherefore
saith the LORD our God all
these things unto us? then shalt
we answer them, Like as ye
have forsaken me, and served
strange gods in your land: so
will ye serve strangers in a land
that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of
Jacob, and publish it in Judah
saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish
people, and without understand-
ing, which have eyes and see not,
which have ears and hear not.

22 Fear ye not me! saith the
LORD: will ye not tremble at
my presence, which have placed
the land for the bound of the
sea, by a perpetual decree that it
cannot pass it; and though the
waves thereof toss themselves,
yet they not prevail; though
they roar, yet can they not prevail
over it?

23 But this people hath a re-
voking and a rebellious heart,
they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their
heart, Let us now fear the LORD
our God that giveth rain, both
the former and latter in his sea-
son: he reserveth unto us the ap-
pointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turn-
ed away these things, and your
sin have withholden good things
from you.

26 For among my people are
found wicked men: they lay wait
as he that setteth snares, they set
a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so
are their houses full of deceit:
therefore they are become great,
and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they
shine, yea, they overpass the deed-
of the wicked: they judge not the
cause, the cause of the fatherless,
yet they prosper and the right of
the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these
things? saith the LORD: shall
not my soul be avenged on such
a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible
thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie falsely,
and the priests bear rule by
their meats, and my people love
to have it so: and what will ye
do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

O Ye children of Benjamin,
gather your selves to flee
out of the midst of Jerusalem,
and blow the trumpet in Te-
koa: and set up a sign of fire in
Beth-hakkerem: for evil appear-
eth out of the north, and great
destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter
of Zion to a comely and delicate
woman.

3 The shepherds with their
flocks shall come unto her: they
shall pitch their tents against her
round about: they shall feed every
one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her,
saith the LORD: for she is
wicked, and she is full of wrath:
she will not be afraid of the LORD
nor will she be afraid of him,
for she hath despised his law,
and hath despised his voice,
and hath despised his word,
and hath despised his counsel:
therefore shall she be brought down,
and shall be brought down to the
ground, and shall be broken down,
and shall be brought down to the
ground, and shall be broken down,
and shall be brought down to the
ground, and shall be broken down.

5 Arise, and let us go by night,
and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For this hath the LORD of
hosts said, Hew ye down trees
and call a mound against Jerusa-
lem: this is the city to be visi-
ted, because she is wholly oppressive in the
midst of her.

7 As a fountain cistern out her
warens, so she cistern out her
wickedness: violence and spoil is
heard in her, before me continually
is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusa-
lem, lest my soul depart from
thee: lest I make thee desolate, a
land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of
hosts, They shall thoroughly glean
the remnant of Israel as a vine: I
turn back thine hand as a grape-
gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and
give warning, that they may
hear? behold, their ear is uncir-
cumcised, and they cannot hear:
behold, the word of the
LORD is unto them a reproach:
they have no desire in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the
fury of the LORD: I am weary
with holding in: I will pour it
out upon the children abroad,
and

and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with their fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 Far from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Therefore they shall be ashamed when they had committed abomination: nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths: where is the good way? and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk therein.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable; nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbor and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the side of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear: they are cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughters of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the sword of the enemy, and fear is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, and a fortress among my people, but thou shalt know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: they are deaf and blind, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are staid, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, & proclaim therein this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD are these.

5 For if you thoroughly amend your ways, and your doings, if you thoroughly

roughly execute judgment between man and his neighbor.

6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not the innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now because you have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I speak unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not hear thee.

17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods; that

they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground: and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I speak not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsel, and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your brethren came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak with these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

water of gall to drink.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: & I will send a sword after them till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ears receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, and is crept into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, From the eating of men shall fill as dung upon the open field, and as the husband after the harvest, and none shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wife man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, but let the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth, and knoweth me, that I am the LORD, which exercise loving kindness, judgement and righteousness in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold the days come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised,

26 Egypt and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hand of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammer, that it move not.

5 They are upright as the palm-tree, but speak not: they must needs be born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither shall it be in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O king of nations! for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms there is none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread unto plates is brought from Tarsish, and gold from Uphaaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice there is a multitude of waters in

which the LORD saith, and he causeth the
 which the LORD saith, and he causeth the
 which the LORD saith, and he causeth the

RD, Lave
 hen-and
 gns of he
 e dismay

the people
 ter a man
 work of the
 y with the

silver and
 n it was
 m that a

The pain-
 they mad
 they con-
 them de-
 ither at-
 d.

re is none
 thou art
 is grow in

r there, b
 they dash
 uch as a
 of the no-
 gdoms
 bee.

er leaveth
 is a de-

places in
 and gath-
 of the
 ds of the
 e is their
 e wind of

the true
 God, and
 his wrath
 and he
 to shite

to them
 made the
 ven they
 rth, and

care
 icted the
 and, both
 by his

is voice
 waters in
 the

RD, Lave
 hen-and
 gns of he
 e dismay

the people
 ter a man
 work of the
 y with the

silver and
 n it was
 m that a

The pain-
 they mad
 they con-
 them de-
 ither at-
 d.

The word that came to Jere-
 miah from the LORD, say-
 ing,

3 Hear ye the words of this co-
 venant, and speak unto the men
 of Judah, and to the inhabitants of
 Jerusalem,

3 And say thou unto them, Thus
 saith the LORD God of Israel,
 Cursed be the man that obeyeth
 not the words of this co-
 venant,

4 Which I commanded your fa-
 thers in the day that I brought
 them forth out of the land of E-
 gypt, from the iron furnace, say-
 ing, Obey my voice, and do them,
 according to all which I com-
 mand you: so shall ye be my peo-
 ple, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the oath
 which I have sworn unto your fa-
 thers, to give them a land flowing
 with milk and honey, as it is this
 day. Then answered I, and said,
 So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto
 me, Proclaim all these words in
 the cities of Judah, and in the
 streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hea-
 ye the words of this covenant,
 and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto
 your fathers, in the day that I
 brought them up out of the land
 of Egypt, even unto this day, say-
 ing early, and protesting, say-
 ing, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor en-
 dined their ear, but walked every
 one in the imagination of their
 evil heart: therefore I will bring
 upon them all the words of this
 covenant, which I command-
 ed them to do, but they did them
 not.

9 And the LORD said unto me,
 A conspiracy is found among the
 men of Judah, and among the in-
 habitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the
 iniquities of their forefathers,
 which refused to hear my words,
 and they went after other gods
 to serve them: the house of Is-
 rael and the house of Judah have
 broken my covenant which I
 made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the
 LORD, Behold, I will bring evil
 upon them which they shall not

be able to escape, and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah: and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in \S time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many, and the holy flesh is cast from thee: when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee: for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given us knowledge of it: and I know it, then thou shewest me their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins, and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seek thy life, saying, Prophecy not in

the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them, the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

Righteous art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of thy judgements: Wherefore dash thou the way of the wicked, prosper wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me, thou hast seen me, and triest mine heart towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, & the birds, because they said, He shall see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with \S footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustest, they have vexed thee, then how wilt thou be in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea they have called a multitude after thee; believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest, it cryeth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round

against her; come ye,
devour all the beasts of the
field, come to devour.

30 Many pastors have destroyed
my vineyard; they have trodden
my portion under foot: they have
made my pleasant portion a de-
solate wilderness.

31 They have made it desolate,
and being desolate, it mourneth
unto me; the whole land is made
desolate, because no man layeth
it to heart.

32 The spoilers are come upon
all high places through the wil-
derness: for the sword of the
LORD shall devour from the one
end of the land even to the other
end of the land; no flesh shall have
peace.

33 They have sown wheat, but
shall reap thorns: they have put
themselves to pain, but shall not
profit; and they shall be ashamed
of their revenues, because of the
fierce anger of the LORD.

34 ¶ Thus saith the LORD a-
gainst all mine evil neighbors,
that touch the inheritance which
I have caused my people Israel to
inherit. Behold, I will pluck them
out of their land, and pluck out
the house of Judah from among
them.

35 And it shall come to pass after
that I have plucked them out, I
will return, and have compassion
on them, and will bring them a-
gain every man to his heritage,
and every man to his land.

36 And it shall come to pass, if
they will diligently learn the
ways of my people, to swear by
my name, The LORD liveth, (as
they taught my people to swear
by Baal) then shall they be built
in the midst of my people.

37 But if they will not obey, I
will utterly pluck up and destroy
that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

Thus saith the LORD unto
me, Go and get thee a linen
girdle, and put it upon thy loins,
and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to
the word of the LORD, and put
it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD
came unto me the second time,
saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou

hast got, which is upon thy loins,
and arise, go to Euphrates, and
hide it there in a hole of the
rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphra-
tes, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many
days, that the LORD said unto
me, Arise, go to Euphrates, & take
the girdle from thence, which I
commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and
dugged, and took the girdle from
the place where I had hid it; and
behold, the girdle was marred; it
was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After
this manner will I mar the pride
of Judah, and the great pride of
Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which re-
fuse to hear my words, which
walk in the imagination of their
heart, and walk after other gods
to serve them, and so worship
them, shall even be as this girdle,
which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to
the loins of a man; so have I cau-
sed to cleave unto me the whole
house of Israel, and the whole
house of Judah, saith the LORD; &
that they might be unto me for a
people, and for a name, and for a
praise, and for a glory; but they
would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak
unto them this word. Thus saith
the LORD God of Israel. Every
bottle shall be filled with wine; and
they shall say unto thee, Do we
not certainly know, that every
bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto
them, Thus saith the LORD, Be-
hold, I will fill all the inhabitants
of this land, even the kings that
sit upon Davids throne, and the
priests, and the prophets, and all
the inhabitants of Jerusalem with
drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one a-
gainst another, even the fathers
and the sons together, saith the
LORD: I will not pity, nor
spare, nor have mercy, but de-
stroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be
not proud: for the LORD hath
spoken.

16 Give

16 Give glory to the LORD
your God before he cause dark-
ness, and before your feet stum-
ble upon the dark mountains,
and while ye look for light, he
turn it into the shadow of death,
and make it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it,
my soul shall weep in secret
places for your pride, and mine
eye shall weep sore, and run
down with tears because the
LORDS flock is carried away
captive.

18 Say unto the king, and to
the queen, Humble your selves,
sit down, for your principalities
shall come down, even the
crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall
be shut up, and none shall open
them; Judah shall be carried a-
way captive all of it, it shall be
wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and be-
hold them that come from the
north: where is the flock that
was given thee, thy beautiful
flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he
shall punish thee? (for thou hast
taught them to be captains, and
thou chief over them) shall not sor-
rows take thee as a woman in
 travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine
heart, Wherefore come these
things upon me? for the great-
ness of thine iniquity are thy
skirts discovered, and thy heels
made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his
skin, or the leopard his spots?
Thou mayest also do good, that
are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them
as the stubble that passeth away
by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This is thy lot, the portion
of thy measures from me, saith
the LORD, because thou hast for-
gotten me, & trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discover
thy skirts upon thy face, that thy
shame may appear.

27 I have seen thy adulteries,
and thy neighings, the lewdness
of thy whoredom, and thine abo-
minations on the hills in the
fields: wounto thee, O Jerusa-
lem, wilt thou not be made
clean? when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIV.

THE word of the LORD that
came to Jeremiah concerning
the dearth.

1 Judah mourneth, and the gates
thereof languish, they are shut
unto the ground, and the cry of
Jerusalem is gone up.

2 And their nobles have hid
their little ones to the waters;
they came to the pits, and found
no water, they returned with
their vessels empty: they were
shamed and confounded, and co-
vered their heads.

3 Because the ground is chapt,
for there was no rain in the
earth, the ploughmen were as-
tonied, they covered their heads.

4 Yea, the hind also calved in
the field, and forsook it, because
there was no grass.

5 And the wilde asses did stand
in the high places, they snuffed
up the wind like dragons: their
eyes did fall because there was
no grass.

6 ¶ O LORD, though our in-
quiries testify against us, do
thou it for thy names sake: for
our backslidings are many, we
have sinned against thee.

7 O the hope of Israel, the sa-
vior thereof in the time of trou-
ble, why shouldst thou be as
stranger in the land, and as a
wayfaring man, that turneth
aside to tarry for a night?

8 Why shouldst thou be as a
man astonished, as a mighty man
that cannot save? yet thou, O
LORD, art in the midst of us,
and we are called by thy name,
leave us not.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD as
to this people, Thus have they
loved to wander, they have not
refrained their feet, therefore
the LORD doth not accept them:
he will now remember their in-
iquity, and visit their sin.

10 Then said the LORD unto
me, Pray not for this people in
their good.

11 When they fast I will not
hear their cry, and when they of-
fer burnt-offering and an obla-
tion, I will not accept them: for
I will consume them by the
sword, and by the famine, and
by the pestilence.

12 ¶ Then said I, Ab Lord

GOD,

17. behold, the prophets say
unto them. Ye shall not see the
west, neither shall ye have fa-
mine, but I will give you assured
peace in this place.

18 Then the LORD said un-
to me. The prophets prophe-
sie lies in my name. I sent them
not, neither have I commanded
them, neither spake unto them :
they prophesie unto you a false
word and divination, and a
thing of nought, and the deceit
of their heart.

19 Therefore thus saith the
LORD concerning the prophets
that prophesie in my name, and
I sent them not, yet they say,
Sword and famine shall not be in
this land. By sword and famine
shall these prophets be consumed.

20 And the people to whom
they prophesie, shall be cast out
in the streets of Jerusalem, be-
cause of the famine, and the
sword; and they shall have none
to bury them, their wives,
nor their sons, nor their daugh-
ters: for I will pour their wicked-
ness upon them.

21 Therefore thou shalt say
this word unto them. Let mine
eyes run down with tears night
and day, and let them not cease :
for the virgin daughter of my
people is broken with a great
breach, with a very grievous
blow.

22 If I go forth into the field,
then behold the slain with the
sword; and if I enter into the
city, then behold them that are
sick with famine; yea, both the
prophet and the priest go about
into a land that they know not.

23 Hast thou utterly rejected
Judah? hath thy soul loathed
Zion? why hast thou smitten us;
and there is no healing for us?
We looked for peace, and there is
no good; and for the time of
healing, and behold trouble.

24 We acknowledge O LORD,
our wickedness, and the iniquity
of our fathers: for we have sin-
ned against thee.

25 Do not abhor us, for thy
times sake, do not disgrace the
throne of thy glory: remember,
break not thy covenant with us.

26 Are there any among the
Gentiles that can

cause rain? or can the heavens
give showers? art not thou he,
O LORD our God? therefore
we will wait upon thee: for thou
hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

Then said the LORD unto
me. Though Moses and Sa-
muel stood before me, yet my
minde could not be toward this
people, cast them out of my
sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if
they say unto thee, Whither shall
we go forth? then thou shalt tell
them. Thus saith the LORD,
Such as are for death, to death;
and such as are for the sword, to
the sword; and such as are for
the famine, to the famine; and
such as are for the captivity, to
the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them
four kinds, saith the LORD, the
sword to slay, and the dogs to
tear, and the fowls of the hea-
ven, and the beasts of the earth,
to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be
removed into all kingdoms of
the earth; because of Manasseh
the son of Merziah king of Ju-
dah: for that which he did in
Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon
thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall
be merciful to thee? or who shall go
aside to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith
the LORD, thou art gone back-
ward: therefore will I stretch
out mine hand against thee, and
destroy thee: I am weary with
repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a
fan in the gates of the land: I
will bereave them of children,
I will destroy my people, so that
they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased
to me above the sand of the seas:
I have brought upon them a-
gainst the mother of the young
men, a spoiler at noon day: I
have caused him to fall upon it
suddenly, & terrors upon his city.

9 She that hath born seven, lan-
guisheth: she hath given up the
ghost, her sun is gone down
while it was yet day: she hath
been ashamed and confounded,
and the residue of them will I
deliver

deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil: & in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies, into a land which thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did not rail them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart, for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of Israel.

17 I did not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced: I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual? and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked: I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

The word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land.

4 They shall die of grievous deaths, they shall not be buried: neither shall they be buried, but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, & by famine, and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, I will not enter into the house of mourning, neither go to lament over them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even by lying kindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall I lament for them, nor cut them selves nor make themselves bare for them.

7 Neither shall men comfort themselves for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead: neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass when thou shalt shew this people all these words, & they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what have we done?

our iniquity? or what is our sin
that we have committed against
the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto
them, Because your fathers have
forsaken me, saith the LORD,
and have walked after other
gods, and have served them, and
have worshipped them, and have
lusted after me, and have not kept
my law:

12 And ye have done worse
than your fathers (for behold, ye
walk every one after the imagi-
nation of his evil heart, that they
may not hearken unto me)

13 Therefore will I cast you
out of this land, into a land that
that ye know not, neither ye nor
your fathers, and there shall ye
serve other gods day and night,
where I will not shew you favor.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the days
come, saith the LORD, that it
shall no more be said, The LORD
liveth that brought up the chil-
dren of Israel out of the land of
Egypt:

15 But the LORD liveth that
brought up the children of Israel
from the land of the north, and
from all the lands whither he
had driven them, and I will bring
them again into their land that I
gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for
many fishes, saith the LORD,
and they shall fish them, and after
will I send for many hunters,
and they shall hunt them from
every mountain, and from every
hill, and out of the holes of the
rock.

17 For mine eyes are upon all
their ways, they are not hid from
my face, neither is their iniquity
hid from mine eyes.

18 And I will recompense
their iniquity, and their sin double;
because they have defiled my
land; they have filled mine
inheritance with the carcases of
their detestable and abominable
things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and
my fortress, and my refuge in
the day of affliction, the Gen-
tiles shall come unto thee from
the ends of the earth, and shall
say, Surely our fathers have in-
herited lies, vanity, and things
which are not: there is no profit

20 Shall a man make Gods unto
himself, and they shall adore gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this
once cause them to know, I will
cause them to know mine hand
and my might, and they shall
know that my name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

THE sin of Judah is written
with a pen of iron, and with
the point of a diamond; it is
graven upon the table of their
heart, and upon the horns of your
altars:

2 Whilst their children re-
member their altars, and their
groves by the green trees upon
the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the fields
I will give thy substance, and all
thy treasures to the spoil, and
thy high places for sin through-
out all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thy self shalt
discontinue from thine heritage
that I gave thee, and I will cause
thee to serve thine enemies in
the land which thou knowest
not: for ye have kindled a fire
in mine anger, which shall burn
for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Car-
ried be the man that trusteth in
man, and maketh flesh his arm,
and whose heart departeth from
the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath
in the desert, and shall not see
when good cometh, but shall in-
habit the parched places in the
wilderness, in a salt land and not
inhabited.

7 Blessed is the man that trust-
eth in the LORD, and whose
hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree plant-
ed by the waters, and that spread-
eth out her roots by the river,
and shall not see when heat com-
eth, but her leaf shall be green,
and shall not be careful in the
year of the drought, neither shall
cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitful above
all things, and desperately wick-
ed, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the
heart, I try the reins, even to give
every man according to his ways,
and according to the fruit of his
doings.

11 As the partridge sitteth on
her nest, and hath no nest,

eggs, and hatcheth them not : so he that getteth riches , and not by right , shall leave them in the midst of his days , and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed ; give me, and I shall be saved : for thou art my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee, neither have I desired the woful day, thou knowest : that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terror unto me, thou art my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded : let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed : bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, & in all the gates of Jerusalem ;

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the LORD, Take heed to your selves, and bear no burthen on the sabbath-day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burthen out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither enclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear my instruction :

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burthen through the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein :

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me, to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burthen, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem, on the sabbath-day, then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and go down to the potters house, and there I will call thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold he was at a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay, was marred in the hands of the potter, so he made it again another vessel as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, I will do with you as this potter doeth : behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 ¶ At what instant I will speak concerning a nation, concerning a kingdom to pull it up, and to pull it down, and to destroy it.

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom to build and to plant it:

10 If it do evil in my sight, that they obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, As ye now among the heathen, Who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that came from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, & they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up.

16 To make their land desolate, and a perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy, I will shew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me, forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

Thus saith the Lord, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I com-

hounded not, nor spake it, nei-
her came it into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the days
come, saith the LORD, that this
place shall no more be called To-
phet, nor the valley of the son
of Hinnom, but the valley of
slaughter.

7 And I will make void the
counsel of Judah and Jerusalem
in this place, and I will cause
them to fall by the sword before
their enemies, and by the hands
of them that seek their lives: and
their carcases will I give to be
meat for the fowls of the heaven,
and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city
desolate, and an hissing: every
one that passeth thereby shall be
astonished and hiss: because of
all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat
the flesh of their sons, and the
flesh of their daughters, and they
shall eat every one the flesh of
his friend in the siege and strait-
ness, wherewith their enemies,
and they that seek their lives,
shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the
bottle in the sight of the men
that go with thee.

11 And shalt say unto them,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
Even so will I break this people
and this city, as one breaketh a
potters vessel, that cannot be
made whole again, and they shall
bury them in Tophet, till there
be no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this
place, saith the LORD, and to
the inhabitants thereof, and even
make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusa-
salem, and the houses of the
kings of Judah shall be defiled,
as the place of Tophet, because
of all the houses upon whose
roofs they have burnt incense
unto all the host of heaven, and
have poured out drink-offerings
unto other gods:

14 Then came Jeremiah from
Tophet, whither the LORD had
sent him to prophesie, and
he stood in the court of the
LORDS house, and said to all
the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel, Behold,

I will bring upon this city, and
upon all her towns all the evil
that I have pronounced against
it, because they have hardened
their necks, that they might not
hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

NOW Pashur the son of Immer
the priest, who was also
chief governor in the house of
the LORD, heard that Jeremiah
prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremi-
ah the prophet, and put him in the
stocks that were in the high gate
of Benjamin, which was by the
house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the
morrow, that Pashur brought
forth Jeremiah out of the stocks.
Then said Jeremiah unto him, The
LORD hath not called thy name
Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will make thee a ter-
ror to thy self, and to all thy
friends, and they shall fall by the
sword of their enemies, and thine
eyes shall behold it, and I will
give all Judah into the hand of
the king of Babylon, and he
shall carry them captive into Ba-
bylon, and shall slay them with
the sword.

5 Moreover, I will deliver
the strength of this city, and
all the labors thereof, and all
the precious things thereof, and
all the treasures of the king-
dom of Judah will I give into the
hand of their enemies, which
shall spoil them, and take them,
and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that
dwell in thine house, shall go
to captivity, and thou shalt come
to Babylon, and there thou shalt
die, and shalt be buried there:
thou and all thy friends to whom
thou hast prophesied lies.

7 **O** LORD, thou hast de-
ceived me, and I was deceived: the
art stronger than I, and hast pre-
vailed: I am in derision daily,
every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried on,
I cried violence and spoil, be-
cause the word of the LORD was
made a reproach unto me, and
derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not men-
tion of him, I will not speak

CHAP. XXI.

me in his name. But his word
is in mine heart as a burning
brand up in my bones, and I
am weary with forbearing, and
I could not stay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming
of many, fear on every side: Re-
joice, say they, and we will re-
joice: all my familiars watch-
ed for my halting, saying, Per-
adventure he will be enticed, and
we shall prevail against him,
and we shall take our revenge
on him.

11 But the LORD is with me
as a mighty terrible one: there-
fore my persecutors shall stub-
ble, and they shall not prevail,
they shall be greatly ashamed:
for they shall not prosper, their
everlasting confusion shall never
be forgotten.

12 But O LORD of hosts that
triest the righteous, and seest the
pride and the heart, let me see thy
vengeance on them: for unto thee
have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise
ye the LORD: for he hath deli-
vered the soul of the poor from
the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Cursed be the day wherein
I was born: let not the day
wherein my mother bare me be
blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who
brought tidings to my father, say-
ing, A man-child is born unto
thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the
cities which the LORD over-
threw, and repented not: and let
him hear the cry in the morning,
at the shouting at noontide.

17 Because he slew me not
from the womb, or that my mo-
ther might have been my grave,
and her womb so be always great
with me.

18 Wherefore came I forth out
of the womb to see labor and
sorrow, that my days should be
consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

The word which came unto Je-
re-miah from the LORD, when
king Zedekiah sent unto him
Pahur the son of Melchiah, and
Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah
the priests, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the
LORD for us, (for Nebuchad-

rezzar king of Babylon maketh
war against us) if so be that the
LORD will deal with us accord-
ing to all his wondrous works,
that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto
them, Thus shall ye say to Ze-
de-kiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God
of Israel, Behold, I will turn
back the weapons of war that are
in your hands, wherewith ye fight
against the king of Babylon, and
against the Chaldeans, which be-
siege you without the walls, and
I will assemble them into the
midst of this city.

5 And I myself will fight a-
gainst you with an outstretched
hand, and with a strong arm,
even in anger, and in fury, and
in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabi-
tants of this city, both man and
beast: they shall die of a great
pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the
LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah
king of Judah, and his servants,
and the people, and such as are
left in this city from the pesti-
lence, from the sword, and from
the famine, into the hand of Ne-
buchadnezzar king of Babylon,
and into the hand of their ene-
mies, and into the hand of those
that seek their life, and he shall
smite them with the edge of the
sword: he shall not spare them,
neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou
shalt say, Thus saith the Lord,
Behold, I set before you the way
of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city
shall die by the sword, and by the
famine, and by the pestilence: but
he that goeth out, and falleth to
the Chaldeans that besiege you, he
shall live, and his life shall be
unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face a-
gainst this city for evil, and not
for good, saith the LORD: it
shall be given into the hand of
the king of Babylon, and he shall
burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of
the king of Judah, say, Hear ye
the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, Thus
saith the LORD, Execute judge-

at in the morning, and deliver in that is spoiled out of the and of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

12 Behold, I am against thee, O Inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

Thus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye judgement and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbor,

Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, but weep for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbors service without wages, and giveth him as for his work:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cureth him out windows, & it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign because thou closest thy self in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, and then it was well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then it was well with him; was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do it.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother, or sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and lift up thy voice in Babel,

10 cry from the passages: for
the lovers are destroyed.
11 I spake unto thee in thy
youth, but thou saidst, I will
not hear: this hath been thy man-
ner from thy youth, that thou
desistest not my voice.

12 The wind shall eat up all thy
palmers, and thy lovers shall go
into captivity: surely then shall
thou be ashamed and confounded
thru thy wickedness.

13 O inhabitant of Lebanon,
that makest thy nest in the cedars,
how gracious shalt thou be when
pains come upon thee, the pain
as of a woman in travail:

14 As I live, saith the LORD,
though Coniah the son of Jehoia-
chim king of Judah were the
signet upon my right hand, yet
would I pluck thee thence.

15 And I will give thee into
the hand of them that seek thy
life, and into the hand of them
whose face thou fearest, even into
the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king
of Babylon, and into the hand of
the Caldeans.

16 And I will cast thee out, and
thy mother that bare thee, into
another country, where ye were
not born, and there shall ye die.

17 But to the land whereunto
they desire to return, thither shall
they not return.

18 Is this man Coniah a despi-
sed broken idol? is he a vessel
wherein is no pleasure? where-
fore are they cast out, he and his
seed, and are cast into a land
which they know not?

19 O earth, earth, earth, hear
the word of the LORD.

20 Thus saith the LORD, Write
ye this man childless, a man that
shall not prosper in his days:
for no man of his seed shall pro-
sper sitting upon the throne of
David, and ruling any more in
Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

WO be unto the pastors that
destroy and scatter the
sheep of my pasture, saith the
LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the
LORD God of Israel against the
pastors that feed my people. Ye
have scattered my flock, and dri-
ven them away, and have not vi-
sited them; Behold, I will visit

upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant
of my flock out of all countreys
whither I have driven them, and
will bring them again to their
folds, and they shall be fruitful
and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds
over them which shall feed them,
and they shall fear no more, nor
be dismayed, neither shall they
be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the days come,
saith the LORD, that I will raise
unto David a righteous branch,
and a king shall reign and pro-
sper, and shall execute judgement
and justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be sa-
ved, Israel shall dwell safely:
and this is his Name wherewith
he shall be called, The LORD
OUR RIGHTEOUS-
NESS.

7 Therefore behold, the days
come, saith the LORD, that they
shall no more say, The LORD
liveth, which brought up the chil-
dren of Israel out of the land of
Egypt:

8 But the LORD liveth, which
brought up, and which led the
seed of the house of Israel out
of the north country, and from
all countreys whither I had dri-
ven them, and they shall dwell
in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is
broken because of the prophets,
all my bones shake: I am like a
drunken man, and like a man
whom wine hath overcome; be-
cause of the LORD, and because
of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adul-
terers, for because of swearing
the land mourneth: the pleasant
places of the wilderness are dri-
ed up, and their course is evil,
and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and priest
are profane, yea, in my house
have I found their wickedness,
saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be
unto them as slippery way, in
the darkness: they shall be driven
out, and fall therein: for I will
bring evil upon them, even the
year of their visitation, saith the
LORD.

23 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

24 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

25 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

26 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

27 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

28 For who hath stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

29 Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

30 The anger of the LORD shall not return until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

31 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

32 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

33 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, & not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart:

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbor, as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.

28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream, and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 Is not my word like as fire? saith the LORD: and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbor.

31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I am against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their highness, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What is the burthen of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burthen? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burthen of the LORD: I will even punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbor, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what

with the LORD spoken?

36 And the burthen of the LORD that ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burthen: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burthen of the LORD: therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burthen of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burthen of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIV.

The LORD shewed me, and behold two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs very good, and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land,

and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt, and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth year) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking; but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them.

them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12 And it shall come to pass when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words, which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved & be mad, because of the sword; for I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me;

18 To wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and curse, (as it is this day.)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people.

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Achaiah, and Azbuh, and Ekron, and the remnant of Amos.

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon;

22 And all the kings of Tyre, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which are beyond the sea,

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in their most corners.

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes.

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth, and the king of Shebath shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among them.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city, which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and

say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, (evil) shall go forth from nation to nation, & a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ Howl ye shepherds and cry, and wallow your selves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for the land is desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

3 Thus saith the LORD. Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word:

4 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

5 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD hath commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, & this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, when they came up from the kings house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent

14

him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, & spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Moresathite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, & spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and all Judah put him to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoikim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoikim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the son of Achibor, and certain men with him into Egypt.

23 And they forsook Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiachin the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the

graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless the hand of Ahiham the son of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoikim, the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

1 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

2 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

3 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters,

4 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

5 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nabuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

6 And all nations shall serve him and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

7 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nabuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I visit, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

8 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your soothsayers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve

the king of Babylon.

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, & to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, serve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels, that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem:

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem,

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, & restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: § LORD do so, the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, & all that is carried away captive to Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word § I speak in thine ear, and in the ears of all the peo-

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesied of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then the prophet shall be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year, in the seventh month.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOW these are the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and

to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem,

3 By the hand of Elishah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and bear sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters in husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives; and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye can to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie falsely to you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go & pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and save me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 Know that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwell in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence; and will make them like vile figs that cannot be saved, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, & an astonishment, and a hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD:

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem, to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, & he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken a curse by all the captivity of Judah, which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee

like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rolled in the fire.

23 Because they committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbors wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and am a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shall thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, & to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldst put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproved Jeremiaiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet unto you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long, build ye houses and dwell in them; and plant gardens, & eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiaiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiaiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

The word that came to Jeremiaiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus

3 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

4 For so, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel & Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

5 And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

6 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

7 Alas ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child: wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

8 Alas for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacobs troubles, but he shall be saved out of it.

9 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

10 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

11 Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for so, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest and quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

12 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations, whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

13 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

14 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicine.

15 All thy lovers have forgot-

ten thee: they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased.

16 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased I have done these things unto thee.

17 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

18 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, saying, This is Zion whom no man seeketh after.

19 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tent, and have mercy on his dwelling place; and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

20 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

21 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

22 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

23 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

24 Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind: it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

25 The fierce anger of the LORD shall

shall not return, until he hath seen it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

1 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the world, found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

2 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

3 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

4 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things.

5 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

6 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye and say, O LORD, save thy people the remnant of Israel.

7 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with child, and her that travaileth with child together, a great company shall return thither.

8 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

9 I will hear the word of LORD, O ye nations; and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of LORD for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the yong of the flock and of the heard, and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both yong man and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping: Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks: make thee high heads, let thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way which thou wentest, turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go a-bent, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blest thee, O habitation of Justice, and mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict, so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sower grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sower grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, (which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto thee, saith the LORD,

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those days saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive thine iniquity, and I will remember thee no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar, the LORD of hosts is his name.

36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath: I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, unto the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields, unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate toward the east, shall be holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar.

1 For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem,

and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it,

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes,

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him; saith the LORD, though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy self: then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncles son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine

uncles son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel: Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah: I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest loving kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his name.

19 Great in counsel, & mighty in work, (for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

20 Which hast set signs & wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, & in Israel, and among other men, & hast made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signs and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror:

22 And hast given them this land which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them.

JEREMIAH.

them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to pass, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O LORD GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Chaldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the works of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me, as a provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I should remove it from before my face.

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face; though I taught them rising up early, and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde that they should do this abomination to cause Jacob to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, which ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath: and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them a heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good, but I will put fear in their hearts, that they may not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will put them in this land assuredly, by my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast, is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal them, and take witnesses, in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and

the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south; for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time (while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

1 Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD is his name,

2 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Caldees, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be desolate without man, and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for ever, and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 In those days, and at that time will I cause the branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgment & righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness.

17 For thus saith the LORD, David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites, want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign

reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured, so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off: thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant: so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

1 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

2 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

3 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

4 But thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy clothes: the former kings which were before thee: so shall the burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee saying, Ah lord, for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

5 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem.

6 When the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Juda that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenceless cities remained of the cities of Judah.

7 *This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem to proclaim liberty unto them;*

8 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewess, go free, that none should serve himself of them, his wife, of a Jew his brother.

9 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let them go.

10 But afterwards they repented, and caused the servants and the hand-maids, whom they had let go free to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for hand-maids.

11 Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

12 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

13 At the end of seven years ye go every man his brother's Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, they inclined their ear.

13 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbor, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name.

14 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his hand-maid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD, ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbor: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the word, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

16 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof.

17 The princes of Judah and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf,

18 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

19 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babels army, which are gone up from you.

20 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, & speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, & give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazaniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaiah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum the keeper of the door.

5 And I set before them sons of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build houses, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass when Nebuchad-nazzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go, and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers' commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending thee, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, & amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab, the son of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

And it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken into thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah even unto this day,

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; so that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and he wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I saw that thou cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and stand in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LORDS house upon fasting day, & also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will perform supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way, for great is danger & the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the house the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch the book, the words of Jeremiah, in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the court, at the entry of the house of the LORDS house, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah the son of Shaphan heard out of the book all the words of the LORD:

12 Then he went down into the kings house, into the scribes chamber, and to all the princes that were there: Euzabab the daughter of Balazai, and Elnathan the son of Bani,

21 Gomeriah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Chianiah, and all the princes.

22 Then Michajah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

23 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Neriah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came into them.

24 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

25 Now it came to pass when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and another, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

26 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

27 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

28 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

29 And they went in to the king into the court, but they hid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

30 So the king sent Jehudi to get the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

31 Now the king sate in the winter-house in the tenth month, and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

32 And it came to pass that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and cast it into the fire on the hearth, until all

the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

33 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither did the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

34 Nevertheless Elnathan, and Delajah, and Gomeriah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

35 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Adaiel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

36 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (saying, that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

37 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words, that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

38 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

39 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

40 And I will punish him and his seed, and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

41 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

ANd king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehoiakim the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people; for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me, to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying: Thou fallest away unto the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It is false, I fall not away to the Chaldeans: but he hearkened not unto him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the prison.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe, for they had made him the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was shut into the dungeon, and in the cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many days:

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out, and the king asked him, secretly, in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? and Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, Thou shalt be delivered into the hands of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I beseech thee, O my lord the king, I have supplicated before thee, that thou wouldest not return to the land of Egypt, lest I die.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should carry Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread of the bakers street, until the bread in the city were consumed. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Then Shephaniah the son of Maaseiah, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the

Malkiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD. He that remaineth in this city, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans, shall live, for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee in this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malkiah the son of Hammelech that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was no water but mire: so Jeremiah sank in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went unto the house of the king under the trees,

sure, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and rotten rags, under thine armholes, under the cords; and Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king swore secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are slain to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to

forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babels princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee, thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death, also what the king said unto thee;

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Ner-

gal-Sharezzer, Samgar-Nabo, Sarfechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-Sharezzer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the kings garden by the gate between the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chains to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and beat down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzradan the captain of the guard, carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away: that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzradan the captain of the guard, left of the poor of the people which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzradan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and look well upon him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall bid unto thee.

13 So Nebuzradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebuzban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-Sharezzer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babels princes.

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home; so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth

good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men heard, that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jeraniah the son of a Maathathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, swore unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, Behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine and summer-fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

13 *Even* all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits, very much.

14 Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the field, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah.

15 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

16 Then Johanan the son of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

17 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLII.

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishamah of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan with the sword, and they slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and

their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey: so he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain because of Gedaliah) was it, which Ashthe king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slaid it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that were in Mizpah, even the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwell in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt.

18 Because of the Chaldeans; for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

Then all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Horesh, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near.

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to pass, that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah,

The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether *it* be good, or whether *it* be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest.

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him,

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, Ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there)

16 Then it shall come to pass, that the sword which ye fear, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof

where ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem: so shall my fury be poured forth upon you when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt now certainly: for I have admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go, and to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND it came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God hath sent him to them, even all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hosai, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there:

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah

senteth thee on against us, that he deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people obeyed the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah:

6 Even men, and women, and children, & the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzardan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed the voice of the LORD; thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah:

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, & will sit his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver such as are for death, to death; & such as are for captivity to captivity: and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of Beth-shemesh, that is in

the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall be burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

THe word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your souls to cut off from you man and woman, child & suckling out of Judah, to leave you none to remain?

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse, & a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your

wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my laws, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt: they shall even be consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach:

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwell in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hear, ken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, & to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem; for then had we plenty of victuals, and

were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have bin consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, & poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our men?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, & the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is hapned unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt. Behold, I have sworn by my great

name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and he sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I faint in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek them not: but behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee, for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

The word of the LORD which I came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles.

1 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon besieged in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

2 Order ye the buckler & shield, and draw near to battle.

3 Harness the horses, and get up ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets, furnish the spears, and put on the brigandines.

4 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, and turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace. & look not back: for fear was round about, saith the LORD.

5 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape, they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

6 Who is this that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

7 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and her waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

8 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, the Ethiopians, and the Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bowe.

9 For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

10 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: for thou shalt not be cured.

11 The nations have heard of thy name, and thy cry hath filled

the land: for the mighty hath stumbled against the mighty, & they are fallen both together.

12 The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

13 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee: for the sword shall devour round about thee.

14 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

15 He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

16 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

17 As I live, saith the king, whose name is the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

18 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thyself to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

19 Egypt is like a very fair heifer: but destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

20 Also her hired men are in the midst of her, like fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, and are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

21 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

22 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more than the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

23 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

24 The LORD of hosts the God

Jeremiah
67 Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

25 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands.

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long

will thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long wilt it be ere thou be quiet? put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore: I therefore hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Against Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, We unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken, Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come and let us cut it off from being a nation; also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Lathish, continual weeping shall go up, for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderness.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity with his priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, & he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained

in him, & his tent is not changed.
12 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye. We are mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him between him and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong fast broken, and the beautiful and?

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espy, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain country, upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephath.

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, & upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriat-haim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon.

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far and near.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himself against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision

unto thee? I was he found among thieves: for since thou spakest of him, thou skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is excreding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but it shall not be so: his lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea: they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fall from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the cry of Hebron even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jazer have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten is perished.

37 For every head shall be bald, and every beard clipt: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

43 Fear and the pit, and the snare shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chamos perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the later days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Now, O Heshbon, for Ai is

spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth, lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for their king shall go into captivity, and his princes and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a flood upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamity of Elam upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleanings? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

10 But I have made Elam bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbors, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement was not to drink of the cup have assuredly drunken, and art thou he that shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that Borsippa shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, saying,

gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For so, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy terriblest hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldst make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbor cities thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who is chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and rise as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hazak is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are faint-hearted, there is sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken

her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the city of praise now left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

30 ¶ Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall come.

37 For

37 For I will curse Elam to be
despised before their enemies:
and before them that seek their
life: and I will bring evil upon
them, even my fierce anger, saith
the LORD, and I will send the
sword after them, till I have con-
sumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in
Elam; and will destroy from
thence the king and the princes,
saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to pass
in the latter days, that I will
bring again the captivity of E-
lam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

THe word that the LORD spake
against Babylon, and against
the land of the Chaldeans by Jere-
miah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nati-
ons, and publish, and set up a
standard, publish and conceal not:
say, Babylon is taken, Bel is con-
founded, Merodach is broken in
pieces, her idols are confounded,
her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there co-
meth up a nation against her,
which shall make her land deso-
late, and none shall dwell therein:
they shall remove, they shall de-
spise both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that
time, saith the LORD, the chil-
dren of Israel shall come, they,
and the children of Judah toge-
ther, going and weeping: they
shall go, and seek the LORD their
God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion
with their faces thitherward, say-
ing, Come, and let us joyn our
selves to the LORD, in a perpe-
tual covenant that shall not be
forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost
sheep: their shepherds have cau-
sed them to go astray, they have
turned them away on the moun-
tains: they have gone from moun-
tain to hill, they have forgotten
their resting place.

7 All that found them have de-
voured them, and their adver-
saries said, We offend not, be-
cause they have sinned against the
LORD, the habitation of justice:
even the LORD, the hope of their
fathers.

8 Remove out of the midst of
Babylon, and go forth out of the
land of the Chaldeans, and be
the he-goats before the rocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and
cause to come up against Baby-
lon, an assembly of great nations
from the north country, and they
shall set themselves in array a-
gainst her, from thence she shall
be taken: their arrows shall be
of a mighty expert man: none
shall return in vain.

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil:
all that spoil her shall be satia-
ted, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, be-
cause ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers
of mine heritage, because ye are
grown fat, as the heifer at grass
and as the bull.

12 Your mother shall be sore con-
founded, she that bare you shall
be ashamed: behold, the hinder-
most of 5 nations shall be a wil-
derness, a dry land and a desol.

13 Because of the wrath of the
LORD, it shall not be inhabited,
but it shall be wholly desolate:
every one that goeth by Babylon
shall be astonished, and his at all
her plagues.

14 Put your selves in array against
Babylon round about: all ye that
bend the bowe, shoot at her, spend
no arrows: for she hath sinned a-
gainst the LORD.

15 Shout against her round a-
bout: she hath given her hand her
foundations are fallen, her walls
are thrown down: for it is the
vengeance of the LORD: take
vengeance upon her, as she hath
done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Ba-
bylon, and him that handleth the
sickle in the time of harvest: for
fear of the oppressing sword, they
shall turn every one to his peo-
ple, and they shall flee every one
to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheep,
the lions have driven him away:
first the king of Assyria hath de-
voured him, and last this Neo-
buchadnezzar king of Babylon hath
broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the
LORD of hosts, the God of Is-
rael, Behold, I will punish the
king of Babylon and his land, as I
have punished the king of Assyria

And I will bring Israel again
to his habitation, and he shall feed
on Carmel and Bashan, and his
soul shall be satisfied upon mount
Hermon and Gilead.

In those days, and in that
time, saith the LORD, the ini-
quity of Israel shall be sought
out, and there shall be none; and
the sins of Judah, and they shall
not be found: for I will pardon
them whom I reserve.

Go up against the land of
Merchaim, even against it, and
against the inhabitants of Pekod:
sift and utterly destroy after
them, saith the LORD, and do ac-
cording to all that I have com-
manded thee.

A sound ofattel is in the
land, and of great destruction.

How is the hammer of the
whole earth cut asunder and bro-
ken? how is Babylon become a
desolation among the nations?

I have laid a snare for thee,
and thou art also taken, O Baby-
lon, and thou wast not aware: thou
art found, & also caught, because
thou hast striven against the LORD.

The LORD hath opened his
armory, and hath brought forth
the weapons of his indignation:
for this is the work of the Lord
GOD of hosts, in the land of the
Caldeans.

Come against her from the
utmost border, open her store-
houses: cast her up as heaps, and
destroy her utterly: let nothing
of her be left.

Slay all her bullocks: let
them go down to the slaughter:
go unto them, for their day is
come, & time of their visitation.

The voice of them that flee
and escape out of the land of Ba-
bylon to declare in Zion the ven-
geance of the LORD our God,
the vengeance of his temple.

Call together the archers a-
gainst Babylon: all ye that bend
the bow, camp against it round a-
bout: let none thereof escape: re-
compense her according to her
work, according to all that she
hath done, do unto her: for she
hath been proud against the LORD,
against the holy One of Israel.

Therefore shall her young men
fall in the streets, and all her men
of war shall be cut off in that day,
saith the LORD.

Behold, I am against thee, O
thou most proud, saith the Lord
GOD of hosts: for thy day is
come, the time that I will visit
thee.

And the most proud shall
humble and fall, and none shall
raise him up: and I will kindle a
fire in his cities, and it shall de-
vour all round about him.

Thus saith the LORD of
hosts, The children of Israel and
the children of Judah were op-
pressed together, and all that took
them captives held them fast: they
refused to let them go.

Their redeemer is strong, the
LORD of hosts is his name, he
shall thoroughly plead their cause,
that he may give rest to the land,
and disquiet the inhabitants of
Babylon.

A sword is upon the Cal-
deans, saith the LORD, and upon
the inhabitants of Babylon, and
upon her princes, and upon her
wise men.

A sword is upon the flars, and
they shall dote: a sword is upon
her mighty men, and they shall be
discomfited.

A sword is upon their hor-
ses, and upon their chariots, and
upon all the mingled people that
are in the midst of her, and they
shall become as women: a sword
is upon her treasures, and they
shall be robbed.

A drought is upon her wa-
ters, and they shall be dried up: for
it is the land of graven images,
& they are mad upon their idols.

Therefore the wilde beasts
of the desert, with the wilde
beasts of the islands shall dwell
there, and the owls shall dwell
therein; and it shall be no more
inhabited for ever: neither shall
it be dwelt in from generation to
generation.

As God overthrew Sodom
and Gomorrah, and the neighbor
cities thereof, saith the LORD,
so shall no man abide there, nei-
ther shall any son of man dwell
therein.

Behold, a people shall come
from the north, & a great nation,
and many kings shall be raised up
from the coasts of the earth.

They shall hold the bow and
the lance: they are cruel, and
will

will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array like a man to the battle against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes: for he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind:

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth, let the archer bend his bowe, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God; of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the

LORDS vengeance, he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORDS hand: she hath made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her, and balm for her pain, if so be it may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed, forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrows, raise up the shield: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the king of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it, because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his people.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done, which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in furs, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, I will fill thee with women, and caterpillars, and they shall raise up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the ruler of his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and stretched out the heavens by understanding.

16 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters, and he causeth vapors to ascend from the earth: he maketh lightning with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by his knowledge, every founder is founded by the graven image: his molten image is false, there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the work of
quess: in the time of their visi-
tion they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob is not
like them, for he is the former of
all things, and Israel is the rod
of his inheritance: the LORD of
hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my battel-ax and
swords of war: for with thee
will I break in pieces the na-
tions, and with thee will I destroy
kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in
pieces the horse and his rider,
and with thee will I break in pic-
ces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break
in pieces man and woman, and
with thee will I break in pieces
old and young, and with thee will
I break in pieces the yong man
and the maid.

23 I will also break in pieces
with thee, the shepherd and his
flock, and with thee will I break
in pieces the husbandman and his
team of oxen, and with thee will
I break in pieces captains and
valers.

24 And I will render unto Ba-
bylon, and to all the inhabitants
of Caldea, all their evil that they
have done in Zion in your sight,
saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O
destroying mountain, saith the
LORD, which destroyest all the
earth, and I will stretch out mine
hand upon thee, and roll thee
down from the rocks, and will
make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of
thee a stone for a corner, nor a
stone for foundations, but thou
shalt be desolate for ever, saith
the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the
land, blow the trumpet among
the nations, prepare the nations
against her, call together against
her the kingdoms of Ararat, Min-
ni, and Ashchenaz, appoint a cap-
tain against her, cause her horses
to come up as the rough cater-
pillars.

28 Prepare against her the na-
tions with the kings of the Medes,
the captains thereof, and all the
valers thereof, and all the land of
his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble

and sorrow: for every purpose of
the LORD shall be performed a-
gainst Babylon, to make the land
of Babylon a desolation without
an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon
have forborn to fight, they have
remained in their holds, their
might hath failed, they became as
women: they have burnt her dwell-
ing places, her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet
another, and one messenger to
meet another, to shew the king
of Babylon that his city is taken
at one end,

32 And that the passages are
stopped, and the reed: they have
burnt with fire, and the men of
war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel, The
daughter of Babylon is like a
threshing-floor: it is time to
thresh her: yet a little while, & the
time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of
Babylon hath devoured me, he
hath crushed me, he hath made
me an empty vessel, he hath swal-
lowed me up like a dragon, he
hath filled his belly with
my delicacies, he hath cast me
out.

35 The violence done to me,
and to my flesh, &c upon Baby-
lon, shall the inhabitant of Zion
say, and my blood upon the in-
habitants of Caldea, shall Jeru-
salem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the
LORD, Behold, I will plead
thy cause, and take vengeance
for thee, and I will dry up her
sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become
heaps, a dwelling place for dra-
gons, an astonishment and an
hisping without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together
like lions: they shall yell as lions
whelps.

39 In their heat I will make
their feasts, and I will make them
drunken, that they may rejoyce,
and sleep a perpetual sleep, and
nor wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like
lambs to the slaughter, like rams
with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and
how is the praise of the whole
earth

earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him; yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumor that shall be heard in the land: a rumor shall both come one year, and after that in another year shall come a rumor, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the days come, that I will do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon hath raised the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach; shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of

her strength; yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry cometh from Babylon, & great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed our her great voice, when her voice doth roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, her mighty men are taken, and one of their bowes is broken, saith the LORD God of recompense: shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall fall a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the king, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labor in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah, the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth year of his reign; and this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon; even all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt hear all these words.

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off: that men shall remain in it, neither man nor beast; but that it shall be desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring

her: and they shall be wear-
Thus far are the words of
Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

Jeremiah was one and twenty
year old when he began to
prophecy, and he reigned eleven
years in Jerusalem, and his mo-
ther's name was Hamutal the
daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.
And he did that which was
in the eyes of the LORD,
according to all that Jehoiakim

For through the anger of the
LORD it came to pass in Jeru-
salem and Judah, till he had cast
them out from his presence; that
Zedekiah rebelled against the
king of Babylon.

4 And it came to pass in the
fourth year of his reign, in the
tenth month, in the tenth day of
the month, that Nebuchadrez-
zar king of Babylon came, he and
all his army against Jerusalem,
and pitched against it, and built
sieges against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged un-
til the eleventh year of king Ze-
dekiah.

6 And in the fourth month, in
the ninth day of the month, the
famine was sore in the city, so
that there was no bread for the
people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up,
and all the men of war fled, and
went forth out of the city by
night, by the way of the gate be-
tween the two walls, which was
by the king's garden (now the
Caldonians were by the city round
about) and they went by the way
of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Cal-
donians pursued after the king, and
overtaken Zedekiah in the plains
of Jericho, and all his army was
scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and
carried him up unto the king of
Babylon to Riblah in the land of
Hamath: where he gave judge-
ment upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon
slew the sons of Zedekiah before
his eyes: he slew also all the
princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of
Zedekiah, and the king of Baby-
lon bound him in chains, and

carried him to Babylon, and put
him in prison till the day of his
death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth month,
in the tenth day of the month
(which was the nineteenth year
of Nebuchadrezzar king of Ba-
bylon) came Nebuzaradan cap-
tain of the guard, which served
the king of Babylon, into Jeru-
salem.

13 And burnt the house of the
LORD, and the king's house, and
all the houses of Jerusalem, and
all the houses of the great men
burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the
Caldonians, that were with the
captain of the guard, brake down
all the walls of Jerusalem round
about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the cap-
tain of the guard, carried away
captive certain of the poor of
the people, and the residue of the
people that remained in the ci-
ty, and those that fell away, that
fell to the king of Babylon, and
and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the cap-
tain of the guard, left certain of
the poor of the land for vine-
dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brass that
were in the house of the LORD,
and the bases, and the brazen sea
that was in the house of the
LORD, the Caldonians brake, and
carried all the brass of them to
Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the
shovels, and the snuffers, and the
bowls, and the spoons, and all
the vessels of brass wherewith
they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basins, and the fire-
pans, and the bowls, and the
cauldrons, and the candlesticks,
and the spoons, and the cups,
that which was of gold in gold,
and that which was of silver, in
silver, took the captain of the
guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea,
and twelve brazen bulls that
were under the bases, which
king Solomon had made in the
house of the LORD: the brass
of all these vessels was without
weight.

21 And concerning the pillars,
the height of one pillar was
eighteen

eighteen cubits, and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it, and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapter of brass was upon it, and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates were like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, and all the pomegranates upon the network, were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that were near the king's person, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This is the people which Nebuchadrezzar carried captive in the seventh year, three thousand Jews and men and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and seven persons.

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and two persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him out of prison.

32 And spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

¶ The Lamentations of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

How doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people! how is she become as a widow! she that was great among the nations, and princess among the provinces, how is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, & because of

great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate, her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, & she is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are thrived, her enemies prosper, for the LORD hath afflicted her: for the multitude of her transgressions, her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed, her princes are become like howl,

And she had no pasture, and they
went without strength before
the pursuer.

Jerusalem remembered in the
days of her affliction, and of her
afflictions, all her pleasant things
which she had in the days of old,
when her people fell into the
hand of the enemy, and none did
help her, the adversaries saw her,
and did mock at her sabbaths.

Jerusalem hath grievously
sinned: therefore she is removed:
all that honored her, despise her,
because they have seen her na-
kedness: yea she sigheth, and
turneth backward.

Her sickness is in her skirts,
she remembereth not her last end,
therefore she came down wo-
nderfully: she had no comforter:
O LORD, behold my affliction:
for the enemy hath magnified
himself.

The adversary hath spread
out his hand upon all her plea-
sant things: for he hath seen that
the women entered into her san-
ctuary, whom thou didst com-
mand that they should not enter
into thy congregation.

All her people sigh, they seek
bread, they have given their plea-
sant things for meat to relieve
themselves: see, O LORD, and con-
sider, for I am become vile.

Is it nothing to you, all
ye that pass by? behold and see,
if there be any sorrow like unto
my sorrow, which is done unto
me, wherewith the LORD hath
afflicted me, in the day of his
fierce anger.

From above hath he sent fire
into my bones, and it prevaileth
against them; he hath spread a
net for my feet, he hath turned
me back; he hath made me de-
solate, and faint all the day.

The yoke of my transgressions
is bound by his hand: they
are wreathed, and come up upon
my neck: he hath made my
strength to fail, the LORD hath
delivered me into their hands,
from whom I am not able to
rise up.

The LORD hath trodden un-
der at all my mighty men in
the midst of me: he hath called
a assembly against me, to crush
my young men: the LORD hath

trodden the virgin, the daughters
of Judah, as in a winepress.

For these things I weep,
mine eye, mine eye runneth
down with water, because the
comforter that should relieve my
soul, is far from me: my chil-
dren are desolate, because the
enemy prevailed.

Zion spreadeth forth her
hands, and there is none to com-
fort her: the LORD hath com-
manded concerning Jacob, that
his adversaries should be round
about him: Jerusalem is as a
menstruous woman among them.

The LORD is righteous,
for I have rebelled against his
commandment: hear, I pray you,
all people, and behold my sor-
row: my virgins and my young
men are gone into captivity.

I called for my lovers, but
they deceived me; my priests
and mine elders gave up the
ghost in the city, while they
sought their meat to relieve
their souls.

Behold, O LORD, for I am
in distress, my bowels are trou-
bled, mine heart is turned within
me, for I have grievously rebel-
led abroad the sword bereaveth;
at home there is as death.

They have heard that I sigh,
there is none to comfort me: all
mine enemies have heard of my
trouble, they are glad that thou
hast done it: thou wilt bring the
day that thou hast called, and
they shall be like unto me.

Let all their wickedness
come before thee: and do unto
them, as thou hast done unto me
for all my transgressions: for my
sighs are many, and my heart is
faint.

CHAP. II.

How hath the Lord covered
the daughter of Zion with a
cloud in his anger, and cast down
from heaven unto the earth the
beauty of Israel, and remembered
not his foot-stool in the day of
his anger!

The Lord hath swallowed up
all the habitations of Jacob, and
hath not pitied: he hath thrown
down in his wrath the strong
holds of the daughter of Judah:
he hath brought them down to
the ground: he hath polluted the

the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden; he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying, therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed, and broken her bars; her king and her princes are among the Gentiles; the law is no more, her prophets also find no vision from the Lord.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth; the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fall with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the ground for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because of children and the sucklings in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take witness for thee? what shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I say to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? thy breach is great like the sea, who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, they have not discovered the iniquity, to turn away thy iniquity, but have seen for thee great burthens, and causes of lamentation.

15 All that pass by, clap their hands at thee; they hiss and shake their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this that men call the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee, they hiss and gnash the teeth, they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we have found it, we have seen it.

17 The Lord hath done as which he had devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he commanded in the days of old, he hath thrown down, and will not be pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night; give thyself no rest, nor let the appointed time of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night, in the beginning of the watch, pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord, lift up thy hands towards him for the life of thy young children.

he fast for hunger in the top
of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and
consider to whom thou hast done
this: shall the women eat their
fruit, and children of a span
long? shall the priest and the
prophet be slain in the sanctuary
of the LORD?

21 The young and the old lie on
the ground in the streets, my
virgins and my young men are
fallen by the sword: thou hast
slain them in the day of thy an-
ger, thou hast killed and not
pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a so-
lemn day my terrors round a-
bout, so that in the day of the
LORDS anger, none escaped nor
remained: those that I have
swallowed and brought up, hath
mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

I am the man that hath seen
affliction by the rod of his
wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought
me into darkness, but not into
light.

3 Surely against me is he turn-
ed, he turneth his hand against
me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he
made old, he hath broken my
bones.

5 He hath builded against me,
and compassed me with gall and
travail.

6 He hath set me in dark places,
so that he said of old.

7 He hath hedged me about that
I cannot get out: he hath made
my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he
hath cut out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my ways
with hewn stone: he hath made
my paths crooked.

10 He was unto me as a bear
lying in wait, and as a lion in
secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my
ways, and pulled me in pieces:
he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and
set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows
of his quiver to enter into my
flank.

14 I was a derision to all my
people, and their song all the day

15 He hath filled me with bi-
tterness: he hath made me drunk
with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my
teeth with gravel-stones: he hath
covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my
soul far off from peace: I forgot
prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength
and my hope is perished from
the LORD.

19 Remembering mine affliction
and my misery: the wormwood
and the gall.

20 My soul hath thou bill in
remembrance, and is humbled
in me.

21 This I recall to my mind,
therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ He is of the LORDS mer-
cies that we are not consumed,
because his compassions fail not.

23 They arise new every morn-
ing: great is thy faithfulness.

24 The LORD is my portion,
saith my soul: therefore will I
hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto
them that wait for him: to the
soul that seeketh him.

26 It is good that a man should
both hope and quietly wait for
the salvation of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he
bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He stretcheth alone and keepeth
silence: because he hath borne
upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the
dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him
that smiteth him: he is filled with
reproach.

31 For the LORD will not cast
off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief,
yet will he have compassion ac-
cording to the multitude of his
mercies.

33 For he doth not smite wil-
lingly, nor grieve the children
of men.

34 To crush under his feet all
the prisoners of the earth.

35 To turn aside the right of a
man before the face of the most
high.

36 To subvert a man in his
cause: the Lord approveth not.

37 ¶ Who is he that faith,
and it cometh to pass, when the

LAMENTATIONS.

Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most high proceedeth not evil and good.

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our ways: & turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled; thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 Fear & a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down and ceaseth not, without any intermission.

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye afflicteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me fort like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and call a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, then I said, I am cut off.

55 I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O LORD thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, and all their imagination against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their imaginations against me.

62 The lips of those that rise up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up, I am their music.

64 Render unto them according to the work of their hands, O LORD.

65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

How is the gold become dim, how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the street of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the potter!

3 Even the sea-monsters cast out the breast, they give suck their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the suckling child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young men ask bread, and men breaketh it unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the street: that were brought up in silk, embrace dung-hills.

6 For the punishment of iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed her.

7 Her Nazarites were plucked off, they were as white as milk, they were more red as body then rubies, their purple was of sapphire.

8 Their visage is blacked like a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth, their bones are dried, and they are become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with sword, are better than they that be slain with hunger: for they pine away, stricken down.

past of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children; they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her;

14 They have wandered as blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, it is unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favored not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes are yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine

iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is sold unto us.

5 Our necks are under persecution: we labor and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned and are not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with the peril of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honored.

13 They took the young men to grind, and the children sell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their music.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is fallen from our head: woe unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our days as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wrath against us.

¶ The book of the prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, (as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the month (which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachins captivity)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance, they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four had the face of an ox on the left side: they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward, two wings of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps, it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures went, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one was upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness, and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful, and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went with them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go, and they were lifted up over against the spirit of the living creature, for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

21 When those went, they went, and when those stood, they stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads.

23 And under the firmament

CHAP. II. III.

are their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that was over their heads, was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD; and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

And he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me, and he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are impudent children and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they are most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee: Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book was therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentation, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest: eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me; for

all the house of Israel *are* impatient and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ear.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them. Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwell by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life: the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yea if thou warn the wicked,

and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will therewith thee.

23 Then I arose and went forth into the plain, and behold the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar; & I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him hear, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IV.

Thou also son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, even Jerusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set my camp also against it, and set battering rams against it round about.

3 More-

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity according to the number of the days: three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 And behold, I will lay hands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of the siege.

9 Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side: three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, shall be by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung, that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even until now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, nor is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

And thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbets razor, and cause it to pass upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the balancers to weigh and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword against them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and blade them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations, and countreys that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countreys that are round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied

more than the nations that are round about you : and have not walked in my statutes , neither have kept my judgments , neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you :

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD , Behold I , even I am against thee , and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations .

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done , and whereunto I will not do any more the like , because of all thine abominations .

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee , and the sons shall eat their fathers : and I will execute judgments in thee , and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds .

11 Wherefore , as I live , saith the Lord GOD , Surely because thou hast despised my sanctuary with all thy detestable things , and with all thine abominations , therefore will I also diminish thee , neither will mine eye spare , neither will I have any pity .

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence , and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee : and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee : and I will scatter a third part into all the winds , and I will draw out a sword after them .

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished , and I will cause my fury to rest upon them , and I will be comforted : and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it in my zeal , when I have accomplished my fury in them .

14 Moreover , I will make thee waste , and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee , in the sight of all that pass by .

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt , an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee , when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury , and in furious rebukes : I the LORD have spoken it .

16 When I shall send upon them

the evil arrows of famine , which shall be for their destruction , and which I will send to destroy you , and I will increase the famine upon you , and will break your staff of bread .

17 So will I send upon you famine , and evil beasts , and they shall bereave thee ; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee , and I will bring the sword upon thee : I the LORD have spoken it .

CHAP. VI.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me , saying ,

2 Son of man , set thy face towards the mountains of Israel , and prophesie against them ,

3 And say , Ye mountains of Israel , hear the word of the Lord GOD , Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills , to the rivers and to the valleys , Behold , I , even I will bring a sword upon you , and I will destroy your high places .

4 And your altars shall be desolate , and your images shall be broken , and I will cast down your slain men before your idols .

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols , and I will scatter your bones round about your altars .

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste , and the high places shall be desolate ; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate , and your idols may be broken and cease , and your images may be cut down , and your works may be abolished .

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you , and ye shall know that I am the LORD .

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant , that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations , when ye shall be scattered through the countries .

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations , whither they shall be carried captives , because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me , and with their eyes which go whoring after their idols : & they shall loath themselves for the

evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Aha, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is near shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savor to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate then the wilderness towards Diblah, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an only evil, behold, it come.

6 An end is come, the end is

come, it watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near, let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn, for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive for the vision is touching a whole multitude thereof, which shall not return, neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle, for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword, and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.

18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them, and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels, because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I sent far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hand of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret places: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain, for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumor shall be upon rumor, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priests, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, & the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their devices will I judge them, & they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD was there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, mine-ness as the appearance of fire from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire: and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by the lock of mine hand, and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoked to jealousy.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward was the gate of the altar, this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go in off from my sanctuary: but thou seest yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, & when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel portrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before me seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what

ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath not forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house, which was towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger, and so they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city, to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand, and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, wherupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writers inkhorn by his side,

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the fore-heads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids and little children, & women, but come not near any man upon whom is the mark, and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Dwell in the house, and sit the doors with the flain, go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel, saith Judah, is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

THEN I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

3 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, & said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

4 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

5 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

6 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

7 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims, then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

8 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims, unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it in the hands of him that was clothed with linen, who took it, and went out.

9 And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a man, hand under their wings.

10 And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl stone.

11 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

12 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

13 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels

were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

14 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in mine hearing, O wheel.

15 And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

16 And the cherubims were lifted up: this is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

17 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned as from beside them.

18 When they stood, they stood, and when they were lifted up, they lifted up themselves after for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

19 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

20 And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the entrance of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

21 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they were the cherubims.

22 Every one had four faces a piece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.

23 And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

Moreover, the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS house, which looketh eastward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men: among whom I saw Jazaniah the son

of Ahar, and Pelitiah the son of Beniah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city.

3 Which say, It is not hear, let us build houses for this city, for the captivity, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Break. Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

11 This city shall not be your cauldron: neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, but I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I am the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when I prophesied, that Pelitiah the son of Beniah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren,

even thy brethren, the men of the kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly are they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall combat them, and they shall take away all the detestable things (the most) and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh.

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which is on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

The word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou not unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove and go into captivity.

12 And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby,

he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness.

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that their land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what is that proverb, that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel, say, The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore say unto them. Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 A Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto them that prophesie out of their own hearts. Hear ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be

in the assembly of my people: neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel: neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, and there was no peace, and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar.

11 I say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: these shall be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall, and a stormy wind shall rent it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rent it with a stormy wind in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hail-stones in my fury to consume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it.

16 Ye will, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart, and prophesie thou against them.

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the women that sow pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

19 And

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to say the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them flee, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand: they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

These came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols.

5 That I may rake the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house

of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn yourselves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet: and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity; the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh and him.

11 That the house of Israel go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the house sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of bread, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man & beast from it.

14 Though these three men, Nahsh, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, they only shall

delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, come through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver; neither son nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter: they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, How much more when I send my four last judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the poison beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the vine-tree more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or, will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt: is it meet for any work?

5 Behold, when it was whole it

was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make $\frac{2}{3}$ land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem, Thy birth, and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swathed at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live, yes, I said unto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord

Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee; and I anointed thee with oyl.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flower, and honey, and oyl: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comeliness which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oyl and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oyl, and honey wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters,

whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured: this of thy whoredoms a fine matter.

21 That thou hast slain my children and delivered them to eat them to pass through the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in blood.

23 And it came to pass among thy wickedness (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD)

24 That thou hast also built to thee an eminent place, and made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and made thy beauty to be abominable, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and making thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians, thy neighbors, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine army food, and delivered thee to the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the heathen, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, but thou wast unsatiable: yet thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and thou wast not satisfied hence.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou hast done all these things, the way of the imperious whorish woman.

31 In that thou buildest an eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thee a place in every street, and hast been as an harlot (in the scornest hire)

32 But as a wife that doeth adultery, which saith

gers in stead of her husband.

37 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

38 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

39 Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

40 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

41 Behold therefore I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

42 And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock, and shed blood, are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

43 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

44 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

45 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

46 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

47 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things, behold therefore I also will recompense thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord GOD, & thou shalt not commit this lewdness, above all thine abominations.

48 Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

49 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children; & thou art the sister of thy sisters which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

50 And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

51 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

52 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

53 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fullness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of a poor & needy.

54 And they were hughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

55 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

56 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

57 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom

Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters; then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them.

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride.

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, & daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast born thy lewdness, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, & I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord

GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick, he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field, he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? Shall it not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? It shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? It shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, & led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be safe, that it might not lift it

up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 *As I live,* saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the way by casting up mounts, and building forts to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when so, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, *As I live,* surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it I will recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.

22 *Thus saith the Lord GOD,* I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the

field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

And the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What men ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 *As I live,* saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 *But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful & right,*

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbors wife, neither hath come near to a monstrous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 *If he beget as a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doth the like to any one of these things,*

11 And that doth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbors wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like.

15 That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbors wife,

15 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of his father? when the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness he shall live, he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die?

saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned, in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the LORD is not equal. How now, O house of Israel, is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equal: O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God: repent and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

Moreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

And say, What is thy mother?
 She says: she lay down among
 lions, she nourished her whelps
 among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of
 her whelps: it became a young
 lion, and it learned to catch the
 prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of
 him, he was taken in their pit,
 and they brought him with
 chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she
 had waited, and her hope was
 vain, then she took another of
 her whelps, and made him a
 young lion.

6 And he went up and down
 among the lions, he became a
 young lion, and learned to catch
 the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew the desolate
 palaces, & he laid waste their ci-
 ties, and the land was desolate,
 and the fulness thereof by the
 noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against
 him on every side from the pro-
 vinces, and spread their net over
 him, he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in
 chains, and brought him to the
 king of Babylon: they brought
 him into holds, that his voice
 should no more be heard upon
 the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine
 in thy blood, planted by the wa-
 ters, she was fruitful and full
 of branches by reason of many
 waters.

11 And she had strong rods for
 the scepters of them that base
 rule, and her stature was exalted
 among the thick branches, and she
 appeared in her height with the
 multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in
 fury, she was cast down to the
 ground, and the east wind dried
 up her fruit: her strong rods
 were broken and withered, the
 fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in
 the wilderness, in a dry and
 thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a
 rod of her branches, which hath
 devoured her fruit, so that she
 hath no strong rod to be a scepter
 to rule: this is a lamentation,
 and shall be for a lamentation.

AND it came to pass in the se-
 venth year, in the fifth mo-
 neth, the tenth day of the mo-
 neth, that certain of the elders
 of Israel, came to enquire of
 the LORD, and sit before me.

2 Then came the word of the
 LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the
 elders of Israel, and say unto
 them, Thus saith the Lord GOD,
 Are ye come to enquire of me? as
 I live, saith the Lord GOD, I
 will not be enquired of by
 you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, sen
 of man, wilt thou judge them?
 cause them to know the abomi-
 nations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus
 saith the Lord GOD, In the day
 when I chose Israel, and lifted
 up mine hand unto the seed of
 the house of Jacob, and made my
 self known unto them in the land
 of Egypt, when I lifted up mine
 hand unto them, saying, I am the
 LORD your God,

6 In the day that I lifted up
 mine hand unto them to bring
 them forth of the land of Egypt,
 into a land that I had espied for
 them, flowing with milk and
 honey, which is the glory of all
 lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast
 ye away every man the abomi-
 nations of his eyes: and desire not
 your selves with the idols of
 Egypt: I am the LORD your
 God.

8 But they rebelled against me,
 and would not hearken unto me:
 they did not every man cast away
 the abominations of their eyes,
 neither did they forsake the idols
 of Egypt: then I said, I will
 pour out my fury upon them, to
 accomplish my anger against
 them in the midst of the land of
 Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names
 sake, that it should not be pol-
 luted before the heathen, a-
 mong whom they were, in
 whose sight I made my self
 known unto them, in bringing
 them forth out of the land of
 Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them
 to go forth out of the land of
 Egypt.

Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also, I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

16 Because they despised my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye (passed them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness:

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers; neither observe their judgements, nor desire your selves with their idols.

19 I am the LORD your God: walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:

20 And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted

my sabbaths: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless, I withheld mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen; and disperse them through the countreys;

24 Because they had not kept my judgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their hearts were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them statutes that were not good, and judgements whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they came to pass through the fire, which I opened in the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the intent that they might know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in their fathers have blasphemed, saying, that they have committed a trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the oblation of their offering: and also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then said I unto them, What is the high place where ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted by the manner of your sacrifices, and commit ye whoredoms, and their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your sacrifices, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute

your selves with all your idols
unto this day: and shall I
be enquired of by you, O house
of Israel? As I live, saith the
Lord GOD, I will not be enquired
of by you.

32 And that which cometh in-
to your minde, shall not be at
all, that ye say: We will be as
the heathen, as the families of
the countreys, to serve wood and
stone.

33 As I live, saith the Lord
GOD, surely with a mighty hand,
and with a stretched out arm, and
with fury poured out, will I rule
over you.

34 And I will bring you out
from the people, and will gather
you out of the countreys wherein
ye are scattered, with a mighty
hand, and with a stretched out
arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into
the wilderness of the people, and
there will I plead with you face
to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your
fathers in the wilderness of the
land of Egypt, so will I plead
with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to pass
under the rod, and I will bring
you into the bond of the cove-
nant.

38 And I will purge out from
among you the rebels, and them
that transgress against me: I
will bring them forth out of the
country where they sojourn, and
they shall not enter into the land
of Israel: and ye shall know that
I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Is-
rael, thus saith the Lord GOD,
Sce ye, serve ye every one his
idols, and hereafter also if ye
will not hearken unto me: but
put ye my holy name no
more with your gifts, and with
your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain,
in the mountain of the height
of Israel, saith the Lord GOD,
there shall all the house of Is-
rael, all of them in the land serve
me: there will I accept them,
and there will I require your of-
ferings, and the first-fruits of
your oblations, with all your
holy things.

41 I will accept you with your

sweet favor, when I bring you
out from the people, and gather
you out of the countreys wherein
ye have been scattered, and I
will be sanctified in you before
the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am
the LORD, when I shall bring
you into the land of Israel, into
the country for the which I
lifted up mine hand to give it to
your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remem-
ber your ways, and all your
doings, wherein ye have been
despised, and ye shall loathe
your selves in your own sights
for all your evils that ye have
committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am
the LORD, when I have brought
with you for my names sake, not
according to your wicked ways,
nor according to your corrupt
doings, O ye house of Israel, saith
the LORD GOD.

45 Moreover the word of the
LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face to-
ward the south, and drop thy
word toward the south, and pro-
phesie against the forest of the
south-field.

47 And say to the forest of the
south, Hear the word of the
LORD, thus saith the Lord
GOD, Behold, I will kindle a
fire in thee, and it shall devour
every green tree in thee, and every
dry tree: the flaming flame
shall not be quenched, and all
faces from the south to the north
shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I
the LORD have kindled it: it
shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD,
they say of me, Doth he not
speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,

1 Son of man, set thy face to-
ward Jerusalem, & drop thy word
toward the holy places, and pro-
phesie against the land of Israel.

2 And say to the land of Israel,
Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I
am against thee, and will draw
forth my sword out of his sheath,
and will cut off from thee the
righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north :

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath : it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore : thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins : and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou ? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh : and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water : behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourblinded.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is fourblinded that it may glitter : should we then make mirth ? it containeth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourblinded, that it may be handled : the sword is sharpened, and it is fourblinded to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel : terrors, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people : smite therefore upon thy thigh.

13 Because it is a trial, and what if the sword condemn even the rod ? it shall be no more, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.

15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their

ruines be multiplied : ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt up in the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way, or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is.

17 I also will smite mine hands together, and I will call my fury to rest, I the LORD have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come : both twain shall come forth out of one land, and shall thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabba of the Ammonites, and to Jerusalem the defended.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way at the head of the two ways, to use divination : he made lots,

his yaws bright, he causeth images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was divination for Jerusalem to appoint captains, to open the wall in the slaughter, to lift up a voice with shouting, to appoint battering rams against the gate to call a mount : and to take a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them, a false divination in their eyes, to them that have sworn, but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that all your doings, your sins do appear : because I say, that ye come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end.

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take the crown : this shall not be the same, exalt him that is lower, abase him that is high.

27 I will overturn, overturn

northern is, and it shall be no more until he come whose right it is, and I will give it him.

18 ¶ And thou son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their approach: even, say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn for the slaughter it is fourished to consume because of the glittering.

19 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.

20 Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

21 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and shall destroy.

22 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the LORD have spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

¶ Discover, the word of the LORD came unto me saying, Now thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt show all her abominations.

2 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, further time may come, and make idols against her self to defile her self.

3 Thou art become guilty in the blood that thou hast shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy days to draw out, and art come even unto thy strength: therefore have I made thee approach unto the heathen, and smocking to all countreys.

4 Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art infamous, and much vexed.

5 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to

their power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they discovered their fathers nakedness: in thee have they bumbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbors wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath bumbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbors by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy righteousness out of thee.

16 And thou shalt have thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross, all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace, they are thus the dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become dross, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 *As* they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, so melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yes, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof: & ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her priests in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have dashed them with uttermost manner, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them,

I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own words have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER XXIII.

The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: they were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were, Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbors.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed whoredoms with them, with them that were the chosen of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols, and defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt: in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured her whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakedness, they took her sons and daughters, and slew her with sword: and she became famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was moved, and she was moved in her inordinate love, she, and in her whoredoms, then her sister in her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbors, captains and rulers clothed most finely, horsemen riding upon horses.

with the all of them desirable yong men.
 13 Then I saw that she was de-
 led that they took both one way,
 14 And that she increased her
 whoredoms: for when she saw
 men portrayed upon the wall,
 the images of the Caldeans por-
 trayed with vermillion.
 15 Girded with girdles upon
 their loins, exceeding in dyed ar-
 rize upon their heads, all of them
 princes to look to, after the man-
 ner of the Babylonians of Cal-
 des, the land of their nativity:
 16 And as soon as she saw them
 with her eyes, she doted upon
 them, and sent messengers unto
 them into Caldes.
 17 And the Babylonians came
 to her into the bed of love, and
 they defiled her with their whor-
 dom, and she was polluted with
 them, and her minde was aliena-
 ted from them.
 18 So she discovered her whor-
 doms, and discovered her naked-
 ness, then my minde was aliena-
 ted from her, like as my minde
 was alienated from her sister.
 19 Yet she multiplied her whor-
 doms, in calling to remembrance
 the days of her youth, wherein
 she had played the harlot in the
 land of Egypt.
 20 For she doted upon their
 primors, whose flesh is as the
 flesh of asses, and whose issue is
 like the issue of horses.
 21 Thus thou calledst to re-
 member the lewdness of thy
 youth, in bruising thy teats by
 the Egyptians, for the paps of
 thy youth.
 22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah,
 thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold,
 I will raise up thy lovers against
 thee, from whom thy minde is
 alienated, and I will bring them
 against thee on every side;
 23 The Babylonians, and all the
 Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and
 Koa, and all the Assyrians with
 them: all of them desirable yong
 men, captains and rulers, great
 lords and renowned, all of them
 riding upon horses.
 24 And they shall come against
 thee with chariots, wagons, and
 wheels, and with an assembly of
 people which shall set against
 thee buckler and shield, and hel-
 met round about: and I will set

judgement before them, and they
 shall judge thee according to
 their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousy
 against thee, and they shall deal
 furiously with thee: they shall
 take away thy nose, and thine
 ears, and thy remnant shall fall
 by the sword: they shall take
 thy sons and thy daughters, and
 thy residue shall be devoured by
 the fire.

26 They also shall strip thee
 out of thy clothes, and take away
 thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewd-
 nesses to cease from thee, and thy
 whoredom brought from the land
 of Egypt: so that thou shalt not
 lift up thine eyes unto them, nor
 remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord
 GOD, Behold, I will deliver
 thee into the hand of them
 whom thou hatest, into the hand
 of them from whom thy minde
 is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee
 hatefully, and shall take away all
 thy labor, and shall leave thee
 naked and bare, and the naked-
 ness of thy whoredoms shall be
 discovered, both thy lewdness and
 thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto
 thee, because thou hast gone a
 whoring after the heathen, and
 because thou art polluted with
 their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way
 of thy sister, therefore will I give
 her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD,
 Thou shalt drink of thy sisters
 cup deep and large: thou shalt be
 laughed to scorn and had in de-
 rision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with
 drunkenness and sorrow, with
 the cup of astonishment and de-
 solation, with the cup of thy
 sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it, and
 suck it out, and thou shalt
 break the shards thereof, and
 pluck off thine own breasts: for
 I have spoken it, saith the Lord
 GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the
 Lord GOD, Because thou hast
 forgotten me, and cast me be-
 hind thee back, therefore bear
 thou

then also thy lewdness, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Abolah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire to devour them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Abolah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall smite them with stones, and dispossess them with their swords: they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIV.

A Gain in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, see it on, and stir, pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof, lay it, even every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let him scethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile of fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spirit

It will, and let the bones be burnt.

22 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn: and that the filthiness of it may be melted in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

23 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scorn was not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.

24 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

25 I the LORD have spoken it, it shall come to pass, and I will do it: I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent: according to thy ways, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the LORD GOD.

26 Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

28 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the sack of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

29 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died: and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

30 And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou dost so?

31 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

32 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth: and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

33 And ye shall so as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

34 And your fires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

35 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the LORD GOD.

36 Also thou son of man, shall not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minds, their foot and their daughters.

37 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears.

38 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a sign unto them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesy against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the LORD GOD: thus saith the LORD GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall see their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

6 For thus saith the LORD GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with thy feet, and rejoiced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch

out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen: and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah as like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his citiea which are on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kirjathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, & have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy it for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

ANd it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that thus hath said against Jerusalem, Ah, she is broken, that walleth as gates of the people: she is ruined unto me, I shall be repaid, now she is laid waste:

3 Therefore, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape dust from her, and make her the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyre Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and camels, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and shall make a fort against thee, and shall cast a mount against thee, and shall set up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and his axes shall he break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the multitude of his horses their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake, and the noise of the horsemen, and the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city where is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of the horse shall he tread down all thy high places, he shall slay thy people with sword, and thy strong places shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a

of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandize, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, & the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: they shall be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyre, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of sea-faring men, the renowned city which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall: yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee,

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living.

21 And I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyre.

3 And say unto Tyre, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, which art a merchant of the people for many isles. Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyre, thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the midst of the sea, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy ship-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: the company of the Assurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail: blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyre, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandize.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about, they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches: with silver, iron, tin, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, vessels of brass in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants: many isles were the merchandize of thine hands: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 Den also and Javan going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs and rams, and goats: in these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Shebah, and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Ashur, and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things, in blue clothes and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandize.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, & thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches and thy fairs, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy cashiers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of war that are in thee, and in all thy company, which is the midst of thee: y shall

fall into the midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall sorrow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, & they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandize.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandize, and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be dismayed, they shall be troubled at their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee, thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God; in the midst of the seas, thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel: there is no secret they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou shalt

gates thee riches, and hath gotten gold and silver into thy treasures.

9 By thy great wisdom, and by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, & thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God: but thou shalt be a man, and no God in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyre, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up the sum full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God, every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabernacles and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth, and I have set thee so; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandize they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will

cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God, and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will 'end into her pestilence, & blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land: that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, so shall build houses and

their vineyards: yes they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgements upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth month in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for my self.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, & I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou branched, and madest all their loins to be as a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the LORD: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, & against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate,

from the tower of Syene, even to the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countrys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years, and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countrys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance: when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peered: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyre, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, & take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labor wherewith he served against it, because they

they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ In that day will I cause the horns of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

1 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, How ye, wo worth the day.

2 For the day is near, even the day of the LORD is near, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

3 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down, Ethiopia, and Lybia, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

4 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countrys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

6 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

7 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for so, it cometh.

8 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

9 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and all the land with the slain.

10 And I will make the rivers

dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

11 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

12 And I will make Pathros desolate, & will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

13 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

14 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

15 The young men of Aven and of Phibeseeth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

16 At Tehaphneches also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

17 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

18 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

19 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a ruler to blade it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

21 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

22 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and

put my sword in his hand : but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down : and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying.

1 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatness ?

2 ¶ Behold the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

3 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

4 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

5 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

6 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches : for his root was by great waters.

7 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide them : the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut-trees were not like his branches, nor any tree

in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

8 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches : so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

9 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and hast shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height ;

10 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen, he shall surely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedness.

11 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him : upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

12 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.

13 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exult themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither shall they stand up in their height, all that drink water : for they are all delivered unto death to the other parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

15 I made the nations to quake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit : and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, & all that drink water, shall be comforted in the other parts of the earth.

16 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword, and they that were his strength, they

seek under his shadow in the
midst of the heathen.

10 ¶ To whom art thou thus
like in glory and in greatness a-
mong the trees of Eden? yet shalt
thou be brought down with the
trees of Eden unto *¶* neither parts
of the earth: thou shalt lie in the
midst of the uncircumcised, with
them that be slain by the sword:
this is Pharaoh and all his multi-
tude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND it came to pass in the
twelfth year, in the twelfth
month, in the first day of the
month, that the word of the
LORD came unto me, saying,

1 Son of man, take up a lamen-
tation for Pharaoh king of Egypt,
and say unto him, Thou art like a
young lion of the nations, and thou
art as a whale in the seas: & thou
camest forth with thy rivers, and
troubledst the waters with thy
feet, and fouledst their rivers.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I
will therefore spread out my net
over thee, with a company of ma-
ny people, and they shall bring
thee up in my net.

3 Then will I leave thee upon
the land, I will cast thee forth
upon the open field, and will
cause all the fowls of the heaven
to remain upon thee, and I will
set the beasts of the whole earth
with thee.

4 And I will lay thy flesh upon
the mountains, and all the val-
leys with thy height.

5 I will also warer with thy
blood the land wherein thou
spinnest, even to the mount-
ains; and the rivers shall be full
of thee.

6 And when I shall put thee out,
I will cover the heaven, and make
the stars thereof dark; I will cover
the sun with a cloud, and the
moon shall not give her light.

7 All the bright lights of hea-
ven will I make dark over thee,
and set darkness upon thy land,
saith the Lord GOD.

8 I will also vex the hearts of
many people, when I shall bring
thy destruction among the nati-
ons, into the countries which
thou hast not known.

9 Yea, I will make many peo-
ple amazed at thee, and their

kings shall be horribly afraid for
thee, when I shall brandish my
sword before them, and they shall
tremble at every moment; every
man for his own life, in the day
of thy fall.

10 ¶ For thus saith the Lord
GOD, The sword of the king of
Babylon shall come upon thee.

11 By the swords of the mighty
will I cause thy multitude to fall,
the terrible of the nations all of
them, and they shall spoil the
pomp of Egypt, and all the multi-
tude thereof shall be destroyed.

12 I will destroy also all the
beasts thereof from besides the
great waters, neither shall the
foot of man trouble them any
more, nor the hoofs of beasts
trouble them.

13 Then will I make their waters
deep, and cause their rivers to run
like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

14 When I shall make *¶* land of
Egypt desolate, and the country
shall be destitute of that whereof
it was full, when I shall smite all
them that dwell therein, then shall
they know that I am the LORD.

15 This is *¶* lamentation where-
with they shall lament her, the
daughters of the nations shall la-
ment her, they shall lament for
her, even for Egypt and for all her
multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ It came to pass also in the
twelfth year, in the fifteenth day
of *¶* month, that the word of the
LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, wail for the mul-
titude of Egypt, & cast them down,
even her, and the daughters of the
famous nations, unto the nether
parts of the earth, with them that
go down into the pit.

18 Whom dost thou pass in
beauty? go down, and be thou
laid with the uncircumcised.

19 They shall fall in the midst
of them that are slain by the
sword: he is delivered to the
sword, draw her and all her mul-
titudes.

20 The strong among the migh-
ty shall speak to him out of the
midst of hell with them that
help him: they are gone down, they
lie uncircumcised, slain by the
sword.

21 Asahur is there and all her
company; his graves are about
him.

him: all of them slain, slain by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, slain by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, slain by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are slain of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the north all of them, and all the Edonians, which are gone down with the slain, with their terror they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them

that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrors in the land of the living, and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

A Gain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their country, and set him for their watchman;

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman over the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man,

speak

Look unto the house of Israel,
that ye speak, saying, If our
transgressions and our sins be up-
on us, and we pine away in them,
how should we then live?

12 I say unto them, As I live, saith
the Lord GOD, I have no plea-
sure in the death of the wicked,
but that the wicked turn from his
way and live: turn ye, turn ye
from your evil ways; for why will
ye die, O house of Israel?

13 Therefore, thou son of man,
say unto the children of thy peo-
ple, The righteousness of the
righteous shall not deliver him
in the day of his transgression: as
for the wickedness of the wicked,
he shall not fall thereby in the
day that he turneth from his wic-
kedness; neither shall the righte-
ous be able to live for his righte-
ousness in the day that he sin-
neth.

14 When I shall say to the righte-
ous, that he shall surely live: if
he trust to his own righteousness,
and commit iniquity; all his
righteousness shall not be re-
membered, but for his iniquity
that he hath committed he shall
die for it.

15 Again, when I say unto the
wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if
he turn from his sin, and do that
which is lawful and right;

16 If the wicked restore the
pledge, give again that he had
robbed, walk in the statutes of life
without committing iniquity; he
shall surely live, he shall not die.

17 None of his sins that he hath
committed, shall be mentioned
unto him: he hath done that
which is lawful and right; he shall
surely live.

18 ¶ Yet the children of thy
people say, The way of the Lord
is not equal: but as for them, y
their way is not equal.

19 When the righteous turneth
from his righteousness, and com-
mitteth iniquity, he shall even die
thereby.

20 But if the wicked turn from
his wickedness, and do that which
is lawful and right, he shall live
thereby.

21 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the
Lord is not equal: O ye house
of Israel, I will judge you every
one after his ways.

22 ¶ And it came to pass in the
twelfth year of our captivity, in
the tenth month, in the fifth day
of the month, that one that had es-
caped out of Jerusalem came un-
to me, saying, The city is smitten.

23 Now the hand of the LORD
was upon me in the evening, a-
fore he that was escaped came,
and had opened my mouth until
he came to me in the morning;
and my mouth was opened, and I
was no more dumb.

24 Then the word of the
LORD came unto me, saying,

25 Son of man, they that inhabit
those wastes of the land of Israel,
speak, saying, Abraham was ours,
and he inherited the land: but we
are many, the land is given us
for inheritance.

26 Wherefore say unto them, Thus
saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with
the blood, and lift up your eyes
toward your idols, & shed bloods,
and shall ye possess the land?

27 Ye stand upon your sword, ye
work abomination, and ye desire
every one his neighbors wife;
and shall ye possess the land?

28 Say then thus unto them, Thus
saith the Lord GOD, As I live,
surely they that are in the wastes
shall fall by the sword, & him that
is in the open field will I give to
the beasts to be devoured, & they
that are in the forts and in the
caves shall die of the pestilence.

29 For I will lay the land most
desolate, and the pomp of her
strength shall cease: & the moun-
tains of Israel shall be desolate,
that none shall pass through.

30 Then shall they know that I
am the LORD, when I have laid
the land most desolate, because of
all their abominations which they
have committed.

31 ¶ Also thou son of man, the
children of thy people still are
talking against thee by the walls,
and in the doors of the houses,
and speak one to another, every
one to his brother, saying, Come,
I pray you, and hear what is the
word that cometh forth from the
LORD.

32 And they come unto thee as
the people cometh, and they sit
before thee as my people, and
they hear thy words, but they will
not do them: for with their
mouth

mouth they shew much love: but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And lo thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come) then shall they know: that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo be to the shepherds of Israel, that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost: but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD,

Behold, I am against the shepherds, & I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more, for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered, so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat, and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they are that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the

Lord

He said, GOD was there, Behold I,
my flock, I will judge between the
them, the fat, and the lean
and the fat, and the lean.

21 Because ye have thrust with
the fist, and with shoulder, and pushed
the diseased with your horns,
ye have scattered them a-
round.

Therefore will I save my
lock, and they shall no more be a
prey, and I will judge between
carr and cattle).

21 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them
a covenant of peace, and will
erase the evil beasts to cease out
of the land: and they shall dwell
safely in the wilderness, and sleep
in the woods.

36 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing ; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season : there shall be showers of blessing :

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the beasts, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them
a plant of renown, and they shall
be no more consumed with hun-
ger in the land, neither bear the
shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I
the LORD their God am with
them, and that they, even the
house of Israel, are my people,
saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock the flock
of my pasture *are* men, and
I am your God, saith the Lord
God.

CHAP. XXIV.

Moreover the word of the
LORD came unto me saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, & hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their iniquity had an end*:

6 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir
most desolate and cut off from it
him that passeth out, and him
that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains
with his slain men : in thy hills,
and in thy valleys, and in all thy
rivers shall they fall that are slain
with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual
desolations, and thy cities shall
not return: and ye shall know that
I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it, whereas the LORD was there :

11 Therefore, as live, faith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them, and I will make myself known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have

multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Also thou son of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Ah, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all their heart, with despiseful mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophezie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy, and in my fury, because ye have borne the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, surely the heathen that are

about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the waste shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, This land devoureth up men, and hath bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave the nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shall thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shall thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols, *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings, I judged them.

20 And

30 And when they entered unto the heathen whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

31 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

32 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *thus* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

33 And I will sanctifie my great Name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD; when I shall be sanctified in you, before their eyes.

34 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

35 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

36 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

37 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them.

38 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

39 I will also save you from all your uncleanness, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

40 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

41 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your

doings that were not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

42 Not for your sakes do I *thus*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

43 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

44 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

45 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste, and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.

46 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.

47 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

48 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

1 And caused me to pass by them round about; and behold, there were very many in the open valley, and lo they were very dry.

2 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

3 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

4 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause

cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you: and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was no breath in them.*

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the wind, prophesie, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For

Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And join them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou shew us what thou meanest by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks where thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all: they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

23 Neither shall they deliver themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant shall be king over them: and they shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, even they and their children, and their children's children for ever, and my servant David

David

David shall be their prince for ever.

16 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

17 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

18 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

1 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, \S land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him.

2 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

3 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

4 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them, all of them with shield and helmet.

5 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

6 Be thou prepared, and prepare thyself, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

7 After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

8 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

9 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt think an evil thought.

10 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates.

11 To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

12 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

13 Therefore, son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwell safely, shalt thou not know it?

14 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

15 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in them, O Gog, before their eyes.

16 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years, that I would bring thee against them?

17 And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come up in my face.

18 For in my jealousy, and in the

the fire of my wrath have I spoken : surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel :

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD : every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood, and I will visit upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, in overflowing rain, and great hail-stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify my self, and sanctify my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Therefore, thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say : Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meseth and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel.

3 And I will smite the bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee : I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field, for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that

dwell carelessly in the land, so they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the One in Israel.

8 Behold, it is come, and is done, saith the Lord GOD : this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go out, and shall set on fire and burn weapons, both the shields, the bucklers, the bows and arrows, and the hand-swords, the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years.

10 So that they shall take wood out of the field, and cut down any out of the forest, for they shall burn the wood with fire, and they shall burn those that spoiled them, and those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will bring unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the fringers on the east of the sea, and it shall stop the noses of the passengers, and there shall I bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call it, the valley of Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yes, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever the men of continual employment, passing through the land to help with the passengers that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it : after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers that pass through the land, shall see a mans bone, and shall be set up a sign by it, so the business have buried it.

the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, & drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them sailings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have hid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacobs, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy Name.

26 After they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and ga-

thered them out of their several lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

IN the five and twentieth year I of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the selfsame day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring-reed, and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee, art thou brought hither: I declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out-side of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring-reed of six cubits long, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate which was one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber was

one reed long, & one reed broad, and between the little chambers were five cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate east-ward, were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, and the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side, and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of three-score cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fifty cubits.

16 And there were narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows were round about inward: and upon each post were palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court without, an

hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees were after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold, a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows; the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and there had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate to the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad,

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, were according to these measures, and there were windows therein; and in the arches thereof round about; it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side; and on that side, and the going up of it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the south-gate; and measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about; the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to lay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.

40 And at the side without, none goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high; whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the table was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north-gate; and their prospect was toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, and the altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side; and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it; and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

Afterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the door was ten cubits, and the sides of the door were five cubits on the

one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple: and he said unto me, *This is the most holy place.*

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of every side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers were three, one over another, and thirty in order, and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the west was seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the

building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, cycled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

17 To that above the door, came unto the inner house, & without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims, and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary: the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was five cubits high, and the length thereof, two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of wood: and he said unto me, *This is the table that is before the LORD.*

23 And the temple and the flue had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And *there were* made on them on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

Then he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north-door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits, which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was strained more than the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forefront of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court was fifty cubits: and so, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east-side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the

thickness of the wall of the court toward the east over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south, was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers which *are* before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering, for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east-side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the north-side five hundred reeds, with a measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and

five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of

all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the coming in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits: the cubit is a cubit and an half breadth, even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a span, and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle, shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the altar shall be four cubits: and from the altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be sixteen cubits long, and four broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about, and his stairs shall look upward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites, that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock, for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the

blood
four
come
border
thou
21
also
shall
place
land
22
shall
out
they
did
23
of
a
and
out
24
for
shall
shall
offer
25
pre
offer
young
the
26
the
shall
27
piled
the
the
burnt
and
I
GOD
TH
T
ward
ward
2
me,
shall
shall
LOR
entre
be
3
prin
bread
enter
that
way
4
way
house

blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about, thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, & they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these days are expired, it shall be that upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLIV.

Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it was shut.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house; and I looked, and behold,

the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations.

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and crucified the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come near unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near

in any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

24 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

25 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me, to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

26 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

27 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

28 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

29 And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

30 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall only poll their heads.

31 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

32 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

33 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversy they shall stand in judgement, and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves, but for father or for mother, or for son or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance, I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel, I am their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering, and every dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first of all the fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priest's: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rise in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be beast or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

Moreover when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred in length with five hundred in breadth square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shall

thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand : and the breadth of ten thousand : and in it shall be the sanctuary, and the the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neer to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses : and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy portion : it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side west-ward, and from the east side east-ward, and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppress my people, and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel : remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer : the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs : twenty shekels, five and

twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, & ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths, for ten baths are an homer.

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part, to give burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel : he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall rake of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple : so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering

the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven days, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

CHAP. XLVI.

Thus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working-days: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priest shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day, shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram: and for the lambs according as his hand shall strain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall

enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate: and he that entereth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities; the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs, as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, he shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath day, then he shall go forth, and after he going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lamb of the first year without blemish; thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continual burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto one of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons; it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants,

then it shall be his to the year of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides west ward,

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court, and behold, in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts joyned of forty cubits long, and thirty broad: these four corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new building round about in them, round about them four, and it *was* made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

¶ Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

¶ Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the

way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again, he measured a thousand and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it *was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? then he brought me and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi, even unto En-egaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof, shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof.

consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-euan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilcad, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east sea: and this is the east side.

19 And the south side southward from Tamar, even to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the river, to the great sea: and this is the south side southward.

20 The west side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this is the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel: they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

NOW these are the names of the tribes, from the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath: Hazar-euan the border of Damascus northward to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east and west) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and its length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the priests shall be this holy oblation, toward the north five and twenty thousand in length; and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five & twenty thousand in length; and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 It shall be for the priests that are sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof, the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, shall be ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue shall be for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and west-

ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar, unto the waters of strife in Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates north-ward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 At the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand

and and five hundred, with their
three gates: one gate of Gad,
one gate of Asher, one gate of
Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen
thousand measures: and the name
of the city from that day shall be,
The LORD is there.

¶ The Book of DANIEL

CHAP. I.

IN the third year of the reign
of Jehoiakim king of Judah:
came Nebuchadnezzar king
of Babylon, unto Jerusalem,
and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim
king of Judah into his hand, with
part of the vessels of the house
of God, which he carried into the
land of Shinar to the house of
his god; and he brought the ves-
sels into the treasure-house of
his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ash-
penaz the master of his eunuchs,
that he should bring certain of
the children of Israel, and of the
kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom was no blemish,
but well-favored, and skilful
in all wisdom, and cunning in
knowledge, and understanding
science, and such as had ability
in them to stand in the kings pa-
lace, and whom they might teach
the learning and the tongue of
the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them
a daily provision of kings meat,
and of the wine which he drank:
so nourishing them three years,
that at the end thereof they might
stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the
children of Judah, Daniel, Hana-
niah, Michael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the
eunuchs gave names: for he gave
unto Daniel the name of Belte-
shazzar; and to Hananiah, of
Shadrach; and to Michael, of
Meshach; and to Azariah, of A-
bednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his
heart, that he would not defile
himself with the portion of the
kings meat, nor with the wine
which he drank: therefore he re-
quested of the prince of the eu-
nuchs, that he might not defile
himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel
into favor and tender love with
the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eu-

nuchs said unto Daniel, I fear no
lord the king, who hath appoint-
ed your meat and your drink:
for why should he see your faces
worse liking then the children,
which are of your sort? then
shall ye make me endanger my
head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar,
whom the prince of the eunuchs
had set over Daniel, Hananiah,
Michael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech
thee ten days: & let them give us
pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be
looked upon before thee, and the
countenance of the children that
eat of the portion of the kings
meat: and as thou seest, deal with
thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in
this matter, and proved them ten
days.

15 And at the end of ten days,
their countenances appeared fair-
er, and fatter in flesh than all the
children which did eat the por-
tion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the
portion of their meat, and the
wine that they should drink: and
gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children,
God gave them knowledge, and
skill in all learning and wisdom,
and Daniel had understanding in
all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days
that the king had said he should
bring them in, then the prince of
the eunuchs brought them in be-
fore Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with
them, and among them all was
found none like Daniel, Hananiah,
Michael, and Azariah: therefore
stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wis-
dom and understanding, that the
king enquired of them, he found
them ten times better than all
the magicians and astrologers
that were in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even
unto the first year of king Cyrus.

¶ C H A P.

CHAP. II.

AND in the second year of the Reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the forcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards, and great honor: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but one decree for you*: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore *there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things* as any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that

the king requireth; and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain, and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Michael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wisemen of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise: and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto

Arloch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arloch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the magicians, the sooth-sayers shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, & the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these; 29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind, upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee, what shall come to pass.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for any wisdom that I have more than any living; but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay,

the brass, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-sheaves, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream, and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee rule over them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay; so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the flesh of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that

It is in pieces the Iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel; and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, & he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel set in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar the king, sent to gather the together 4 princes, 4 governors, & the captains the judges, treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, & all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the Image, which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

¶ Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up: & they stood before the image which Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

¶ Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

¶ That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down, & worship the golden image, which Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image, which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldreans came near and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: these men, O king, have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do ye not serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready & at what time ye hear the sound of 4 cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, & dulcimer, & all kinds of musick, ye fall down & worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into 4 midst of a fiery furnace, and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from \S burning fiery furnace, & he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, \S we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: therefore he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, & their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the kings commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, & rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, ye servants of \S most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, & captains, & the kings counsellors being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were

their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, & said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, & yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, & their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IV.

Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, & languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

1 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

2 How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion from generation to generation.

3 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was a rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

4 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

5 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

6 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

7 ¶ But at the last Daniel came before me (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods) & before him I told the dream, saying,

8 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that

the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were *§* visions of mine sent in my bed, I saw, & behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all beasts were fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches; shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his root in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, & let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from man, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times pass over him.

17 This matter is by *§* decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most high ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Belshazzar, declare *§* interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for *§* spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belshazzar) was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake & said, Belshazzar, let not the dream, or

the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them *§* hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree *§* thou sawest, which grew, & was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown & reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him.

24 This is the interpretation: O king, and this is the decree of the most high, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, & they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdom of men, & giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots, thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after *§* thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, & break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthning of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

The king spake, and said, Is this great Babylon that I have built for the house of my kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honor of my majesty?

3 While his word was in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdom is departed from thee.

72 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

73 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles feathers, and his nails like birds claws.

74 And at the end of the days, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most high, & I praised & honored him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, & his kingdom is from generation to generation.

75 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, & among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou?

76 At the same time my reason returned unto me, & for the glory of my kingdom, mine honor and brightness returned unto me, and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

77 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extol, and honor the king of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, while he tasted wine, commanded to bring golden & silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came lightnings of a mans hand, & was over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to him in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the sooth-sayers; and the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the wise men of the king, but they could not read the writing, nor was it known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonished.

10 ¶ Now the queen by means of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house, and the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, neither thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdom in whom is the spirit of holy gods, and in the days of his father, light, and understanding, and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him.

whom the king Nebuchadnezzar
his father, the king, I say, thy father
made master of the magicians,
astrologers, Chaldeans, and
soothsayers.

13 Forasmuch as an excellent
spirit, & knowledge, & understand-
ing, interpreting of dreams, and
solving of hard sentences, & dis-
solving of doubts were found in
the same Daniel, whom the king
named Belshazzar: now let Da-
niel be called, and he will shew
the interpretation.

14 Then was Daniel brought in
before the king, and the king
spoke, and said unto Daniel, *Art*
thou that Daniel which *art* of
the children of the captivity of
Judah, whom the king my father
brought out of Jewry?

15 I have even heard of thee,
that the spirit of the gods is in
thee, and that light and under-
standing, and excellent wisdom is
found in thee.

16 And now the wise men, the
astrologers have been brought in
before me, that they should read
this writing, and make known un-
to me the interpretation thereof:
but they could not shew the in-
terpretation of the thing.

17 And I have heard of thee,
that thou canst make interpreta-
tions, and dissolve doubts: now
if thou canst read the writing,
and make known to me the inter-
pretation thereof, thou shalt be
clothed with scarlet, and have a
chain of gold about thy neck, and
shalt be the third ruler in the
kingdom.

18 ¶ Then Daniel answered and
said before the king, Let thy gifts
be to thy self, and give thy re-
wards to another, yet I will read
the writing unto the king, & make
known to him the interpretation.

19 O thou king, the most high
God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy
father a kingdom, and majesty,
and glory, and honor.

20 And for the majesty that he
gave him, all people, nations
and languages trembled and fea-
red before him: whom he would
he slew, and whom he would he
kept alive, and whom he would he
set up, and whom he would he
put down.

21 But when his heart was lifted

up, and his mind hardened in
pride, he was deposed from his
kingly throne, and they took his
glory from him.

22 And he was driven from the
sons of men, and his heart was
made like the beasts, and his
dwelling was with the wilde as-
ses: they fed him with grass like
oxen, and his body was wet with
the dew of heaven, till he knew
that the most high God ruled in
the kingdom of men, and that he
appointeth over it whomsoever
he will.

23 And thou his son, O Belshaz-
zar, hast not humbled thine heart,
though thou knewest all this:

24 But hast lifted up thy self a-
gainst the LORD of heaven, and
they have brought the vessels of
his house before thee, and thou
and thy lords, thy wives and thy
concubines have drunk wine in
them, and thou hast praised the
gods of silver and gold, of brass,
iron, wood and stone, which see
not, nor hear, nor know: and the
God in whose hand thy breath is,
and whose *are* all thy ways, hast
thou not glorified.

25 Then was the part of the
hand sent from him, and this
writing was written.

26 ¶ And this is the writing
that was written, MENE,
MENE, TEKEL U P-
HARSIN.

27 This is the interpretation of
the thing: MENE, God hath
numbered thy kingdom, and fini-
shed it.

28 TEKEL, thou art weigh-
ed in the balances, and art found
wanting.

29 PERES, thy kingdom is
divided, and given to the Medes
and Persians.

30 Then commanded Belshaz-
zar, and they clothed Daniel with
scarlet, and put a chain of gold
about his neck, and made a pro-
clamation concerning him, that
he should be the third ruler in
the kingdom.

31 ¶ In that night was Belshaz-
zar the king of the Chaldeans
slain.

32 And Darius the Median
took the kingdom, bring about
threescore and two year old.

CHAP. VI.

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom.

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel was first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could finde none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him, concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors and the captains have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing: that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, that thou hast signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any god or man, within thirty days save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered, and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he labored till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions: and the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the petition might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

11 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

12 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths: so that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him Innocency was found in me, and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

13 Then was the king exceedingly glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

14 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children and their wives, and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces: or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

15 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

16 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

17 He delivereth and rescueth, he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

18 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

1 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

2 And four great beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

3 The first was like a lion, and

had eagles wings: and I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

4 And behold, another beast, a second like a bear, and it raised up it self on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

5 After this I beheld, and lo another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast had also four heads, and dominion was given to it.

6 After this I saw in the night-visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was divers from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns.

7 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

8 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

9 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the books were opened.

10 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

11 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

12 I saw

13 I saw in the night-vision, and behold, one like the son of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations and languages should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom, that which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit, in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the most high shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was divers from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass, which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet.

20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the others which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them:

22 Until the ancient of days came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most high: and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this

kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be different from the first, and he shall subvert three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall be, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me, but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, even unto Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision, (as it came to pass when I saw, that I was at Shushan, in the palace which is in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ram which had two horns, and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and north-west, and southward, so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; and he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering behold, an he-goat came from the west, on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground, and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran upon him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him; and there was one that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones, toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven, and it cast down some of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days: then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I waken I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between the banks of Ulai, which called and said, Gabriel, make

this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now, as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground; but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, are the kings of Media & Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that is between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now & being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, & understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it shall be for many days.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up and did the kings business, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made

king over the realm of the Chaldeans.

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord GOD to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.

5 We have sinned and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are near, and that are far off through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasses that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have ye obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses, thy servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed the words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, nor hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As it is written in the law of Moses, All this evil is come upon us; yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O LORD our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as at this day, we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury, be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are* before thee.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servants, and his supplications, and call thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the LORDS sake.

18 O my God, encline thine ear, and hear, open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and thy city, which is called by thy Name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken, and do not forget not for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking,

...even the man Gabriel,
whom I had seen in the vision
at the beginning, being caused to
touch me about the
time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and
talked with me, and said, O Da-
niel, I am now come forth to
give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy sup-
plications the commandment
came forth, and I am come to
show thee; for thou art greatly
beloved: therefore understand the
matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determi-
ned upon thy people, and upon
thy holy city, to finish the trans-
gression, and to make an end of
iniquity, and to bring in ever-
lasting righteousness, and to seal
up the vision and prophecy, and
to anoint the most holy.

25 Know therefore and under-
stand, that from the going forth
of the commandment to restore
and to build Jerusalem, unto the
Messiah the prince, shall be seven
weeks; and threescore and two
weeks the street shall be built
again, and the wall, even in trou-
blous times.

26 And after threescore and two
weeks shall Messiah be cut off,
but not for himself, and the peo-
ple of the prince that shall come,
shall destroy the city, and the
sanctuary, and the end thereof
shall be with a flood; and unto
the end of the war desolations
are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the co-
venant with many for one week;
and in the midst of the week he
shall cause the sacrifice and the
oblation to cease, and for the
over-spreading of abominations,
he shall make it desolate, even
until the consummation, and that
determined, shall be poured upon
the desolate.

CHAP. X.

IN the third year of Cyrus king
of Persia, a thing was revealed
unto Daniel, (whose name was
called Belshezzar) and the thing
was true, but the time appointed
was long, and he understood the
thing, and had understanding of
the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was

mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, nei-
ther came flesh nor wine in my
mouth, neither did I anoint my
self at all, till three whole weeks
were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth
day of the first month, as I was
by the side of the great river,
which is Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift up mine eyes
and looked, and behold, a cer-
tain man clothed in linen, whose
loins were girded with fine gold
of Ubbaz.

6 His body also was like the
beryl, and his face as the appear-
ance of lightning, and his eyes as
lamps of fire, and his arms and
his feet, like in colour to polim-
ed brass, & the voice of his words
like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the
vision, for the men that were with
me saw not the vision: but a great
quaking fell upon them so that
they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone,
and saw this great vision, and
there remained no strength in
me: for my comeliness was turn-
ed in me into corruption, and I
retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his
words: and when I heard the
voice of his words, then was I in
a deep sleep on my face; and my
face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand
touched me; which set me upon
my knees, and upon the palms of
my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Da-
niel, a man greatly beloved, un-
derstand the words that I speak
unto thee, and stand upright: for
unto thee am I now sent; and
when he had spoken this word
unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear
not, Daniel: for from the first
day that thou didst set thine heart
to understand, and to chasten thy
self before thy God, thy words
were heard, and I am come for
thy words.

13 But the prince of the king-
dom of Persia withstood me one
and twenty days: but lo, Michael
one of the chief princes came to
help me, and I remained there
with the kings of Persia

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days; for yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me.

19 And said, O man, greatly beloved, fear not, peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is none* that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

Also I in the first year of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches, he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and

shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven: and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion, his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall joyn themselves together for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue many years, thus the kings of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return and be stirred up even to his fortresses.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hands.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up, and he shall cast down many ten thousands, but he shall not be strengthened by it.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the first

CHAP. XI.

mer, and shall certainly come (after certain years) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people: neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women corrupting her: but he shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger nor in battle.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honor of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him, he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably, even upon the strongest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power, and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand, for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow, and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart shall be against the holy covenant: and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall be corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil many days.

34 Now when they shall be broken, they shall be hol- *and shall come*

DANIEL

help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers: nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countreys shall be overthrown, but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Lybians, and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth into the desert to destroy, and

utterly to make away many. 45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and in that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: and many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two men, one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, how long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he laid up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware unto him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the people of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white and tried: but the

wicked shall do wickedly, none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abominations that maketh a folate set up, there shall be a thousand two

hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the days.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

The word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Jeroboam, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

1 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredoms, departing from the LORD.

2 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

3 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel: for ye a little while, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

4 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

5 And she conceived again, and bare a daughter; and God said unto him, Call her name Lo-rahmah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; but I will utterly take them away.

6 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battel, by horses, nor by horsemen.

7 Now when she had weaned Lo-rahmah, she conceived and bare a son.

8 Then said God, Call his name, Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

9 Yet the number of the

children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God.

10 Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

Say ye unto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Rahamah.

1 Plead with your mother, plead: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

2 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

3 And I will not have mercy upon her children, for they be the children of whoredoms.

4 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.

5 Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her path.

6 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then was it better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn and wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver & gold, which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wooll and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Bialim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings, and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will aligne her and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me Ishi; and shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Bialim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven: and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword, & the battel out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea I will betroth

thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgement, and in loving kindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall heal the earth,

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine and the oyl, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy: and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

CHAP. III.

Then said the LORD unto me, Go yet love a woman (beloved of her friend, yet an adulteress) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodness in the latter days.

CHAP. IV.

Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel, for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land

dom, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough, they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their flocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, & burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth get understanding, shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Judah of-

fend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aveni nor swear, The LORD liveth:

16 For Israel slideth back, as a back-sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is sower: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers with shame do love. Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their facinoroses.

CHAP. V.

Hear ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king: for judgement is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them al-

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not find him, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneer devour them with their portion.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah, cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among 7 tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound-

Therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you; nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I even I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 ¶ I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

Come & let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 After two days will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain: as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy & not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more then burnt-offerings.

7 But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity, and is polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man; so the company of priests murder in way by con-

sent: for they commit lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredom of Ephraim: Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Judah, he hath set as harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

When I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered; and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thief cometh in, and the troop of robbers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the bakers, who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made him sick with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorn.

6 For they have made vanity their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Stringers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the Lord their GOD, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have
sinned from me : destruction unto
them, because they have trans-
gressed against me: though I have
redeemed them, yet they have
spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto
me with their heart, when they
bowed upon their beds: they as-
semble themselves for corn and
wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I have bound and
strengthened their arms, yet do
they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, but not to the
most high: they are like a deceit-
ful bowe: their princes shall fall
by the sword for the rage of their
tongue: this shall be their deri-
sion in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth:
for he shall come as an eagle a-
gainst the house of the LORD,
because they have transgressed my
covenant, and trespassed against
my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My
God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing
that is good: the enemy shall
possess him.

4 They have set up kings, but
not by me; they have made prin-
ces, and I knew it not: of their
silver and their gold have they
made them idols, that they may
be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath
cast thee off; mine anger is kind-
led against them: how long will it
be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel was it also,
the workman made it, therefore it
is not God: but the calf of Sama-
ria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind,
and they shall reap the whirlwind:
it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield
no meal: if so be it yield, the
strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up, now
shall they be among the Gentiles, as
a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assy-
ria, a wilde ass alone by himself;
Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired
among the nations, now will I
gather them, and they shall for-
row a little for the burden of
the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made
many altars to sin, altars shall be
unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him 7 great
things of my law, but they were
counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the
sacrifices of mine offerings, & eat
it; but the LORD accepteth them
not: now will he remember their
iniquity, and visit their sin: they
shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten
his Maker, and buildeth temples
and Judah hath multiplied fen-
ced cities: but I will send a fire
upon his cities, and it shall de-
vour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy,
as other people: for thou
hast gone a whoring from thy
God: thou hast loved a reward
upon every corn-floor.

2 The floor and the wine-press
shall not feed them, and the new
wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the
LORDS land: but Ephraim shall
return to Egypt, and they shall eat
unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-of-
ferings to the LORD, neither
shall they be pleasing unto him:
their sacrifices shall be unto them
as the bread of mourners: all
that eat thereof shall be polluted:
for their bread for their soul
shall not come into the house of
the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn
day? and in the day of the feast
of the LORD?

6 For lo they are gone, because
of destruction: Egypt shall gather
them up, Memphis shall bury
them: the pleasant places for
their silver, nettles shall possess
them: thorns shall be in their
tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are
come, the days of recompence are
come, Israel shall know it: the
prophet is a fool, the spiritual
man is mad, for the multitude
of thine iniquity, and the great
hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim
was with my God: but the pro-
phet is a snare of a fowler in all
his ways, and hatred in the house
of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves as in the days of Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity; he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: but they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame, and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them: that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarriage, womb, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I stay even the beloved fruit of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land, they made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty; he shall break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely, in making a co-

venant: thus Judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furnace of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried into Assyria for a present to king Jereb, Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foam upon the water.

8 The high places also of Arem the sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim is as a heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn, but I will pass over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Jacob shall plow, and Jacob shall have his clods.

12 Sow to your selves in righteousness, reap in mercy: break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Samaria spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battel: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAP. XI.

When Israel was a child, when I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to given images.

I taught Ephraim also to go, mingling them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of their own counsels.

And my people are bent to back-sliding from me: though they called them to the most high, none at all would exalt him.

How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee? Israel! how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I am God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and

oil is carried into Egypt.

The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:

Yea, he had power over the angel and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD is his memorial.

Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: in all my labors they shall find none iniquity in me that were sin.

And I that am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.

I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets.

Is there iniquity in Gilgal? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal; yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

And Jacob fled into the country of Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

Ephraim provoked him to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leave blood upon him: and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

When Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and

Idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen : they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with a whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me : for there is no Saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled : they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion ; as a leopard by the way will I observe them.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion : the wilde beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel-thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me is thine help.

10 I will be thy king : where is any other that may save thee in all thy circles ? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes !

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up : his sin is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him-he is an unwise son, for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave : I will redeem them from death : O death, I will be thy plagues, O grave, I will be thy destruction ; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruit-wrong among his brethren, an east-wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up : he shall spoil the treasury of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God : they shall fall by the sword, their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAP. XIV.

O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God, for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously : so will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Ashur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods : for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their back-sliding, I will love them freely, for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel : he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine, the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols ? I have heard him and observed him : I am like a green fir-tree from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things ; prudent, and he shall know them : for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them, but the transgressors shall fall therein.

¶ JOEL.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land : hath this been in your days, or even in 5 days of your fathers ?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheeks of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and harked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 I lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley, because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, & lament, ye priests: howl ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering, and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 Sanctifie ye a fast, call a solemn assembly: gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.

15 Alas for the day, for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a

destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate: the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattel are perplexed, because they have no pasture: yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, Band sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand.

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds & of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like: neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battel array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained, all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war, and they shall march every one on his way, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust ano-

ther, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wound d.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city: they shall run upon the wall: they shall climb up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them: the heavens shall tremble, the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong & executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible: & who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now saith the LORD, Turn ye even to me with all your heart and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, fanlike a fast, call a solemn assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctify the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach: that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more

make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his stink shall come up, because he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, & he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, & the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderfully with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants & upon the hand-maids in those days, will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood and fire and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the LORD come.

11 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, & in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

12 Or behold, in those days and in that time when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem;

13 I will also gather all nations, & will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, & for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

14 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine that they might drink.

15 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

16 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

17 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

18 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

19 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

20 Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up.

21 Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears, let the weak say, I am strong.

22 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

23 Let the heathen be awakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

24 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the press is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedness is great.

25 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.

26 The sun and the moon shall be darkned, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

27 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

28 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

29 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

30 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

31 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

32 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed, for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ A M O S.

CHAP. I.

THE words of Amos, who was among the herd-men of

Texos, which he saw concerning Israel, in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam

beast the son of Joash king of Israel two year before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roar from Zion, & utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, & the top of Carmel shall wither. 3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitants from the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the scepter from the house of Eden; and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, & did cut off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have ript up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. 11.

Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, & it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the ridge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, & their lies caused them to erre: after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the same maid: to profane my holy name.

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemnation in the house of their god.

CHAP. III. IV.

9 Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was as the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Alfo, I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons seers, prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is courageous among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

Hear this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

1 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

2 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

3 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

4 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

5 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done it.

7 Surely, the LORD GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the LORD GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, & say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, & the oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD; who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, An adversary there shall be even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and trust in the house of Jacob, saith the LORD GOD, the God of hosts.

14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Bethel, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

Hear this word, ye king of Basan, that art in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to the masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The LORD GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that to the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgression, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD God.

6 ¶ And also I have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink waters, but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew, when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, after the manner of Egypt, your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the sink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom & Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, & createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts is his name.

Hear ye this word which I take up against you, even a transgression, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord God: The city that went out by a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the Lord unto the house of Israel, Seek me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall first go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire from the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement into wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth.

8 Seek him that maketh the even stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the darkness with night: that calleth the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name.

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresses.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as ye are treading it upon the poor, and ye take from him burthens of wood, ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink the wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your iniquities: they shall afflict the just, they shall be a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

14 Such good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gates: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts the Lord saith thus. Weeping shall be in all streets, and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilful of lamentation, to weeping.

17 And in all vineyards shall be weeping: for I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear meet him, or went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast-days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace-offerings of our fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not hear: melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, § star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

WO to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the

mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see, & from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines, be they better then these kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come near.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

5 That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David.

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burseth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No: then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commendeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow there with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation. O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth, and so, it was the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive, out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto me, O thou seer, go, flee away into the land of Judah, there eat bread, and prophesy there.

13 But prophesie not any more at Bethel: for it is the kings chappel, and it is the kings court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a seer, but I was an herdsman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me, I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear the word of the LORD: Thus saiest, Prophesie not against Israel, and drop not thy hand against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be as a harlot in the city, and thy sons, thy daughters shall fall by sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt be in a polluted land, and thou shalt surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the men shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: There shall be many dead bodies in that place, they shall cast them out with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that say, We will not see war, nor will we low up the needy, even to the poor of the land to fall.

5 Saying, When will the moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may sell wheat, and the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balance by deceit?

6 That we may buy the needy for silver, and the needy be a pair of shoes, yea, and we will refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea; and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaris, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

I saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of

the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them, and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his towers in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have I not brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saying that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For so, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which says, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old.

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the Lord that doth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the ploughman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

124 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, & drink the wine thereof: they shall also make

gardens, & eat the fruit of them. 15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land, which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God,

Y O B A D I A H.

The vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in sa tel.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-pickers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes?

6 How are the strongholds of Edom searched out? how are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee, have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee: they that eat thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, in the end that every one of mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that

the strangers carried away captive his forces, and his strongholds entered into his gates, and he laid lots upon Jerusalem, even he was as one of them.

12 But thou shouldst not have looked on the day of thy trouble, in the day that he became an enemy, neither shouldst thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their distress: neither shouldst thou have spoken proudly in the day of thy stress.

13 Thou shouldst not have trusted into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: thou shouldst not have looked upon their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have said, I will possess their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldst thou have stood in the cross way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldst thou have lifted up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD was near upon all the heathen: thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk out of my holy mountain, so shall the heathen drink out of the blood of thy saints, yea, they shall drink, and shall swallow down, & they shall be as though they had not eaten.

17 But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and holiness, and the house of Jacob shall possess their possession.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken.

19 And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau, they of the plain the Philistines.

and they shall possess the fields of
Ephraim & the fields of Samaria,
& Benjamin shall possess Gilgal
20 And the captivity of this
land of the children of Israel
shall possess that of the Canaan-
ites, even unto Zarephath, and the

captivity of Jerusalem which is
in Sepharad, shall possess the ci-
ties of the south.
21 And sayings shall come up
on mount Zion to judge the
mount of Esau, and the kingdom
shall be the LORDS.

CHAP. V.

NOW the word of the
LORD came unto Jo-
nah the son of Amittai,
saying,

1 Arise, go to Nineveh, that
great city, and cry against it;
for their wickedness is come up
before me.

2 For Jonah said up to his wife
Turkish from the presence of the
LORD, and went down so Jonah;
and he found a ship going to
Tarshish: so he paid the fare
there, and went down into it
to go with them, unto Tarshish
from the presence of the LORD.

3 But the LORD sent out a
great wind into the sea, and
there was a mighty tempest in the
sea, so that the ship was like to
be broken.

4 Then the mariners were af-
raid, and cried every man unto
his god, and cast forth the wares
that were in the ship, and the
ship began to lighten. 5 Of them
that were in the ship, one was
found, and he lay, and he was
fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to
him, and said, unto him, What
art thou? O sleeper, awake:
for thus saith the LORD, I will
think upon thee, that thou
wilt not perish.

7 And they said, every one to
his fellow, Come, and let us cast
board, for we may know for whose
cause this evil is upon us: so
they cast lots, and the lot fell up-
on Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell
us, we pray thee, for whose cause
this evil is upon us: what is thine
occupation? and whence comest
thou? and what is thy country? and
what people art thou?

9 And he said unto them, I am
Hebrew, and I fear the LORD,
the God of heaven, which hath
made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceed-

ingly afraid, and said unto him,
Why hast thou done this? (for
the men knew that he fled from
the presence of the LORD, be-
cause he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him,
What shall we do unto thee, that
the sea may be calm unto us?
(for the sea wrought, and was
tempestuous.)

12 And he said unto them, Take
me up, and cast me forth into
the sea; so shall the sea be calm
unto you: for I know that for
my sake this great tempest is up-
on you.

13 Nevertheless the men would
hard to bring it to him; but
they could not: for the sea
wrought, and was tempestuous
against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto
the LORD, and said, We beseech
thee, O LORD, do before us, as
heretofore: nor perish for this man's
life, and lay not upon us inno-
cent blood: for we have found thee.
15 So they took up Jonah, and
cast him forth into the sea; and
the sea ceased from her raging.

16 ¶ Then the men feared the
LORD exceedingly, and offered
a sacrifice unto the LORD, and
made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had pre-
pared a great fish to swallow up
Jonah: and Jonah was in the belly
of the fish three days and three
nights.

CHAP. II.

Then Jonah prayed unto the
LORD his God out of the
fish's belly.

2 And said, I cried by reason of
mine affliction unto the LORD,
and he heard me; out of the
belly of hell cried I, and thou
hearest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me in-
to the deep, in the midst of
the seas, and the floods com-
pressed me about, all thy billows

thy waves passed over me.
Then I said, I am cast out of
thy sight; yet I will look again
toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me a-
bout even to the soul: the depth
closed me round about, the weeds
were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms
of the mountains; the earth
with her bags was about me for
ever: yet hast thou brought up
my life from corruption, O
LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within
me, I remembered the LORD, and
my prayer came in unto thee, in-
to thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vani-
ties, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee
with the voice of thanksgiving. I
will pay that that I have vowed:
salvation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake un-
to the fish, and it vomited out
Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

AND the word of the LORD
came unto Jonah the second
time, saying,

1 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that
great city, and preach unto it the
frenching that I bid thee.

2 So Jonah arose and went un-
to Nineveh, according to the
word of the LORD: (now Ni-
neveh was an exceeding great ci-
ty of three days journey)

3 And Jonah began to enter in-
to the city a days journey, and
he cried and said, Yet forty
days and Nineveh shall be over-
thrown.

4 So the people of Nineveh
believed God; and proclaimed
a fast, and put on sackcloth from
the greatest of them, even to the
least of them.

5 For word came unto the
king of Nineveh, and he arose
from his throne, and he laid
his robe from him, and covered
him with sackcloth, and sat in
ashes.

6 And he caused it to be pro-
claimed, and published through
Nineveh (by the decree of the
king and his nobles) saying, Let
neither man nor beast, herd nor
flock taste any thing; let them
not feed, nor drink water:

7 But let man and beast be co-
vered with sackcloth; and cry
mightily unto God; yea, in
them turn every one from his
evil way, and from the violence
that is in their hands.

8 Who can tell if God will
turn and repent, and turn away
from his fierce anger, that we
perish not?

9 ¶ And God saw their ways,
that they turned from their
evil way, and God repented of
the evil that he had said that
he would do unto them, and he
did it not.

CHAP. IV.

BUT it displeased Jonah
exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the
LORD, and said, I pray thee, O
LORD, was not this my saying
when I was yet in my country?
Therefore I fled before unto The-
bani: for I knew that thou art
gracious God and merciful, slow
to anger and of great kindness,
and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take
thine anger from me; for it is better
for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Do
thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the ci-
ty, and sat on the east side of the
city, and there made him a booth,
and sat under it in the shade,
till he might see what would be-
come of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared
a gourd, and made it to come
over Jonah, that it might be a
shadow over his head, so that he
should deliver him from his grief.
So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm
when the morning rose the third
day, and it smote the gourd, and
it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when
the sun did arise, that God pre-
pared a vehement east wind;
and the sun beat upon the head
of Jonah, that he fainted, and
wished in himself to die, and
said, It is better for me to die
than to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, Do
thou well to be angry for the
gourd? and he said, I do well
to be angry, even unto death.

had had pity on the gourd, for which thou hast not labored, neither made it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night.

Q. M. I. C. A. H.

CHAP. I.

The word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the days of Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah; which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

1 Hear, all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the LORD GOD be witness against you; the LORD from his holy temple.

2 Behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down and tread upon the high places of the earth.

3 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

4 For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sine of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? Is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?

5 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard; and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley; and I will discover the foundations thereof.

6 And all the graven images thereof shall be eaten in pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for he gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

7 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked; I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

8 For her wound is incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

9 Declare ye if not at Gath,

neveh that great city, wherein are more then sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattle?

weep ye not at all: in the house of Aphaah roll thy self in the dust.

10 Pass ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked; the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-el; he shall receive of you his standing.

11 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

12 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the chariot to the swift beast: he is the beginning of sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

13 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achish shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

14 Yet will I bring an host unto thee. O inhabitant of Masmah: he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

15 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldness as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they cover fields, and take them by violence: and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled.

ed: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 Prophesie ye not, say they to them that prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ Or thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment, from them that pass by securely, as men averse from war.

9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit and falsehood, do lie, saying, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink, he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel: I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

AND I said, Next, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: is it not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil: who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from

off them; and they break the bones and chop them in pieces for the pot, and as flesh will be in the caldron:

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: as he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

6 Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the Yeeers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, I declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his iniquity.

9 Hear this, I pray you, heads of the house of Jacob, ye princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and ye convert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood, & Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge by reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: will they learn upon the LORD, say: is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed as a field, & Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house shall be high places of the forest.

CHAP. IV.

BUT in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come

11 **T**hy, Come and let us go up
to the mountain of the LORD,
and to the house of the God of
Jacob, and he will teach us of his
ways, and we will walk in his
paths: for the law shall go forth
of Zion, and the word of the
LORD from Jerusalem.

12 **A**nd he shall judge among
many people, and rebuke strong
nations afar off, and they shall
beat their swords into plough-
shares, and their spears into prun-
ing-hooks: nation shall not lift
up a sword against nation, neither
shall they learn war any more.

13 **B**ut they shall sit every man
under his vine, and under his fig-
tree, and none shall make them
afraid: for the mouth of the
LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

14 **F**or all people will walk
every one in the name of his
god, and we will walk in the
name of the LORD our God for
ever and ever.

15 **I**n that day, saith the LORD,
will I assemble her that halteth;
and I will gather her that is
driven out, and her that I have
afflicted.

16 **A**nd I will make her that hal-
deth a remnant, and her that was
cast far off, a strong nation; and
the LORD shall reign over them
in mount Zion, from henceforth
even for ever.

17 **A**nd thou, O tower of the
fort, the strong hold of the
daughter of Zion, unto thee shall
I come, even the first dominion,
the kingdom shall come to the
daughter of Jerusalem.

18 **N**ow why dost thou cry out
loud? is there no king in thee?
thy counsellor perished: for
gangs have taken thee as a wo-
man in travel.

19 **B**e in pain, and labor to
bring forth, O daughter of Zion,
like a woman in travel: for now
halt thou go forth out of the
city, and thou shalt dwell in the
field, and thou shalt go even to
Babylon, there shalt thou be de-
livered: there the LORD shall
mingle thee from the hand of
thine enemies.

20 **N**ow also many nations
are gathered against thee, that
say, Let her be defiled, and let
our eye look upon Zion.

21 **B**ut they know not the
thoughts of the LORD, neither
understand they his counsel: for
he shall gather them as the sheaf
into the floor.

22 **A**rise and thresh, O daughter
of Zion: for I will make thine
horn iron, and I will make thy
hoofs brass, and thou shalt beat in
pieces many people: and I will
consecrate their gain unto the
LORD, and their substance unto
the LORD of the whole earth.

C H A P. V.

NOW gather thy self in troops,
O daughter of troops: he hath
laid siege against us: they shall
smite the bulge of Israel with a
rod upon the cheek.

2 **B**ut thou, Beth-lehem Epha-
tah, though thou be little among
the thousands of Judah, yet out
of thee shall he come forth unto
me, that is to be ruler in Israel:
whose goings forth have been
from of old, from everlasting.

3 **T**herefore will he give them
up, until the time that she which
travelleth hath brought forth:
then the remnant of his brethren
shall return unto the children of
Israel.

4 **A**nd he shall stand and feed
in the strength of the LORD, in
the majesty of the name of the
LORD his God, and they shall
abide: for now shall he be great
unto the ends of the earth.

5 **A**nd this man shall be the
peace, when the Assyrian shall
come into our land: and when
he shall tread in our palaces,
then shall we raise against him
seven shepherds, and eight prin-
cipal men.

6 **A**nd they shall waste the
land of Assyria with the sword,
and the land of Nimrod in the
entrances thereof: thus shall he
deliver us from the Assyrian
when he cometh into our land,
and when he treadeth within our
borders.

7 **A**nd the remnant of Jacob
shall be in the midst of many
peoples, as a dew from the LORD,
as the showers upon the grass,
that tarrieth not for man, nor
waiteth for the sons of men.

8 **A**nd the remnant of Jacob
shall be among the Gentiles in
the midst of many people, as a
lion

lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among flocks of sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and searcheth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off winchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

Hear ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal: that ye may know the righteousness of the LORD.

6 Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and how may I self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of calves of oxen? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: how ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ Are there yet the remains of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the stout manner that is abominable?

11 Shall I count them pure, all the wicked, hallowed with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make them sick in fasting time, making their desire barren in their fast.

14 They shall eat, but not be satisfied, and they shall eat, but shall be in the midst of them, and they shall raise hold, but shall not deliver: and that which they delivereth will I give up unto scorn.

15 Then shall sow, but shall not reap; they shall tread olives, but shall not have oil; they shall tread wheat with oil; and shall not drink wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of them are kept, and all the words of the house of Ahab, and ye will be in their counsels, that I will make thee a desolation, and I will inhabitants thereof as hills: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WO is me, for I am unrighteous, they have gathered the summer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: my soul is like the first ripe-fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth: and there is none upright among men.

all he is wait for blood : they
kill every man his brother with
a set.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with
both hands earnestly , the prince
sweth, and the judge asseeth for
a reward : and the great man
beaseth his mischievous de-
sire : so they weep it up.

4 The best of them is as a briar :
the most upright is sharper then
a thorn-hedge : the day of thy
watches , and thy visitation
cometh , now shall be their per-
plexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend , put
ye not confidence in a guide , keep
the doors of thy mouth from her
that lieth in thy bosom .

6 For the son dishonoureth the
father , the daughter riseth up a-
gainst her mother , the daughter
in law against her mother in
law ; a mans enemies are the
men of his own house .

7 Therefore I will look unto
the LORD : I will wait for the
God of my salvation : my God
will hear me .

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me,
O mine enemy : when I fall , I
shall arise ; when I sit in dark-
ness, the LORD shall be a light
unto me .

9 I will bear the indignation
of the LORD : because I have
sinned against him : until he plead
my cause, and execute judgement
for me : he will bring me forth
to the light , and I shall behold
his righteousness .

10 Then he that is mine ene-
my shall see it , and shame shall
cover her which said unto me,
Where is the LORD thy God ?
mine eyes shall behold her : now
shall she be trodden down as the
mist of the streets .

11 In the day that thy walls are

to be built, in that day shall the
decree be far removed .

12 In that day, also he shall
come even to thee from Assyria,
and from the fortified cities,
and from the fortresse even to the
river, and from sea to sea , and
from mountain to mountain .

13 Notwithstanding the land
shall be desolate, because of them
that dwell therein , for the fruit
of their doings .

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy
rod, the flock of thine heritage,
which dwell solitarily in the
wood, in the midst of Carmel :
let them feed in Bashan and Gi-
lead, as in the days of old .

15 According to the days of thy
coming out of the land of Egypt,
will I shew unto him marvelous
things .

16 ¶ The nations shall see and
be confounded at all their might:
they shall lay their hand upon
their mouth, their ears shall be
deaf .

17 They shall lick the dust like
a serpent : they shall move out
of their holts like worms of the
earth : they shall be afraid of
the LORD our God , and shall
fear because of thee .

18 Who is a God like unto thee,
that pardoneth iniquity, and pas-
seth by the transgression of the
remnant of his heritage ? he re-
membereth not his anger for ever, be-
cause he delighteth in mercy .

19 He will turn again, he will
have compassion upon us : he will
subdue our iniquities : and thou
wilt cast all their sins into the
depths of the sea .

20 Thou wilt perform the truth
to Jacob , and the mercy to A-
braham , which thou hast sworn
unto our fathers from the days
of old .

¶ N A H U M .

CHAP. I.

The burthen of Nineveh.
The book of the vision of
Nahum the Elkoshite.

1 God is jealous, and the
LORD revengeth, the LORD re-
vengeth and is furious : the LORD
will take vengeance on his ad-
versaries, and he reserveth wrath
for his enemies .

3 The LORD is slow to anger,

and great in power ; not will
not at all requite the wicked :
the LORD hath his way in the
whirlwind, and in the storm,
and the clouds are the dust of his
feet .

4 He rebuketh the sea, and
maketh it dry, and drieth up all
the rivers : Bashan languisheth,
and Carmel , and the flower of
Lebanon languisheth .

The mountains quake at him,
the hills melt, and the earth
burnt at his presence, yea,
the world, and all that dwell
therein.

6 Who can stand before his in-
dignation? and who can abide
in the fierceness of his anger?
his fury is poured out like fire;
and the rocks are thrown down
by him.

7 The LORD is good, a strong
hold in the day of trouble, and
he knoweth them that trust in
him.

8 But with an overrunning flood
he will make an utter end of the
place thereof, and darkness shall
pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against
the LORD? he will make an ut-
ter end: a million shall not rise
up the second time.

10 For while they be folded to-
gether as thorns, and while they
are drunken as drunkards, they
shall be devoured as stubble fully
dry.

11 There is one come out of
thee, that imagineth evil against
the LORD: a wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD,
Though they be quiet, and like-
wise many, yet thus shall they be
cut down, when he shall pass
through: though I have afflicted
thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his
yoke from off thee, and will burst
thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given
a commendement concerning
thee, that no more of thy name
be sown: out of the house of
thy gods will I cut off the gra-
ven image, and the molten
image, I will make thy grave,
for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains
the feet of him that bringeth
good tidings, that publisheth
peace: O Judah, keep thy so-
lemn feasts, perform thy vows:
for the wicked shall no more
pass through thee, he is utterly
cut off.

CHAP. II.

HE that dasheth in pieces is
come up before thy face:
keep the munition, watch the
way, make thy loins strong, for-
tifie thy power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned
away his excellency of Jacob, as
the excellency of Israel: for the an-
gels have emptied them, and
marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty arm
is made red, the valiant men are
in scarlet: the chariots shall be
with flaming torches in the day
of his preparation, and the as-
trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The Chariots shall rage in the
streets, they shall jostle one
against another in the broad way:
they shall seem like torches, they
shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his worthiness:
they shall stumble in their walk:
they shall make haste to the wall
thereof, and the defence shall be
prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall
be opened, and the palace shall
be dissolved.

7 And Huzzab shall be led away
captive, she shall be brought up,
and her maids shall lead her as
with the voice of doves, tabernac-
ling upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a
pool of water: yet they shall be
away. Stand stand, shall they cry,
but none shall look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver,
take the spoil of gold: for there is
none end of the store, and plenty
out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and
waste, and the heart melteth:
and the knees smite together,
and much pain is in all loins,
and the faces of them all gather
blackness.

11 Where is the dwelling of the
lions, and the feeding place of
the young lions? where the lion
even the old lion walked, and
the lions whelp, and none made
them afraid.

12 The lion did rear in pieces
enough for his whelps, and strug-
gled for his lionesses, and filled
his holes with prey, and his den
with ravin.

13 Behold, I am against thee,
saith the LORD of hosts, and I
will burn her chariots in the
smoke, and the sword shall devour
the young lions, and I will cut off
thy prey from the earth, and the
voice of thy messengers shall no
more be heard.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

WO to she bloody city: it is all full of lies and robbery, the prey departeth not.

1 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

2 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases: and there is none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses.

3 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favored harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

4 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

5 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

6 And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee, shall see from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will be more hurt? Whence shall I seek comforters for her?

7 Art thou better than populous No, that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

8 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was insulted: Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

9 Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets:

and they cast lots for her honorable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds shall be like fig-trees with the first-ripe figs: if they be shaken they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the mortars, make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm, make thy self many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm spoileth and fireth away.

17 Thy crowned are as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers which camp in the hedges in the cold days, but when the sun ariseth they flee away: and their place is not known where they are.

18 Thy shepherdsumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell in the dust: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth them.

19 There is no healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee, for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

CHAP. I.

The burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear: even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save?

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, & cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence

are before me: and there are that raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slack, and judgement doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous: therefore wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, which ye will not

not believe, though it be told you.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land to possess the dwelling places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible & dreadful; their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more swift then the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall fly as the eagle that hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: their faces shall sup up as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall his minde change, and he shall pass over, and offend, imputing this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity, wherefore lookedst thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things that have no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag, therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plentiful.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

I Will stand upon my watch, and I set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people.

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a mocking proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth that which is not his: how long? and to him that laboureth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that covereth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a crown with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, & the people shall weary themselves for vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbor drink : that putteth thy bottle to him, and maketh him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory : drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered : the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee : and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make him dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake, to the dumb stone, Arise : it shall teach : behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD is in his holy temple : let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Sigionoth.

1 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid : O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known ; in wrath remember mercy.

2 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

3 And his brightness was as the light : he had horns coming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power.

4 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

5 He stood and measured the earth : he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlast-

ing mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow : his ways are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction : and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? was thy anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oath of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled : the overflowing of the water passed by : the deep uttered his voice, and lift up his hands on high.

11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation : at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst tread the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages : they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me : their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses : thou savedst the heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled : my lips quivered at the voice : rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble : when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines, the labor of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls :

18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD.

LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord GOD is my strength, and he will make my

feet like hinds feet, and will make me to walk upon high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

9 ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah, the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 I will utterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling-blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops, and them that worship and that swear by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will punish the princes and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 How! ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant-people are cut down: all they that

bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hath greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty men shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wastiness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.

16 A day of the trumpet, an alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk as blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be desolated by the fire of his jealousy: he shall make even a speedy end of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

Gather your selves together, ye that desire the LORD, and shall not be desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as smoke, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS wrath.

4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: the

shall drive out Ashdod at the
noon-day; and Ekron shall be
moted up.

5 Wo to the inhabitants of the
sea-coast, the nation of the Che-
tethites: the word of the LORD
against you: O Canaan, the
land of the Philistines, I will
even destroy thee, that there shall
be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be
dwellings and cottages for shep-
herds, and for folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the
remnant of the house of Judah,
they shall feed thereupon, in the
houses of Ashkelon shall they lie
down in the evening: for the LORD
their God shall visit them, and
turn away their captivity.

8 I have heard the reproach
of Moab, and the revilings of the
children of Ammon, whereby
they have reproached my peo-
ple, and magnified themselves
against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the
LORD of hosts the God of Isra-
el, Surely Moab shall be as So-
dom, and the children of Ammon
as Gomorrah, even the breeding
of nettles, and salt-pits, & a per-
petual desolation, the residue of
my people shall spoil them, and
the remnant of my people shall
possess them.

10 This shall they have for their
pride, because they have reproach-
ed and magnified themselves
against the people of the LORD
of hosts.

11 The LORD will be terrible
unto them: for he will smite all
the gods of the earth, and men
shall worship him, everyone from
his place, even all the isles of
the heathen.

12 Ye Ethiopians also, ye
shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his
hand against the north, and de-
stroy Assyria, and will make Ni-
neveh a desolation, and dry like
a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in
the midst of her, all the beasts of
the nations: both the cormorant
and the bittern shall lodge in the
upper lintels of it: their voice
shall sing in the windows, desola-
tion shall be in the thresholds: for
he shall uncover the cedar work.

15 This is the rejoicing city that
dwelt carelessly, that said in her
heart, I am, and there is none be-
side me: how is she become a de-
solation, a place for beasts to lie
down in! every one that passeth by
her, shall hiss and wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

WO to her that is filthy and
polluted, to the oppressing
city.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she
received not correction: she trust-
ed not in the LORD: she drew
not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her are
roaring lions; her judges are
evening wolves, they gnaw not the
bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light and
treacherous persons: her priests
have polluted the sanctuary, they
have done violence to the law.

5 The just LORD is in the midst
thereof: he will not do iniquity:
every morning doth he bring his
judgement to light, he faileth
not, but the unjust knoweth no
shame.

6 I have cut off the nations:
their towers are desolate, I made
their streets waste, that none pas-
seth by: their cities are destroyed,
so that there is no man, that
there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear
me: thou wilt receive instruction,
so their dwelling should not be
cut off, howsoever I punished
them: but they rose early, and
corrupted all their doings.

8 Therefore wait ye upon me,
saith the LORD, until the day
that I rise up to the prey: for my
determination is to gather the na-
tions, that I may assemble king-
doms, to pour upon them mine
indignation, even all my fierce
anger: for all the earth shall be de-
voured with fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the
people a pure language, that they
may all call upon the name of
the LORD, to serve him with
one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of
Ethiopia, my supplicants, even
the daughters of my dispersed
shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not
be ashamed for all thy doings,
wherein thou hast transgressed.

against me : for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do inquiry, nor speak lies : neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth : for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion, shout, O Israel, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away the judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy : the king of Israel, even the LORD is in the midst of thee : thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to

Jerusalem, Fear thou not, and Zion, Let not thine hands slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty : he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy, he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowful for ^{the} solemn assembly, who are of thee : for whom the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that hath been driven out, and I will gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praise and fame in every land, where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you : for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD's house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house *be* waste ?

5 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little : ye eat, but ye have not enough : ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink : ye clothe you, but there is none warm : and be that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways,

8 Goye up to the mountain and bring wood, and build the house : and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, it came to little : and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it : why ? saith the LORD of hosts, because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, & upon the mountains, and upon the corn, & upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon man, and upon cattel, and upon all the labor of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai, the LORD

messenger in the LORDS mes-
sage unto the people, saying, I am
with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up
the spirit of Zerubbabel, the son
of Shestriel, governor of Judah,
and the spirit of Joshua the son
of Josedech the high priest, and
the spirit of all the remnant of
the people: and they came and
did work in the house of the
LORD of hosts their God,

15 In the four and twentieth
day of the sixth moneth, in the
fourth year of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 In the seventh month, in the
first and twentieth day of the
month, came the word of the
LORD by the prophet Haggai,
saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the
son of Shestriel governor of Ju-
dah, and to Joshua the son of Jo-
sedech the high priest, and to the
residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that
saith this house in her first glory?
and how do ye see it now? is it
not in your eyes in comparison
of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubba-
bel, saith the LORD, and be
strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech
the high priest, and be strong all
ye people of the land, saith the
LORD, and work: for I am with
you, saith the LORD of hosts;

5 According to the word that
I covenanted with you when ye
came out of Egypt, so my spirit
remaineth among you: fear ye
not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of
hosts, Yet once it is a little while,
and I will shake the heavens, and
the earth, and the sea, and the dry
land.

7 And I will shake all nations,
and the desire of all nations shall
come, and I will fill this house
with glory, saith the LORD of
hosts.

8 The silver is mine, and the gold
is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house
shall be greater then of the former,
saith the LORD of hosts: and
in this place will I give peace,
saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth
day of the sixth month, in the

second year of Darius came the
word of the LORD by Haggai
the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of
hosts, Ask now the priests con-
cerning the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the
skirt of his garment, and with his
skirt do touch bread, or pottage,
or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall
it be holy? and the priests an-
swered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that
is unclean by a dead body, touch
any of these, shall it be unclean?
and the priests answered and said,
It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and
said, So is this people, and so is
this nation before me, saith the
LORD, and so is every work of
their hands, and that which they
offer there is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider
from this day and upward, from
before a stone was laid upon a
stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those days were, when one
came to an heap of twenty mea-
sures, there were but ten: when
one came to the press-fat for to
draw out fifty vessels out of the
press, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting,
and with mildew, and with hail,
in all the labors of your hands,
yet ye turned not to me, saith the
LORD.

18 Consider now from this day,
and upward, from the four and
twentieth day of the sixth mo-
nth, even from the day that the
foundation of the LORDS tem-
ple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn?
yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-
tree, & the pomegranate, & the o-
live-tree, hath not brought forth:
from this day will I bless you.

20 ¶ And again the word of the
LORD came unto Haggai, in the
four and twentieth day of the
month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governor
of Judah, saying, I will shake the
heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the
throne of kingdoms, and I will
destroy the strength of the king-
doms of the heathen, and I will
overthrow the chariots, and those
that ride in them, and the horses

and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Ze-

rubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Z E C H A R I A H.

CHAP. 1.

IN the eighth moneth, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottom, and behinde him were there red horses speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth standeth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, C, thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My city through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these? and he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come they to do? and he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man

lift up his head: but these are
come to fray them, to cast out the
sons of the Gentiles, which lift
up their horn over the land of
Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

Lift up mine eyes again, and
looked, and behold, a man with
measuring line in his hand.

Then said I, Whither goest
thou? and he said unto me, To
measure Jerusalem, to see what is
the breadth thereof, and what is
the length thereof.

And behold, the angel that tal-
ked with me, went forth, and ano-
ther angel went out to meet him.

And said unto him, Run, speak
to this young man, saying, Jerusa-
lem shall be inhabited as towns
without walls for the multitude
of men and cattel therein.

For I said, the LORD, will be
unto her a wall of fire round a-
bout, and will be the glory in the
midst of her.

Ho, ho, come forth, and flee
from the land of the north, saith
the LORD: for I have spread you
abroad as the four winds of the
heaven, saith the LORD.

Deliver thyself, O Zion, that
dwellest with the daughter of
Babylon.

For thus saith the LORD of
hosts, After the glory hath he sent
me unto the nations which spoil-
ed you, for he that toucheth you,
toucheth the apple of his eye.

For behold, I will shake mine
hand upon them, and they shall be
a spoil to their servants: and ye
shall know that the LORD of
hosts hath sent me.

Arise and rejoyce, O daugh-
ter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I
will dwell in the midst of thee,
saith the LORD.

And many nations shall be
joined to the LORD in that day,
and shall be my people: and I will
dwell in the midst of thee, and
thou shalt know that the LORD of
hosts hath sent me unto thee.

And the LORD shall inherit
Judah his portion in the holy
land, and shall choose Jerusalem
again.

Be silent, O all flesh, before
the LORD: for he is raised up
out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

And he shewed me Joshua the
high priest, standing before
the angel of the LORD, and Sa-
tan standing at his right hand to
resist him.

And the LORD said unto Sa-
tan, The LORD rebuke thee, O
Satan; even the LORD that hath
chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee:
is not this a brand plucked out of
the fire?

Now Joshua was clothed with
dirty garments, and stood before
the angel.

And he answered and spake
unto those that stood before him,
saying, Take away the dirty gar-
ments from him. And unto him
he said, Behold, I have caused
thine iniquity to pass from thee,
and I will clothe thee with
change of raiment.

And I said, Let them set a fair
mitre upon his head: so they set
a fair mitre upon his head, and
clothed him with garments, and
the angel of the LORD stood by.

And the angel of the LORD
protested unto Joshua, saying,

Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
If thou wilt walk in my ways,
and if thou wilt keep my charge,
then thou shalt also judge my
house, and shalt also keep my courts:
and I will give thee places to
walk among these that stand.

Hear now, O Joshua the high
priest, thou and thy fellows that
sit before thee: for they are men
wondered at; for behold, I will
bring forth my servant the
BRANCH.

For behold, the stone that I
have laid before Joshua upon one
stone shall be seven eyes, behold,
I will engrave the graving there-
of, saith the LORD of hosts, and
I will remove the iniquity of
that land in one day.

In that day, saith the LORD
of hosts, shall ye call every man
his neighbor under the vine, and
under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IV.

And the angel that talked with
me, came again and waked
me, as a man that is awakened
out of his sleep.

And said unto me, What seest
thou? & I said, I have looked, and
behold, a candlestick all of gold,
with

with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which were upon the top thereof.

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my Lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hand shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel with these seven, they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What are these two olive-trees upon the right side of the candlestick, and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves?

13 And he answered me & said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

Then I turned, & lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth, shall be cut off as on this side, according to it: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off as on the side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and I shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that stretch in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness, and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, & he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings, (for they had wings like wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and sit there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

And I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot were red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

3 And

And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grised and bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north country, and the white go forth after them; and the grised go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth, and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north-country, have quieted my spirit in the north-country.

9 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Josiah, the son of Josiabed, the high priest.

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose name is the BRANCH, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall

know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Rezem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD;

3 And to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, unto the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating my self, as I have done these so many years?

4 Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh months, even those seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, even to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat for your selves, and drink for your selves?

7 Should ye not hear the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the south of the plain?

8 And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hear them, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 There-

12 Therefore, it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them; that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAPTER VIII.

Again the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was jealous for Zion, with great jealousy; and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country,

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days their words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the af-

fliction: for I set all men against one against his neighbor.

11 But now I will not be to the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be precious, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel: so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall do, saith the LORD of hosts, Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbor: execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbor, and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be in the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts, therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and so seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem.

and to pray before the LORD:
27 Thus saith the LORD of
hosts. In those days it shall come
to pass, that ten men shall take
hold out of all languages of the
nations, even shall take hold of
the skirt of him that is a Jew:
saying, We will go with you:
for we have heard that God is
with you.

CHAP. IX.

The burthen of the word of
the LORD in the land of Hama-
rach, and Damascus shall be cha-
rge thereof: when the eyes of
man, as of all the tribes of Is-
rael, shall be toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall wor-
der thereby: Tyrus and Zidon,
though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self
strong hold, and heaped up sil-
ver in the dust, and fine gold as
the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cut
her off, and he will smite her
power in the sea, and she shall be
divorced with fire.

5 Ashdod shall see it, and fear:
Gaza also shall see it, and be ver-
y sorrowful, and Ekron for
her expectation shall be ashamed:
and the kings shall perish from
Gaza, and Ashdod shall not be
habited.

6 And a bulwarf shall fall in
Ashdod, and I will cut off the
pilot of the Philistines.

7 And I will raise away his
blood out of his mouth, and
his abominations from between
his teeth: but his thine remain-
eth, even he shall be for food
unto God, and he shall be as a gover-
nor in Judah, and Ekron as a
house.

8 And I will encamp about
mine house because of the Assyri-
ans, because of him that passeth by,
and because of him that returneth,
and no oppressor shall pass
through them any more: for
now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 Rejoice greatly, O daugh-
ter of Zion: shout, O daughter
of Jerusalem: behold, thy king
cometh unto thee: he is just,
and having salvation, lowly,
and riding upon an ass, and up-
on a colt, the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the char-
iot from Ephraim, and the horse

from Jerusalem: and the battel-
boye shall be cut off, and he shall
speak peace unto the heathens:
and his dominion shall be from
sea even to sea, & from the river
even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood
of thy covenant I have sent forth
the prisoners out of the pit,
wheremin is no water.

12 Turn ye to the strong holds,
ye prisoners of hope: even so day
do I declare, that I will render
double unto thee.

13 When I have bent Judah for
me, filled the bow with Ephra-
im, and raised up thy sons, O
Zion, against thy sons, O Greece,
and made thee as the sword of a
mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen
over them, and his arrow shall
go forth as the lightning: and
the Lord GOD shall blow the
trumpet, and shall go with whirl-
winds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall
defend them, and they shall de-
vour, and subdue with slings
Greece, and they shall drink and
make noise as through wine:
& they shall be filled like bowles
in the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God
shall save them in that day as the
flock of his people: for they shall
be as the stones of a crown, lifted
up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For how great is his good-
ness, and how great is his beauty,
counsaile shall make the young men
cheerful: new wine shall gladden
the old.

18 As ye of the LORD hath
seen the time of the latter rain, for
the LORD shall make bright clouds,
and give them showers of wine,
and plenty of grain in the field.

19 For the idols have spoken
vanity, and the diviners have
seen a lie, and have told false
dreams: they comfort in vain:
therefore they went their way as
a flock: they were troubled, be-
cause there was no shepherd.

20 Mine anger was kindled a-
gainst the shepherds, and I pun-
ished the goats: for the LORD
of hosts hath visited his flock the
house of Judah, and hath made
them as his goodly horse in the
battel.

4 Out of him came forth the
corner, out of him the nail, out
of him the battel-bowe, out of
him every oppressor together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty
men which tread down their
enemies in the mire of the streets
in the battel: and they shall fight,
because the LORD is with them,
and the riders on horses shall be
confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the
house of Judah, and I will save
the house of Joseph, and I will
bring them again to place them:
for I have mercy upon them: and
they shall be as though I had not
cast them off: for I am the LORD,
their God: and will hear them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be
like a mighty man, and their
heart shall joyce, as through
wine: yet their children shall see
it and be glad, their hearts shall
rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and ga-
ther them: for I have redeemed
them: and they shall increase as
they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among
the people: and they shall re-
member me in far countreys,
and they shall live with their
children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also
out of the land of Egypt, and
gather them out of Assyria, and
I will bring them into the land
of Gilad and Lebanon, and
place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the
sea with affliction, and shall smite
the waves in the sea: and all the
depths of the river shall dry up:
and the grids of Assyria shall be
brought down, and the scepter of
Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them,
in the LORD, and they shall walk
up and down in his name, saith
the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

O Pen thy doors, O Lebanon,
that the fire may devour thy
cedars.

2 Howl fir-tree, for the cedar
is fallen: because all the mighty
are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of
Bathan, for the forest of the vin-
tage is come down.

3 ¶ There is a voice of the howl-
ing of the shepherds, for their

glory is spoiled: a voice of
roaring of young lions: for
pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my
God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessors say they
hold themselves not guilty:
they that sell them, say, Blessed
the LORD, for I am rich: for
own shepherds pily them not.

6 For I will no more pily
inhabitants of the land, saith
the LORD: but lo, I will deliver
men every one into his neigh-
bour's hand, and into the hand of
king: and they shall smite
land, and out of their hand
will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock
slaughters, even you, O priests
the flock: and I took unto
two slaves, the one I called Be-
auty, and the other I called Be-
auty, and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I
cut off in one month, and my
souldiers, and their soul
abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not be
you: that that dieth, let it die,
and that that is to be cut off,
it be cut off: and let the rest
every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, Be-
auty, and cut it asunder, that
might break my covenant with
I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in the
day, and so the poor of the
sheep waited upon me, how
it was the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, If
think good, give me my price,
and if not, forbear: so they
weighed for my price thirty
pieces of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me,
Cast it upon the potters: a good
price that I was prized at
them. And I took the thirty
pieces of silver, and cast them to
the potters in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine
other staff, even Bands, that
I might break the brotherhood be-
tween Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto
me, Take unto thee yet the in-
struments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shep-
herd in the land, which shall
not visit those that be cut off:

her shall seek the young one:
and that that is broken, nor
that that standeth still: but
shall eat the flesh of the fat, and
their claws in pieces.

Wo to the idol shepherd that
leaveth the flock: the sword shall
upon his arm, and upon his
eye; his arm shall be clean
ed up, and his right eye shall
utterly be darkened.

CHAP. XII.

The burden of the word of the
LORD for Israel; which the
LORD, which stretcheth forth the
arm, and layeth the foundati-
on of the earth, and formeth the
eye of man within him.

Behold, I will make Jerusalem
a cup of trembling unto all the
people round about: when they
shall be in the siege, both against
Jehudah and against Jerusalem.

And in that day will I
make Jerusalem a burthen-
some for all people: all that bur-
den themselves with it, shall be
cut in pieces, though all the peo-
ple of the earth be gathered to-
gether against it.

In that day, saith the LORD,
I will smite every horse with
blindness, and his rider with
madness; and I will open mine
eye upon the house of Judah,
and will smite every house of the
people with blindness.

And the governors of Judah
shall say in their heart, The in-
firmities of Jerusalem shall be
my strength in the LORD of
hosts their God.

In that day will I make the
governors of Judah like a heath
of fire among the woods, and like
a torch of fire in a sheaf; and
they shall devour all the people
round about, on the right hand,
and on the left: and Jerusalem
shall be inhabited again, in her
own place, even in Jerusalem.

The LORD also shall save the
remains of Judah first, that the
glory of the house of David, and
the glory of the inhabitants of Jeru-
salem, do not magnify them-
selves against Judah.

In that day shall the LORD
visit the inhabitants of Jerusa-
lem, and he that is feeble among
them at that day shall be as Da-
vid; and the house of David

shall be as God, as the angel of
the LORD before them.

And it shall come to pass
in that day, that I will seek to
destroy all the nations that come
against Jerusalem.

And I will pour upon the
house of David, and upon the in-
habitants of Jerusalem, the spirit
of grace and of supplications,
and they shall look upon me
whom they have pierced, and
they shall mourn for him, as one
mourneth for his only son; and
shall be in bitterness for him, as one
is in bitterness for his first-born.

In that day shall there be a
great mourning in Jerusalem, as
the mourning of Hadadrimmon
in the valley of Megiddon.

And the land shall mourn,
every family apart: the family
of the house of David apart, and
their wives apart; the family of
the house of Nathan apart, and
their wives apart.

The family of the house of
Levi apart, and their wives
apart: the family of Shimeon ap-
part, and their wives apart.

All the families that re-
main, every family apart, and
their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

In that day, there shall be a
fountain opened in the house
of David, unto the inhabitants
of Jerusalem: for they shall be
undefiled.

And it shall come to pass
in that day, saith the LORD of
hosts, that I will cut off the
names of the idols out of the land,
and they shall no more be re-
membered: and also I will cause
the prophesies, and the unclean
spirit to pass out of the land.

And it shall come to pass that
when any shall yet prophesie then
his father and his mother that be-
gat him shall say unto him, Thou
shalt not live: for thou speakest
lies in the name of the LORD:
and his father, and his mother,
that begat him, shall thrust him
through when he prophesieth.

And it shall come to pass in
that day that the prophets shall
be ashamed every one of his visi-
on, when he hath prophesied:
neither shall they wear a rough
garment to deceive;

But he shall say, I am no prophet. I am an husband-man; for man taught me so keep cattle from my youth.

6. And one shall say unto him,
Where are these wounds in thine
hands? Then he shall answer,
Those with which I was wounded
in the house of my friends.

7. *Thou O sword, against my shepherd and against the man that is my fellow, faith the LORD of hosts; (smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.*

And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, with the LORD, two parts shall be cut off and die; but the third part shall be left behind.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will answer them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is with us.

CHAPTER XIV

Brooks, who is disclosed as a co-owner, and the sport shall be divided in the middle of the year.

For I will give all nations against Jerusalem to battle, and they will besiege her from every side, and they will take her, and burn down the towers thereof, and break down the walls thereof; and she shall become a desolation, and she shall remain a desolation forever, and she shall never be inhabited again.

3. Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of Meribah.

14. 9. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof from the east, and from the west, and there shall be a great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

15 And ye shall sit to the valley
of the mountains: for the valley
of the mountains shall reach unto
Arai: yea, ye shall see like as ye
saw from before the sixth year
in the days of the king of

Judah: and the LORD my God
shall come: and all the saints
with him.

6 And it shall come to pass
that day, that the light shall
be clear, nor dark.

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known as the Lord's day: nor day, nor night: but it shall come to pass that at even time it shall be light.

8. And it shall be in that day that living waters shall go from Jerusalem half of them toward the former sea, and half toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9. And the LORD shall be
over all the earth: in that
day there be one LORD,
his name one.

And all the land that he turned
a plain from Geba to Rimmon
(south of Jerusalem) : and it shall
be lifted up and inhabited : in
places from Benjamin unto
the place of the first gate, unto
the cedar gate, and from
tower of Benjamin unto the high
wine press.

... and their state is no more a
defensible - but justified as
the life is justified.

And this shall be the plague which will visit the LORD will visit all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away with grief, they shall fall upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

And it shall come to pass
that day that a great tumult
shall be among them,
and they shall lay hold every one
on the hand of his neighbor,
and have said shafts up against the
head of his neighbor.

14 And Judah also shall give
as Jerusalem, and the wealth of
all the heathen round about shall
be gathered together, gold and
silver, and apparel in great
abundance.

15 And in the third day the plague shall be of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these countries: as this plague.

45 ♀ And it shall come to pass

CHAP. I.

that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whose will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt do not up, & come not, that have no rain: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses HOLINES UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts; and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

The burthen of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

1 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hath thou loved us? was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob.

2 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

3 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished; but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

4 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

5 ¶ A son honoreth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

6 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar, and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

7 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye

offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

8 And now I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

10 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

11 But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, even his meat is contemptible.

12 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearisome is it, and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

13 But cursed be the deceivers which bath in his flock a male,

and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

ANd now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your fellow men, and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

10 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel, and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doth evil, is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where is the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

BEhold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner, purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, & purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Thus

and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them: return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke the devouer for your sakes: and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightful land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it, that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked

of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickedness are set up, yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IV.

FOR behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my Name, shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophecy.

[The page contains two columns of extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side.]

THE NEW
TESTAMENT
OF OUR
LORD and SAVIOR
Jesus Christ.

Newly Translated out
of the
Original Greek;

And with the former Transla-
tions diligently Compa-
red and Revised.



LONDON,
Printed by *John Field*, Printer
to the Parliament, 1653.



T
2 And
- Isaac be
begu jud
3 And
Zera o
begat
Azam.
4 And
and Am
Nazflo
5 And
Rachab
Kath.
6 And
king,
Solom
the w
7 And
and E
Abia b
8 And
Josaph
begat
9 And
Joash
begat
10 And
and I
Amo
11
and b
they
12
to B
Jachin
roba
13
and
Ella
14
Sed
begat
15
Eloa
the
16
had
boy
17
Ab
gen
by
18

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO
SAINT MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

1 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

2 And Judas begat Phares and Zera of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

3 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

4 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

5 And Jesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias.

6 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

7 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

8 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezechias.

9 And Ezechias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

10 And Josias begat Jechonias, and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

11 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zerobabel.

12 And Zerobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Asor.

13 And Asor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

14 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

15 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus who is called Christ.

16 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away unto Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into

Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

17 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

18 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publique example, was minded to put her away privily.

19 But while he thought on these things, behold the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

20 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

21 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

22 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us.)

23 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

24 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea, in the days of Herod the king, behold there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Governor that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the thing, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child, with Mary his mother, and fell down and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethle-

hem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt;

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Iudea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Iuda,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of

the

the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism; he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus, answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple.

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God; and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zebulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zebulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and

Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsey, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAPTER V.

And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake:

for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, & persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother,

then, Kacha, shall be in danger of the council : but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee ;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him : lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should not be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery : and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne :

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool : neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea ; Nay, nay : for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard, that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil : but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, & take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy :

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you :

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven : for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye ? do not even the Publicans & Samaritans ?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more than others ? I do not even the Publicans so ?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAKE heed that you do not your alms before men, to be seen of them : otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues, and

in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou dost alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth :

4 That thine alms may be in secret : and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are : for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do : for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking :

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them : for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye : Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed by thy Name.

10 Thy kingdom come : Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil : For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance : for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face :

18 That thou appear not unto

men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret : and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal.

20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye : if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore, the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness !

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters : for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink ; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on : is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment ?

26 Behold the fowls of the air : for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns ; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they ?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature ?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment ? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow ; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you. O ye of little faith !

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat, or what shall we drink, or where we shall be clothed ?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow : for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self : sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

Judge not, that ye be not judged.

1 For with what judgement ye judge ye shall be judged : and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

2 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye ?

3 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye ; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye ?

4 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye ; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

5 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

6 ¶ Ask, & it shall be given you : seek, and ye shall finde : knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

7 For every one that asketh, receiveth : and he that seeketh, findeth : and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

8 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone ?

9 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent ?

10 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him ?

11 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them : for this is the law and the prophets.

12 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait

gate : for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat :

13 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

14 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

15 Ye shall know them by their fruits : Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles ?

16 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit : but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

17 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

18 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

19 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

20 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven : but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

21 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name ? and in thy name have cast out devils ? and in thy name done many wonderful works ?

22 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you : depart from me ye that work iniquity.

23 ¶ Therefore, who soever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock :

24 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell not : for it was founded upon a rock.

25 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand :

26 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

27 And it came to pass when

Jesus

Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

20 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him.

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servants, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said unto them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self same hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury the dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inasmuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds, and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was beside to the possessors of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man na-

med Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not the physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thine hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about,

and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place; for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, & Jesus straightly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went, behold they beought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fained, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the laborers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord

of the harvest, that he will send forth laborers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother.

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publican, James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbeus; whose surname was Thaddeus.

4 Simon the Cananite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not.

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat)

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into a house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth
as sheep in the midst of wolves:
be ye therefore wise as serpents,
and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they
will deliver you up to the coun-
cils, and they will scourge you in
their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought be-
fore governors and kings for my
sake, for a testimony against
them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you
up, take no thought how or what
ye shall speak, for it shall be gi-
ven you in that same hour what
ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak,
but the Spirit of your Father,
which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver
up the brother to death, and the
father the child: and the chil-
dren shall rise up against their
parents, and cause them to be
put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all
men for my names sake: but he
that endureth to the end, shall be
saved.

23 But when they persecute you
in this city, flee ye into another:
for verily I say unto you, ye shall
not have gone over the cities of
Israel, till the Son of man be
come.

24 The disciple is not above
his master, nor the servant above
his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple
that he be as his master, and the
servant as his lord: if they have
titled the master of the house
Beelzebub, how much more shall
they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore:
for there is nothing covered
that shall not be revealed, and
hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness,
that speak ye in light: and what
ye hear in the ear, that preach ye
upon the house tops.

28 And fear not them which
kill the body, but are not able to
kill the soul: but rather fear him
which is able to destroy both soul
and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold
for a farthing? and one of them
shall not fall on the ground with-
out your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your
head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye
are of more value then many
sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall
confess me before men, him will
I confess also before my Father
which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny
me before men, him will I also
deny before my Father which is
in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come
to send peace on earth: I came
not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man
at variance against his father,
and the daughter against her
mother, and the daughter in law
against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shall be they
of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or
mother more than me, is not
worthy of me: and he that lo-
veth son or daughter more than
me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his
cross and followeth after me, is
not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall
lose it: and he that loseth his
life for my sake, shall save it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, re-
ceiveth me, and he that receiveth
me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet
in the name of a prophet, shall
receive a prophets reward: and
he that receiveth a righteous
man, in the name of a righteous
man, shall receive a righteous
mans reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to
drink unto one of these little
ones a cup of cold water onely,
in the name of a disciple, verily
I say unto you, he shall in no
wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, when Je-
sus had made an end of com-
manding his twelve disciples, he
departed thence to teach and to
preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard
in the prison the works of Christ,
he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou
he that should come, or do we
look for another?

S. MATTHEW.

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again these things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if we will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But wherunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, & calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating, nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, & they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, than for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell, for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, than for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight,

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son: and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labor, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burthen is light.

CHAP. XII.

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have

CHAP. XII.

1 He not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him?

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but onely for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless.

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagoge.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-days? that they might accuse him?

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to

19 He shall not strive, nor cry: neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde and dumb, and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumb, both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself: how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the son of man, he shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit

corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out: and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is

worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Hold, thy mother, and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Why sayest thou, My mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XXII.

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and saith by the sea side.

1 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

2 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

3 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the ways side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

4 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

5 And when the sun was up, they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto

to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

For this peoples heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he, which received the seed by the way side.

But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

But he that received seed in the good ground, is he that

heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, & bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

But when the blade was sprung up, & brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

But he said, Nay, lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

Let both grow together until the harvest, and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

¶ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

Then Jesus sent the multitudes

and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

27 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man :

38 The field is the world : the good seed are the children of the kingdom : but the tares are the children of the wicked one :

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil : the harvest is the end of the world : and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered & burnt in the fire, so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity :

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire : there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 * Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field : the which when a man hath found he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath and buyeth that field.

45 * Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls :

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 * Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind.

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world : the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire : there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things ? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is

ven, is like unto a man that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works ? 55 Is not this the carpenter, is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Juda ?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us ? whence then hath this man all these things ?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of John, and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias (the brother Philip's wife).

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughters of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before invited of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptista's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry : nevertheless for the oaths sakes, & for them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And

And he sent and beheaded
in the prison.

And his head was brought in
in a charger, & given to the damsel:
and she brought it to her mother.

And his disciples came, and
took up the body and buried it,
and went and told Jesus.

¶ When Jesus heard of it, he
rejoiced thence by ship into a
certain place apart: and when the
disciples had heard thereof, they
followed him on foot out of the
cities.

And Jesus went forth, and
saw a great multitude, and was
moved with compassion toward
them, and he healed their sick.

¶ And when it was evening,
his disciples came to him, say-
ing, This is a desert place, and
the time is now past: send the
multitude away, that they may go
into the villages, and buy them-
selves victuals.

But Jesus said unto them,
They need not depart, give ye
them to eat.

¶ And they say unto him, We
have here but five loaves and two
fishes.

¶ He said, Bring them hither
unto me.

¶ And he commanded the mul-
titude to sit down on the grass,
and took the five loaves, and the
two fishes, and looking up to hea-
ven, blessed, and brake, and gave
the loaves to his disciples, and
the disciples to the multitude.

¶ And they did all eat, and were
sated: and they took up of the
fragments that remained, twelve
baskets full.

¶ And they that had eaten were
about five thousand men, beside
women and children.

¶ And straightway Jesus com-
manded his disciples to get into
the ship, and to go before unto the
other side, while he sent the mul-
titude away.

¶ And when he had sent the
multitudes away, he went up into
a mountain apart to pray: and
when the evening was come, he
was there alone.

¶ But the ship was now in the
midst of the sea, tossed with waves:
for the wind was contrary.

¶ And in the fourth watch of
the night Jesus went unto them
walking on the sea.

25 And when the disciples saw
him walking on the sea, they were
troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and
they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake
unto them, saying, Be of good
cheer, It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and
said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me
come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And
when Peter was come down out
of the ship, he walked on the wa-
ter to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind
boisterous, he was afraid: and
beginning to sink, he cried, say-
ing, Lord save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretch-
ed forth his hand, and caught him,
and said unto him, O thou of
little faith, wherefore didst thou
doubt?

32 And when they were come
into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the
ship came and worshipped him,
saying, Of a truth thou art the
Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone
over, they came into the land of
Genesareth.

35 And when the men of that
place had knowledge of him, they
sent out into all that country
round about, and brought unto
him all that were diseased.

36 And he sought him that they
might touch the hem of his
garment: and as many as touched
were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

Then came to Jesus Scribes
and Pharisees, which were of
Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples trans-
gress the tradition of the elders,
for they wash not their hands
when they eat bread?

3 But he answered and said unto
them, Why do ye also transgress
the commandment of God by
your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying,
Honor thy father and mother: and
he that curseth father and mo-
ther, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall
say to his father or his mother, It
is a gift by whatsoever thou
mightest be profited by me,

6 And honor not his father or
his mother.

his mother, he shall be free.
Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoreth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But these things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me: O Lord, thou son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her no word. And his disciples entreated him, saying, Let her away, for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came he and touched her, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord, yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed thence, and came again unto the coasts of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them the lame, the blind, the dumb, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet, and he healed them:

31 Inasmuch that the multitude wondered when they saw the dumb to speak, the blind to see, and the lame to walk, and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: & I will not send them away fasting lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

18 And they that did eat, were
four thousand men, beside wo-
men and children.

19 And he sent away the multi-
tude, and took ship, and came in-
to the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

The Pharisees also with the
Sadducees, came, and tempt-
ing, desired him that he would
shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto
them, When it is evening, ye say,
It will be fair weather: for the
skie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will
be foul weather to day: for the
skie is red and lowering. O ye
hypocrites, ye can discern the
face of the skie, but can ye not
discern the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous ge-
neration seeketh after a sign, and
there shall no sign be given unto
them, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:
for as he was in the belly of the
fish three dayes and three nightes,
so shall the Son of man be in the
belly of the earth three dayes and
three nightes.

5 And when his disciples were
come to the other side, they had
forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them,
Take heed and beware of the
leaven of the Pharisees, and of
the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among
themselves, saying, It is because
we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived,
he said unto them, O ye of little
faith, why reason ye among your-
selves, because ye have brought
no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, nei-
ther remember the five loaves of
bread, five thousand, and how many
baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of
bread, seven thousand, and how many
baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not un-
derstand, that I spake it not to
you concerning bread, that ye
should beware of the leaven of the
Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how
he had said, Them not beware of
the leaven of bread, but of the do-
ctrine of the Pharisees, and of the
Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the
coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he said
unto his disciples, saying, Whom do
ye say that I am?

14 And they said, Some say that
thou art John the baptist, some
Elias, and others Jeremias, or
one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But
whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered
and said, Thou art Christ the
Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said
unto him, Blessed art thou Simon
Bar-jona: for flesh and
blood hath not revealed it unto
thee, but my Father which is in
heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee,
that thou art Peter, and upon this
rock I will build my church: and
the gates of hell shall not
prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee
the keys of the kingdom of hea-
ven: and whatsoever thou shalt
bind on earth, shall be bound
in heaven: and whatsoever thou
shalt loose on earth, shall be loo-
sed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disci-
ples that they should tell no man
that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth be-
gan Jesus to shew unto his disci-
ples that he must go unto Jeru-
salem, and suffer many things
of the elders, and chief priests,
and scribes, and be killed, and be
raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and be-
gan to rebuke him, saying, Be it
far from thee, Lord: this shall
not be unto thee.

23 But he turned and said unto
Peter, Get thee behind me, Sa-
tan: thou art an offence unto me:
for thou savorest not the things
that be of God, but those that
be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his
disciples, If any man will come
after me, let him deny himself,
and take up his cross, and fol-
low me.

25 For whosoever will save his
life, shall lose it: and whosoever
will lose his life for my sake,
shall save it.

26 For what is a man profited,
if he shall gain the whole world,
and lose his own soul? or what
shall a man give, in exchange for
his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall

come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came, and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 ¶ And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither unto me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove, and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again; and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers: Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest thou should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece

of money: what take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

1 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them.

2 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones, for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he re-

joyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 For as much as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion,

and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not, but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him: and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also, came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh: What there-

fore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God, but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus saith, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness.

19 Honor thy father and thy mother: and thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self.

20 The yong man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up; what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many that are first, shall be last: and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire laborers into his vineyard.

3 And when he had agreed with the laborers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the

third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place.

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour, he went out, and found others standing idle, and said unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard said unto his steward, Call the laborers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: dost not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way; I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 I, it is not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemn him to death.

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on

us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: look them and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them.

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, & they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called

the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, they were sore displeased.

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is a fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not only do this, which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things:

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans, and the harlots believed him. And ye when ye had seen him, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable. There was a certain householder which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

34 And when the time of fruits drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, more then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husband-men saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will utterly destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

1 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son.

2 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

3 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my failings are killed, and all things are ready; come unto the marriage.

4 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandize:

5 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

6 But when the king heard thereof he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, & burnt up their city

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-ways, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-ways, and gathered together as many as they found both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any mans person: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Caesars. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar, the things which are Caesars; and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

44 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

45 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

46 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

47 And last of all the woman died also.

48 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

49 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

50 For in the resurrection, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

51 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

52 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not God of the dead, but of the living.

53 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

54 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

55 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

56 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

57 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart; and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.

58 This is the first and great commandment.

59 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self.

60 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

61 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them

62 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The LORD said unto me, Lord, sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works; for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men; they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments.

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues.

7 And greetings in the market, to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But he not ye called Rabbi; for one is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth; for one is your Father which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters; for one is your Master, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But woe unto you Scribes, Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to go in.

14 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houses, & for a pretence making long prayer; therefore ye shall receive greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compass sea & land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your selves.

16 Wo unto you ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.

17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, & by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto white sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombs of the pro-

phets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous.

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and Scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucify, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of olives, his disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? What shall be the sign of thy coming, & of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whose yeareth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house;

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake

those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, there: believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs & wonders, inasmuch that if it were possible they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were

before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark.

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of;

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

¶ Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them.

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you; but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage; and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made three other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliverest unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said unto him, Thou wicked & slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto

them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

¶ Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas.

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me:

11 For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, & say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples,

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when it even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? he said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet

will I not deny thee : likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane ; and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death : tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me : nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples ; and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour ?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation : the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again : for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest ; behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going, behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomever I shall kiss, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come ? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place : for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels ?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be ?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me ? I said daily with you teaching in the temple, & ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled : Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council, sought false witnesses against Jesus to put him to death.

60 But found none : yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses.

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing ? what is it, which these witnesses against thee ?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Son of God.

S. MATTHEW.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have hated his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands.

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him; and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people, took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty

pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders.

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day.

9 ¶ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governor; and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, inasmuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for

601
this d
him-
30 B
drew
that c
deth
31
said u
rains
you?
(as P
shall I
is call
him,
17) A
what
cried
him b
24 ¶
could
rather
took
before
an in
just p
25 ¶
ple, a
and o
26 ¶
has c
feari
to be
27 ¶
verm
men-
the w
18 ¶
put o
19 ¶
crow
his be
kind:
before
ing J
30 A
took v
the he
21
back
off fr
rains
way t
22 A
found
name
here b
23 A
into a
into f
24 ¶
faint

for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

30 But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

31 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

32 Pilate saith unto them, What will I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

33 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

34 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

35 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

36 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

37 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

38 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

39 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail King of the Jews.

40 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

41 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

42 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

43 And when they were come into a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

44 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and

when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

45 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

46 And sitting down they watched him there:

47 And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

48 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

49 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

50 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

51 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the Scribes and elders, said,

52 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

53 He trusted in God, let him deliver him now: if he will have him, for he said, I am the Son of God.

54 The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

55 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour:

56 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

57 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

58 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

59 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

60 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints, which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earth quake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth.

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followeth the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch; go your ways, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead: and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governors ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money,

all as they were taught : and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

15 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him : but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake

unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost :

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you : and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of world. Amen.

¶ The gospel according to S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God.

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him of the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins : and he did eat locusts and wilde honey :

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water : but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the spirit

driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand : repent ye and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brothers, casting a net into the sea : (for they were fishers)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, & I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them : and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine : for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth ? art thou come to destroy us ? I know thee who

thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, in-
somuch that they questioned a-
mong themselves, saying, What
thing is this? what new doctrine
is this? for with authority com-
mandeth he even the unclean spi-
rits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame
spread abroad throughout all the
region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they
were come out of the synagogues,
they entred into the house of Si-
mon, and Andrew, with James and
John.

30 But Simons wifes mother lay
sick of a fever: and anon they tell
him of her.

31 And he came and took her by
the hand & lift her up; and imme-
diately the fever left her, and she
ministred unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did
set, they brought unto him all
that were diseased, and them that
were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gather-
ed together at the door.

34 And he healed many that
were sick of divers diseases, and
cast out many devils, and suffered
not the devils to speak, because
they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up
a great while before day, he went
out, and departed into a solitary
place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, & they that were
with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found
him, they said unto him, All men
seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let
us go into the next towns, that I
may preach there also: for there-
fore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their sy-
nagogues throughout all Galilee,
and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to
him, beseeching him, and kneel-
ing down to him, and saying unto
him, If thou wilt, thou canst make
me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with com-

passion, put forth his hand, and
touched him, and saith unto him,
I will, be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spo-
ken, immediately the leprosie
departed from him, and he was
cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him,
and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou
say nothing to any man: but go
thy way, shew thy self to the priest,
and offer for thy cleansing those
things which Moses commanded
for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to
publish it much, and to blasphe-
mize the matter, insomuch that
Jesus could no more openly enter
into the city, but was without in
desert places: and they came to
him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND again he entred into Ca-
pernaum, after some days,
and it was noised that he was in
the house.

2 And straightway many were
gathered together, insomuch that
there was no room to receive
them, no not so much as about the
door: and he preached the word
unto them.

3 And they came unto him,
bringing one sick of the palsey,
which was born of four.

4 And when they could not
come nigh unto him for people,
they uncovered the roof where he
was: and when they had broken
it up, they let down the bed
wherein the sick of the palsey lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he
said unto the sick of the palsey,
Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the
scribes sitting there, and reason-
ing in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus blas-
phemies? who can forgive sins
but God onely?

8 And immediately, when he
perceived in his spirit, that they
so reasoned within themselves,
said unto them, Why reason ye
these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say
the sick of the palsey, Thy sins
be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise,
and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that
the Son of man hath power

and to forgive sins. (he saith
to the sick of the palfie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and
take up thy bed, and go thy way
into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose,
took up the bed, and went forth
before them all, insomuch that
they were all amazed, and glori-
fied God, saying, We never saw
it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by
the sea side, and all the multitude
resorted unto him, and he taught
them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw
Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at
the receipt of custom, and said
unto him, Follow me. And he
arose and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as
Jesus sate at meat in his house,
many publicans and sinners sate
also together with Jesus and his
disciples: for there were many,
and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and
Pharisees saw him eat with publi-
cans and sinners, they said unto
his disciples, How is it that he
eath and drinketh with publi-
cans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith
unto them, They that are whole,
have no need of the physicians,
but they that are sick: I came
not to call the righteous, but
sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John,
and of the Pharisees used to fast,
and they come, and say unto him,
Why do the disciples of John, and
of the Pharisees fast, but thy dis-
ciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them,
Can the children of the bride-
groom fast, while the bride-
groom is with them? as long as
they have the bride-groom with
them they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when
the bride-groom shall be taken
away from them, and then shall
they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece
of new cloth on an old garment:
for the new piece that filled it
up, taketh away from the old,
and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new
wine into old bottles, else the
new wine doth burst the bottles,

and the wine is spilled, and the
bottles will be marred: but new
wine must be put into new bot-
tles.

23 And it came to passe, that he
went through the corn-fields on
the sabbath-day, and his disci-
ples began as they went, to pluck
the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto
him, Behold, why do they on the
sabbath-day that which is not
lawful?

25 And he said unto them,
Have ye never read what David
did when he had need and was
an hungred, he, and they that
were with him,

26 How he went into the house
of God in the days of Abiathar
the high priest, and did eat the
shew-bread, which is not lawful
to eat, but for the priests, and
gave also to them which were
with him?

27 And he said unto them, The
sabbath was made for man, and
not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man
is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

And he entred again into the
synagogue, and there was a
man there which had a withered
hand.

2 And they watched him, whe-
ther he would heal him on the
sabbath day, that they might ac-
cuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man
which had the withered hand,
Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it
lawful to do good on the sabbath
days, or to do evil? to save life,
or to kill? but they held their
peace.

5 And when he had looked
round about on them with anger,
being grieved for the hardness of
their hearts, he saith unto the
man, Stretch forth thine hand.
And he stretched it out, and his
hand was restored whole as the
other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth,
and straightway took counsel
with the Herodians against him,
how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself
with his disciples to the sea: and
a great multitude from Galilee
followed.

followed him, and from Judea,
8 And from Jerusalem, and
from Idumea, and from beyond
Jordan, and they about Tyre and
Sidon, a great multitude, when
they had heard what great things
he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples,
that a small ship should wait on
him, because of the multitude,
lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many,
insomuch that they pressed upon
him for to touch him, as many
as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when
they saw him, fell down before
him, and cried, saying, Thou art
the son of God.

12 And he straitly charged
them, that they should not make
him known.

13 And he goeth up into a
mountain, and calleth unto him
whom he would: and they came
unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that
they should be with him, and that
he might send them forth to
preach:

15 And to have power to heal
sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James the son of Zebe-
dee, and John the brother of
James (and he surnamed them
Boanerges, which is, the sons of
thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip,
and Bartholomew, and Matthew,
and Thomas, and James the son
of Alphaeus, and Thaddæus, and
Simon the Cananite.

19 And Judas Iscariot, which
also betrayed him; and they went
into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh
together again, so that they could
not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard
of it, they went out to lay hold
on him, for they said, He is be-
side himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came
down from Jerusalem, said, He
hath Beelzebub, and by the prince
of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto
him, and said unto them in para-
bles, How can Satan cast out Sa-
tan?

24 And if a kingdom be divi-

ded against it self, that kingdom
cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided
against it self, that house cannot
stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against
himself, and be divided, he cannot
stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a
strong mans house, and spoil his
goods, except he will first bind
the strong man, and then he will
spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All
sins shall be forgiven unto the
sons of men, and blasphemies
wherewith soever they shall blas-
pheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme
against the holy Ghost, hath ne-
ver forgiveness, but is in danger
of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath
an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his bre-
thren and his mother, and stand-
ing without, sent unto him, cal-
ling him.

32 And the multitude strai-
bout him, and they said unto
him, Behold thy mother and thy
brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them say-
ing, Who is my mother or my
brethren?

34 And he looketh round about
on them which sat about him,
and said, Behold my mother and
my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the
will of God, the same is my
brother, and my sister, and my
mother.

CHAP. IV.

AND he began again to teach
by the sea side: and there was
gathered unto him a great multi-
tude, so that he entered into a
ship, and sat in the sea, and the
whole multitude was by the sea
on the land.

2 And he taught them many
things by parables, and said unto
them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there sowed
out a sower to sow.

4 And it came to pass as he
sowed, some fell by the way side,
and the fowls of the air came
and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground,
where it had not much room to
grow.

and immediately it sprang up
because it had no depth of earth.
6 But when the sun was up,
it was scorched, and because
it had no root, it withered
away.
7 And some fell among thorns,
and the thorns grew up, and cho-
ked it, and it yielded no fruit.
8 And others fell on good
ground, and did yield fruit that
sprang up and increased, and
brought forth some thirty, and
some sixty, and some an hundred.
9 And he said unto them, Here-
unto ye have heard, let him hear.
10 And when he was alone,
they that were about him with
the twelve, asked of him the
parable.
11 And he said unto them, Un-
to you it is given to know the
mystery of the kingdom of God:
but unto them that are with-
out, all these things are done in
parables:
12 That seeing they may see, and
not perceive, and hearing they
may hear, and not understand;
lest at any time they should be
converted, and their sins should
be forgiven them.
13 And he said unto them, Know
ye not this parable? and how then
will you know all the scriptures?
14 ¶ The sower soweth 3 word.
15 And these are they by the
way side, where the word is
sown, but when they have heard,
Satan cometh immediately, and
taketh away the word that was
sown in their hearts.
16 And these are they likewise
which are sown on stony ground,
who when they have heard the
word, immediately receive it
with gladness:
17 And have no root in them-
selves, and so endure but for a
time: afterward when affliction
or persecution ariseth for the
word's sake, immediately they
are offended.
18 And these are they which
are sown among thorns: such as
hear the word,
19 And the cares of this world,
and the deceitfulness of riches,
and the lusts of other things en-
ter in, and choke the word, and it
becometh unfruitful.
20 And these are they which

are sown on good ground, such
as hear the word, and receive it,
and bring forth fruit, some thirty
fold, some sixty, and some an
hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is
a candle brought to be put under
a bushel, or under a bed? and
not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid
which shall not be manifested:
neither was any thing kept secret,
but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear,
let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take
heed what you hear: with what
measure ye mete, it shall be mea-
sured to you: and unto you that
hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him
shall be given: and he that hath
not, from him shall be taken even
that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the
kingdom of God, as if a man
should cast seed into the ground.

27 And should sleep, and rise
night and day, and the seed should
spring and grow up, he knoweth
not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth
fruit of her self, first the blade,
then the ear, after that the full
corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought
forth, immediately he gathereth
in the sickle, because the harvest
is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto
shall we liken the kingdom of
God? or with what comparison
shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-
seed, which when it is sown in
the earth, is less than all the
seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sown it grow-
eth up, and becometh greater
than all herbs, and shooteth out
great branches, so that the fowls
of the air may lodge under the
shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables
spoke he the word unto them as
they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake
he not unto them: and when
they were alone, he expounded all
things to his disciples.

35 And the same day when the
even was come, he saith unto
them

them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship; and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind; and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tomb; a man with an unclean spirit.

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no not with chains:

4 Because he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he came and worshipped him.

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him: What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they came to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devils, and had the legion sitting and clothed, and in his right mind, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befel to him that was possessed with the devils, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devils, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but said unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was gone over again by ship, unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet.

23 And besought him, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hand on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him.

and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered; but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind; and touched his garment:

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 But he looked round about to see her.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue a man, saying, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them

all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi, which is being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them strictly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country, & his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joseph, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto him, A prophet is not without honor, but in his own country, & among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelve; and began to send them forth by twos and twos, and gave them power over unclean spirits.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In

what place soever ye enter into
his house, there abide till ye de-
part from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not re-
ceive you nor hear you, when ye
depart thence, shake off the dust
under your feet, for a testimony
against them: verily I say unto
you, It shall be more tolerable
for Sodom and Gomorrah in
the day of judgement, then for
that city.

12 And they went out, and
preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many de-
mons, and anointed with oyl many
that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of
him, (for his name was spread
abroad) and he said that John the
Baptist was risen from the dead,
and therefore mighty works do
show forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias.
And others said, That it is a pro-
phet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard
thereof, he said, It is John whom
I beheaded, he is risen from the
dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent
forth and laid hold upon John,
and bound him in prison for He-
rodiass sake, his brother Philips
wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto He-
rod, It is not lawful for thee to
have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a
quarrel against him, and would
have killed him, but she could
not.

20 For Herod feared John,
knowing that he was a just man &
an holy, and observed him, and
when he heard him, he did many
things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day
was come, that Herod on his
birth day made a supper to his
lords, high captains, and chief
masters of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of
the said Herodias came in and
danced, and pleased Herod, and
them that sat with him, the
king said unto the damsel, Ask of
me whatsoever thou wilt, and I
will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her,
Whatsoever thou shalt ask of
me, I will give it thee, unto

the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said
unto her mother, What shall I
ask? And she said, The head of
John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway
with haste unto the king, and as-
ked, saying, I will that thou give
me by and by in a charger, the
head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding
sorry, yet for his oaths sake, and
for their sakes which sat with
him, he would not relick her.

27 And immediately the king
sent an executioner, and com-
manded his head to be brought,
and he went, and beheaded him
in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a
charger, and gave it to the dam-
sel, and the damsel gave it to her
mother.

29 And when his disciples heard
of it, they came and took up his
corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered
themselves together unto Jesus,
and told him all things, both
what they had done, and what
they had taught.

31 And he said unto them,
Come ye your selves apart into a
desert place, and rest a while:
for there were many coming and
going, and they had no leisure to
much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a
desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them de-
parting, and many knew him,
and ran afoot thither out of all
cities, and outwent them, and
came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came
out, saw much people, and was
moved with compassion toward
them, because they were as sheep
not having a shepherd, and he be-
gan to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now
far spent, his disciples came unto
him, and said, This is a desert
place, and now the time is passed.

36 Send them away, that they
may go into the country, to buy
bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto
them, Give ye them to eat.

they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred penny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he confirmed his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing, (for the wind was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, & drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashed) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoreth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

20 For Moses said, Honor thy father and thy mother: and, Who curseth father or mother let him die the death.

21 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be prohibited by me: so shall he free.

22 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother?

23 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

24 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

25 There is nothing from without a man that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

26 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

27 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

28 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;

29 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

30 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

31 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

32 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

33 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

34 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

35 For a certain woman whose

young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

36 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

37 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

38 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

39 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

40 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

41 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

42 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

43 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

44 And looking up to heaven, he sighed and said unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

45 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

46 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it.

47 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multi-

multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat :

2 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way : for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man suffice these men with bread here in the wilderness ?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye ? And then said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground : and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them : and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes : and he blessed, &c. commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled : and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand : and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign ? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread ? perceive ye not yet, neither un-

derstand ? have ye your heart yet hardened ?

18 Having eyes, see ye not ? and having ears, hear ye not ? and do ye not remember ?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up ? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up ? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand ?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up : and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples into the town of Cesarea Philippi : and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am ?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist : but some say, Elias ; and others, one of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am ? and Peter answered and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples,

he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savorest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud, & overshadowed them: and a voice came forth of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he smeth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should call him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace, for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sat down and called the twelve, and said unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall

receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbid him, because he followed not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judaea by the further side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and as he was wont, he taught them again.

¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

¶ And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

¶ And they said, Moses suffered us to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

¶ And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

¶ But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

¶ For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

¶ And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

¶ What therefore God hath joined together, let no man put asunder.

¶ And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

¶ And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

¶ And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them:

¶ But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

¶ Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

¶ And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

¶ And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there

is no man good, but one, that is, God.

¶ Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honor thy father and mother.

¶ And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

¶ Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, & said unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

¶ And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

¶ And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answered again, & saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God!

¶ It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

¶ And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

¶ And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

¶ And Jesus answered & said, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sister, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the gospels,

¶ But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

¶ But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were

were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him.

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us, that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of, and with the baptism that I am baptized withal, shall be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and said unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man

came not be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho, and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus the son of Timeus, sat by the high-way side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, & straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to

Jesus, and cast their garments on him: and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strewed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, *Hosanna*, in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the evening was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto him, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the Scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, & ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority dost thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them; I will also ask of you one question, and answer me: I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and he set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head; and sent him away somewhat handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and they killed him: & many others, mistreating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir, come let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyards do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, & it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they sent unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it; and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsars.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Rend: & to Cesar the things that are Cæsars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, & raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels, which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God is one LORD;

30 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely,

by this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself: is more then all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after this can see him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said while he taught in the temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, When shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, & kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, & troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councils, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before-hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye presume: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the domination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains :

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take anything out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: believe him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near :

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that

this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch & pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

After two days, was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, Why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily

9 Verily I say unto you, Where-soever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, & there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered & said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dipperth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them; and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and

when he had given thanks he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen: I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto you, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane, and he saith to his disciples, sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that if were possible the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee: take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away and prayed, & saith the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again (for their eyes were heavy) neither will they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain yong man having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong man laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests, and all the council sought for witness a-

gainst Jesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the mids, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Gal-

Gal-

Galilean, and thy speech agreeth
thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to
swear, saying, I know not this
man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock
crew: and Peter called to minde
the word that Jesus said unto
him, Before the cock crow twice,
thou shalt deny me thrice. And
when he thought thereon he wept.

CHAP. XV.

AND straightway in the morn-
ing the chief priests held a
consultation with the elders and
Scribes, and the whole council,
and bound Jesus, and carried him
away, & delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art
thou the king of the Jews? And
he answering said unto him,
Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused
him of many things: but he an-
swered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again,
saying, Answerest thou nothing?
behold how many things they
witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered no-
thing: so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released
unto them one prisoner, whom-
soever they desired.

7 And there was one named Ba-
rabbas, which lay bound with
them that had made insurrection
with him, who had committed
murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying a-
loud, began to desire him to do
as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them,
saying, Will ye that I release un-
to you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief
priests had delivered him for
envy.)

11 But the chief priests moved
the people, that he should rather
release Barabbas unto them.

12 But Pilate answered and said
again unto them, What will ye
then that I shall do unto him
whom ye call the king of the
Jews?

13 And they cried out again,
Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them,
Why, what evil hath he done?
And they cried out the more ex-
ceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to
content the people, released Ba-
rabbas unto them: and delivered
Jesus, when he had scourged him,
to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him a-
way into the hall, called Prae-
torium, and they call together the
whole band.

17 And they clothed him with
purple, and planted a crown of
thorns, and put it about his head.

18 And began to salute him,
Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the
head with a reed, and did spue
upon him, and bowing their
knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked
him, they took off the purple
from him, and put his own
clothes on him, and led him out
to crucifie him.

21 And they compel one Simon
a Cyrenian who passed by, com-
ing out of the country, the fa-
ther of Alexander and Rufus, to
bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the
place Golgotha, which is, being
interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink
wine mingled with myrrour: but
he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified
him, they parted his garments,
casting lots upon them, what ev-
ery man should take.

25 And it was the third hour,
and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of
his accusation was written over,
THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they cru-
cified two thieves, the one on his
right hand, and the other on his
left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfil-
led which saith, And he was num-
bered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by, rail-
ed on him, wagging their heads,
and saying, Ah thou that destroy-
est the temple, and buildest it in
three days,

30 Save thy self, and come down
from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief
priests mocking, said among
themselves with the Scribes, He
saved others, himself he cannot
save.

Let Christ the King of Israel defend now from the cross, that we may see and believe, and say that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?* which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of Joseph, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honorable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God: came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and

took him down, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joseph beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted; ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre: for they trembled and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it

unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall fol-

low them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues.

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

¶ The gospel according to S. L U K E.;

CHAP. I.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us:

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus.

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ **T**here was in the days of Herod the king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course.

9 According to the custom of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying with-

out, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak

we say that these things shall be performed, because thou believest my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

31 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

32 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple, for he became dumb unto them, and remained speechless.

33 And it came to pass that as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

34 And after those days his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

35 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

36 And in the sixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth.

37 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

38 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail thou that art highly favored, the Lord is with thee, blessed art thou among women.

39 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

40 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found favor with God.

41 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

42 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

43 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, & of his kingdom there shall be no end.

44 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

45 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of

the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

46 And behold thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

47 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

48 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

49 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Judah,

50 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

51 And it came to pass that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb: and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

52 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

53 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

54 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

55 And blessed is she that believed, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

56 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

57 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Savior.

58 For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

59 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

60 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

61 He hath shewed strength with his arm, he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

62 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy,

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbors and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to pass that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Judes.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

73 The oath which he swaun to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him all the days of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cefar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judes, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country

shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And to the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings, of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go over unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to

present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtie doves, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simcon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation:

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simcon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a sign which shall be spoken against:

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years: which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And the coming in that in-

stant

that, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year, at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve year old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the childe Jesus tarried behinde in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a days journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my fathers business?

50 And they understood not the saying, which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

42 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins:

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth,

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none: and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, What shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded,

...ended of him, saying, And
...shall we do? And he said
...them, Do violence to no
...man, neither accuse any falsely,
...and be content with your wages.
...15 And as the people were in
...expectation, and all men mused
...in their hearts of John, whether
...he were the Christ or not:

16 John answered, saying unto
...them all, I indeed baptize you
...with water, but one mightier than
...I cometh, the latchet of whose
...shoes, I am not worthy to unloose,
...he shall baptize you with the holy
...Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand,
...and he will thoroughly purge his
...floor, and will gather the wheat
...into his garner, but the chaff he
...will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in
...reprobation preached he unto
...the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch be-
...ing reproved by him for Herodi-
...as his brother Philips wife, and
...for all the evils which Herod had
...done,

20 Added yet this above all,
...that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people
...were baptized, it came to pass
...that Jesus also being baptized,
...and praying, the heaven was
...opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descend-
...ed in a bodily shape like a dove
...upon him, and a voice came from
...heaven, which said, Thou art my
...beloved Son, in thee I am well-
...pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to
...be about thirty years of age, be-
...ing (as was supposed) the son of
...Joseph, which was the son of

24 Which was the son of Mat-
...thias, which was the son of Levi,
...which was the son of Melchi,
...which was the son of Janna,
...which was the son of Joseph,

25 Which was the son of Mat-
...thias, which was the son of A-
...mon, which was the son of Na-
...thanael, which was the son of Eli,
...which was the son of Nagge,

26 Which was the son of Ma-
...mon, which was the son of Ma-
...mon, which was the son of Se-
...mon, which was the son of Jo-
...seph, which was the son of Juda,

27 Which was the son of Jo-
...anna, which was the son of Rhe-
...sa, which was the son of Zero-
...babel, which was the son of Sa-
...lathiel, which was the son of
...Neri,

28 Which was the son of Mei-
...chi, which was the son of Addi,
...which was the son of Cosam,
...which was the son of Elmodam,
...which was the son of Er,

29 Which was the son of Jose,
...which was the son of Eliezer,
...which was the son of Jorim,
...which was the son of Matthai,
...which was the son of Levi,

30 Which was the son of Si-
...meon, which was the son of Juda,
...which was the son of Joseph,
...which was the son of Jonan,
...which was the son of Eliakim,

31 Which was the son of Me-
...lea, which was the son of Me-
...nan, which was the son of Mat-
...tathas, which was the son of
...Natham, which was the son of
...David,

32 Which was the son of Jesse,
...which was the son of Obed, which
...was the son of Booz, which was
...the son of Salmon, which was
...the son of Naasson,

33 Which was the son of Ami-
...nadab, which was the son of A-
...ram, which was the son of Es-
...rom, which was the son of Pha-
...rez, which was the son of Juda,

34 Which was the son of Jac-
...cob, which was the son of Isaac,
...which was the son of Abraham,
...which was the son of Thara,
...which was the son of Nachor,

35 Which was the son of Sa-
...ruch, which was the son of Ra-
...gau, which was the son of Pha-
...lec, which was the son of Heber,
...which was the son of Sala,

36 Which was the son of Cal-
...nan, which was the son of Ar-
...phaxad, which was the son of Sem,
...which was the son of Noe, which
...was the son of Lamech,

37 Which was the son of Ma-
...thufala, which was the son of
...Enoch, which was the son of Ja-
...red, which was the son of Ma-
...leleel, which was the son of Cai-
...nan,

38 Which was the son of Enos,
...which was the son of Seth, which
...was the son of Adam, which was
...the son of God,

CHAP. IV.

And Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil, and in these days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him. If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying. It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custom was, he went in to the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bound.

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, he gave it again to the minister, and sat down, and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is this Josephs son?

23 And he said unto them, I will surely say unto you this proverb, Physician, heal thy self; whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta of Ty of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elias the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath.

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill where their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them, went his way.

And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

23 And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, & hurt him not.

26 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

27 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

28 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house: & Simon's wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

29 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately the stole and ministered unto them.

30 And now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every of them, and healed them.

31 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

32 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him that he should not depart from them.

33 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God in other cities also: for there am I sent.

34 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

And it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Masters, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, and the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all and followed him.

12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to

tell no man : but go, and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem : and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy : and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies ? Who can forgive sins but God alone ?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts ?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee ; or to say, Rise up and walk ?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins (he said unto the sick of the palsy) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom : and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house : and there was a great company of publicans, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners.

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician : but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees : but thine eat and drink ?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them ?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old : if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles ; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles ; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new : for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields : and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did rubb them in their hands.

And certain of the Pharisees
hid unto them. Why do ye that
which is not lawful to do on the
sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them,
said, Have ye not read so much
in this, what David did when
himself was an hungred, and they
which were with him:

4 How he went into the house
of God, and did take and eat the
shew-bread, and gave also to
them that were with him, which
is not lawful to eat, but for the
priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That
the Son of man is Lord also of
the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on
another sabbath, that he entered
into the synagogue and taught,
and there was a man whose right
hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees
watched him, whether he would
heal on the sabbath day: that
they might finde an accusation
against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts,
and said to the man which had
the withered hand, Rise up, and
stand forth in the midst. And he
arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I
will ask you one thing, Is it law-
ful on the sabbath days to do
good, or to do evil? to save life,
or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about
upon them all, he said unto the
man, Stretch forth thy hand; and
he did so: and his hand was re-
stored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with
madness, and communed one
with another what they might do
to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those
days, that he went out into a
mountain to pray, and continued
all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day he
called unto him his disciples: and
of them he chose twelve, whom
also he named Apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also nam-
ed Peter) and Andrew his bro-
ther, James and John, Philip and
Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James
the son of Alphaeus, and Simon
called Zelotes,

16 And Judas the brother of
James, and Judas Iscariot, which
also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with
them, and stood in the plain, and
the company of his disciples, and
a great multitude of people
out of all Judea and Jerusalem,
and from the sea coast of Tyre
and Sidon, which came to hear
him, and to be healed of their
diseases:

18 And they that were vexed
with unclean spirits: and they
were healed.

19 And the whole multitude
sought to touch him: for there
went virtue out of him, and heal-
ed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes
on his disciples, and said, Bles-
sed be ye poor: for yours is the
kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger
now: for ye shall be filled. Bles-
sed are ye that weep now: for
ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall
hate you, and when they shall
separate you from their com-
pany, and shall reproach you and
cast out your name as evil, for
the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and
leap for joy: for behold, your
reward is great in heaven: for in
the like manner did their fathers
unto the prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are
rich: for ye have received your
consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full:
for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you
that laugh now: for ye shall
mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all
men shall speak well of you: for
so did their fathers to the false
prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which
hear, Love your enemies, do good
to them which hate you.

28 Bless them that curse you,
and pray for them which despite-
fully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth
thee on the one cheek, offer also
the other: and him that taketh
away thy cloke, forbid not to
take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that ask-
eth of thee; and of him that

gather away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankful, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth forth good fruit: neither

doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns we do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof.

7 When

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Naim; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumor of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen & heard, how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John: What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicans and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down at meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this wo-

man hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him.

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the ways side, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprang up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they

they might not see, and hearing
they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this. The
seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are
they that hear: then cometh the
devil, and taketh away the word
out of their hearts, lest they
should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they,
which when they hear, receive
the word with joy; and these
have no root, which for a while
believe, and in time of tempta-
tion fall away.

14 And that which fell among
thorns, are they, which when they
have heard, go forth, and are
choyed with cares and riches, and
pleasures of this life, and bring
no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground,
are they, which in an honest and
good heart, having heard the
word, keep it, and bring forth
fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath
lighted a candle, covereth it with
a vessel, or putteth it under a
bed: but setteth it on a candle-
stick, that they which enter in
may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that
shall not be made manifest: nei-
ther any thing hid, that shall not
be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye
hear: for whosoever hath, to
him shall be given; and whoso-
ever hath not, from him shall be
taken even that which he seemeth
to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his
mother and his brethren, & could
not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him by cer-
tain, which said, Thy mother
and thy brethren stand without,
desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said
unto them, My mother and my
brethren are these which hear the
word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a
certain day, that he went into a
ship with his disciples: and he
said unto them, Let us go over
unto the other side of the lake;
and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell
asleep: and there came down a
borm of wind on the lake, and

they were filled with water, and
were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and
awoke him, saying, Master, ma-
ster, we perish. Then he arose,
and rebuked the wind, and the
raging of the water: and they
ceased and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them,
Where is your faith? And they
being afraid, wondred, saying
one to another, What manner of
man is this? for he commandeth
even the winds and water, and
they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the
countrey of the Gadarens, which
is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to
land, there met him out of the
city a certain man which had
devils long time, and ware no
clothes, neither abode in any
house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried
out, and fell down before him,
and with a loud voice, said, What
have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou
Son of God most high? I beseech
thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the
unclean spirit to come out of
the man. For oftentimes it had
caught him, and he was kept
bound with chains, and in fet-
ters, and he brake the bands, and
was driven of the devil into the
wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying,
What is thy name? And he said,
Legion: because many devils
were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that
he would not command them to
go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd
of many swine feeding on the
mountain: and they besought
him that he would suffer them
to enter into them; and he suf-
fered them.

33 Then went the devils out of
the man, and entred into the
swine: and the herd ran violent-
ly down a steep place into the
lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them
saw what was done, they fled, and
went, and told it in the city and
in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see
what was done, and came to

and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue; and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.)

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanchd.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down be-

fore him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, (Fear not, believe onely, and she shall be made whole.)

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished, but he charged that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the

the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it followed him, and he received them, & spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes: except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained, to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist, but some say, Elias:

and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell to man that thing:

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son, for he is mine only childe:

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him, that he someth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him.

48 And said unto them, Who soever shall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and

whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbid him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead, but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth laborers into his harvest.

Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

Carry neither purse nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the laborer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, Go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

And thou Capernaum, which

art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Notwithstanding, in this joyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather joyce because your names are written in heaven.

¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

All things are delivered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things which ye see.

For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde; and thy neighbor as thy self.

And he said unto him, Thou

thou shalt live.

19 But he willing to iustifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbor?

20 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

21 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

22 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

23 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

24 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

25 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

26 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbor unto him that fell among the thieves?

27 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

28 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

29 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

30 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

31 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things:

Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

And it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him!

14 ¶ And he was saying out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven: but he knowing their thoughts said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self is brought to desolation: and a house divided against a house, falleth.

17 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

18 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

19 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

20 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

21 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armor wherein he trusted; and divideth his spoils.

22 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

23 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

24 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

25 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

26 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

27 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the

28 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

29 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

30 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

31 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold a greater then Jonas is here.

32 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

33 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

34 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

35 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

36 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

37 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

38 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

39 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

40 But rather give alms of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

41 But

for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, & passe over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burthens grievous to be borne: and ye yourselves touch not the burthens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in yourselves, and them that were entering in, ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN the mean time, when they were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trod one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed: neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And

16 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

17 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

18 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

19 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns & build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

20 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

21 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

22 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

23 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

24 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

25 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow, nor reap, which neither have storehouse nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

26 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

27 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

28 Consider the lillies how they grow, they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

29 If then God so clothe the grass which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

30 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful minde.

31 For in these things the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

32 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

33 Fear not, little flock: for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

34 Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heaven that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

35 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

36 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning.

37 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord: when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

38 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh, shall find watching: Verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

39 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

40 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

41 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

42 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

43 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

44 Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh shall finde so doing.

45 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

46 But and if that servant say

his coming, and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth: and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay: but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in an house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, & the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south-winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as

thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer call thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

There were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay, but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable. A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight,

illigence
delivered
to the
er then
er call
not de-
payed
t that
im of
ir fa-
d un-
these
re all
ful-
cept
pe-
om
and
they
har
re
life
les
re
en
er
le
ir
2
e

lights, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagoge answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, dost thou each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall; and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Sarai hath bound, lo these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Into what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities, and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate, for many, I say unto you, will strive to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, & depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: And verily I say unto you, ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

1 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the drop-sie.

2 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day?

3 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go:

4 And answered them, saying, Which

which of you shall have an ass, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honorable man than thou be bidden of him:

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper-time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, ye and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, & consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

14 Salt is good: but if the salt
have lost his flavor, wherewith
shall it be seasoned?

15 It is neither fit for the land,
nor yet for the dunghill, but men
cast it out. He that hath ears to
hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

Then drew near unto him all
the publicans and sinners for
to hear him.

1 And the Pharisees and Scribes
murmured, saying, This man
receiveth sinners, and eateth with
them.

2 And he spake this parable
unto them, saying,

3 What man of you having an
hundred sheep, if he lose one of
them, doth not leave the ninety
and nine in the wilderness, and
go after that which is lost, until
he finde it?

4 And when he hath found it,
he layeth it on his shoulders re-
joycing.

5 And when he cometh home, he
calleth together his friends and
neighbors, saying unto them, Re-
joyce with me, for I have found
my sheep which was lost.

6 I say unto you, that likewise
joy shall be in heaven over one
sinner that repenteth, more then
over ninety and nine just persons
which need no repentance.

7 Either what woman having
ten pieces of silver, if she lose one
piece, doth not light a candle,
and sweep the house, and seek di-
ligently till she finde it?

8 And when she hath found it,
she calleth her friends and her
neighbors together, saying, Re-
joyce with me, for I have found
the piece which I had lost.

9 Likewise I say unto you,
There is joy in the presence of
the angels of God, over one sin-
ner that repenteth.

10 And he said, A certain
man had two sons:

11 And the younger of them said
to his father, Father, give me the
portion of goods that falleth to
me. And he divided unto them
his living.

12 And not many days after the
younger son gathered all together,
and took his journey into a far
countrey, and there wasted his
substance with riotous living.

13 And when he had spent all,
there arose a mighty famine in
that land, and he began to be in want.

14 And he went and joyned
himself to a citizen of that coun-
trei, and he sent him into his
fields to feed swine.

15 And he would fain have fil-
led his belly with the husks that
the swine did ear: and no man
gave unto him.

16 And when he came to him-
self, he said, How many hired
servants of my fathers have bread
enough and to spare, and I pe-
rish with hunger!

17 I will arise, and go to my
father, and say unto him, Father,
I have sinned against heaven, and
before thee.

18 And am no more worthy to be
called thy son: make me as
one of thy hired servants.

19 And he arose, and came to
his father. But when he was yet
a great way off, his father
saw him, and had compassion,
and ran, and fell on his neck, and
kissed him.

20 And the son said unto him,
Father, I have sinned against
heaven, and in thy sight, and
am no more worthy to be called
thy son.

21 But the father said to his
servants, Bring forth the best
robe, and put it on him, and put
a ring on his hand, and shoes on
his feet.

22 And bring hither the fatted
calf, and kill it, and let us eat
and be merry.

23 For this my son was dead,
and is alive again; he was lost,
and is found. And they began to
be merry.

24 Now his elder son was in
the field: and as he came, and
drew nigh to the house, he heard
musick and dancing.

25 And he called one of the ser-
vants, and asked what these things
meant.

26 And he said unto him, Thy
brother is come, and thy father
hath killed the fatted calf, be-
cause he hath received him safe
and sound.

27 And he was angry, and would
not go in: therefore came his fa-
ther out, and intreated him.

28 And he answering, said to his
father,

father. Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends :

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, & is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship, for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do; that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, & write fourscore.

8 And the Lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the Mammon of unrighteousness, that when ye fail, they may re-

ceive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in the which is least, is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous Mammon, who will commit to you the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters; for either he will love the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for γ which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, then one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores.

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass that the beggar dyed, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things; and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would pass from hence to you, cannot, neither can they pass to us that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldst send him to my fathers house

28 For I have five brethren, that he may tellise unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the Prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: if thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the Apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sy-
cine tree, Be thou plucked up

by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you,

7 But which of you having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did $\frac{1}{2}$ things that were commanded? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all these things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to pass that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdom

kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto his disciples, The days will come when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man; and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them; nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first he must suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe; so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down and take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the

body is, thither will the son of man be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

And he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he feared within himself, Though I be not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he be long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily, Nevertheless when the Son of cometh, will he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, the other a Publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, Be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto

and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

37 Verily I say unto you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall not enter therein.

38 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

39 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, that is, God.

40 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honor thy father and thy mother.

41 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

42 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

43 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful, for he was very rich.

44 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

45 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

46 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

47 And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

48 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

49 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

50 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

51 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be

mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on.

52 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

53 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

54 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way side begging.

55 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

56 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

57 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

58 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

59 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

60 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

61 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

62 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, & climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him Zacheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, & because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant, because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou

takest up that thou layedst down, and respectest that thou dost not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gavest thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them, Lord, behold, here are thy ten pounds which I have kept in a napkin.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That to every one which hath, shall be given, and from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But these mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage or Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, wheron yet never man hath sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, say ye unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of

the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen.

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it.

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side.

44 And shall say thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought:

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple: but the chief priests and the Scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him:

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

And it came to pass, that on the first of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the Scribes came upon him, with the elders,

1 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

2 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me:

3 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

4 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

5 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us: for they are persuaded that John was a prophet.

6 And they answered, That they could not tell whence it was.

7 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

8 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and set it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

9 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

10 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and corrected him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent the third; and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

12 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

13 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

14 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

15 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

16 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner.

17 Whosoever shall will even

that stone, shall be broken : but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people : for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which would feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly.

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no ?

23 But he perceived their craftings, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me ?

24 Shew me a penny : whose image and superscription hath it ? They answered and said, Cesar.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which be Cesar's, and unto God, the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words, before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children,

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also, and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she ? for seven had her to wife,

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry and are given in marriage.

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain the world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage :

36 Neither can they die any more ; for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed in a bush, when he called the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living : for he liveth unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast said well.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, How say they ? Christ is Davids son,

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth the Lord, how is he then his son ?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts,

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers : the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings

legs of God, but she of her pury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth nigh: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars, and commotions, be not troubled: for these things must first come to pass, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearful sights, and great signs shall these be from heaven.

12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed, both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jeru-

salem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judaea, flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the country, enter therein.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But we unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days, for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves tearing,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads: for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

35 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be over-charged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and

care of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.

2 And the chief priests & Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go, and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a picher of water, following him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and

they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, I desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I die.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so: he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me.

40 That ye may eat and drink
at my table in my kingdom, and
ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve
tribes of Israel.

41 And the Lord said, Simon,
behold, Satan hath desired
to have thee, that he may sift you
as wheat.

42 But thou have prayed for thee,
that thy faith fail not; and when
thou art converted, strengthen thy
brethren.

43 And he said unto him, Lord,
I am ready to go with thee both
into prison, and to death.

44 And he said, I tell thee, Pe-
ter, the cock shall not crow this
day, before that thou shalt thrice
deny that thou knowest me.

45 And he said unto them, When
I sent you without purse, and
scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any
thing? And they said, Nothing.

46 Then said he unto them, But
now he that hath a purse let him
take it, and likewise his scrip, and
he that hath no sword, let him
sell his garment, and buy one.

47 For I say unto you, that this
that is written, must yet be ac-
complished in me, And he was
reckoned among the transgressors:
for the things concerning me have
an end.

48 And they said, Lord, behold,
here are two swords. And he said
unto them, It is enough.

49 And he came out, and
went, as he was wont, to the
mount of Olives, and his disci-
ples also followed him.

50 And when he was at the
place, he said unto them, Pray, that
ye enter not into temptation.

51 And he was withdrawn from
them, about a stones cast, and
kneeling down and prayed,

52 Saying, Father, if thou be-
willing, remove this cup from
me: nevertheless, not my will,
but thine be done.

53 And there appeared an angel
unto him from heaven, strength-
ning him.

54 And being in an agony, he
prayed more earnestly: and his
sweat was as it were great drops
of blood falling down to the ground.

55 And when he rose up from
prayer, and was come to his dis-
ciples, he found them sleeping
for sorrow.

46 And said unto them, Why
sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye
enter into temptation.

47 And while he yet spake,
behold, a multitude, and he that
was called Judas, one of the
twelve, went before them, and
drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him,
Judas, betrayest thou the Son of
man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about
him saw what would follow, they
said unto him, Lord, shall we
smite with the sword?

50 And one of them smote
the servant of the high priest, and
cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said,
Suffer ye thus far. And he touched
his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the
chief priests, and captains of the
temple, and the elders which
were come to him, Be ye come
out as against a thief, with swords
and staves?

53 When I was daily with you
in the temple, ye stretched forth
no hands against me: but this
is your hour, and the power of
darkness.

54 And they took him, and
led him, and brought him into
the high priests house. And Peter
followed after off.

55 And when they had kindled a
fire in the midst of the hall, and
were set down together, Peter
sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld
him as he sat by the fire, and
earnestly looked upon him, and
said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying,
Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while an-
other saw him, and said, Thou
art also of them. And Peter said,
Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one
hour after, another confidently
affirmed, saying, Of a truth this
fellow also was with him; for he
is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I
know not what thou sayest. And
immediately while he yet spake,
the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and
looked upon Peter; and Peter
remembered the word of the

Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophetic, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their council,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me: nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying, That he himself is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods Juris-

diction; he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad; for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at naught, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison).

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices

views of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

34 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

35 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

36 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

37 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

38 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

39 For behold, the days are coming in the which they shall say, blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

40 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us: and to the hills, Cover us.

41 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

42 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

43 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

44 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

45 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

46 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar.

47 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

48 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, called on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing that thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, spote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor, and he was a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them,) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came

came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

16 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

NOW upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee.

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together

of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests, and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying,

ing. Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tar-
ry with them.

30 And it came to pass as he sat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them.

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, & hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self, handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he

said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you, but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, till ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he blessed them, and his hands.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy.

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ The gospel according to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness, & the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to bear witness of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and

the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name :

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying : This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou ?

20 And he confessed, and denied not : but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then ? Art thou Elias ? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet ? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou ? that we may give an answer to them that sent us ? what sayest thou of thy self ?

23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then ? if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet ?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not :

27 He is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose

feet I touch, I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, when John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me : for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not : but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not : but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day steth John stood, and two of his disciples :

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold, the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye ? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou ?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day : for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him,

he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation; a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, & saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

¶ At the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone after the manner of the purifying of the Jews,

containing two or three fathoms apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when they have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou dost these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it.

20 Then said the Jews, This temple, and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou raise it

It up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast-day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

1 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

2 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

3 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?

4 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water & of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

5 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

6 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

7 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every man that is born of the Spirit.

8 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

9 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen, and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not: how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son: that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds might be manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Aenon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples, and the Jews, about purifying.

16 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

17 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

18 Ye your selves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but I am sent before him.

19 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

20 He must increase, but I must decrease.

21 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all:

22 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony.

23 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal, that God is true.

24 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

25 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

26 He that believeth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IV.

When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, saith thus on

the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again.

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come thither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come thither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain

mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in Spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labor: other men labored, and ye

are entred into their labors.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him, he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ the Savior of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days, he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honor in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour; in the

which
son lived
and his
44 Th
rule th
come o

A
the
No
the
called
Beth
In
of imp
wines
of the
4 Fo
certain
troub
then
water
of wh
5 A
which
eight
6 V
knew
time
him
7. T
him
the v
into
com
befo
8 J
up t
9A
was
and
was
so
un
sib
the
11
ma
un
wa
12
ma
Ta
1
hol
con
tu
1
la
Bo
no
sh

which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth : and himself believed, and his whole house.

14 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep-market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water : whosoever then first after troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole ?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool : but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked : and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therfore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk ?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was : for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole : sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, & sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not onely had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do : for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth : and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them, even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man : but hath committed all judgement unto the Son :

23 That all men should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation : but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself : so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself :

27 And hath given him authority, to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this, for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth : they that

that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of my self, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from men: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning & a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honor from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name: and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honor one of another, and seek not the honor that cometh from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses,

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

¶ After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which had five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men lay down in number about six thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were sit down, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth the prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore pro-

16 And when they would come and take him by force to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

17 And when even was now come, his disciples went down into the sea:

18 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

19 And the sea was troubled, by reason of a great wind that blew.

20 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

21 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

22 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

23 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one wherinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

24 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread after that the Lord had given thanks.)

25 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum seeking for Jesus.

26 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

27 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

28 Labor not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

29 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

30 Jesus answered and said un-

to them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him, whom he hath sent.

31 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

32 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

33 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

34 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, & giveth life unto the world.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that everyone which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, & not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strive among themselves saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Who so eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, Who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 What and if ye shall see the

Son of man ascend up thence, was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of them that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore I say unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and were no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe, and know that thou art that Christ the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, that man hath his own devil, and his works of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

After these things Jesus went up into Galilee: for he would not walk in Jery, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you: but it hateth me, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast: for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words

up unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were come up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no man hath seen him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goest about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But so he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him:

do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him, and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, & then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him, should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

22 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)

51 Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look, for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives:

1 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught them.

2 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

3 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

4 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

5 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

6 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh: I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the Treasury as he taught in the temple; and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me and shall die in your sin: whither I go ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go ye cannot come.

CHAP. VIII.

37 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

38 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

39 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

40 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true: and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

41 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

42 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

43 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do always those things that please him.

44 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

45 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

46 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

47 They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

48 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

49 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the son abideth ever.

50 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

51 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

52 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do not which, ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them: If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, We have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil, but I honor my Father, and ye do dishonor me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil: Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead, and the prophets are dead; whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honor my self, my honor is nothing: it is my Father that honoreth me, of whom ye say that he is your God.

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay.

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbors therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A

man that is called Jesus, he clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath-day, when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees asked him: how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, Can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, ask him, he will speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said,

CHAP. X.

24 **T**his he a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.
 25 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?
 26 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?
 27 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.
 28 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.
 29 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.
 30 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.
 31 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.
 32 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.
 33 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether blind in sine, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.
 34 Jesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?
 35 He answered and said, Who art thou, Lord, that I might believe on him?
 36 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.
 37 And he said, Lord, I believe: and he worshipped him.
 38 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.
 39 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?
 40 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sin remaineth.

Verily, verily I say unto you, He that entereth not in by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.
 2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.
 3 To him the porter openeth: and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name and leadeth them out.
 4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.
 5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.
 6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.
 7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.
 8 All that ever came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.
 9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in & out, & finde pasture.
 10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.
 11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
 12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.
 13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.
 14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep: and am known of mine.
 15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.
 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice: and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.
 17 Therefore doth my Father love

love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said, unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them, eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods.

35 If he called them gods, un-

to whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world. Then blasphemest, because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works, that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away again beyond Jordan: into the place where John at first baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many resorted to him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that he spake of this man, were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

Now a certain man was named Lazarus of Bethaniam, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which ointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent him, saying, Lord, behold, whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard that, that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judaea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? any man walk in the day, and stumbleth not, because he

the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may believe) nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four days already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus saith unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live;

26 And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord. I believe that thou art the Christ the Son of God which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called

Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold, how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spo-

ken; he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him; and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a

commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

Then Jesus, six days before the Passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot Simons son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death.

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young ass, saith thereon, as it is written,

15 Fear not daughter of Sion, behold

behold thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honor.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you, walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many believed on him: but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me, should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

1 And supper being ended. (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him)

2 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

3 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

4 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet; and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

5 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

6 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

7 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

8 Simon Peter saith unto him,

Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

9 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit; and ye are clean, but not all.

10 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

11 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again: he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

12 Ye call me Master, and Lord; and ye say well: for so I am.

13 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

14 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

15 Verily verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord, neither he that is sent greater then he that sent him.

16 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

17 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lift up his heel against me.

18 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.

19 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

20 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

21 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

22 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

23 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

24 He then lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

25 Jesus

CHAP. XIV.

16 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.

17 And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

18 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

19 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or that he should give something to the poor.

20 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

21 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

22 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

23 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you.

24 A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

25 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

26 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

27 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

28 Jesus answered him, Will thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily verily I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

It is not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

In my fathers house, are many

mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of; my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe for the very works sake.

12 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 Even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth

knoweth him : but ye know him : for he dwelleth with you , and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless. I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while , and the world seeth me no more : but ye see me : because I live , ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father , and you in me , and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments , and keepeth them , he it is that loveth me , and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father , and I will love him , and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him , not Iscariot , Lord , how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us , and not unto the world ?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him , If any man love me , he will keep my words , and my Father will love him , and we will come unto him , and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not , keepeth not my sayings : and the word which you hear is not mine , but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you , being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter , which is the holy Ghost , whom the Father will send in my name , he shall teach you all things , and bring all things to your remembrance , whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you , my peace I give unto you , not as the world giveth , give I unto you : let not your heart be troubled , neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you , I go away , and come again unto you . If ye loved me , ye would rejoice , because I said , I go unto the Father : for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass , that when it is come to pass , ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you : for the prince of this world cometh , and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may

know that I love the Father ; and as the Father gave me commandment , even so I do : arise , let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

I Am the true vine , and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit , he taketh away : and every branch that beareth fruit , he purgeth it , that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me , and I in you . As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self , except it abide in the vine ; no more can ye , except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine , ye are the branches : He that abideth in me , and I in him , the same bringeth forth much fruit : for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me , he is cast forth as a branch , and is withered , and men gather them , and cast them into the fire , and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me , and my words abide in you , ye shall ask what ye will , and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified , that ye bear much fruit , so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me , so have I loved you : continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments , ye shall abide in my love , even as I have kept my Father's commandments , and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you , that my joy might remain in you , and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment , That ye love one another , as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this , that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends , if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants , for the servant knoweth not what the lord doth : but I have called you friends , for all things that I have heard of my Father ,

Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no clove for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now they have both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

1 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth

you will think that he doth Gods service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgement.

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me.

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the Prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me: and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What by this that he saith, A little while; we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament: but the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: Verily verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: & time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you.

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now we are sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, Because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, & in me ye might have peace: in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

THESE words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and that they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 I was with them in the world kept them in thy name : that thou gavest me I have kept none of them is lost, but of perdition : that the scri might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and the things I speak in the world that they might have my joy filled in themselves.

14 We given them thy word, & thirld hated them, because they not of the world, even as I not of the world.

15 say not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from evil.

16 I am not of the world, even I am not of the world.

17 Kise them through thy truthy word is truth.

18, thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 A for their sakes I sanctified myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word.

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee : that they also may be one in us : that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them : that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me : for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it : that the love wherewith thou

hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place : for Jesus oftentimes rested thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye ?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell on the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye ? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear : the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath : the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it ?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews, took Jesus, and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas first : (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple : that disciple was known

the high priest, and went in
Jesus into the palace of the
priest.

But Peter stood at the door
out. Then went out that
disciple which was known
the high priest, and spake
her that kept the door, and
light in Peter.

Then saith the damsel that
the door unto Peter, Art not
thou also one of this mans disci-
ples? He saith, I am not.

28 And the servants and officers
stood there, who had made a fire
of coals, (for it was cold) and
they warmed themselves: and
Peter stood with them, and war-
med himself.

29 ¶ The high priest then asked
Jesus of his disciples, and of his
doctrine.

30 Jesus answered him, I spake
openly in the world, I never taught
in the synagogues, and in the
temple, whether the Jews always
kill, and in secret have I said
nothing.

31 Why askedst thou me? ask them
which heard me, what I have said
unto them: behold, they know
what I said.

32 And when he had thus spo-
ken, one of the officers which
stood by, stroke Jesus with the
palm of his hand, saying, Answer-
est thou the high priest so?

33 Jesus answered him, If I
have spoken evil, bear witness of
the evil: but if well, why smit-
est thou me?

34 Now Annas had sent him
bound unto Caiaphas the high
priest.

35 And Simon Peter stood and
warmed himself: They said there-
fore unto him, Art not thou al-
so one of his disciples? He de-
nied it, and said, I am not.

36 One of the servants of the
high priest (being his kinsman,
whose ear Peter cut off) saith,
Did not I see thee in the garden
with him?

37 Peter then denied again, and
immediately the cock crew.

38 ¶ Then led they Jesus from
Caiaphas, unto the hall of judge-
ment: and it was early, and they
themselves went not into the
judgement-hall, lest they should
be defiled: but that they might eat
the passover.

39 Pilate then went unto
them, and said, What wilt
you bring yon against this?

40 They answered and un-
to him, If he were male-
factor, we would not deli-
vered him up unto thee.

41 Then said Pilate unto
them, Take ye him and judge
according to your law. Jews
therefore said unto him, It is
not lawful for us to put man
to death:

42 That the saying Jesus
might be fulfilled, wh he
spake, signifying what he
should die.

43 Then Pilate entered the
judgement-hall again, and cal-
led Jesus, and said unto him, Art
thou the king of the Jews?

44 Jesus answered him, sayest
thou this thing of thy self, did
others tell it thee of me?

45 Pilate answered, Am I Jew?
thine own nation, and chief
priests have delivered thee unto
me: What hast thou done?

46 Jesus answered, My king-
dom is not of this world: if
my kingdom were of this world,
then would my servants fight,
that I should not be delivered to
the Jews: but now is my king-
dom not from hence.

47 Pilate therefore said unto
him, Art thou a king then? Je-
sus answered, Thou sayest that
I am a king: to this end was I
born, and for this cause came I
into the world, that I should bear
witness unto the truth: every one
that is of the truth heareth my
voice.

48 Pilate saith unto him, What
is truth? And when he had said
this, he went out again unto the
Jews, and saith unto them, I find
in him no fault at all.

49 But ye have a custom, that I
should release unto you one at
the passover: will ye therefore
that I release unto you the king
of the Jews?

50 Then cryed they all again,
saying, Not this man, but Ba-
rabbas. Now Barabbas was a
robber.

CHAP. XIX.

Then Pilate therefore took Je-
sus, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers planted a
crown

thorne, and put it on
him, and they put on him a
robe,

they said, Hail king of
the Jews: and they smote him
with their hands.

Pilate therefore went forth
and saith unto them, Be-
lieving him forth to you,
I may know that I finde no
fault in him.

Then came Jesus forth, wear-
ing the crown of thorns and the
robe: and Pilate saith un-
to them, Behold the man.

Then the chief priests there-
fore officers saw him, they
crut, saying, Crucifie him,
crucifie him. Pilate saith un-
to them, Take ye him, and cru-
cifie him, for I finde no fault in
him.

7: Jews answered him, We
have law, and by our law he
ought to die, because he made
himself the Son of God.

8: When Pilate therefore
hears that saying, he was the
more afraid,

9: He went again into the
judgement-hall, and saith unto
Jesus, Whence art thou? but Je-
sus gave him no answer.

10: Then saith Pilate unto him,
Speake thou not unto me? I
knowe thou not, that I have
power to crucifie thee, and have
power to release thee?

11: Jesus answered, Thou could-
est have no power at all against
me, except it were given thee
from above: therefore he that
delivered me unto thee, hath the
greater sin.

12: And from thenceforth Pi-
late sought to release him: but
the Jews cried out, saying, If
thou let this man go, thou art
not Cæsars friend: whosoever
maketh himself a king, speaketh
against Cæsar.

13: ¶ When Pilate therefore heard
that saying, he brought Jesus
forth, and sate down in the
judgement-seat, in a place that
is called the Pavement, but in
the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14: And it was the preparation
of the passover, and about the
sixth hour: and he saith unto the
Jews, Behold your king.

15: But they cried out, Away

with him, away with him,
crucifie him. Pilate saith
unto them, Shall I crucifie your
king? The chief priests answered,
We have no king but Cæsar.

16: Then delivered he him there-
fore unto them to be crucified:
and they took Jesus and led him
away.

17: And he bearing his cross
went forth into a place called
the place of a skull, which is called
in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18: Where they crucified him,
and two other with him, one
either side one, and Jesus in the
midst.

19: ¶ And Pilate wrote a title
and put it on the cross: and the
writing was, JESUS OF NA-
ZARETH THE KING
OF THE JEWS.

20: This title then read many
of the Jews: for the place where Je-
sus was crucified was nigh to the
city, and it was written in He-
brew, and Greek, and Latine.

21: Then said the chief priests
of the Jews to Pilate, Write not
The King of the Jews, but
that he said, I am king of the
Jews.

22: Pilate answered, What I have
written, I have written.

23: ¶ Then the soldiers, when
they had crucified Jesus, took his
garments (and made four parts, re-
every soldier a part) and also his
coat, now the coat was without
seam, woven from the top
throughout.

24: They said therefore among
themselves, Let us not rent it:
but cast lots for it, whose it shall
be: that the scripture might be
fulfilled, which saith, They parted
my raiment among them, and for
my vesture they did cast lots.
These things therefore the sol-
diers did.

25: ¶ Now there stood by the
cross of Jesus, his mother, and his
mothers sister, Mary the wife of
Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26: When Jesus therefore saw
his mother, and the disci-
ples standing by, whom he loved,
saith unto his mother, Women,
behold thy son.

27: Then saith he to the
disciple, Behold thy mother.
From that hour there-
fore

her unto his own home.

¶ After this, Jesus knowing all things were now accomplished, that scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day (for that sabbath day was an highday) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out, blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again, another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (belonging a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to him by night, & brought a mixture of myrrhe, and aloes, about three hundred pound weight.

Then took they the body of him, and wound it in linen with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury.

Now in the place where he

was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was neverman yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation-day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said,

her self back, and saw
Jesus, and knew not that
it was he.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman,
why dost thou thus? whom seekest
thou? supposing him to be the
gardener? saith unto him, Sir, if
you have borne him hence, tell me
where you have laid him, and I
will take him away.

16 She saith unto her, Mary :
She told her self, and saith unto
his Kabboni, which is to
say, My Lord.

17 She saith unto her, Touch
me, for I am not yet ascen-
ded to my Father : but go to my
brethren and say unto them, I
ascend to my Father, and your
Father, and to my God, and your
God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and
told the disciples that she had
seen the Lord, and that he had
spoken these things unto her.

19 Then the same day at
even, being the first day of the
week, when the doors were shut,
where the disciples were assem-
bled for fear of the Jews, came
Jesus, and stood in the midst,
and said unto them, Peace be un-
to you.

20 And when he had so said, he
shewed unto them his hands and
his side. Then were the disciples
glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them
again, Peace be unto you : as
my Father hath sent me, even so
send I you.

22 And when he had said this,
he breathed on them, and saith
unto them, Receive ye the holy
Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit,
they are remitted unto them, and
whose soever sins ye retain, they
are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the
twelve, called Didymus, was not
with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples there-
fore said unto him, We have seen
the Lord. But he said unto them,
Except I shall see in his hands
the print of the nails, and put
my finger into the print of the
nails, and thrust my hand into
his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again
his disciples were within, and

Thomas with them : then came
Jesus, the doors being shut, and
stood in the midst, and said,
Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas,
Reach hither thy finger, and be-
hold my hands; and reach hither
thy hand, and thrust it into my
side, and be not faithless but be-
lieving.

28 And Thomas answered and
said unto him, My Lord, and
my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Tho-
mas, because thou hast seen me,
thou hast believed : blessed are
they that have not seen, and yet
have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signs truly
did Jesus in the presence of his
disciples, which are not written
in this book :

31 But these are written, that
ye might believe that Jesus is the
Christ, the Son of God, and that
believing ye might have life
through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

After these things Jesus shew-
ed himself again to the di-
sciples at the sea of Tiberias :
and on this wise shewed he him-
self.

2 There were together Simon
Peter, and Thomas called Didy-
mus, and Nathanael of Cana of
Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee,
and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them,
I go a fishing. They say unto
him, We also go with thee. They
went forth, and entered into a
ship immediately, and that night
they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was
now come, Jesus stood on the
shore : but the disciples knew not
that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them,
Children, have ye any meat? they
answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast
the net on the right side of the
ship, and ye shall find. They cast
therefore, and now they were not
able to draw it for the multitude
of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom
Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It
is the Lord. Now when Simon
Peter heard that it was the Lord,
he girt his fishers coat, and went
unto him.

he was naked) and did cast
himself into the sea.

And the other disciples came
in a little ship (for they were not
far from land, but as it were two
hundred cubits) dragging the net
with fishes.

¶ As soon then as they were
come to land, they saw a fire of
broth there, and fish laid thereon,
and bread.

¶ Jesus saith unto them, Bring
me of the fish which ye have now
caught.

¶ Simon Peter went up, and
drew the net to land full of great
fishes, an hundred and fifty and
three: and for all there were so
many, yet was not the net broken.

¶ Jesus saith unto them, Come
and dine. And none of the disci-
ples durst ask him, Who art
thou? knowing that it was the
Lord.

¶ Jesus then cometh, and taketh
of the bread, and giveth them, and fish
likewise.

¶ This is now the third time
that Jesus shewed himself to his
disciples, after that he was risen
from the dead.

¶ So when they had dined,
Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Si-
mon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me
more then these? He saith unto
him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest
that I love thee. He saith unto
him, Feed my lambs.

¶ He saith to him again the se-
cond time, Simon, son of Jonas,
lovest thou me? He saith unto
him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest
that I love thee. He saith unto
him, Feed my sheep.

¶ He said unto him the third
time, Simon, son of Jonas, lo-
vest thou me? Peter was grieved,
because he said unto him

the third time, Lord, thou
knowest all things, and thou
knowest that I love thee. Jesus
saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

¶ 18 Verily verily I say unto
thee, When thou wast young, thou
girdedst thy self, and walkedst
whither thou wouldst: and when
thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch
forth thine hands, and another
shall gird thee, and carry thee whi-
ther thou wouldst not.

¶ 19 This spake he, signifying by
what death he should glorifie
God. And when he had spoken
this, he saith unto him, Follow
me.

¶ 20 Then Peter turneth about,
seeth the disciple whom Jesus lo-
ved, following, which was lea-
ned on his breast at supper, and
said, Lord, which is he that be-
trayeth thee?

¶ 21 Peter seeing him saith to
Jesus, Lord, and what shall this
man do?

¶ 22 Jesus saith unto him, If
I will, that he tarry till I come,
what is that to thee? Follow thou
me.

¶ 23 Then went this saying abroad
among the brethren, that that dis-
ciple should not die: yet Jesus
said not unto him, He shall not
die: but, If I will, that he tarry
till I come, what is that to thee?

¶ 24 This is the disciple which
testifieth of these things, and
wrote these things, and we know
that his testimony is true.

¶ 25 And there are also many
other things which Jesus did, the
which if they should be written
every one, I suppose that even the
world it self could not contain
the books that should be written.
Amen.

¶ The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THe former treatise have I
made, O Theophilus, of
all that Jesus began both
to do and teach,

¶ Until the day in which he
was taken up, after that he
through the holy Ghost had given
commandments unto the apostles
whom he had chosen.

¶ To whom also he shewed him-
self alive after his passion, by

many infallible proofs, being
seen of them forty days, and spo-
king of the things pertaining to
the kingdom of God:

¶ 4 And being assembled together
with them, commanded them
that they should not depart from
Jerusalem, but wait for the pro-
mise of the Father, which, saith
he, ye have heard of me.

¶ 5 For John truly baptized with
water, but ye shall be baptized with

5 *They* *therefore* *asked* *of* *him*, *saying*, *Lord*, *will* *thou* *at* *this* *time*, *restore* *ain* *the* *kingdom* *to* *Israel*?

And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-days journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas; which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with

us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling head-long, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Accidama; that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of the psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling in Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad,

And the multitude came to
her, and were confounded, be-
cause that every man heard them
speak in his own language.

And they were all amazed,
and marvelled, saying one to
another, Behold, are not all these
which speak, Galileans?

And how hear we every man
in our own tongue, wherein we
were born?

Parthians, and Medes, and E-
lamites, and the dwellers in Me-
sopotamia, and in Judea, and Cap-
padocia, in Pontus and Asia,

Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in
Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia,
about Cyrene, and strangers of
Rome, Jews and Proselytes,

Cretes and Arabians, we do
hear them speak in our tongues
the wonderful works of God.

And they were all amazed,
and were in doubt, saying one to
another, What meaneth this?

Others mocking, said, These
men are full of new wine.

But Peter standing up with
the eleven lift up his voice, and
said unto them, Ye men of Ju-
dea, and all ye that dwell at Jeru-
salem, be this known unto you,
and hearken to my words:

For these are not drunken, as
ye suppose, seeing it is but the
third hour of the day.

But this is that which was
spoken by the prophet Joel,

And it shall come to pass in
the last days, (saith God) I will
pour out of my spirit upon all
flesh: and your sons and your
daughters shall prophesie, and
your young men shall see visions,
and your old men shall dream
dreams:

And on my servants, and on
my hand-maidens I will pour
out in those days of my spirit,
and they shall prophesie:

And I will shew wonders in
heaven above, and signs in the
earth beneath: blood, and fire,
and vapor of smoke.

The sun shall be turned into
darkness, and the moon into
blood, before that great and nota-
ble day of the Lord come.

And it shall come to pass, that
whoever shall call on the name
of the Lord, shall be saved.

Ye men of Israel, hear these

words, Jesus ^{Christ} ^{man}
approved of Gamaliel by
miracles, words, and signs,
which God doeth by him in the
midst of you, ye yourselves
also know:

27 Him, being ^{determined} by a
determinate counsell, and for
knowledge of God, have taken,
and by wicked hands have cruci-
fied and slain.

28 Whom God hath raised up,
having loosed the pangs of death,
because it was not possible that he
should be holden of it.

29 For David speaketh concern-
ing him, I foresaw it, Lord al-
ways before my face, he is on
my right hand, that should not
be moved.

30 Therefore did my heart re-
joyce, and my tongue was glad:
moreover also, my flesh shall rest
in hope.

31 Because thou wilt not leave
my soul in hell, neither wilt thou
suffer thine holy one to see cor-
ruption.

32 Thou hast made known to
me the ways of life, thou shalt
make me full of joy with thy
countenance.

33 Men and brethren, let me
freely speak unto you of the pa-
triarch David, that he is both
dead and buried, and his sepul-
chre is with us unto this day:

34 Therefore being a prophet,
and knowing that God had sworn
with an oath to him, that of the
fruit of his loins, according to
the flesh, he would raise up Christ,
to sit on his throne:

35 He seeing this before, spake
of the resurrection of Christ, that
his soul was not left in hell,
neither his flesh did see corrup-
tion.

36 This Jesus hath God raised
up, whereof we all are witnesses.

37 Therefore being by the right
hand of God exalted, and having
received of the Father the prom-
ise of the holy Ghost, he hath
shed forth this, which ye now see
and hear.

38 For David is not ascended
into the heavens, but he saith
himself, The Lord said unto my
Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

39 Until I make thy foes thy
footstool.

40 There-

16 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

17 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

18 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

19 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

20 And with many other words testified and exhorted, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

21 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

22 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

23 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

24 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

25 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

26 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

27 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the number added to the church daily was so great, that they could not be numbered.

CHAP. III.

¶ Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the eighth hour.

And a certain man lame from his mothers womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet, and ankle-bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the same man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the Holy One, and the Just: and desired a murderer to be granted unto you:

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yes, the faith, which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through

through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until $\frac{1}{2}$ times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by $\frac{1}{2}$ mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto $\frac{1}{2}$ next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word, believed, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them; Ye rulers of the people, & elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us strictly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and

commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed,

23 And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that is in them:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined should to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their doings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them

that believed, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How

THE ACTS.

As it that ye have agreed together to tempt the spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the west durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came

and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we strictly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered & said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince & a Savior, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to

in some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was false, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministrations.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason for us to leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and spirit, by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council.

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, & the law.

14 For we have heard him say, That this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

Then said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran.

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, & dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave them none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised them that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: But God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favor and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil intended our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three months.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, & nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them do fer wrong, he defended him, & avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not them.

26 And the next day he shew himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one another?

27 But he that did his neighbor wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses as they lay, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him the wilderness of mount Sinai, and the angel of the Lord in a flame in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he feared at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses bowed, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen affliction in Egypt, & mourning, deliver them, will send them.

35 This is the ruler and God send him, by which appeth.

36 He that he has in the Red-sea forty.

37 The said unto A prophet God raise brethren, ye hear.

38 The church is an angel who mount S.

39 The rec to give.

40 Say to gods in this.

41 And say, the id.

42 The

43 The

44 The

74 I have seen, I have seen the
mission of my people which is
in Egypt, and I have heard their
groaning, and am come down to
deliver them. And now come, I
will send thee into Egypt.

75 This Moses whom they re-
fused, saying, Who made thee a
ruler and a judge? the same did
God send to be a ruler and a de-
liverer by the hands of the angel
which appeared unto him in the
bush.

76 He brought them out, after
that he had shewed wonders and
signs in the land of Egypt, and in
the Red-sea, and in the wilder-
ness forty years.

77 ¶ This is that Moses which
said unto the children of Israel,
A prophet shall the Lord your
God raise up unto you of your
brethren, like unto me, him shall
ye hear.

78 This is he that was in the
church in the wilderness, with the
angel which spake to him in the
mount Sina, and with our fathers:
who received the lively oracles
to give unto us.

79 To whom our fathers would
not obey, but thrust him from
them, and in their hearts turned
back again into Egypt.

80 Saying unto Aaron, Make
us gods to go before us: for as
in this Moses, which brought
us out of the land of Egypt, we
know not what is become of him.

81 And they made a calf in those
days, and offered sacrifice unto
the idol, and rejoiced in the
works of their own hands.

82 Then God turned, and gave
them up to worship the whole
of heaven, as it is written in
the book of the prophets, O ye
children of Israel, have ye offered
me slain beasts, and sacrifices,
in the space of forty years in the
wilderness?

83 Yea, ye took up the taberna-
cle of Moloch, and the star of
God Remphan, figures which
made to worship them: and I
will carry you away beyond Ba-
bylon.

84 Our fathers had the taberna-
cle of witness in the wilderness,
as he had appointed, speaking un-
to Moses, that he should make it
according to the fashion that he
saw.

45 Which also our fathers that
came after, brought in with Jesus
into the possession of the Gen-
tiles, whom God drove out before
the face of our fathers, unto the
days of David.

46 Who found favor before
God, and desired to finde a ta-
bernaele for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an
house.

48 Howbeit, the most high dwel-
leth not in temples made with
hands, as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and
earth is my footstool: what house
will ye build me, saith the Lord?
or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all
these things.

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked, and uncir-
cumcised in heart and ears, ye do
always resist the holy Ghost: as
your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have
not your fathers persecuted? and
they have slain them which shew-
ed before of the coming of the
of the just one, of whom ye have
been now the betrayors and mur-
derers:

53 Who have received the law
by the disposition of angels, and
have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these
things, they were cut to the heart,
and they gnashed on him with
their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy
Ghost, looked up stedfastly into
heaven, and saw the glory of God
and Jesus standing on the right
hand of God.

56 And said, Behold, I see the
heavens opened, & the Son of man
standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a
loud voice, and stopped their ears,
and ran upon him with one ac-
cord.

58 And cast him out of the city
and stoned him: and the witnesses
laid down their clothes at a young
mans feet whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, cal-
ling upon God, and saying, Lord,
Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and
cryed with a loud voice, Lord,
lay not this sin to their charge.
And when he had said this, he fell
asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsy, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before-time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles & signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of

God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, and go by the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, eunuch, of great authority, under the Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all the treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship.

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and open his eyes, and say unto him, Understandest thou what thou readest?

30 Then he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would sit with him.

31 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began to say unto him, and he gave him the word of the Lord.

32 And as they went on, they came unto a certain place, where the chariot was to be stopped.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet *Esaie*, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and he shall declare his generation: for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, & began at the same scripture, and preached unto him *Jesus*.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water: What doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that *Jesus Christ* the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water: both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the spirit of the Lord caught away Philip: that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at *Azo-tus*: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to *Cæsarea*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul* yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priests,

And desired of him letters to *Damascus* to the synagogues, that he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto *Jerusalem*.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near *Damascus*; and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am *Jesus* whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And *Saul* arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into *Damascus*.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at *Damascus*, named *Ananias*; and to him said the Lord in a vision, *Ananias*. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called *Straight*; and enquire in the house of *Judas* for one called *Saul* of *Tarsus*: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named *Ananias*, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then *Ananias* answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at *Jerusalem*.

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of *Israel*.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And *Ananias* went his way, and entered in the house, and

putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had him scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gate day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them, coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down

to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds, which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick and bed: whom when they had visited, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And so much as Tabitha was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

47 And it came to pass that he
continued many days in Joppa, with
the Simon Tanner.

CHAP. X.

Here was a certain man in
Cæsarea, called Cornelius, a
captain of the band called the
Italian band,

A devout man, and one that
feared God with all his house,
which gave much alms to the poor,
and prayed to God alway.

He saw a vision evidently,
in the ninth hour of the day,
an angel of God coming in to
him, and saying unto him, Cor-
nelius.

And when he looked on him,
he was afraid, and said, What
is Lord? And he said unto
him, Thy prayers and thine alms
are come up for a memorial be-
fore God.

And now send men to Joppa,
and call for one Simon, whose
surname is Peter:

He lodgeth with one Simon
tanner, whose house is by the
sea: he shall tell thee what
thou oughtest to do.

And when the angel which
spoke unto Cornelius, was de-
parted, he called two of his
household-servants, and a devout
woman of them that waited on
him continually:

And when he had declared all
these things unto them, he sent
them to Joppa.

9 On the morrow as they
went on their journey, and drew
nigh unto the city, Peter went up
upon the house top to pray about
the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry,
and would have eaten; but while
they made ready, he fell into a
trance;

11 And saw heaven opened, and
certain vessel descending unto
him, as it had been a great sheet,
let down to the earth by the
four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of
four-footed beasts of the earth,
and wilde beasts, and creeping
creatures, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to
him, Rise, Peter, kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord;
for I have never eaten any thing
that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto
him again the second time, What
God hath cleansed, that call not
thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and
the vessel was received up again
into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in
himself what this vision which
he had seen, should mean, be-
hold, the men which were sent
from Cornelius, had made en-
quiry for Simon's house, and stood
before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whe-
ther Simon, which was surnamed
Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on
the vision, the Spirit said unto
him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get
thee down, and go with them,
doubting nothing: for I have
sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to
the men, which were sent unto
him from Cornelius; and said,
Behold, I am he whom ye seek:
what is the cause wherefore ye
are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius
the centurion, a just man, and
one that feareth God, and of
good report among all the nation
of the Jews, was warned from
God by an holy angel, to send
for thee into his house, and to
hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and
lodged them: and on the morn-
row Peter went away with them,
and certain brethren from Joppa
accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they
enured into Cæsarea: and Cor-
nelius waited for them, and had
called together his kinsmen and
near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming
in, Cornelius met him, and fell
down at his feet, and worshipped
him.

26 But Peter took him up, say-
ing, Stand up, I my self also am
a man.

27 And as he talked with him,
he went in, and found many that
were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye
know how that it is an unlawful
thing for a man that is a Jew,
to keep company or come un-

to one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

39 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, as soon as I was sent for, I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

40 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting, until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

41 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

42 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

43 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

44 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

45 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

46 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

47 That word (I say) ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached:

48 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

49 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

50 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

51 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us who did eat

and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

52 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

53 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name, whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

54 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

55 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

56 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

57 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

58 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAP. XI.

And the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descended, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But the Lo

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa; and call for Simon whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shalt be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto me, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch,

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.

29 Then the disciples every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judæa.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

NOW about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

1 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

2 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread)

3 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quæstors of soldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

4 Peter therefore was kept in prison; but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he said unto him, Gird thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first, and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark: where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhodi.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking, and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how

the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judaea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the kings country.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets, and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Mnsen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto

Sciencia

Saleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus.

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell out from him a mist and a darkness, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loned from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 9 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And afterward he gave unto them judges: about the space of four hundred and sixty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David, the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus.

24 When John had first preached before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets, which are read every sabbath-day: they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead.

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children. In that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ He is known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins.

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets,

41 Behold ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which you shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes, followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy; and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentile: that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honorable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIV.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made

made
also of
Jews, to
and re-

6 The
unto L
Lycaon
that ill

7 And
gospel.

8 ¶
man at
first, b
mother
ward.

9 Th
who ste
and per
to be ho

10 S
stand up
he leape

11 An
what P
their vo
of Lyca
down to
was.

12 An
Jupiter;
could be

13 Th
which v
brought
the gates
sacrifice

14 Wh
Barnabas
out the
mong ch

15 And
these thi
like pass
two you
hem th

16 ing Go
and earth
things th

16 Wh
all nation
says.

17 Ne
himself
he did ge
him hear
sing ou
fulness.

18 A
were ros
they
me the

19 ¶ A

made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lyconia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak, who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed;

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand up right on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voice, saying in the speech of Lyconia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? we also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings they restrained the people, as they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And where came thither

certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch.

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down unto Attalia.

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

And certain men which came down from Judaea, taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain others of them should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the

Gentiles : and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church ; and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them ; Men and brethren, ye know that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the holy Ghost ; even as he did unto us :

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers, nor we were able to bear ?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down : and I will build again the ruines

thereof, and I will set it up :

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God :

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas : namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner. The apostles and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia :

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment :

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul :

26 ¶ Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burthen than these necessary things :

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication : from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall

do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas: Let us go again, and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder: one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus:

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria, and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

¶ Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed: but his father was a Greek:

¶ Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

¶ 13 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and

circumcised him; because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavored to go into Macedonia, assuringly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spoke unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto those things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by sooth-saying:

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place, unto the rulers.

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones hands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been slain.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and came trem-

bling, and fell down before Paul and Silas.

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his household.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily: but let them come themselves, and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and there sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures.

3 Opening and shewing, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and comforted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assailed the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also.

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying, That there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Beroa: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether these things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed: also of honorable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Beroa, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now when Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw

the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him: and some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing: seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things:

26 And hath made of one blood, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being: as certain

certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art or mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him & believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVII.

After these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogues every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain mans

house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold on thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement-seat.

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were matter of wrong, or wickedness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat: and Gallio cared for none of these things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this reasoned there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila, having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means see this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem; but I will return again

unto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

21 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

22 And after he had spent some time there, he departed and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

23 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

24 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

25 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

26 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

27 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

1 And it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto Johns baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, That they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost

came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in a school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years, so that all they which dwell in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked & wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spi-

11 when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself staid in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the crafts-men.

25 Whom he called together with the work-men of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, Men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and

would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesses.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire anything concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him his disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

3 And there abode three months, and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, carried for him at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days, where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until mid-night.

8 And there were many lights in the upper-chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there landing to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and on the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he wished, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all sea-

son, serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befel me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

19 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

20 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

21 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

22 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds & afflictions abide me.

23 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

24 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

25 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

26 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

27 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

28 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

29 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

30 ¶ Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

31 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have covered no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yes, you your selves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so laboring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give, then to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, & kissed him.

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had lunched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went a board, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burthen.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way, & they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entered into the house of Philip the

evangelist, (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried these many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our baggage, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them; and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, nothing, but that thou thyself dost walk orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, and that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him.

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed the Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, ridings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uprore.

32 Who immediately took soldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the

soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carryed into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckned with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith)

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men & women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the

of the elders : from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that as I made my journey, and was coming nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, Why persecutest thou me ?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord ? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid ; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord ? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwell there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just one, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou ? arise, and be baptized : and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance ;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem : for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee :

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the garment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart : for I will send thee hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word ; and then lifting up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth : for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging : that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned ? 26 When the centurion heard that he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman ? He said, Yes.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, I was free born :

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him : and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certain wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

And Paul earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God, until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for thou standest to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be beaten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not strive against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than any which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief

priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing untill we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions unto him, and said, Bring this yong man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire something of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spear-men two hundred, at the third hour of the night,

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix & governors

25 And

24 And he wrote a letter after this manner,

25 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governor Felix, sendeth greeting.

26 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

27 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

28 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

29 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewel.

30 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

31 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

32 Who when they came to Cesarea and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

33 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

34 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

And after five days, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul. And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept always and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I am not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, & a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands.

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckned unto him (speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been many years a Judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law, and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise myself to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from

And found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude nor with tumult.)

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council.

21 Except it be for this one thing, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Titus came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the often, and communed with him.

27 But after two years, Pontius Pilatus came into Felix room: & Felix willing to shew the Jews pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three months he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him, And desired favor against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

3 But Festus answered that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart only this day.

4 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

5 And when he had tarried among them more then ten days, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

6 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

7 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar have I offended any thing at all.

8 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

9 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

10 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

11 Then Festus when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

12 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

13 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

14 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring, to have judgement against him.

15 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself

concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be referred to the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Caesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

1 I think my self happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

2 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

3 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews:

4 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would believe) that after the most strict law of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

5 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

6 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come, for which hope sake King Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

7 Why should it be thought thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

8 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus Nazareth.

9 To which thing I also did at Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I gave my voice against them.

10 And I punished them often every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: and was exceedingly mad against them, persecuted them even unto foreign cities.

11 Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests,

12 At midday, O king, I was in the way a light from heaven shined above me, and I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice saying round about me, and which journeyed with me.

13 And when we were all

in the earth, I heard a voice
saying unto me, and saying
in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul,
why persecutest thou me? It is
said for thee to kick against the
pricks.

25 And I said, Who art thou,
Lord? And he said, I am Jesus
whom thou persecutest.

26 But rise, and stand upon thy
feet, for I have appeared unto
thee for this purpose, to make
thee a witness & a witness, both
of these things which thou hast
seen, and of those things in the
which I will appear unto thee:

27 Delivering thee from the
people, and from the Gentiles,
unto whom now I send thee,

28 To open their eyes, and to
turn them from darkness to light,
and from the power of Satan un-
to God, that they may receive
forgiveness of sins, and inheri-
tance among them which are sancti-
fied by faith that is in me.

29 Whereupon, O king Agrip-
pa, I was not disobedient unto
the heavenly vision:

30 But shewed first unto them
of Damascus, and at Jerusalem,
and throughout all the coasts of
Judea, and then to the Gentiles,
that they should repent and turn
to God, and do works meet for
repentance.

31 For these causes the Jews
caught me in the temple, and
went about to kill me.

32 Having therefore obtained
help of God, I continue unto this
day, witnessing both to small and
great, saying none other things
than those which the prophets
and Moses did say should come:

33 That Christ should suffer,
and that he should be the first
that should rise from the dead,
and should shew light unto the
people, and to the Gentiles.

34 And as he thus spake for
himself, Festus said with a loud
voice, Paul, thou art beside thy
self, much learning doth make
thee mad.

35 But he said, I am not mad,
as noble Festus, but speak forth
the words of truth and soberness.

36 For the king knoweth of
these things, before whom also I
speak freely: for I am persuaded
that none of these things are

hidden from him: for this thing
was not done in a corner.

37 King Agrippa, believest thou
the prophets? I know that thou
believest.

38 Then Agrippa said unto
Paul, Almost thou persuadest me
to be a Christian.

39 And Paul said, I would to
God that not only thou, but also
all that hear me this day, were
both almost, and altogether such
as I am, except these bonds.

40 And when he had thus spo-
ken, the king rose up, and the go-
vernor, and Bernice, and they
that sat with them.

41 And when they were gone
aside, they talked between them-
selves, saying, This man doth
nothing worthy of death, or of
bonds.

42 Then said Agrippa unto Fe-
stus, This man might have been
set at liberty, if he had not ap-
pealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined
that we should sail into Italy,
they delivered Paul and certain
other prisoners, unto one named
Julius, a centurion of Augustus
band.

2 And entering into a ship of
Adramyttium, we launched, mean-
ing to sail by the coasts of Asia,
one Apollarchus a Macedonian, of
Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched
at Sidon. And Julius courteously
treated Paul, and gave him li-
berty to go unto his friends to
refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched
from thence, we sailed under
Cyprus, because the winds were
contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over
the sea of Cilicia and Pamphy-
lia, we came to Myra a city of
Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found
a ship of Alexandria sailing into
Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed
slowly many days, & scarce were
come over against Gaidos, the
wind nos suffering us, we lay-
led under Crete, over against
Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came
unto a place which is called, The

the haven, nigh wherunto was
the city of Laxa.

9 Now when much time was
past, and when sayling was now
dangerous, because the fast was
now already past, Paul admo-
nished them.

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I
perceive that this voyage will be
with much hurt and much damage, not
only of the lading and ship, but
also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion
believed the master and the owner
of the ship, more than whose things
which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was
not commodious to winter in,
the more part advised to depart
thence also, if by any means they
might attain to Phenice, and
there to winter, which is an ha-
bourn of Crete, and lieth toward the
south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-wind
blew softly, supposing that they
had obtained their purpose, loo-
sing thence, they sayled close by
Crete.

14 But not long after there
arose against it a tempestuous
wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was
caught, and could not bear up in-
to the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain
island, which is called Cauda,
we had much work to come by
the boat.

17 Which when they had taken
up, they used helps, under gird-
ling the ship: and fearing lest they
should fall into the quick-sands,
strake sayle, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed
with a tempest, the next day they
lightened the ship.

19 And the third day we cast
out with our own hands the tack-
ling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor
stars in many days appeared, and
no small tempest lay on us, all
hope that we should be saved, was
then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence,
Paul stood forth in the midst of
them, and said, Sirs, ye should
have hearkened unto me, and not
have loosed from Crete, and so
have gained this harm and loss:

22 And now I exhort you to be

of good cheer, for there shall be
no loss of any mans life among
you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this
night the angel of God, whose I
am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou
must be brought before Caesar;
and lo, God hath given thee all
them that say with thee.

25 Wherefore (sirs) be of good
cheer: for I believe God, that it
shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast
upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth
night was come, as we were dy-
ven up and down in Adria about
midnight, the ship-men dreamed
that they drew near to some
country,

28 And founded, and found it
twenty fathoms: and when they
had gone a little further, they
founded again, and found it fif-
teen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should
have fallen upon rocks, they cast
four anchors out of the stern, and
wished for the day.

30 And as the ship-men were
about to flee out of the ship, when
they had let down the boat into
the sea, under colour as though
they would have cast anchors out
of the fore-ship:

31 Paul said to the centurion,
and to the soldiers, Except these
abide in the ship, ye cannot be
saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the
ropes of the boat, and let her
fall off.

33 And while the day was com-
ing on, Paul besought them all to
take meat, saying, This day is
the fourteenth day that ye have
tarried, and continued fasting, ha-
ving taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to
take some meat, for this is for
your health: for there shall not
an hair fall from the head of any
of you.

35 And when he had thus spo-
ken, he took bread, and gave
thanks to God in presence of
them all, and when he had bro-
ken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good
cheer, and they also took some
meat.

17 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

18 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

19 And when it was day, they saw not the land: but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

20 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and hoisted the rudder bands, and hoisted up the main-sail to the wind, and made toward shore.

21 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the fore-part stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

22 And the soldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, & escape.

23 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded, that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

24 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship; and so it came to pass that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And § barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he

should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flux, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honored us with many honors, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we set a compass, and came to Rhegium; and after one day the south-wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appi-forum, and the Three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spoke against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed us or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not

among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken this word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and he had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The epistle of P A U L the apostle to the ROMANS.

C H A P. I.

PAUL a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints:

Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers.

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant

genten, brethren; that often-
times I purposed to come unto
you (but was let hitherto) that
I might have some fruit among
you also, even as among other
Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the
Greeks, & to the Barbarians, both
to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I am
ready to preach the gospel to you
that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the
gospel of Christ: for it is the pow-
er of God unto salvation, to every
one that believeth, to the Jew
first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteous-
ness of God revealed from faith
to faith: as it is written, The
just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is re-
vealed from heaven against all
ungodliness, and unrighteousness
of men, who hold the truth in
unrighteousness.

19 Because that which may be
known of God, is manifest in
them, for God hath shewed it
unto them.

20 For the invisible things of
him, from the creation of the
world are clearly seen, being un-
derstood by the things that are
made, even his eternal power
and God-head; so that they are
without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew
God, they glorified him not as
God, neither were thankful; but
became vain in their imaginati-
ons, and their foolish heart was
darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be
wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the
incorruptible God, into an image
made like to corruptible man,
and to birds, and four-footed
beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave
them up to uncleanness, through
the lusts of their own hearts, to
dishonor their own bodies be-
tween themselves.

25 Who changed the truth of
God into a lie, and worshipped
and served the creature more
than the Creator, who is blessed
for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave
them up unto vile affections: for

even their women did change
natural use into that which is
against nature.

27 And likewise also the men,
leaving the natural use of the
women, burned in their lust one
toward another, men with men
working that which is unseemly,
and receiving in themselves the
recompence of their error which
was meet.

28 And even as they did not like
to retain God in their knowledge,
God gave them over to a reprob-
ate minde, to do those things
which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unright-
eousness, fornication, wicked-
ness, covetousness, maliciousness,
full of envy, murder, debate, de-
ceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Back-biters, haters of God,
despisers, proud, boasters, in-
venters of evil things, disobedient
to parents,

31 Without understanding, co-
venant-breakers, without natural
affection, implacable, unmerciful.

32 Who knowing the judgement
of God (that they which commit
such things, are worthy of death),
not only do the same, but have
pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

Therefore thou art inexcusable,
O man, whosoever thou art
that judgest: for wherein thou
judgest another thou condemnest
thy self: for thou that judgest,
doest the same things.

1 But we are sure that the
Judgement of God is according
to truth, against them which
commit such things.

2 And thinkest thou this, O
man, that judgest them which do
such things, and doest the same,
that thou shalt escape the judg-
ment of God?

3 Or despisest thou the riches
of his goodness, and forbearance,
and long-suffering, not knowing
that the goodness of God leadeth
thee to repentance?

4 But after thy hardness and im-
penitent heart, treasurest up unto
thy self wrath against the day of
wrath, and revelation of the right-
eous judgement of God:

5 Who will render to every man
according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient con-

abound in well-doing, seek for glory, and honor, and immortality; eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation, and wrath.

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honor, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law; these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another.

16 In that day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God.

18 And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preschest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that

abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonorest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written:

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law; but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is the circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

1 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

2 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

3 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

4 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.)

5 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

6 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

7 And not rather, as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us

do evil that good may come, whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles; that they are all under sin.

10 As it is written. There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips.

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood,

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets:

22 Even the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he

might be just, and yet justify him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAPTER IV.

What shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works.

7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith, which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be

circumcision: that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham: which he had being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law: but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the law: but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he believed, even God who quickeneth the dead: he calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18 Who against hope, believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred year old: neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

Now it was not written for him alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead.

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience.

4 And patience experience, and experience hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us: in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

13 For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath

justified unto many.

And not as it was by one that sinned, is the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, judgement came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

What shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death: we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him,

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey, whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to unchastity and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

C H A P. VII.

K Now ye not brethren (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin but by the law: for I had not known lust except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me; and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin that it might ap-

pear sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not; I consent unto the law that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh the law of sin.

C H A P. VIII.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk

not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

6 For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit, 7 For to be carnally minded, is death; but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

8 Because the carnal mind is enemy against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither loved can be.

9 So then, they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

10 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

11 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

12 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

13 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

14 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

15 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

16 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

17 The Spirit it self beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

18 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

19 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

20 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

21 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope.

22 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

23 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together, until now.

24 And not only they, but our selves also which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

25 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

26 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

27 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

28 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to the will of God.

29 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

30 For whom he did fore-know, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

31 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

32 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

33 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

34 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness, and continual sorrow in my heart

3 For I could wish that my self were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites, to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time, will I

come, and Sara shall have a son. 10 And not only this, but also Rebecca also had conceived one, even by our father Isaac.

11 (For the children being yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say, then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I may shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were

And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, The children of the living God.

17. Esaias also crieth concerning Israel. Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

18. For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

19. And as Esaias said before. Except the Lord of sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom, and been like unto Gomorrah.

20. What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

21. But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

22. Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone.

23. As it is written. Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, & rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

Brethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

1. For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

2. For they being ignorant of Gods righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

3. For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

4. For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, that the man which doth those things, shall live by them.

5. But the righteousness which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart,

(that is to bring Christ down from above)

7. Or who shall descend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead)

8. But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith, which we preach.

9. That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus: and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness: and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

14. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15. And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16. But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

17. So then, faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18. But I say, Have they not heard? Yea verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19. But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20. But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked me not after me.

long have I stretched forth
my hands unto a disobedient and
gain-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

I Say then, Hath God cast away
his people? God forbid. For
I also am an Israelite, of the
seed of Abraham, of the tribe of
Benjamin.

God hath not cast away his
people which he foreknew. What
saith the scripture faith of
Elijah how he maketh intercession
to God against Israel, saying,

Lord, they have killed thy
prophets, and digged down thine
altars, and I am left alone, and
they seek my life.

But what saith the answer of
God unto him? I have reserved
for my self seven thousand men,
who have not bowed the knee to
the image of Baal.

Even so then at this present
time also there is a remnant ac-
cording to the election of grace.

And if by grace, then it is no
more of works, otherwise grace is
no more grace. But if it be of
works, then it is no more grace,
otherwise works is no more work.
What then? Israel hath not ob-
tained that which he seeketh for,
but the election hath obtained it,
and the rest were blinded:

According as it is written, God
hath given them the spirit of
dumbness, eyes that they should not
see, and ears that they should not
hear unto this day.

And David saith, Let their
eye be made a snare, and a trap,
and a stumbling-block, and a re-
proach unto them:

Let their eyes be darkened,
that they may not see, and bow
down their back alway.

I say then, Have they stum-
bled that they should fall? God
forbid: but rather through their
fall, salvation is come unto the
Gentiles, for to provoke them to
zealousness.

Now if the fall of them be
the riches of the world, and the
diminishing of them the riches
of the Gentiles: how much more
shall their fulness?

For I speak to you Gentiles, spin-
ning much as I am a spout of the
Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

by any means I may pro-
voke to emulation, them which
are my flesh, and might save
some of them.

For if the casting away of
them be the reconciling of the
world, what shall the receiving
of them be, but life from the dead?

For if the first-fruit be holy,
the lump is also holy: and if the
root be holy, so are the branches.

And if some of the branches
be broken off, and thou being a
wild olive-tree, wert grafted in
amongst them, and with them
partakest of the root and fatness
of the olive-tree:

Boast not against the bran-
ches: but if thou boast, thou
boardest not the root, but the
root thee.

Thou wilt say then, The
branches were broken off, that I
might be grafted in.

Well, because of unbelief
they were broken off, and thou
standest by faith. Be not high
minded, but fear.

For if God spared not the
natural branches, take heed lest
he also spare not thee.

Behold therefore the good-
ness and severity of God: on them
which fell, severity; but towards
thee, goodness, if thou continuest
in his goodness: otherwise thou
also shalt be cut off.

And they also, if they abide
not still in unbelief, shall be gra-
fted in: for God is able to graff
them in again.

For if thou wert cut out of
the olive-tree, which is wilde by
nature, and wert grafted contrary
to nature into a good olive-tree,
how much more shall these which
be the natural branches, be
grafted into their own olive-
tree?

For I would not, brethren,
that ye should be ignorant of this
mystery (lest ye should be wise in
your own conceits) that blind-
ness in part is happened to Is-
rael, until the fulness of the Gen-
tiles be come in.

And so all Israel shall be
saved, as it is written, There
shall come out of Sion the deli-
verer, and shall turn away un-
godliness from Jacob.

For this is my covenant
unto

them: when I shall take away their sin.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not believed God; yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minds, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, with brotherly love, in honor preferring one another.

11 Not slothful in business, serving the Lord.

12 Rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of such as have need, given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you, bless and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompenſe to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whoſoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil.

Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, he afraid, for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all these dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honor to whom honor.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbor: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that knowing the time, now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light.

13 Let us walk honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envy.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lust thereof.

CHAP. XIV.

1 I am that is weak in the faith, I receive you, but not to perfect dispositions.

For one believeth that he

may eat all things: another is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yes, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks, unlike that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God:

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this, rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy

Let not then your good be
in vain.

17 For the kingdom of God is
not meat and drink, but righte-
ousness and peace, and joy in the
holy Ghost.

18 For he that is in these things
loveth Christ, is acceptable to
God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after
the things which make for peace,
and things wherewith one may
rejoice another.

20 For meat destroy not the
work of God. All things indeed
are pure; but it is evil for that
man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat
fish, nor to drink wine, nor any
thing whereby thy brother humili-
eth, or is offended, or is made
weak.

22 Callst thou faith? have it to thy
self before God. Happy is he that
condemneth not himself in that
thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is
damned, if he eat, because he
trusteth not of faith: for whatso-
ever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

WE then that are strong,
ought to bear the infirmi-
ties of the weak, and not to
please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his
neighbor, for his good to edifi-
cation.

3 For even Christ pleased not
himself, but as it is written, The
reproaches of them that re-
proached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were
written aforetime, were written
for our learning, that we through
patience and comfort of the
scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and
consolation, grant you to be like
minded one towards another, ac-
cording to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind
and one mouth glorify God, even
Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one an-
other, as Christ also received us,
so the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ
was a minister of the circumcisi-
on for the truth of God, to con-

firm the promises made to the
fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might
glorify God for his mercy, as it
is written, For this cause will I
confess to thee among the Gen-
tiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoice
ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord
all ye Gentiles, and laud him all
ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, There
shall be a root of Jesse, and he that
shall rise to reign over the Gen-
tiles, in him shall the Gentiles
trust.

13 Now the God of hope
fill you with all joy and peace in be-
lieving, that ye may abound in
hope, through the power of the
holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am per-
suaded of you, my brethren, that
ye also are full of goodness, filled
with all knowledge, able also to
admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless brethren, I have
written the more boldly unto
you, in some sort, as picturing you
in mine, because of the grace
that is given to me of God.

16 That I should be the minis-
ter of Jesus Christ to the Gen-
tiles, ministering the gospel of
God, that the offering up of the
Gentiles might be acceptable, being
sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore wherewith I may
glory through Jesus Christ, in
those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak
of any of those things, which
Christ hath not wrought by me,
to make the Gentiles obedient by
word and deed.

19 Through mighty signs & won-
ders, by the power of the Spirit
of God, so that from Jerusalem
round about unto Illyricum, I have
fully preached the gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, so have I strived to preach
the gospel, not where Christ was
named, lest I should build upon
another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom
he was not spoken of, they shall
see, and they that have not heard
shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have
seen much hindered from coming
to you.

in these parts, and having
great desire these many years
to come unto you :

24 Whensoever I take my
journey into Spain, I will come
to you : for I trust to see you in
my journey, and to be brought
on my way thither-ward by you,
if first I be somewhat filled with
your company.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem,
to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of
Macedonia and Achaia, to make
a certain contribution for the
poor saints which are at Jerusa-
lem.

27 It hath pleased them verily,
and their donors they are. For if
the Gentiles have been made par-
takers of their spiritual things,
their duty is also to minister un-
to them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have per-
formed this, and have sealed to
them this fruit, I will come by
you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I
come unto you, I shall come in
the fulness of the blessing of the
gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you brethren,
for the Lord Jesus Christs sake,
and for the love of the Spirit, that
ye strive together with me, in
your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered
from them that do not believe in
Judea, and that my service which
I have in Jerusalem, may be ac-
cepted of the saints :

32 That I may come unto you
with joy by the will of God, and
may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be
with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

Commend unto you Phebe our
sister, which is a servant of the
church which is at Cenchrea :

That ye receive her in the
Lord as becometh saints, and that
ye assist her in whatsoever busi-
ness she hath need of you : for she
hath been a succorer of many, and
of my self also.

Greet Priscilla and Aquila my
helpers in Christ Jesus :

Who have for my life laid
down their own necks : unto
whom not only I give thanks,

but all the churches of

Gentiles)
5 Likewise greet the church
that is in their house. Salute
well-beloved Epenetus, who
the first-fruits of Achaia unto
Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who behaveth
much labor on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia
my kinsmen and my fellow-pris-
oners, who are of note among the
apostles, who also were in Christ
before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved
in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in
Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Appelles approved in
Christ. Salute them which are of
Aristobulus household.

11 Salute Herodion my kins-
man. Greet them that be of the
household of Narcissus, which are
in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Try-
phosa, who labor in the Lord. Sa-
lute the beloved Persis, which la-
bored much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the
Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon,
Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes,
and the brethren which are with
them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia,
Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas,
and all the saints which are
with them.

16 Salute one another with an
holy kiss. The churches of Christ
salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren,
mark them which cause divisions
and offences, contrary to the do-
ctrine which ye have learned, and
avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve
not our Lord Jesus Christ, but
their own belly, and by good
words and fair speeches deceive
the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come
abroad unto all men. I am glad
therefore on your behalf : but yet
I would have you wise unto that
which is good, and simple con-
cerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall
bruise Satan under your feet
shortly. The grace of our Lord
Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timo-

Timotheus my well-beloved, and Lucius and Jason and Sosthenes my kinsmen salute

21 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

22 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city, saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

24 Now to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Je-

velation of the mystery which was kept secret since the world began.

25 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.)

27 To God only wise, be glory, through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phoebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

¶ The first epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother.

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ.

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge.

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same mind, and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me, of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God, that I baptized none of you, but Crispus & Gaius.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanus: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel, not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputant of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching

22 For the Jews require a sign,
& the Greeks seek after wisdom.
23 But we preach Christ crucified,
unto the Jews a stumbling-
block, and unto the Greeks, fool-
ishness :

24 But unto them which are cal-
led, both Jews and Greeks, Christ,
the power of God, and the wis-
dom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God
is wiser then men : and the weak-
ness of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, bre-
thren, how that not many wise
men after the flesh, nor many
mighty, nor many noble are cal-
led.

27 But God hath chosen the
foolish things of the world, to
confound the wise : and God hath
chosen the weak things of the
world, to confound the things
which are mighty :

28 And base things of the world,
and things which are despised,
hath God chosen, yea, and things
which are not, to bring to nought
things that are :

29 That no flesh should glory in
his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ
Jesus, who of God is made unto
us wisdom, and righteousness,
and sanctification, and redemp-
tion :

31 That according as it is writ-
ten, his name be glorified, let him glo-
ry in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

ANd I, brethren, when I came
to you, came not with exal-
tation of speech, or of wisdom,
declaring unto you the testimony
of God.

32 For I determined not to know
any thing among you, save Jesus
Christ, and him crucified.

33 And I was with you in weak-
ness, and in fear, and in much
trembling.

34 And my speech, and my
preaching was not with enticing
words of mans wisdom : but in
demonstration of the Spirit, and
of power :

35 That your faith should not
stand in the wisdom of men, but
in the power of God.

36 Howbeit we speak wisdom a-
mong them that are perfect : yet

yet not the wisdom of this
world, or of the princes of this
world that come to nought.

7 But we speak the wisdom
of God in a mystery, even the
hidden wisdom which God ordain-
ed before the world unto our glo-
ry.

8 Which none of the princes
of this world knew : for had
they known it, they would not
have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye
hath not seen, nor ear heard, nei-
ther have entered into the heart of
man the things which God hath pre-
pared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed them
unto us by his Spirit : for the Spi-
rit searcheth all things, yea, the
deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the
things of a man, save the Spirit of
man which is in him : even so
the things of God knoweth no
man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, brethren,
the spirit of the world, but the
Spirit which is of God, that we
might know the things that are
freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak,
not in the words which mans
wisdom teacheth, but which the
holy Ghost teacheth ; comparing
spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth
not the things of the Spirit of
God, for they are foolishness unto
him : neither can he know them,
because they are spiritually dis-
cerned.

15 But he that is spiritual, judg-
eth all things, yet he himself is
judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the
mind of the Lord ; that he may
instruct him ? But we have the
mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

ANd I, brethren, could not
speak unto you as unto spiri-
tual, but as unto carnal, even as
unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and
not with meat ; for hitherto ye
were not able to bear it, neither
yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal : for
whereas there is among you en-
vy, and strife, & divisions, are
ye not carnal, and walk as men ?

4 For while one saith, I am of
Paul,

of this world, and another, I am of Apollo. **10** We are not carnal!

11 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but ministers by whom we believe, even as the Lord commanded to every man?

12 I have planted, Apollo watered, but God gave the increase.

13 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

14 For we are laborers together with God, ye are Gods husbandmen, ye are Gods building.

15 According to the grace of God which is given unto me; as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

16 For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

17 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

18 Every mans work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is.

19 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

20 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved, yet so, as by fire.

21 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God; and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

22 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

23 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

24 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

25 And again, The Lord know-

eth the thoughts of the wise, and they are vain.

26 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

27 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:

28 And ye are Christs; and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IV.

Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts, & then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles, last, as it were appointed to death, for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christs sakes, but ye are wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye are strong, ye are honorable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked,

tribed, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place,

12 And labor, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye, shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that they would have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, having judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath done this deed:

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved

in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not lawful now ye not that a little leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore thus leaven, that ye may be a pure lump, as ye are unleavened. Even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither of the leaven of malice and wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then surely ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolator, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such a one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are within, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

Are any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers?

7 Now therefore therefore turn ye

I sought among you, because ye
were one with another: why
ye not rather take wrong? why
ye not rather suffer your
names to be defrauded?

10 Nay, you do wrong and de-
frade, and that your brethren.

11 Know ye not that the unright-
eous shall not inherit the king-
dom of God? Be not deceived; I
speak them that are fornicators,
idolaters, adulterers, nor effemi-
nates, nor abusers of themselves
with mankind.

12 Nor thieves, nor covetous,
nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor
questioners, shall inherit the
kingdom of God.

13 And such were some of you,
but ye are washed, but ye are fan-
tized, but ye are justified in the
name of the Lord Jesus, and by
the Spirit of our God.

14 All things are lawful unto
us, but all things are not expedi-
ent: all things are lawful for
us, but I will not be brought
under the power of any.

15 Meats for the belly, and the
belly for meats: but God shall
destroy both it and them. Now
the body is not for fornication,
but for the Lord; and the Lord
for the body.

16 And God hath both raised
up the Lord, and will also raise
up us by his own power.

17 Know ye not that your bod-
ies are the members of Christ?
shall I then take the members of
Christ, and make them the mem-
bers of an harlot? God forbid.

18 What, know ye not that he
which is joyued to an harlot, is
one body? for two (saith he) shall
be one flesh.

19 But he that is joyued unto
the Lord is one spirit.

20 Flee fornication. Every one
that a man doth, is without the
body: but he that committeth
fornication, sinneth against his
own body.

21 What, know ye not that your
body is the temple of the holy
Ghost which is in you, which ye
have of God, and ye are not your
own?

22 For ye are bought with a
price: therefore glorify God in
your body, and in your spirit,
which are Gods.

CHAPTER VII.

NOW concerning the things
whereof ye wrote unto
me: It is good for a man not to
touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, to avoid for-
nication, let every man have his
own wife, and let every woman
have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto
the wife due benevolence: and
likewise also the wife unto the
husband.

4 The wife hath not power of
her own body, but the husband:
and likewise also the husband
hath not power of his own body,
but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the
other, except it be with consent
for a time, that ye may give
your selves to fasting and pray-
er, and come together again, that
Satan tempt you not for your in-
continency.

6 But I speak this by per-
mission, and not of command-
ment.

7 For I would that all men
were even as I myself: but eve-
ry man hath his proper gift of
God, one after this manner, and
another after that.

8 I say therefore to the un-
married and widows, It is good
for them if they abide even
as I.

9 But if they cannot contain,
let them marry: for it is better
to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I
command, yet not I, but the
Lord; Let not the wife depart
from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let
her remain unmarried, or be re-
conciled to her husband: and let
not the husband put away his
wife.

12 But to the rest speak I,
not the Lord, If any brother
hath a wife that believeth not,
and she be pleased to dwell
with him, let him not put her
away.

13 And the woman which hath
an husband that believeth not,
and if he be pleased to dwell
with her, let her not leave
him.

14 For the unbelieving hus-
band is sanctified by the wife, and
the

the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband : else were your children unclean , but now are they holy .

15 But if the unbelieving depart , let him depart . A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases : but God hath called us to peace .

16 For what knowest thou , O wife , whether thou shalt save thy husband ? Or how knowest thou , O man , whether thou shalt save thy wife ?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man , as the Lord hath called every one , so let him walk : and so ordain I in all churches .

18 Is any man called being circumcised ? let him not become uncircumcised : is any called in uncircumcision ? let him not become circumcised .

19 Circumcision is nothing , and uncircumcision is nothing , but the keeping of the commandments of God .

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called .

21 Art thou called being a servant ? care not for it : but if thou mayst be made free , use it rather .

22 For he that is called in the Lord , being a servant , is the Lord's free man : likewise also he that is called being free , is Christ's servant .

23 Ye are bought with a price , be not ye the servants of men .

24 Brethren , let every man wherein he is called , therein abide with God .

25 Now concerning virgins , I have no commandment of the Lord : yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful .

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress , I say , that it is good for a man so to be .

27 Art thou bound unto a wife ? seek not to be loosed . Art thou loosed from a wife ? seek not a wife .

28 But and if thou marry , thou hast not sinned , and if a virgin marry , she hath not sinned : ac-

cessless , such shall have tribulation in the flesh : but I spare you .

29 But this I say , brethren , time is short . It remaineth , both they that have wives , be as though they had none :

30 And they that weep , as though they wept not : and they that rejoice , as though they rejoiced not : and they that buy , as though they possessed not :

31 And they that use this world , as not abusing it : for the fashion of this world passeth away .

32 But I would have you without carefulness . He that is unmarried , careth for the things that belong to the Lord , how he may please the Lord :

33 But he that is married , careth for the things that are of the world , how he may please his wife .

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin : the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord , that she may be holy , both in body & in spirit : but she that is married careth for the things of the world , how she may please her husband .

35 And this I speak for your own profit , not that I may cast a snare upon you , but for that which is comely , and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction .

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin , if she pass the flower of her age , and need so require , let him do what he will , he sinneth not : let them marry .

37 Nevertheless , he that standeth stedfast in his heart , having no necessity , but hath power over his own will , and hath so decreed in his heart , that he will keep his virgin , doth well .

38 So then , he that giveth her in marriage , doth well : but he that giveth her not in marriage , doth better .

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth , but if her husband be dead , she is at liberty to be married to whom she will , only in the Lord .

40 But she is happier if she so abide , after my judgement : and I think also that I have the spirit of God .

CHAP. VIII.

Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the using of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak, be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols:

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen

Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a way-fare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who seedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the temple, and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel,

gospel. I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, who is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now, they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beatech the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant; how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:

And were all baptized unto

Moses in the cloud, and in the sea: And did all eat the same spiritual meat,

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual rock that followed them: and that rock was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What

What say I then? that the
not is any thing, or that which
is offered in sacrifice to idols in
any thing?

20 But I say, that the things
which the Gentiles sacrifice, they
sacrifice to devils & not to God:
and I would not that ye should
have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of
the Lord, and the cup of devils:
ye cannot be partakers of the
Lords table, and of the table of
devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord
to jealousy? are we stronger
then he?

23 All things are lawful for me,
but all things are not expedient:
all things are lawful for me, but
all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but
every man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the
shambles, that eat, asking no que-
stion for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords,
and the fuln: is thereof.

27 If any of them that believe
not, bid you to a feast, and ye be
disposed to go; whatsoever is
set before you, eat, asking no
question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you,
This is offered in sacrifice unto
idols, eat not, for his sake that
shewed it, and for conscience
sake. The earth is the Lords, and
the fuln: is thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine
own, but of the others: for why
is my liberty judged of another
mans conscience?

30 For, if I by grace be a par-
taker, why am I evil spoken of
for that, for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or
drink, or whatsoever ye do, do
all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence neither to
the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor
to the church of God.

33 Even as I please all men in
all things, not seeking mine own
profit, but the profit of many, that
they may be saved,

CHAP. XI.

BE ye followers of me, even as
I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren,
that you remember me in all
things, and keep the ordinances,

as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know,
that the head of every man is
Christ: and the head of the wo-
man is the man, and the head of
Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or pro-
phesying, having his head cover-
ed, dishonoreth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth
or prophesieth with her head un-
covered, dishonoreth her head:
for that is even all one as if she
were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not co-
vered, let her also be shorn: but
if it be a shame for a woman
to be shorn or shaven, let her be
covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not
to cover his head, forasmuch as
he is the image and glory of
God: but the woman is the glory
of the man.

8 For the man is not of the wo-
man: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created
for the woman, but the woman
for the man.

10 For this cause ought the
woman to have power on her
head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the
man without the woman, neither
the woman without the man in
the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the
man: even so is the man also
by the woman: but all things of
God.

13 Judge in your selves: is it
comely that a woman pray unto
God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self
teach you, that if a man have long
hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long
hair, it is a glory to her: for her
hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to
be contentions, we have no such
custom, neither the churches of
God.

17 Now in this that I declare
unto you, I praise you not, that
you come together not for the
better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come
together in the church, I hear
that there be divisions among
you, and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also here-

See among you, this they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eat the Lords supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before other, his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or, despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come

not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is given to every man, as profiteth him.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another divers kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Be-

cause

16 I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honorable, upon these we bestow more abundant honor; and our comely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honor to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honored, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, & members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gift of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am be-

come as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up.

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil.

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIV.

Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him: howbeit the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue, edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you, speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh into an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that is unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than you all.

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with understanding, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

11 For ye may all prophesie
one by one, that all may learn,
and all may be comforted.

12 And the spirits of the pro-
phets are subject to the prophets.

13 For God is not the author
of confusion, but of peace, as in
all churches of the saints.

14 Let your women keep si-
lence in the churches, for it is
not permitted unto them to
speak: but they are commanded
to be under obedience, as also
saith the law.

15 And if they will learn any
thing, let them ask their husbands
at home: for it is a shame for
women to speak in the church.

16 What? came the word of
God out from you? or came it
unto you only?

17 If any man think himself
to be a prophet, or spiritual,
let him acknowledge that the
things that I write unto you,
are the commandments of the
Lord.

18 But if any man be ignorant,
let him be ignorant.

19 Wherefore brethren, covet
to prophesie, and forbid not to
speak with tongues.

20 Let all things be done de-
cently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

Moreover, brethren, I declare
unto you the gospel which
I preached unto you, which also
you have received, and wherein
ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved,
if ye keep in memory what I
preached unto you, unless ye have
believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you
first of all, that which I also
received, how that Christ died
for our sins according to the
scriptures.

4 And that he was buried, and
that he rose again the third day
according to the scriptures.

5 And that he was seen of Ce-
phas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was seen of above
five hundred brethren at once: of
whom the greater part remain
untill this present, but some are
fallen asleep.

7 After that he was seen of
James, then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen

of me also.

9 For I am the least of the apo-
stles, that am not meet to be
called an apostle, because I per-
secuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I
am what I am: and his grace
which was bestowed upon me,
was not in vain: but I labored
more abundantly than they all:
yet not I, but the grace of God
which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I
or they, so we preach, and so ye
believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached
that he rose from the dead, how
say some among you, that there is
no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrec-
tion of the dead, then is Christ
not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen,
then is our preaching vain, and
your faith is also vain.

15 Yea and we are found false
witnesses of God, because we have
testified of God, that he raised up
Christ: whom he raised not up,
if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then
is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised,
your faith is vain, ye are yet in
your sins.

18 Then they also which are
fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we have
hope in Christ, we are of all men
most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from
the dead, and become the first-
fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death,
by man came also the resurrec-
tion of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even
so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own
order. Christ the first-fruits, af-
terward they that are Christs,
by his coming.

24 Then cometh the end, when
he shall have delivered up the king-
dom to God, even the Father,
when he shall have put down all
rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reign till he have
put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be
destroyed, is death.

under his feet; but when he saith all things are put under him; it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

38 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him, that God may be all in all.

39 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

40 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

41 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

42 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

43 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

44 Awake to righteousness, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.

45 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

46 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

47 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain.

48 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

49 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kinde of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

50 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

51 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

52 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power.

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not the which is spiritual, but that which is natural: and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet: (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

Upon the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: (for I do pass through Macedonia.)

And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if Lord permit.

But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to

come unto you, but he hath been hindered, but his will is not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

Let all your things be done with charity.

I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanus, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia: and that they have added themselves to the ministry of the saints.)

That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

I am glad of the coming of Stephanus, and Fortunatus, & Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Misanartha.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanus and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

¶ The second epistle of PAUL the apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

Grace be to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.

Who comforteth us in all our

tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

And our hope of you is stedfast.

ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, in so much that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust, that he will yet deliver us:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing; even ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit:

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus, and Timothy, was not

yea and nay; but in him was yea. 20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, & in him Amen unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God.

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that I spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

BUT I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part, that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwise, we ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm your love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgive ye it,

10. in the person of Christ.
11. Left Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12. Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13. I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14. Now thanks be unto God which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the favor of his knowledge by us in every place.

15. For we are unto God a sweet savor of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16. To the one we are the savor of death unto death; and to the other, the savor of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17. For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

DO we begin again to commend our selves? need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2. Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3. Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God: not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4. And such trust have we toward Christ to God-ward.

5. Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God.

6. Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life.

7. But if the ministration of death written, and engraven in bones, was glorious; so that the

fastly behold the face of glory, for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away.

8. How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9. For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10. For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11. For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12. Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech.

13. And not as Moses which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14. But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16. Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17. Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18. But we all with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy we faint not.

2. But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully: but by manifestation of the truth commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3. But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4. In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them

light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God; should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed.

10 Always bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken: we also believe, and therefore speak.

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh in us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

18 While we look not at the things which are seen: but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporal; but the things which are not seen, are eternal.

CHAP. V.

For we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, immortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore, we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but

unto

no him which died for them,
and rose again.

15 Wherefore henceforth know
no man after the flesh : yea,
though we have known Christ after
the flesh, yet now henceforth
know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in
Christ, he is a new creature : old
things are past away, behold, all
things are become new.

18 And all things are of God,
who hath reconciled us to him-
self by Jesus Christ, and hath gi-
ven to us the ministry of recon-
ciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in
Christ, reconciling the world un-
to himself, not imputing their
iniquities unto them, and hath
committed unto us the word of
reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassa-
dors for Christ, as though God
did beseech you by us ; we pray
you in Christs stead, be ye recon-
ciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be
for us, who knew no sin, that
we might be made the righteous-
ness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WE then as workers together
with him, beseech you also,
that ye receive not the grace of
God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard
thee in a time accepted, and in
the day of salvation have I suc-
ceeded thee : behold, now is the
accepted time : behold, now is
the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in anything,
that the ministry be not blamed :

4 But in all things approving
our selves as the ministers of
God, in much patience, in afflic-
tions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments,
in tumults, in labors, in watch-
ings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge,
by long-suffering, by kindness, by
the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned

7 By the word of truth, by the
power of God, by the armor of
righteousness, on the right hand,
and on the left,

8 By honor and dishonor, by
evil report and good report : as
deceivers, and yet true :

9 As unknown, &c yet well known

as dying, and yet alive, and
chastened, and not killed :

10 As sorrowful, yet alway re-
joycing, as poor, yet making ma-
ny rich : as having nothing, and
yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth
is open unto you, our heart is en-
larged.

12 Ye are not straightened in us,
but ye are straightened in your
own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in
the same, (I speak as unto my
children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked
together with unbelievers : for
what fellowship hath righteous-
ness with unrighteousness? and
what communion hath light with
darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ
with Belial? or what part hath he
that believeth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath
the temple of God with idols? for
ye are the temple of the living
God, as God hath said, I will
dwell in them, and walk in them,
and I will be their God, and they
shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from
among them, and be ye separate,
saith the Lord, and touch not
the unclean thing ; and I will
receive you,

18 And will be a father unto
you, and ye shall be my sons and
daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAVING therefore these promi-
ses (dearly beloved) let us
cleansc our selves from all filthi-
ness of the flesh and spirit, perfect-
ing holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged
no man, we have corrupted no
man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn
you : for I have said before, that
you are in our hearts to die and
live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of
speech toward you, great is my
glorying of you, I am filled with
comfort, I am exceeding joyful
in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into
Macedonia, our flesh had no rest,
but we were troubled on every
side : without were fightings,
within were fears.

For those that are cast down,
comforted us by the coming of
Titus.

7 And not by his coming onely,
but by the consolation wherewith
he was comforted in you, when he
told us your earnest desire, your
mourning, your fervent minde
toward me, so that I rejoyced
the more.

8 For though I made you sorry
with a letter, I do not repent,
though I did repent: for I per-
ceive the same epistle made you
sorry, though it were but for a
season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye
were made sorry, but that ye sor-
rowed to repentance: for ye were
made sorry after a godly manner,
that ye may receive damage by
us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh
repentance to salvation not to be
repented of: but the sorrow of
the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self same
thing that ye sorrowed after a
godly sort, what carefulness it
wrought in you, yea, what clear-
ing of your selves, yea, what in-
dignation, yea, what fear, yea,
what vehement desire, yea, what
zeal, yea, what revenge: in all
things ye have approved your
selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote
unto you, I did it not for his
cause that had done the wrong,
nor for his cause that suffered
wrong, but that our care for you
in the sight of God might appear
unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted
in your comfort, yea, and ex-
ceedingly the more joyed we for
the joy of Titus, because his spi-
rit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any
thing to him of you, I am not
ashamed; but as we spake all
things to you in truth, even so
our boasting which I made before
Titus is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is
more abundant toward you, whilst
he remembreth the obedience of
you all, how with fear and trem-
bling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore, I have
confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOSTOVER brethren, we
you to wit of the grace
God bestowed on the churches
of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great tryal
affliction, the abundance of the
joy, and their deep poverty
abounded unto the riches of the
liberality.

3 For to their power (I be-
record) yea and beyond their
power they were willing
themselves:

4 Praying us with much lar-
ge-ty, that we would receive the gift
and take upon us the fellowship
of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this they did, not as we
hoped, but first gave their own
selves to the Lord, and unto us
by the will of God.

6 Inasmuch that we desired Ti-
tus, that as he had begun, so he
would also finish in you the same
grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in ev-
ery thing, in faith, in utterance, and
knowledge, and in all diligence,
and in your love to us; see that
ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment,
but by occasion of the forward-
ness of others, and to prove the
sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our
Lord Jesus Christ, that though
he was rich, yet for your sakes he
became poor, that ye through his
poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my ad-
vice, for this is expedient for
you, who have begun before, not
onely to do, but also to be for-
ward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the
doing of it, that as *there* was a
readiness to will, so there may
be a performance also out of that
which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing
minde, it is accepted according
to that a man hath, and not ac-
cording to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other
men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now
at this time your abundance may
be a supply for their want, that
their abundance also may be a
supply for your want, that there
may be equality,

As it is written, He that had
gathered much, had nothing o-
ver, and he that had gathered
little, had no lack.

5 But thanks be to God, which
the same earned care know
the heart of Titus for you.

6 For indeed, he accepted the
reputation, but being more for-
ward, of his own accord he went
into you.

7 And we have sent with him
our brother, whose praise is the
gospel, throughout all churches.

8 And not that only, but who
is also chosen of the churches
to travel with us with this grace,
which is administered by us to the
praise of the same Lord, and de-
claration of your ready mind.

9 Avoiding this, that no man
should blame us in this abun-
dance which is administered by us:

10 Providing for honest things,
not only in the sight of the Lord,
but in the sight of men.

11 And we have sent with them
our brother, whom we have of-
entimes proved diligent in ma-
ny things, but now much more
diligent, upon the great confi-
dence which I have in you.

12 Whether any do enquire of
Titus, he is my partner, and fel-
low-helper concerning you: or
our brethren be enquired of, they
are the messengers of the chur-
ches, and the glory of Christ.

13 Wherefore shew ye to them,
and before the churches, the proof
of your love, and of our boasting
on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

FOR as touching the minister-
ing to the saints, it is super-
fluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardness of
your minds, for which I boast of
you to them of Macedonia, that
Achaia was ready a year ago, and
your zeal hath provoked very
many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren,
lest our boasting of you should be
in vain on this behalf, that, as I
said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Mace-
donia come with me, and finde
you unprepared, we (that we say
not, you) should be ashamed in
this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it neces-

sary to exhort you, lest they
would go before unto you,
and make up beforehand your
bounty, whereof ye had notice
before, that the same might be
ready, as a matter of bounty, not
of covetousness.

6 But this I say, He which sow-
eth sparingly, shall reap sparing-
ly: and he which soweth bounti-
fully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he pur-
poseth in his heart, so let him
give, not grudgingly, or of ne-
cessity: for God loveth a cheerful
giver.

8 And God is able to make all
grace abound toward you, that ye
always having all sufficiency in all
things, may abound to every
good work.

9 (As it is written, He hath
dispersed abroad: he hath given
to the poor: his righteousness re-
maineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed
to the sower, both minister bread
for your food, and multiply your
seed sown, and increase the fruits
of your righteousness.)

11 Being enriched in every thing
to all bountifulness, which causeth
through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of
this service, not only supplieth
the want of the saints, but is a-
bundant also by many thankgi-
vings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of
this ministrations, they glorifie
God for your professed subjec-
tion unto the gospel of Christ, and
for your liberal distribution unto
them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you,
which long after you for the ex-
ceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his
unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

NOW I Paul my self beseech
you, by the meekness and
gentleness of Christ, who in pres-
ence am base among you, but be-
ing absent am bold toward you.

2 But I beseech you, that I may
not be bold when I am present,
with that confidence wherewith I
think to be bold against some
which think of us, as if we walk-
ed according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself, that he is Christ, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christ, even so are we Christ.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, & not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerful, but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, & comparing themselves amongst themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you also, in preaching the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other mens labors, but having hope when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to

boast in another mans line, things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

Would to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy, for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burthensome unto you, and so will I keep my self.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the Apostles of Christ.

And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak not after the Lord, but as it seemeth foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deceive you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, whereinsoever my is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labors more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in \S sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, \S care of all \S churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king, kept the city of the Damascus with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

[It is not expedient for me I doubtless to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

1 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

2 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

3 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

4 Of such an one will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

5 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

6 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

7 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

8 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

9 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecution, in distresses

as I sit Christ fake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

21 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

22 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

23 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be that I my self was not burthenfome to you? forgive me this wrong.

24 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burthenfome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

25 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

26 But be it so, I did not burthen you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

27 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

28 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

29 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things dearly beloved, for your edifying.

30 For I fear lest when I come I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, back-bitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

31 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

This is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and now I tell you as if I were present: the second time, and being absent, I write to them which hitherto have sinned, and to all others, that if I come again I will not spare.

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he lived by the power of God: for we are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selves whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye be no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should be that which is honest, though it be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucus.

CHAP. I.

1 I am an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God, the Father, who raised him from the dead, and all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Asia :

2 Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from all unrighteousness, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works, according to the will of God, and our Father :

4 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

5 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel :

6 Which is not another, but there is some that trouble you, & would pervert the gospel of Christ.

7 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

8 As we have said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

9 For do I now persuade men, or God ? or do I seek to please men ? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

10 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

11 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it :

12 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

13 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, & called me by his grace,

14 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen ; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood :

15 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which were apostles before me ; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

16 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

17 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

18 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

19 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

20 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea, which were in Christ.

21 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

22 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 Then fourteen years after, I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, & communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised :

4 And that because of false brethren unwearily brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter :

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the

the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, dwellest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life,

which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God; who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness be by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

O Foolish Galatians, who bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, whose eyes Jesus Christ hath evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministered to you the Spirit, and wrought miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, the just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abra-

might come on the Gentiles
through Jesus Christ: that we
might receive the promise of
the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after
the manner of men: though it be
as a mans covenant, yet if it be
confirmed, no man dissannulleth,
nor addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his
seed were the promises made.
He saith not, And to seeds, as of
many; but as of one, And to thy
seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the
covenant that was confirmed be-
fore of God in Christ, the law
which was four hundred and thirty
years after, cannot dissannul
that it should make the promise
of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be
of the law, it is no more of the
promise: but God gave it to
Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serveth the
law? It was added because of
transgressions, till the seed should
come, to whom the promise was
made, and it was ordained by
angels in the hand of a medi-
ator.

20 Now a mediator is not a
mediator of one, but God is
one.

21 Is the law then against the
promises of God? God forbid:
for if there had been a law given
which could have given life, ver-
ily righteousness should have
been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath con-
cluded all under sin, that the
promise by faith of Jesus Christ
might be given to them that be-
lieve.

23 But before faith came, we
were kept under the law, shut up
unto the faith, which should af-
terwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our
school-master to bring us unto
Christ, that we might be justified
by faith.

25 But after that faith is come,
we are no longer under a school-
master.

26 For ye are all the children of
God by faith in Jesus Christ.

27 For as many of you as have
been baptized into Christ, have
put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor
Greek, there is neither bond nor
free, there is neither male nor
female: for ye are all one in
Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christs, then
are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs
according to the promise.

CHAP. XV.

NOW I say, that the heir, as
long as he is a child, differ-
eth nothing from a servant,
though he be lord of all,

3 But is under tutors and go-
vernors, until the time appoint-
ed of the father:

3 Even so we, when we were
children, were in bondage under
the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the
time was come, God sent forth
his son made of a woman, made
under the law,

5 To redeem them that were
under the law, that we might re-
ceive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God
hath sent forth the spirit of his
Son into your hearts, crying, Ab-
ba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more
a servant, but a son; and if a son,
then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit when ye knew
not God, ye did service unto
them which by nature are no
gods.

9 But now after that ye have
known God, or rather are known
of God, how turn ye again to
the weak and beggerly elements,
wherunto ye desire again to be
in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and
months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I
have bestowed upon you labor in
vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be-
cause I am; for I am as ye are, ye
have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through in-
firmity of the flesh, I preached
the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which
was in my flesh ye despised not,
nor rejected, but received me as
an angel of God, even as Christ
Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessed-
ness you spake of? for I bear yet

...that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

15 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travel in birth again, until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman, was by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoyce thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh, persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the, son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, be not children of the bond, but of the free.

C H A P. V.

STand fast therefore in liberty wherewith Christ made us free, and be not tangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again unto every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of us unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are alien from grace.

5 For we through the law wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but love which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, who obey the truth?

8 This persuasion cometh of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have considered in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall bear his judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross eased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary

brothers, to the other: so that ye
do the things & ye would.
But if ye be led by the spi-
rit, ye shall not under the law.
Now the works of the flesh
manifest, which are these,
fornication, uncleanness,
incontinentie,
idolatry, witchcraft, hatred,
enues, emulation, wrath, strife,
malice, heresies,
envyings, murders, drunken-
ness, revellings, and such like:
whereof I tell you before, as
I have also told you in time past,
that they which do such things
shall not inherite the kingdom of

God. But the fruit of the Spirit
is love, joy, peace, long-suffer-
ing, gentleness, goodness, faith,
meekness, temperance: against
such there is no law.
And they that are Christ's,
shall crucifie the flesh, with the
passions and lusts.
If we live in the Spirit, let
us also walk in the Spirit.

Let us not be desirous of
vainglorie, provoking one ano-
ther, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

Brethren, if a man be over-
taken in a fault, ye which are
spiritual, restore such an one in
the spirit of meekness, consider-
ing thy self, lest thou also be
tempted.

Bear ye one anothers burthens,
and so shall the law of Christ be
fulfilled.

For if a man think himself
to be something, when he is no-
thing, he deceiveth himself.

But let every man prove his
own work, and then he shall have
joyning in himself alone, and
not in another.

For every man shall bear his
own burthen.

Let him that is taught in the
word, communicate unto him

that teacheth, in the good things
which he hath learned.

7 Be not deceived: God is not
mocked: for whatsoever a man
soweth, that he shall also reap.
8 For he that soweth to his
flesh, shall of the flesh reap cor-
ruption: but he that soweth to
the Spirit, shall of the Spirit
reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in
well-doing, for in due season
we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore op-
portunity, let us do good unto all
men, especially unto them who
are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I
have written unto you with mine
own hand.

12 As many as desire to make
a fair shew in the flesh, they con-
strain you to be circumcised:
onely lest they should suffer per-
secution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves
who are circumcised keep the
law, but desire to have you cir-
cumcised, that they may glory
in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should
glory save in the cross of our
Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the
world is crucified unto me, and
I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither
circumcision availeth any thing,
nor uncircumcision, but a new
creature.

16 And as many as walk ac-
cording to this rule, peace be on
them, and mercy, and upon the
Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no
man trouble me, for I bear in
my body the marks of the Lord
Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our
Lord Jesus Christ be with you
spiritually. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, writ-
ten from Rome.

¶ The epistle of P A U L the apostle to the E P H E S I A N S.

CHAP. I.

Paul an apostle of Jesus
Christ, by the will of God,
to the saints which are at
Ephesus, and to the faithful
in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace be to you, and peace
from God our Father, and from

the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Fa-
ther of our Lord Jesus Christ,
who hath blessed us with all spi-
ritual blessings in heavenly places
in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen
us in him, before the foundation

of the world, that we should be
holy, and without blame before
him in love :

5 Having predestinated us un-
to the adoption of children by
Jesus Christ to himself, accord-
ing to the good pleasure of his
will :

6 To the praise of the glory of
his grace, wherein he hath made
us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption
through his blood, the for-
giveness of sins, according to the
riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded
toward us in all wisdom and pru-
dence :

9 Having made known unto us
the mystery of his will, accord-
ing to his good pleasure, which
he hath purposed in himself.

10 That in the dispensation of
the fulness of times, he might
gather together in one all things
in Christ, both which are in hea-
ven, and which are on earth, even
in him :

11 In whom also we have ob-
tained an inheritance, being pre-
destinated according to the pur-
pose of him, who worketh all
things after the counsel of his
own will.

12 That we should be to the
praise of his glory, who first
trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted
after that ye heard the word of
truth, the gospel of your salva-
tion : in whom also after that ye
believed, ye were sealed with
that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our
inheritance, until the redemption
of the purchased possession, unto
the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I
heard of your faith in the Lord
Jesus : and love unto all the
saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks
for you, making mention of you
in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord
Jesus Christ, the Father of glory,
may give unto you the Spirit of
wisdom and revelation, in the
knowledge of him :

18 The eyes of your under-
standing being enlightened, that ye
may know what is the hope of

his calling, and what is
of the glory of his inheritance
in the saints :

19 And what is the ex-
cellency of his power, toward
ward who believe, according
to the working of his mighty
power,

20 Which he wrought in us,
when he raised him from the
dead, & set him at his own
hand in the heavenly places,

21 Far above all principality,
and power, and might, and
dominion, and every name that
is named, not only in this world,
but also in that which is to come.

22 And hath put all things
under his feet, and gave him
the head over all things, to
himself, the church,

23 Which is his body, the
fulness of him that filleth all
things.

CHAP. II.

And you hath he quickened,
who were dead in trespasses
and sins,

2 Wherein in time past
we walked according to the
course of this world, according
to the prince of the power of the
air, (the spirit that now worketh
in the children of disobedience.)

3 Among whom also we
had our conversation in time
past, in the lusts of our flesh,
filling the desires of the flesh
of the mind, and were by
nature the children of wrath, as
are others.

4 But God, who is rich in
mercy, for his great love which
he hath toward us,

5 Even when we were dead
in sins, hath quickened us to-
gether with Christ, (by grace ye
are saved)

6 And hath raised us up to-
gether, and made us sit to-
gether in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

7 That in the ages to come
he might shew the exceeding rich-
es of his grace in his kindness
toward us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved
through faith, and that not
of yourselves : it is the gift of
God :

9 Not of works, lest any
man should boast.

10 For we are his workman-
ship, created in Christ Jesus
unto good works, which God hath
beforehand prepared for us, that
we should walk in them.

watched that we should be saved.

Wherefore remember that ye are in times past Gentiles, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

That ye, sometimes ye were without Christ, being alien from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

But now in Christ Jesus, who sometimes were far off, we are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

Ye were his our guests, who he made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments, contained in ordinances: for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, in himself peace.

And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

And came, and preached unto you which were afar off, to them that were nigh.

But through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone,

In whom all the building is framed together, groweth up to an holy temple in the Lord:

In whom you also are built together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

Of this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

As I have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given us to you-ward:

I show that by revelation he made known unto me of my secret, as I wrote afore in few words;

4 Whereby when ye read ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ:

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel.

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ.

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church, the manifold wisdom of God.

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by one faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire, that ye fail not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I kneel unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man:

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

10 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

11 That unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism.

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ;

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ;

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lay in wait to deceive;

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ;

16 From whom the whole body is firmly joined together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the federal working in the meat of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind.

18 Having their understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart.

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have seen his image, as the truth is in Jesus.

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minds;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness, & true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth to his neighbor; for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath;

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labor, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the edifying, that is, may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness and wrath

to put away from you
all malice.

And be ye kind one to an-
other, tender-hearted, forgiving
another, even as God for
his sake hath forgiven you.

CHAPTER V.

Ye therefore followers of
God, as dear children;

And walk in love, as Christ
hath loved us, and hath given
himself for us, an offering and a
sacrifice to God for a sweet smell-
ing favour.

Let fornication, and all un-
cleanness, or covetousness, let it
not be named amongst you,
neither filthiness;

A foolish jesting, nor foolish
singing, nor jesting, which are
unprofitable, but rather giving
thanks.

For this ye know, that no
fornicatory, nor unclean per-
son, nor covetous man who is an
idolater, hath any inheritance
in the kingdom of Christ, and
of God.

Let no man deceive you
with vain words: for because
of these things cometh the wrath
of God upon the children of
disobedience.

Be not ye therefore partakers
with them.

For ye were sometimes dark-
ness, but now are ye light in the
Lord: walking as children of light.

For the fruit of the Spirit is
love, goodness, and rightous-
ness, and truth.

To proving what is acceptable
unto the Lord.

And have no fellowship with
the unfruitful works of darkness,
but rather approve them.

For it is a shame even to
speak of those things which are
done of them in secret.

But all things that are re-
proved, are made manifest by the
light: for whatsoever doth make
manifest, is light.

Wherefore he saith, Awake
thou that sleepest, and arise from
the dead: and Christ shall give
thee light.

See then that ye walk circum-
spectly, not as fools, but as wise.

Redeeming the time, because
the days are evil.

but understanding what the will
of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine
wherein is excess: but be filled
with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in
psalms, and hymns, and spiritual
songs, singing and making melo-
dy in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks always for
all things unto God, and the Fa-
ther, in the name of our Lord
Jesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selves one
to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves
unto your own husbands, as unto
the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head
of the church, even as Christ is the
head of the church: and he is
the saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is
subject unto Christ, so let the
wives be to their own husbands in
every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives,
even as Christ also loved the
church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctify and
cleanse it with the washing of
water by the word;

27 That he might present it to
himself a glorious church, not
having spot or wrinkle, or any such
thing: but that it should be holy
and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their
wives as their own bodies: he that
loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For as our own flesh, he
loves his own flesh, but nourisheth
and cherisheth it, even as the Lord
the church.

30 For we are members of his
body, of his flesh, and of his
bones.

31 For this cause shall a man
leave his father and mother, and
shall be joined unto his wife, and
they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but
I speak concerning Christ and the
church.

33 Nevertheless let every one of
you in particular so love his wife
even as himself, and the wife
see that she reverence her husband.

CHAPTER VI.

Children, obey your parents in
the Lord: for this is right.

3 Honor thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise)

4 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

5 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

6 Servants be obedient to them (that are your masters) according to the Lord, with fear, and trembling in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

7 Obey with eye-service, as men please; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

8 With good will, doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

9 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free:

10 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing their unbelief: knowing that your master also is in heaven, and there is no respect of persons with him.

11 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

12 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

13 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world; against spiritual wickedness in high places.

14 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in

the evil day, and having done to stand.

15 Stand therefore having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness:

16 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

17 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

18 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

19 Praying always with prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints.

20 And for me, that unto me may be given grace, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:

21 For which I am in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

22 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithful minister in the Lord, he shall make known to you all things.

23 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might hear our affliction, and that he might comfort you hereby.

24 Peter saluteth the brethren with much love from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

25 Grace be with all of them that love our Lord Jesus Christ sincerely. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER I.

Paul and Timothy the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons.

2 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you;

4 Always in every prayer of

mine for you all, making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now.

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun good work in you will perfect it until the day of Jesus Christ.

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation

and ye all are partakers of
his grace.

8 For God is my record, how
greatly I long after you all, in
the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your
love may abound yet more and
more in knowledge, and in all
judgment.

10 That ye may approve things
that are excellent, that ye may be
pure, and without offence till
the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits
of righteousness, which are by
Jesus Christ unto the glory and
praise of God.

12 But I would ye should un-
derstand brethren, that the things
which happened unto me, have fallen
out rather unto the furtherance
of the gospel.

13 So that my bonds in Christ
are manifest in all the palace, and
in all other places.

14 And many of the brethren in
the Lord, waiting consistently by my
bonds, are much more bold to
preach the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ
even of envy and strife, and some
with a good will.

16 The one preach Christ of
contention, not sincerely, sup-
posing to add addition to my
bonds:

17 But the other of love, know-
ing that I am set for the defence
of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding
every way, whether in pretence,
or in truth, Christ is preached,
and I therein do rejoice, yea,
and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall
turn to my salvation through
your prayer, and the supply
of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.

20 According to my earnest ex-
pectation, and my hope, that in
nothing I shall be ashamed, but
that with all boldness, as always,
so now also Christ shall be mag-
nified in my body, whether it be
by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ,
and to die is gain.

22 But if I live, in the flesh, this
is the fruit of my labour: yet what
I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt
two, having a desire to depart,

and to be with Christ, which is
far better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the
flesh is more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence,
I know that I shall abide and
continue with you all, for your
furtherance and joy of faith.

26 That your rejoicing may be
more abundant in Jesus Christ
for me, by my coming to you
again.

27 Once let your conversation
be as it becometh the gospel of
Christ: that whether I come and
see you, or else be absent, I may
hear of your affairs, that ye stand
fast in one spirit, with one mind,
striving together for the faith of
the gospel.

28 And in nothing terrified by
your adversaries, which is to
them an evident token of pessi-
mism, but to you of salvation, and
that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in
the behalf of Christ, not only to
believe on him, but also to suf-
fer for his sake.

30 Having the same conflict
which ye saw in me, and now hear
to be in me.

CHAP. II.

IF there be therefore any con-
solation in Christ, if any com-
fort of love, if any fellowship of
the Spirit, if any bowels and
mercies;

1 Enlist ye my joy, that ye be
like-minded, having the same
love, being of one accord, of
one mind.

2 Let nothing be done through
strife, or vain glory, but in low-
liness of mind let each esteem
other better than themselves.

3 Look not every man on his
own things, but every man also
on the things of others.

4 Let the same mind be in you,
which was also in Christ Jesus:

5 Who being in the form of
God, thought it not robbery to be
equal with God:

6 But made himself of no repu-
tation, and took upon him the
form of a servant, and was made
in the likeness of men.

7 And being found in fashion
as a man, he humbled himself,
and became obedient unto death,
even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name :

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth :

11 And that every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings :

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world :

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither labored in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered up on the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send perfectly, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also may soon come shortly.

25 Yet I thought it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my

brother and companion in labour, and fellow-soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he laboured after you, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick, and unto death, but God had mercy on him : and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness, and hold such in reputation :

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the circumcision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more.

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews ; as touching the law, a Pharisee :

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church ; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ.

And he found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead:

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if for I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before;

14 I press toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and by any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you:

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing:

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an example.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which labored with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-laborers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report: if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both heard and received, and heard and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last you care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound, every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did com-
mune with my affliction.

also, that in the beginning of the
gospel, when I departed from
Macedonia, no church commu-
nicated with me, as concerning
giving & receiving, but ye only.
15 For even in Thessalonica ye
sent oute and againe unto my ac-
cessory.
16 Not because I desire a gift:
but I desire fruit that may abound
to your account.
17 But I have all, and abound:
I am full, having received of Epa-
phroditus the things which were
sent from you, an odour of a
sweet smell; a sacrifice accept-
able, well-pleasing to God.

all your need supplying
riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.
20 Now unto God and our
Father be glory for ever and
ever. Amen.
21 Salute every saint in Christ
Jesus: the brethren which
with me greet you.
22 All the saints shew
affection they that are of the
household.
23 The grace of our Lord
Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.
¶ It was written to the
Aplians from Rome, by
epaphroditus.

*The epistle of PAUL the apostle to the
COLOSSIANS.*

CHAP. I.

Paul an apostle of Jesus
Christ, by the will of God,
and Timotheus our brother,

1 To the saints and faithful bre-
thren in Christ, which are at Co-
lossæ, grace be unto you, and
peace from God our Father, and
the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God, and
our Father of our Lord Jesus
Christ, praying always for you:

3 Since we heard of your faith
in Christ Jesus, and of the love
which ye have to all the saints:

4 For the hope which is laid up
for you in heaven, whereof ye
heard before in the word of the
truth of the gospel:

5 Which is come unto you, as
it is in all the world, and bring-
eth forth fruit, as it doth also
in you, since the day we heard of
it, and knew the grace of God
in truth.

6 As ye also learned of Epa-
phroditus our dear fellow-servant,
who is for you a faithful mini-
ster of Christ:

7 Who also declared unto us
your love in the Spirit.

8 For this cause we also, since
the day we heard it, do not cease
to pray for you, and to desire
that ye might be filled with the
knowledge of his will, in all wis-
dom, and spiritual understanding:

9 That ye might walk worthy
of the Lord unto all pleasing,
being fruitful in every good

work, and increasing in
knowledge of God.

11 Strengthened with all might
according to his glorious power,
unto all patience and long-
suffering with joyfulness:

12 Giving thanks unto the Fa-
ther, which hath made us meet
to be partakers of the inheritance
of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from
the power of darkness, and in-
franchised us into the kingdom
of his dear Son.

14 In whom we have redemption
through his blood, even the
forgiveness of sin:

15 Who is the image of the in-
visible God, the first-born of
every creature.

16 For by him were all things
created that are in heaven, and
that are in earth, visible and in-
visible, whether they be thrones
or dominions, or principalities
or powers: all things were cre-
ated by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things,
and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the
body, the church: who is the be-
ginning, the first-born from the
dead, that in all things he might
have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased the Father,
that in him should all fulness
dwell.

20 And (having made peace
through the blood of his cross)
by him to reconcile all things
unto himself, by him, I say, whe-
ther

11 And you were sometime
slaves, and slaves in your
mind by wicked works, yet now
can be reconciled.

12 In the body of his flesh the
poor death, to perfect his holy
and unblemished, and unspotted
in his sight.

13 If ye continue in the faith,
grounded and settled, and be not
moved away from the hope of
the gospel, which ye have heard,
and which was preached to every
creature, which is under heaven,
I Paul am made a minister.

14 The new joyce in my sal-
vation for you, and fill up that
which is behind of the afflictions
of Christ in my flesh, for his bod-
ies sake, which is the church.

15 Wherof I made a minister
according to the dispensation of
God, which is given to me for
you, to fulfil the word of God.

16 Even the mystery which hath
been hid from ages and from gen-
erations, but now is made ma-
nifest to his saints.

17 To whom God would make
known what is the riches of the
glory of this mystery among the
Gentiles, which is Christ in you,
the hope of glory.

18 Whom we preach, warning
every man, and reaching every
man in all wisdom, that we may
present every man perfect in
Christ Jesus.

19 Wherunto I also labor, ser-
ving according to his working,
which worketh in me mightily.

CHAPTER II.

20 Or I would that ye knew what
I must confide I have for you,
and for them at Laodicea, and
for as many as have not seen my
face in the flesh.

21 That their hearts might be
comforted, being knit together
in love, and unto all riches of the
full assurance of understanding,
to the acknowledgement of the
mystery of God, and of the Fa-
ther, and of Christ.

22 In whom are hid all the trea-
sures of wisdom and knowledge.

23 And this I say, lest any man
should beguile you with enticing
words.

24 For though I be absent in the
flesh, yet am I with you in the
spirit, joying and beholding your
order, and the stedfastness of
your faith in Christ.

25 As ye have therefore received
Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye
in him.

26 Rooted and built up in him,
and stablished in the faith, as ye
have been taught, abounding
therein with thanksgiving.

27 As ye have not any man speak
through philosophy and vain dis-
course, after the tradition of men,
and not after Christ.

28 For his kindebrethren all the
fulness of the Godhead dwelleth.

29 And ye are complete in him,
which is the head of all princi-
pality and power.

30 In whom ye are circumci-
cised with the circumcision made
without hands, in putting off the
body of the sins of the flesh, by
the circumcision of Christ.

31 Buried with him in baptism,
wherewith also ye are risen with
him through the faith of the op-
eration of God, who hath raised
him from the dead.

32 And ye being dead in your
sins, and the uncircumcision of
your flesh, hath he quickened to-
gether with him, having forgiven
you all trespasses.

33 Wiping out the hand-writ-
ting of ordinances, that was a
burden, which was contrary to
us, and took it out of the way,
calling it with the cross.

34 And having spoiled principal-
ities and powers, he made a
show of them openly, triumphing
over them in it.

35 Let no man therefore judge
you in meat, or in drink, or in
respect of holy-days, or of the new
moon, or of the sabbath-days.

36 Which are a shadow of
things to come, but the body
of Christ.

37 Let no man beguile you of
your reward, in a voluntary
humility, and worshipping of an-
gels, intruding into that which
hath not been vouchsafed,
lest ye be caught up by his
fleshly mind.

38 And not holding the head,
from which all the body by
joints and bands, having

united, and knit together, in
treach with the indwelling of God
so Wherefore if ye be dead with
Christ from the rudiments of the
world: why, as though living in
the world, are ye subject to ordi-
nances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, han-
dle not:

22 Which are all to pertain with
the using) after the command-
ments and doctrines of men,

23 Which things have indeed a
show of wisdom in will, wisdom
and humility, and neglecting of
the body: not in any honour to the
satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 If ye then be risen with Christ,
seek those things which are a-
bove, where Christ sitteth on the
right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things a-
bove, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life
is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life
shall appear, then shall ye also ap-
pear with him in glory.

5 Mortification therefore putteth
down, which are upon the earth:
fornication, uncleanness, invidi-
ous ambition, evil concupiscence,
covetousness, which is idolatry.

6 For which things suffer the
wrath of God, even on the
children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked
sometimes, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off
all these: Anger, wrath, malice,
blasphemy: filthy communica-
tion out of your mouth.

9 Lay not one to another, seeing
that ye have put off the old man
with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new
man, which is renewed in know-
ledge, after the image of him
that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek
nor Jew, circumcision nor uncir-
cumcision, Barbarian, Scythian,
bond nor free: but Christ is all,
and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect
of God, holy and beloved) bow-
els of mercy, kindness, humi-
lity of mind, meekness, long-
suffering:

13 Forbearing one another,
and forgiving one another; as

any man have a quarrel
any; even as Christ forgave us
so also do ye.

14 And above all these things
put on charity, which is the bond
of perfection.

15 And let the peace of God
rule in your hearts, to the which
also ye are called in our Lord
Jesus Christ.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell
in you richly in all wisdom, in-
ching, and admonishing one
other in psalms, and hymns, and
spiritual songs, singing with psalms
in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do by
word or deed, do all in the name
of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks
to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves
unto your own husbands, as the
Church is the body.

19 Husbands, love your wives
and be as our selves, which
is the body.

20 Children, obey your parents
in the Lord, for this is right:
the first commandment with promise.

21 Fathers, provoke not your
children to anger, but the Lord
is the Lord.

22 Servants, obey in the Lord
your masters, according to the
Lord: not with eye-service, as
men-pleasers, but in singleness
of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it
heartily, as to the Lord, and not
unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord
ye shall receive the reward of
inheritance: for ye serve the
Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, let
him receive for the wrong which
he hath done: and there is no respect
of persons.

CHAP. IV.

Masters, give unto your
servants that which is just and
equal, knowing that ye also have
a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and
watch in the same with thank-
sgiving:

3 Withal, praying also for us,
that God would open unto us
the door of utterance, that we
may speak the mystery of Christ,
for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest,
as I ought to speak.

show in wisdom toward them
that are without, redeeming the
time.

6 Let your speech be always
with grace, seasoned with salt,
that ye may know how ye ought
to answer every man.

7 All my sister shall Tychicus
deliver unto you, who is a be-
loved brother, and a faithful mini-
ster, and fellow-servant in & Lord.

8 Whom I have sent unto you
by the same purpose, that he
might know your estate, and com-
fort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithful and
beloved brother: who is one of
you. They shall make known un-
to you all things which are done
last.

10 With Onesimus my fellow-
prisoner salute you, and Marcus si-
son son to Barnabas (touching
whom ye received command-
ments: if he come unto you, re-
ceive him)

11 And Jesus, which is called
Justus, who are of the circumci-
sion: These only are my fellow-
workers unto & kingdom of God,
which have had comfort in mine

12 Epaphroditus, who is one of you,
a servant of Christ, salute you,
always laboring fervently for you
in prayers, that ye may stand per-
fect, and complete in all the will
of God.

13 For I have him rectified, that
he hath a great zeal for you, and
them that are in Laodicea, and
them in Hierapolis.

14 Take the beloved physician,
and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which
are in Laodicea, and Nymphas,
and the church which is in his
house.

16 And when this epistle is read
among you, cause that it be read
also in the church of the Laodi-
ceans: and that ye likewise send
the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus: Take
heed to the ministry which thou
hast received in the Lord, that
thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand
of me Paul. Remember my bonds.
Grace be with you. Amen.

19 Written from Rome to the
Colossians, by Tychicus and
Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE
LODICIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul and Sylvanus and Ti-
motheus unto the church
of the Thessalonians which
is in God the Father, and
in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace
be unto you, and peace from
God our Father, and the Lord
Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God al-
ways for you all, making mention
of you in our prayers,

3 Remembering without ceasing
your work of faith, and labor of
love, and patience of hope, in
our Lord Jesus Christ, in the
sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren beloved,
your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto
you in word only, but also in
power, and in the holy Ghost,
and in much assurance, as ye
know what manner of men we
were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of
us, and of the Lord, having recei-
ved the word in much affliction,

with joy in the holy Ghost.

7 So that you were colleagues
to all that believe in Macedonia
and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out
the word of the Lord, not only
in Macedonia and Achaia, but
also in every place your faith
to God-ward is spread abroad,
so that we need not to speak
anything.

9 For they themselves shew
us, what manner of entering in
we had unto you, and how ye turned
to God from idols, to serve
the living and true God.

10 And to wait for his Son from
heaven, whom he raised from the
dead: Jesus, which delivered
us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

For your sakes, brethren, have
our entrance in unto you, that
it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had
suffered before, and were shame-
fully treated, as ye know, at
Philippi, we were bold in our
speech.

And ye speak main you the gospel
of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not
of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor
in guile :

4 But as we were allowed of
God to be put in trust with the
gospel, even in we speak, not as
pleasing men, but God, which
trieth our hearts.

5 Nor neither at any time used
we flattering words, as ye know,
nor a cloak of craftynesse, God
is witness :

6 Nor of men sought we glory,
neither of you, nor yet of others,
when we might have been bur-
thened as the spoiles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among
you, even as a nurse cherisheth
her children :

8 So being affectionately desir-
ous of you, we were willing to
have imparted unto you, not the
gospel of God only, but also
our own souls, because ye were
dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren,
our labor and travel : for labor-
ing night and day, because we
would not be chargeable unto
any of you, we preached unto you
the gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God
also, how holily, and justly, and
unblameably we behaved our
selves among you that believe.

11 As you know, how we exhor-
ted, and comforted, and charged
every one of you, (as a father
doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy
of God, who hath called you in-
to his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we
God without ceasing, because
when ye received the word of
God, which ye heard of us, ye
received it not as the word of
men, but (as it is in truth) the word
of God, which effectually worketh
in you that believe.

14 For ye brethren, became fol-
lowers of the churches of God,
which in Iudaea seek Christ Je-
sus : for ye also have suffered like
things of your own countrymen,
even as they have of the Jews :

15 Who both killed the Lord
Jesus, and their own prophets,
and have persecuted us ; and they

persecute not God, and are hated
of all men :

16 Forbidding unto Israel
the Gentiles, that they should
speak, to fill up the fault, because
for the wrath is come upon them
to the uttermost.

17 But we brethren, being free
from you for a short time, we
preferred not in beam-balance
the more abundantly to fill your
face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have
come unto you (even I, Paul)
once and again : but Satan hin-
dered us.

19 For what is our hope, or
our crown of glorying ? or what
even ye in the presence of our
Lord Jesus Christ at his coming.

20 For we will our glory and
praise to come from God.

CHAP. III.

Wherefore when we could be-
longer forbear, we thought
it good to be left at Athens
alone :

2 And Gent Timotheus our
brother and minister of God, and
fellow-laborer in the gospel of
Christ, to establish you, & to com-
fort you concerning your faith :

2 That no man should be mo-
ved by these afflictions : for you
selves know, that we are appoin-
ted thereto.

4 For verily when we were with
you, we told you before, that we
should suffer tribulation, even as
it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could
no longer forbear, I sent to know
your faith, lest by some means
the tempter have tempted you,
and our labor be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus
came from you unto us, and
brought us good tidings of your
faith and charity, and that ye have
good remembrance of us always,
desiring greatly to see us, as we
also do for you :

7 Therefore, brethren, we were
comforted exceedingly in all our
affliction and distress, by your
faith :

8 For now we live, if ye stand
fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render
to God again for you, for all the
joy wherewith we joy for your
faith being our God.

10 Night and day praying ex-
pecting

that we might for your
sake might perfect that which
is lacking in your faith?

11. Now God himself, and our
Father and our Lord Jesus Christ
send out ray unto you.

12. And the Lord make you to
increase and abound in love one
another, and towards all
men, even as we do towards
you.

13. To the end he may stablish
your hearts unblameable in holiness
before God, even our Father,
in the coming of our Lord Jesus
Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IV.

1. I beseech you more than we have
written you, brethren, and exhort you
by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have
received of us how ye ought to
walk, and to please God, so ye
will abound more and more.

2. For ye know what command-
ments we gave you by the Lord
Jesus.

3. For this is the will of God,
even your sanctification, that
ye should abstain from forni-
cation:

4. That every one of you should
know how to possess his vessel in
sanctification and honour:

5. Not in the lust of concupi-
scent, even as the Gentiles
which know not God:

6. That no man go beyond and
defraud his brother in any mat-
ter, because that the Lord is the
avenger of all such: as we also
have forewarned you, & testified.

7. For God hath not called us
unto uncleanness, but unto holi-
ness.

8. He therefore that despiseth,
despiseth not man, but God, who
hath also given unto us his holy
spirit.

9. But as touching brotherly love,
ye need not that I write unto
you: for ye yourselves are taught
of God to love one another.

10. And indeed ye do it towards
all the brethren, which are in all
Macedonia: but we beseech you,
brethren, that ye increase more
and more:

11. And that ye study to be quiet,
and to do your own business, and
to work with your own hands (as
we commanded you.)

12. That ye may walk honestly

toward them that are without, and
that ye may have lack of nothing.

13. But I would not have you be
ignorant, brethren, concerning
them which are asleep, that ye
sorrow not even as others which
have no hope.

14. For if we believe that Jesus
died, and rose again, even so them
also which sleep in Jesus will God
bring with him.

15. For this we say unto you by
the word of the Lord, that we
which are alive, and remain unto
the coming of the Lord shall not
prevent them which are asleep.

16. For the Lord himself shall
descend from heaven, with a
shout, with the voice of the arch-
angel, and with the trumpet of
God: and the dead in Christ shall
rise first.

17. Then we which are alive and
remain, shall be caught up to-
gether with them in the clouds, to
meet the Lord in the air: and so
shall we ever be with the Lord.

18. Wherefore comfort one ano-
ther with these words.

CHAP. V.

1. Of the times, and the seasons,
O brethren, ye have no need
that I write unto you.

2. For yourselves know perfectly,
that the day of the Lord is
cometh as a thief in the night:

3. For when they shall say, Peace
and safety, then shall sudden destruc-
tion come upon them, as travail
upon a woman with child: and
they shall not escape.

4. But ye, brethren, are not in
darkness, that that day should
take you as a thief.

5. Ye are all the children of
light, and the children of the day:
we are not of the night, nor of
darkness.

6. Therefore let us not sleep, as
do others: but let us watch and
be sober.

7. For they that sleep, sleep in
the night: and they that be drunk,
are drunken in the night.

8. But let us who are of the day,
be sober, putting on the breast-
plate of faith and love, and for
an helmet the hope of salvation.

9. For God hath not appointed
us to wrath, but to obtain sal-
vation by our Lord Jesus
Christ.

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labor among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. And be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks:

for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophesying.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace shall sanctify you wholly; and your God your whole spirit, mind, and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful is he that stablisheth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

¶ The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ The second epistle of PAUL the apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ;

1 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth:

3 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

4 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer.

5 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

6 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels,

7 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

8 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

9 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony unto you was believed) in that day.

10 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of his calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:

11 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and to the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

1 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by

from us, so that the day of Christ is at hand.

1 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall come as a thief in the night, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, whether he is worshipped: so that he sits in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

7 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

8 And now ye know what with- holdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

9 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work, onely he who now letteth will stay, until he be taken out of the way.

11 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

12 Even him whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders:

13 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

14 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

15 That they all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

17 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the spirit, and belief of the truth.

18 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

19 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

20 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Fa-

ther, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace.

27 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you.

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travel night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busy-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note

With him, that he may be able to

Y's Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace him-
self give you peace always, by all
means. The Lord be with you all.

17. The fabrication of the mine own hand, which indicates in every case.

16 The grace of our Lord
 Christ be with you all. Amen

9. The second episode
The kidnapping was
taken from Athens.

THE FBI OFFICE OF PAULINE S. BROWN
TIMOTHY

CHAP. I.

P And an explicit of Jesus Christ, by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope.

... a Holy Trinity, my own son in
the right hand of Grace, mercy and power
from God our Father, and Jesus
Christ our Lord.

3 And I besought thee to abide
still at Ephesus, where I saw thee,
that thou mightest bring
about some good work for me,
that I might see thee.

4. Higher gear used as habit, and similar paralogies, which multiply confusion rather than reducing it, which is in fact, to do

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity: out of a pure heart, and of good conscience, and of faith unfeigned.

From which some having feared, have turned aside unto vain
angling, and to such

7. Regarding the members of the
the understanding neither what
they say, nor whereof they af-
firm.

8. But we know that the law is
only if a man ple is lawfully.

Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-stealers,

no. For whomsoever for whom
he defile themselves with man-
sins; for whomsoever for whom
he perjured persons, and if there
be any other thing that is com-
mon to him.

11 According to the glorious
of the blessed God, which
is committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus
Lord, who hath enabled me,
that he counted me faithful,
putting me into the ministry.

29. Who was before a slave, and a persecutor, and a blasphemer. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord
was exceeding abundant, with
faith, and love which is in Christ
Jesus.

25. This is a solemn warning
master of all acceptance, for
Christ Jesus came into the world
to save sinners, of whom I am
chief.

16 months, for his mother obtained mercy, that Jesus his dear Christ might show forth all our suffering, for a price to him which should purchase liberty on him so life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal,
invisible, the only
true God, be honor and glory for
ever and ever. Amen.

18- This charge I commit unto
 thee, Gen. Timothy, according to
 the prophecies which were before
 thee, that thou by them might
 have a good warfare.

upholding faith and a good conference, which sometimes at times, concerning faith has made shipwreck.

Of whom is Hymenaeus and
Alexander, whom I have delivered
unto Satan, that they may learn
to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For things, and for all that
are in authority; that we may
lead a quiet and peaceable life

And we will be glad to see you and your family.
I am sure you will find it good and acceptable
in the sight of God our Savior.
And we will have all men to be
loved, and to come unto the
knowledge of the truth.

There is one God and one
Savior between God and men,
The man Christ Jesus.

He also was himself a musician
and so he could be satisfied in due time.

1. Wherefore I am satisfied, and
glad, and an apostle (I say)
in truth in Christ, and by no means
an apostle of the Gentiles in faith
and verity.

I will therefore that men
may come where, lifting up holy
souls, without wrath and doubting.

as like many also, that women
show themselves in modest ap-
parel, with bare shoulders and fol-
lowing, not with broidered hair
or gold or pearls, or costly array;
but (which becometh women
adorning godliness) with good

11 Let the women learn in all things to obey the Lord as subject to him.

...I shall suffer not a woman to
rule, nor to usurp authority of
the men, but to be in subjection

17) For Adam was first formed

And Adam was not deceived
but the woman being deceived
was in the transgression.

Notwithstanding the small
foreign public hearing, if the
engineers in faith and charity and
honesty with sobriety.

CHAPTER III.

This is a true saying. If a man desireth the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behavior, given to hospitality, one to teach.

not greedy of filthy lucre, but
pious, not a brawler, not covet

4 One that, with well his own
house, having his children in
subjection with all gravity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how can he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a device, left being lifted

...and godliness and honesty, | up with pride, she fell into the
...is good and acceptable | condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which will withstand he falls into temptation, and the snare of the devil.

3 Likewise must the desiring be
grave, not double tongued, not
given to much wine, not greedy
of filthy lucre.

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

to And let their affo still be
proved, then let them use the
effect of a deacon, being found
blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

13 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the
robes of a deacon well, purchase
to themselves a good degree, and
great boldness in the faith, which
is in Christ Jesus.

34- These things write I unto
thee, hoping to come unto thee
shortly.

17 But Adam was first formed, then Eve.

as in the transfiguration.
 as that which shall be
 for ever abide, having, if they
 continue in faith and charity, and
 holiness with sobriety.
 C. H. A. P. III.
 This is a true saying. If a man

CHAP. IV.

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

3. *Not given to wine, so drink not greedily of filthy luxury, but abstinent, not a drunkard, not covetous.*

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity.

4 For every creature of God good, & nothing to be refused, if be received with thanksgiving.

4 For it is justified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, wherunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance.

10 For therefore we both labor, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Savior of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thyself wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto thy doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honor widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to show piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusting in God, and continuing in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken to the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry:

12 Having damnable love, they have cast off their first love.

13 And verily, they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house, and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give unto the adversary an occasion to blasphemy.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman the believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule, be counted worthy of double honor, especially they who labor in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, The laborer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before

that others also may fear.
12 I charge thee before God
and the Lord Jesus Christ, and
the elect angels, that thou observe
these things without preferring
thyself before another, doing nothing
by partiality.

13 Lay hands suddenly on no
man, neither be partaker of other
mens sins: keep thy self pure.

14 Drink no longer water, but
use a little wine for thy stomachs
ake, and thine often infirmities.

15 Some mens sins are open be-
forehand, going before to judge-
ment: and some men they fol-
low after.

16 Likewise also the good works
of some are manifest before-
hand, and they that are otherwise
cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 It is many servants as are un-
der the yoke, count their own
masters worthy of all honor: that
the name of God, and his doctrine
be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing
masters, let them not despise
them, because they are brethren:
but rather do them service, be-
cause they are faithful and be-
loved, partakers of the benefits.
These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise,
and consent not to wholesome
words, even the words of our
Lord Jesus Christ, and to the do-
ctrine which is according to god-
liness:

4 He is proud, knowing nothing,
but doting about questions and
strife of words, wherof cometh
envy, strife, railings, evil suspi-
cions.

5 Perverse disputings of men of
corrupt mindes, and destitute of
the truth, supposing that gain is
godliness: from such withdraw
thy self.

6 But godliness with content-
ment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into
this world, and it is certain we
can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment
let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall
into temptation, and a snare, and
into many foolish and hurtful
lusts, which drown men in de-
struction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the
root of all evil, which while some
coveted after, they have erred
from the faith, and pierced them-
selves through with many sor-
rows.

11 But thou O man of God, flee
these things: and follow after
righteousness, godliness, faith,
love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith,
lay hold on eternal life, whereun-
to thou art also called, and hast
professed a good profession before
many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the
sight of God, who quickeneth all
things, and before Christ Jesus,
who before Pontius Pilatus wit-
nessed a good confession.

14 That thou keep this com-
mandment without spot, unre-
bukeable, until the appearing of
our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall
shew, who is the blessed and only
Potentate, the King of kings, and
Lord of lords:

16 Who only hath immortality,
dwelling in the light which no
man can approach unto, whom
no man hath seen, nor can see: to
whom be honor and power ever-
lasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in
this world, that they be not high-
minded, nor trust in uncertain ri-
ches, but in the living God, who
giveth us richly all things to en-
joy:

18 That they do good, that
they be rich in good works, ready
to distribute, willing to commu-
nicate.

19 Laying up in store for them-
selves a good foundation against
the time to come, that they may
lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which
is committed to thy trust, avoid
profane and vain babblings, and
oppositions of science, falsely so
called:

21 Which some professing, have
erred concerning the faith. Grace
be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was
written from Laodicea,
which is the chiefest city
of Phrygia Pacatima.

CHAP. I.

Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee, by putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partner of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God:

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have com-

mitted unto him against any day.

13 Hold fast the form of those words which thou hast heard of me, in faith, and love, which is in Christ Jesus:

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that they which are in Asia, be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus, and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto thee that thou mayest find mercy of our Lord in that day: and in many things he hath misused me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himself with the affairs of this life, that he may please him, who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to my gospel.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, even unto bonds:

the word of God is not
 10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sake, that they may also obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.
 11 It is a faithful saying, for if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him:
 12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us.
 13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful, he cannot deny himself.
 14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.
 15 Study to show thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.
 16 But shun prophane and vain sayings: for they will increase unto ungodliness.
 17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom Timothy and Phileas.
 18 Who concerning the truth have lied, saying that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.
 19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: And, let every one that nameth the Name of Christ depart from iniquity.
 20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth, and some to honour, and some to dishonour.
 21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.
 22 Also also youthful lusts, but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
 23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves: if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAPTER III.

Timothy know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

1 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

2 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good.

3 They shall be lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

4 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

5 For of this sort are they which creep into households and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

6 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

7 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so doeth these also resist the truth: men of corrupt mind, reprobate concerning the faith.

8 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.

9 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience.

10 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

11 Yes, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

12 But evil men, and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them:

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IV.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:

1 Presch the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

2 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears.

3 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned into fables.

4 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions; do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

5 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

6 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

7 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

8 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

9 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present

Thessalonians: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmacia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to thee for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when he cometh, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchment.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer he stood with me: but all men have forsaken me: I pray God that he not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth, but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter: Eubolus greets thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia; and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

The second epistle unto Timothy. ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

CHAP. I.

Desire a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is to Godliars.

In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Savior:

To Titus mine own Son after common faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Savior:

For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and appoint elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

A bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God: not drunken, not soon angry, not given to wine; no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate.

Holding fast the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort, and to convince the gainsayers.

For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision.

Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre sake.

One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

This witness is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be found in the faith;

Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

Unto the pure all things are

pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbelieving, is nothing pure: but even their minds and conscience is defiled.

They profess that they know God, but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

But speak thou & things which become sound doctrine:

That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

The aged women likewise, that they be in behavior as becometh holiness, not false sufflers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things.

That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children;

To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.

In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works, in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity.

Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary party, may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things, not answering again:

Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Savior in all things.

For the grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men;

Teaching us, that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world:

Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Savior Jesus Christ,

Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These

heart, and debate with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

Put them in mind: to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work.

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving diverse lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour.

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs, according to the hope of eternal life.

8 Thus a faithful saying, and these things I will that you affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, might be saved.

these things the good will be stable unto man.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law: for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretic, after the first and second admonition, reject.

11 Knowings, that such a one, is subverted, and being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Titus unto thee, or Tychicus, command him to come unto thee, that he may help thee to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Jew, and Apollon on their journey lightly: that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let our folks be diligent in good works, for our hope, that they be unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, who had been ordained the first Bishop of the church of the Pontian, the Neapolis of Macedonia.

The epistle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

Paul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow labourer.

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow labourers, and to the church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers.

5 Having of thy love and faith, which thou had toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints.

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are re-

freshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to command thee that which is my duty.

9 Yet for love sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my beloved Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have sent again, that he might minister unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in the faith he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy consent I do nothing, that thy freedom should not be as it was of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou mightest receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweeth thee ought, put that on my account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit, I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal, prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 These salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus.

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucius, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

¶ The epistle of *P A U L* the apostle to the
H E B R E W S.

CHAP. I.

GOD who at sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto fathers by the prophets,

hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high.

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne O God, is for ever and ever, a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of thy kingdom:

9 Thou hast loved righteousness

and hated iniquity, therefore God even thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed; but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

3 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him,

4 God also bearing them wit-

ness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak:

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man; that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels: thou crownest him with glory and honor, and dost set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him: and again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death, were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him the nature of angels: but he took on him the seed of Abraham:

17 Wherefore in all things he behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and a faithful high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus,

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses; inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honor than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but he that buildeth all things, is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Son over his own house, whose house art we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as the provocation; in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always erre in their hearts, and they have not known my ways.

11 So I swear in my wrath, they shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning

things be
de like me
might be
thful high
aining to
ization for
self had
he is able
tempted
better
heavenly
oble and
rofitable
him than
a. Main
use.
counted
ben Mo-
ho hath
more ho-
fled by
saints al
faithful
nt, for
which
ver his
re we,
rned,
hope
Chast
less
as in
ay of
in
apt
day
eved
fith
their
you
they
left
vill
in
ni-
let
ph
ma
e

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IV.

Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have believed, do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying to David, To day after so long a time: as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let us labor therefore to

fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

For every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honor unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared.

though he were a fool, yet
accounted he obedience, by the
things which he suffered :

9 And being made perfect, he
became the author of eternal
salvation unto all them that ob-
bey him.

10 Called of God as high priest
after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many
things to say, & hard to be utter-
ed, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye
ought to be teachers, ye have need
that one teach you again which
be the first principles of the ora-
cle of God ; and are become
such as have need of milk ; and
not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth
milk, is unskilful in the word of
righteousness : for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth
to them that are of full age, even
those who by reason of use have
their senses exercised to discern
both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

Therefore leaving the princi-
ples of the doctrine of Christ,
let us go on unto perfection, not
laying again the foundation of
repentance from dead works, and
of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of Baptisms,
and of laying on of hands ; and
of resurrection of the dead, and
of eternal judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God
permit.

4 For it is impossible for those
who were once enlightened, and
have tasted of the heavenly gift,
and were made partakers of the
holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good
word of God, and the powers of
the world to come ;

6 If they shall fall away, to re-
new them again unto repentance :
seeing they crucifie to themselves
the Son of God afresh, and put
him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh
in the rain that cometh oft upon
it, and bringeth forth herbe meet
for them by whom it is dressed,
receiveth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thorns
and briars, is rejected, and is nigh
unto cursing, whose end is to be
burned.

9 But beloved, we are persua-
ded better things of you, and
things that accompany salvation,
though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous
to forget your work and labour of
love, which ye have shewed to-
ward his name ; in that ye have
ministered to the saints, and do
minister.

11 And we desire that every one
of you do shew the same dili-
gence, to the full assurance of
hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not slothful, but
followers of them, who through
faith and patience inherit the
promises.

13 For when God made pro-
mise to Abraham, because he
could swear by no greater, he
swore by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will
bless thee, and multiplying I
will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently
endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by
the greater, and in oath for con-
firmation is to them an end of
all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more
abundantly to shew unto the heirs
of promise the immutability
of his counsel, confirmed it by
an oath.

18 That by two immutable
things, in which it was impossible
for God to lie, we might have a
strong consolation, who have fled
for refuge to lay hold upon the
hope set before us.

19 Which hope we have as an
anchor of the soul, both sure and
stedfast, and which entereth into
that within the vail,

20 Whither the fore-runner is
for us entered, even Jesus, made
an high priest for ever after the
order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

For this Melchisedec king of
Salem, priest of the most high
God, who met Abraham return-
ing from the slaughter of the
kings, and blessed him ;

2 To whom also Abraham gave
a tenth part of all : first be-
ing by interpretation king of
righteousness, and after that also,
king of Salem, which is, king
of peace :

3 Without father, without mother, without descent; having neither beginning of days, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people; according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham.

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham; and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a

priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath he was made priest,

21 (For those priests were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord swears, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchanging priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners; and made higher than the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated forevermore.

CHAP. VIII.

NOW of the things which we have spoken, this is the sum: we have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens:

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts; and he

wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law :

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now he hath obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah :

9 Not according to the covenant γ I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their minde and writethem in their hearts : and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord : for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first void. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

And verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine

service, and a worldly sanctuary. 2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread ; which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle, which is called the holiest of all :

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat, of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high priest alone, once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing :

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 Which stood onely in meats, and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building :

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves : but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh :

blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God; purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called, might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilst the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the blood of calves, and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people;

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin

men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered, to bear the sins of many: and unto them that look for him, shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered: because that the worshippers, once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not; but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering; and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein: which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will: (O God) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down on the right hand of God:

13 From henceforth expecteth he

24 For by our offering he hath sanctified you: every thing that ye touch shall be holy.

25 Whom the holy Ghost also testifies to us. For after that he had said before,

26 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

27 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

28 Now, where remission of sins is, there is no more offering for sin.

29 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

30 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh:

31 And having an high priest over the house of God:

32 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience; and our bodies washed with pure water.

33 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering: (for he is faithful that promises)

34 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works.

35 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another: and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

36 For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

37 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

38 He that despised Moses law, without mercy, under two or three witnesses.

39 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath

thus despised unto the Spirit of grace?

40 For we know him that hath said, I will mercifully forgive the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people.

41 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

42 But will ye mock him? ye shall be destroyed. Ye shall be brought down to the same day: in which things ye were accustomed, ye endured a great light of afflictions:

43 Truly which ye were made a gazing-stock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly which ye became companions of them that were so used.

44 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in you selves that ye have in heaven a better, and an enduring substance.

45 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

46 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

47 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

48 Now, the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

49 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

NOW faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

1 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

2 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

3 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet speaketh.

4 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had

translated

sanctified him : for before his transgression he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore spring there even of one and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindful of that country, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and

offered up his only begotten son: 18 Of whom it was said, that Isaac shall thy seed be called.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blesteth Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red-sea as by dry land: while the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Jephthah, of David also and Sa-

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness was made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the alims,

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had trial of cruel mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, wherof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us; and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornication, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know, how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voices they that heard, intreated that the word should not be

10 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

11 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.

12 But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels.

13 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

14 And to Jesus the Mediator of the new Covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

15 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape; if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

16 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

17 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

18 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom, which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

19 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

Let brotherly love continue.

1 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

2 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, and them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in \S body.

3 Marriage is honorable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

4 Let your conversation be without covetousness, and be content with such things as ye have.

leave them, nor forsake them.

5 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For \S bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good and to communicate, forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit your selves, for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience in all things, willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be released to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every

good work, to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother

Timothy is set at liberty, with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ The general epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

JAMES a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations.

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all liberally, and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, not doubting, for he that wavereth, is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all dithiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the ingrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God, and the Father, is this;

him, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unsporting from the world.

CHAP. II.

MV brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment:

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgement seat?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

MV brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so lath the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kinde of beasts and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankinde:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and enclined with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

1 Rom whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have,

obtain: ye fight and war, yet have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that you may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh unto you; cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another (brethren) he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou? judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapor that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good and doth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. 5.

GO to now ye rich men, weep
and howl for your miseries
that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and
your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is can-
tered, and the rust of them shall be
a witness against you, and shall
eat your flesh as it were fire: ye
have heaped treasure together for
the last days.

4 Behold the hire of the labor-
ers, which have reaped down your
fields, which is of you kept back
by fraud, crieth: and the cries
of them which have reaped, are
entered into the ears of the Lord
of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on
the earth, and been wanton: ye
have nourished your hearts, as in
a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed
the just, and he doth not resist
you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren,
unto the coming of the Lord:
behold, the husband-man waiteth
for the precious fruit of the
earth, and hath long patience for
it, until he receive the early and
latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish
your hearts: for the coming of
the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against ano-
ther, brethren, lest ye be con-
demned: behold, the Judge stand-
eth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the pro-
phets, who have spoken in the
name of the Lord, for an example
of suffering affliction, and of pa-
tience.

11 Behold, we count them happy

the patience of Job: and have
the end of the Lord: that the
Lord is very pitiful and of ten-
der mercy.

12 But above all things, my bre-
thren, swear not, neither by hea-
ven, neither by the earth, neither
by any other oath: but let your
yea be yea, and your nay, nay, lest
ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let
him pray. Is any merry? let
him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let
him call for the elders of the
church, and let them pray over
him, anointing him with oyl in
the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall
save the sick, and the Lord shall
raise him up; and if he have
committed sins, they shall be for-
given him.

16 Confess your faults one to
another, and pray one for another,
that ye may be healed: the effe-
ctual fervent prayer of a righte-
ous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to
like passions as we are, and he
prayed earnestly that it might
not rain: and it rained not on
the earth by the space of three
years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the
heaven gave rain, and the earth
brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you
erre from the truth, and one con-
vert him,

20 Let him know, that he which
converteth the sinner from the
error of his way, shall save a soul
from death, and shall hide a mul-
titude of sins.

The first epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

Peter an apostle of Jesus
Christ, to the strangers
scattered throughout Pontus,
Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and
Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the fore-
knowledge of God the Father,
through sanctification of the Spi-
rit unto obedience, & sprinkling
of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace
unto you, & peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father
of our Lord Jesus Christ, which

according to his abundant mere-
cy hath begotten us again unto
lively hope by the resurrection of
Jesus Christ from the dead.

4 To an inheritance incorrup-
tible, and undefiled, and that fa-
deth not away, reserved in heaven
for you;

5 Who are kept by the power
of God through faith unto sal-
vation, ready to be revealed in
the last time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce
though now for a season (if need

ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations :

7 That the trial of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth , though it be tried with fire , might be found unto praise and honor and glory , at the appearing of Jesus Christ :

8 Whom having not seen , ye love : in whom though now ye see him not , yet believing , ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory :

9 Receiving the end of your faith , even the salvation of your souls :

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired , and searched diligently , who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you ,

11 Searching what , or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify , when it testified before-hand the sufferings of Christ , and the glory that should follow .

12 Unto whom it was revealed , that not unto themselves , but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you , by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the honor of Christ sent down from heaven , in which things the angels desire to look into .

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind , be sober , and hope to the end , for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ :

14 As obedient children , not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance :

15 But as he which hath called you is holy , so be ye holy in all manner of conversation ;

16 Because it is written , Be ye holy , for I am holy .

17 And if ye call on the Father , without respect of persons , ye shall all of you be saved , seeing ye obey the voice of the Father , pass the time of your sojourning here in fear :

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things , as silver and gold , from your vain conversation , received by tradition from your fathers ;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ , as of a lamb without

blemish and without spot .

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world , but was manifest in these last times for you :

21 Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead , and gave him glory , that your faith and hope might be in God .

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit , unto unfeigned love of the brethren , see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently .

23 Being born again , not of corruptible seed , but of incorruptible , by the word of God , which liveth and abideth for ever .

24 For all flesh is as grass , and all the glory of man , as the flower of grass : the grass withereth , and the flower thereof falleth away .

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever : and this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you .

CHAP. II.

Wherefore laying aside all malice , and all guile , and hypocrisies , and envies , and all evil speakings ,

2 As new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word , that ye may grow thereby .

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious .

4 To whom coming as unto a living stone , disallowed indeed of men , but chosen of God and precious ,

5 Ye also as lively stones , are built up a spiritual house , an holy priesthood , to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ .

6 Wherefore it is contained in the scripture , Behold , I lay in Zion a chief corner-stone , elect , precious ; and he that believeth on him , shall not be confounded .

7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious ; but unto them which be disobedient , the stone which the builders disallowed the same is made the head of the corner ,

8 And a stone of stumbling , and a rock of offence , even to them which stumble at the word , being dis-

hollest, whereunto also they were appointed.

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, & ye should shew forth the praises of him, who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

20 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

21 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul:

22 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by your good works which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

23 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme:

24 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him: for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

25 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

26 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

27 Honor all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.

28 Servants, be subject to your masters, with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

29 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

30 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

31 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.

32 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

33 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he suffered, he threatened not, but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.

34 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

35 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel.

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For as the church is the body of Christ, which he himself saved with his blood, and himself washed with water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy, without blemish.

6 Even as the church is cleansed by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy, without blemish.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honor unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain

his lips that they speak no guile.

21 Let him eschew evil and do good, let him seek peace and en-
fine it.

22 For the eyes of the Lord are
over the righteous, and his ears
are open unto their prayers :
but the face of the Lord is against
them that do evil.

23 And who is he that will
harm you, if ye be followers of
that which is good ?

24 But and if ye suffer for righ-
teousness sake, happy are ye, and
be not afraid of their terror,
neither be troubled.

25 But sanctifie the Lord God
in your hearts, and be ready al-
ways to give an answer to every
man that asketh you a reason of
the hope that is in you, with
meekness and fear :

26 Having a good conscience,
that whereas they speak evil of
you, as of evil doers, they may be
ashamed that falsely accuse your
good conversation in Christ.

27 For it is better, if the will
of God be so, that ye suffer for
well doing, then for evil doing.

28 For Christ also hath once suf-
fered for sins, the just for the un-
just : (that he might bring us to
God) being put to death in the
flesh, but quickened by the Spirit :

29 By which also he went and
preached unto the spirits in
prison :

30 Which sometime were dis-
obedient, when once the long-
suffering of God waited in the
days of Noah, while the ark was
a preparing : wherein few, that
is, eight souls, were saved by
water.

31 The like figure whereunto,
even baptism, doth also now
save us, (not the putting away
of the filth of the flesh, but the
answer of a good conscience to-
wards God) by the resurrection
of Jesus Christ :

32 Who is gone into heaven,
and is on the right hand of God,
angels, and authorities, and
powers being made subject un-
to him.

CHAP. IV.

Forasmuch then as Christ hath
suffered for us in the flesh,
arm your selves likewise with

the same mindset, for he that
suffered in the flesh, hath cleansed
from sin :

2 That he no longer should live
the rest of his time in the flesh,
to the lusts of men, but to the
will of God.

3 For the time past of our life
may suffice us to have wrought
the will of the Gentiles, when we
walked in lasciviousness, lusts, ex-
cess of wine, revellings, banquet-
ings, and abominable idolatries :

4 Wherein they think it strange,
that you run not with them to the
same excess of riot, speaking evil
of you :

5 Who shall give account to
him that is ready to judge the
quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gos-
pel preached also to them that
are dead, $\frac{1}{2}$ they might be judged
according to men in the flesh, but
live according to God in the spirit :

7 But the end of all things is at
hand : be ye therefore sober, and
watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have
 fervent charity among your
selves : for charity shall cover
the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to an-
other without grudging.

10 As every man hath received
the gift, even so minister the same
one to another, as good stewards
of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, let him
speak as the oracles of God : if
any man minister, let him do it
as of the ability which God gi-
veth, that God in all things may
be glorified through Jesus Christ,
to whom be praise and dominion
for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange
concerning the fiery trial, which
is to try you, as though some
strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce, in as much as
ye are partakers of Christs suf-
ferings, that when his glory shall
be revealed, ye may be glad also
with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the
Name of Christ, happy are ye,
for the spirit of glory, and of
God resteth upon you : on their
part he is evil spoken of, but on
your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer

neither, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busy-body in other mens matters.

15 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on his behalf.

17 For the time is come that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAP. V.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as being Lords over Gods heritage: but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder; yes, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

9 Whom resist stedfast in faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithful brother unto you (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting & testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity: peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousness of God, and our Savior Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue;

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature,

having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Where-

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavor that you may be able after my decease, to have these things always in remembrance:

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honor and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well-pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven, we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy, wherunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you; who privily shall

shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow the pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandize of you: whose judgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgement;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into rub, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed: they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the

any time & spots they are and
sinners, sporting themselves
in their own deceivings, while
they feast with you :

14 Having eyes full of adultery,
that cannot cease from sin,
beguiling unstable souls: an heart
they have exercised with covetous
desires: cursed children.

15 Which have forsaken the
right way; and are gone astray,
following the way of Balaam the
son of Beor, who loved the wa-
ges of unrighteousness.

16 But was rebuked for his ini-
quity: the dumb ass speaking
with mans voice, forbaid the
madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without
water, clouds that are carried
with a tempest, to whom the
mist of darkness is reserved for
ever.

18 For when they speak great
swelling words of vanity, they
wane through the lusts of the
flesh, through much wantonness,
those that were clean escaped from
them who live in error.

19 While they promise them li-
berty, they themselves are the
servants of corruption: for of
whom a man is overcome, of the
same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have de-
scaped the pollutions of the world,
through the knowledge of the
Lord and Savior Jesus Christ,
they are again entangled therein,
and overcome, the latter end is
worse with them then the begin-
ning.

21 For it had been better for
them not to have known the way
of righteousness, then after they
have known it, to turn from the
holy commandment delivered
unto them.

22 But it is happened unto
them according to the true pro-
verb, The dog is turned to his
vomit again; and the sow
that was washed, to her wallow-
ing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

THis second epistle (beloved)
I now write unto you; in
both which I stir up your pure
minde by way of remembrance:

1 That ye may be mindful of
the words which were spoken be-
fore by the holy prophets, and of

promises of the Lord and Savior :

3 Knowing this first, that there
shall come in the last days scof-
fers, walking after their own
lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the pro-
mise of his coming? for since
the fathers fell asleep, all things
continue as they were from the
beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are
ignorant of, that by the word of
God the heavens were of old, and
the earth standing out of the wa-
ter, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then
was, being overflowed with wa-
ter, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth
which are now, by the same word
are kept in store, reserved unto
fire, against the day of judge-
ment, and perdition of ungodly
men.

8 But (beloved) be not igno-
rant of this one thing, that one
day is with the Lord as a thou-
sand years, and a thousand years
as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack con-
cerning his promise (as some
may count slackness) but is long-
suffering to us-ward, not willing
that any should perish, but that
all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will
come as a thief in the night, in
the which the heavens shall pass
away with a great noise, and the
elements shall melt with fervent
heat, the earth also and the
works that are therein, shall be
burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these
things shall be dissolved, what
manner of persons ought ye to be
in all holy conversation and god-
liness,

12 Looking for, and hasting un-
to the coming of the day of God,
wherein the heavens being on
fire, shall be dissolved, and the
elements shall melt with fervent
heat.

13 Nevertheless we according
to his promise, look for new hea-
vens and a new earth, wherein
dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing
that ye look for such things, be
diligent that ye may be found

blameless.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest,

as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, knowing ye know these things, beware lest ye also being away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

The first epistle general of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us.)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye do not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith, he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you, because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness: and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his names sake.

I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you young men, because you have overcome the wicked one.

I write unto you little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father, but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from

the beginning: for that which ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doth righteousness, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the Sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the Sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was

the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and

love one another, as he gave commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he is him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the fruit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is the spirit of Antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come: and even now it is ready in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love: not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit,

14 And we have seen and do testify, that the Father sent the Son to be the Savior of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known, and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Merit is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen.

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God & keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life: and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God, that ye may know, that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother in a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

THe elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwell in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which he had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandment. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that lose not those things which have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that doth in the doctrine of Christ, hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy sister greet thee. Amen.

9 The third epistle of 3 JOHN.

THe elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou dost to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-labourers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but

Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, passing against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself, yes, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Petce be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

Like the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

1 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

2 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith, which was once delivered unto the saints.

3 For these are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

5 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, unto the judgement of the great day.

6 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

7 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

8 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

9 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

10 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran

greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

11 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

12 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

13 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

14 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

15 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

16 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the spies of our Lord Jesus Christ:

17 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

18 These are they who separate themselves, sensual, having the Spirit.

19 But ye beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

20 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

21 And of some have compassion, making a difference.

22 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: having even the garment spotted by the flesh.

23 Now unto him that is able

to keep you from falling, and
to present you faultless before
the presence of his glory with
unending joy,

25 To the only wife God
Savior, be glory and unending
pardon and power, now and
Amen.

¶ The Revelation of St. JOHN the Divine

CHAP. I.

The revelation of Jesus
Christ, which God gave
unto him to shew unto
his servants things which
must shortly come to pass, and
he sent and signified it by his
angel unto his servant John :
¶ Who bare record of the word
of God, and of the testimony of
Jesus Christ, and of all things
that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth,
and they that hear the words of
this prophecy, and keep those
things which are written therein:
for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven Churches
in Asia, Grace be unto you
and peace, from him which
is, and which was, and which
is to come, and from the se-
ven spirits which are before his
throne :

5 And from Jesus Christ who is
the faithful witness, and the first-
begotten of the dead, and the
prince of the kings of the earth :
unto him that loved us, and
washed us from our sins in his
own blood.

6 And hath made us kings
and priests unto God and his
Father: to him be glory and
dominion for ever and ever.
Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with
clouds, and every eye shall see
him, and they also which pierced
him, and all kindreds of the earth
shall wail because of him: even
so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the
beginning and the ending, saith
Lord, which is, and which was,
and which is to come, the Al-
mighty.

9 I John who also am your bro-
ther, and companion in tribula-
tion, and in the kingdom and
patience of Jesus Christ, was in
the isle that is called Patmos, for
the word of God, and for the tes-
timony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the

Lords-day, and heard behind me
a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and
Omega, the first and the last, and
what thou seest, write in a
book, and send it unto the seven
churches which are in Asia, unto
Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and
unto Pergamos, and unto Thy-
rara, and unto Sardis, and Phil-
adelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the
voice that spake with me, and
being turned, I saw seven golden
candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the se-
ven candlesticks, one like unto
the Son of man, clothed with a
garment down to the foot, and
girt about the paps with a gold-
en girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were
white like wool, as white as
snow: and his eyes were as
flame of fire.

15 And his feet like unto
brass, as if they burned in a
furnace: and his voice as the sound
of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand
seven stars: and out of his mouth
went a sharp two-edged sword,
and his countenance was as the
sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell
at his feet as dead: and he laid
his right hand upon me, saying
unto me, Fear not, I am the first
and the last.

18 I am he that liveth, and was
dead: and behold, I am alive
for evermore, Amen, and have
the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou
hast seen, and the things which
are, and the things which shall
be hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seven
stars which thou sawest in my
right hand, and the seven gold-
en candlesticks. The seven stars
are the angels of the seven
churches; and the seven candle-
sticks which thou sawest, are the
seven churches.

H A P. II.

And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who standeth in the midst of the seven candlesticks :

Know thy works, and thy labours, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, & are not, and hast found them liars :

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast labored, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hast the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer : behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten days : be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, Write, These things saith he, which hath the sharp sword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satans dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and I will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass.

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last to be more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezabel, which calleth her self a prophetess, to teach, and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am he which

Searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you, I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron;) as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

3 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

4 Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

5 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white; for they are worthy.

6 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

8 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he

that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

9 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

10 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

11 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

12 Behold I come quickly; hold that fast which thou hast; that no man take thy crown.

13 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God; and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem; which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

14 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

15 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God.

16 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

17 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

18 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

19 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed,

and that the flame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IV.

After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each

of them six wings about him: and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honor, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever.

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honor, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within, and on the back-side sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders said unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, & of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden

...which are
the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation: to And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth.

10 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing.

11 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honor, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

12 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come, and see.

And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second say, Come, and see.

And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse, and

he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny, and see thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that kill us? and he said unto them, I will avenge you, but a little longer, and then will I do so.

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains.

16 And said to the mountains and

and niches. Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb :

27 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand ?

CHAP. VII.

ANd after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God : and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed : and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad, were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Naphtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands :

10 And cried with a loud voice,

saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen : Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes ? and whence came they ?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb :

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple, and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them :

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more ; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat :

17 For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters : and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

ANd when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the

And they cast it into the earth : and there were voices, and thundings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood :

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were in lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters.

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened : and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying, thorow the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth : and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace ; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth : and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree : but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battel, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold ; and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battel.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One wo is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand : and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of a jacinth, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed ; by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails : for their tails were like unto serpents and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands ; that they should not worship devils, & idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk :

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their fornicaries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open : and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth.

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth : and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write, and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven.

6 And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created

the earth, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer :

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey : and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

And there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple, leave out, and measure it not : for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore days clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies : and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

...that it return not in the days
of their prophecy: and have
power over waters to turn them
into blood, and to smite the earth
with all plagues, as often as they
will.

7 And when they shall have fi-
nished their testimony, the beast
that ascendeth out of the boc-
komsese pit, shall make war a-
gainst them, and shall overcome
them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall
lie in the street of the great city,
which spiritually is called So-
dom and Egypt, where also our
Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and
tribes, and tongues and nations,
shall see their dead bodies three
days and an half, and shall not
suffer their dead bodies to be put
in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon
the earth, shall reioyce over them,
and make merry, and shall send
gifts one to another, because
these two prophets tormented
them that dwell on the earth.

11 And after three days and an
half, the Spirit of life from God
came into them: and they stood
upon their feet, and great fear fell
upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice
from heaven, saying unto them,
Come up hither. And they ascen-
ded up to heaven in a cloud, and
their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour there was
a great earthquake, and the tenth
part of the city fell, and in the
earthquake were slain of men se-
ven thousand: and the remnant
were affrighted, and gave glory
to the God of heaven.

14 The second voice was past, & be-
hold, the third wometh quickly

15 And the seventh angel soun-
ded, and there were great voices
in heaven, saying, The kingdoms
of this world are become the
kingdoms of our Lord, and of
his Christ, and he shall reign for
ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty el-
ders which sat before God on
their seats, fell upon their faces,
and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks,
O Lord God Almighty, which

because thou hast taken to thee
thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry,
and thy wrath is come, and the
time of the dead, that they should
be judged, and that thou should-
est give reward unto thy servants
the prophets, and to thy saints,
and them that fear thy name, small
and great: and thou shouldest destroy
them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was
opened in heaven, and there was
seen in his temple the ark of his
testament, and there were light-
nings, and voices, and thun-
derings, and an earthquake, and
great hail.

CHAP. XII.

And there appeared a great
wonder in heaven, a woman
clothed with the sun, & the moon
under her feet, and upon her head
a crown of twelve stars.

2 And she being with child,
cried, travailing in birth, and
pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another
wonder in heaven, and behold, a
great red dragon, having seven
heads, and ten horns, and seven
crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third
part of the stars of heaven, and
did cast them to the earth, and
the dragon stood before the wo-
man which was ready to be de-
livered, for to devour her child
as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-
childe, who was to rule all na-
tions with a rod of iron: and her
childe was caught up unto God,
and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the
wildernes, where she hath a place
prepared of God, that they
should feed her there a thou-
sand two hundred and threescore
days.

7 And there was war in heaven,
Michael and his angels fought
against the dragon, and the dra-
gon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither
was their place found any more
in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast
out, that old serpent, called the
devil and Satan, which deceiveth
the whole world: he was cast out
into the earth

into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God: and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore joyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; waite to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea, for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place: where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns; and upon his horns ten crowns: and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exercised all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them that dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven upon the earth in the sight of men.

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles, which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image unto the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he canſecr all, both ſmall and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads :

17 And that no man might buy or ſell ſave he that had the mark, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſdom. Let him that hath underſtanding count the number of the beaſt : for it is the number of a man, and his number is ſix hundred threſcore and ſix.

CHAP. XIV.

And I looked, and lo, a ſea, flood on the mount Zion, and with him an hundred forty and four thouſand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder : and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps :

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the four beaſts, and the elders, and no man could learn that ſong, but the hundred and forty and four thouſand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins : theſe are they which follow the Lamb whitherſoever he goeth : theſe were redeemed from among men, being the firſt-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile : for they are without ſtain before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another angel ſtand in the middle of heaven, having the everlaſting goſpel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

7 Saying with a loud voice,

Fear God, and give glory unto him : for the hour of his judgement is come, and worſhip him that made heaven, and earth, and the ſea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, ſaying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city : becauſe ſhe made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone in the preſence of the holy angels, and in the preſence of the Lamb :

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the ſaints : here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jeſus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labors, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one ſate like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a ſharp ſickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that ſate on the cloud, Thrui in thy ſickle, and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harveſt of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that ſate on the cloud, thrui in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he alſo having a ſharp ſickle.

18 And

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had a sharp sickle saying, Trust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels, having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

1 And I saw as it were a sea of glass, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

2 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

3 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgements are made manifest.

4 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened.

5 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

6 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

7 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of

God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

1 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

2 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

3 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers, and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

4 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

5 For they have shed the blood of saints, and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

6 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

7 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

8 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power over these plagues, and they repented not to give him glory.

9 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkness, and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

10 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

11 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the waters thereof were dried up, that the way

the kings of the earth might be
prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean
spirits like frogs come out of the
mouth of the dragon, and out of
the mouth of the beast, and out
of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of
devils, working miracles, which
go forth unto the kings of the
earth, and of the whole world, to
gather them to the battle of that
great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief.
Blessed is he that watcheth, and
keepeth his garments, lest he
walk naked, and they see his
shame.

16 And he gathered them to-
gether into a place, called in
the Hebrew tongue, Armaged-
don.

17 And the seventh angel poured
out his vial into the air, and there
came a great voice out of the
temple of heaven from the
throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and
thunders, and lightnings: and
there was a great earthquake, such
as was not since men were upon
the earth, so mighty an earth-
quake and so great.

19 And the great city was di-
vided into three parts, and the
names of the nations fell, and
the great Babylon came in remem-
brance before God, to give unto
her the cup of the wine of the
fury of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away,
and the mountains were not
found.

21 And there fell upon men a
great hail out of heaven, every
stone about the weight of a talent:
and men blasphemed God
because of the plague of the hail,
because the plague thereof was ex-
ceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

And there came one of the se-
ven angels which had the se-
ven vials, and talked with me,
saying unto me, Come hither, I
will shew unto thee the judge-
ment of the great whore, that sit-
teth upon many waters:

With whom the kings of the
earth have committed fornicati-
on, and the inhabitants of the

earth have been made drunk with
the wine of her fornication.

2 So he carried me away in the
spirit into the wilderness: and
I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet
coloured beast, full of names of
blasphemy, having seven heads,
and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in
purple and scarlet colour, and
decked with gold and precious
stone, and pearls, having a golden
cup in her hand, full of abo-
minations and filthiness of her
fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a
name written, MYSTERY,
BABYLON THE GREAT,
THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS,
AND ABOMINATIONS OF
THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drun-
ken with the blood of the saints,
and with the blood of the mar-
tyrs of Jesus: and when I saw
her, I wondered with great ad-
miration.

7 And the angel said unto me,
Wherefore didst thou marvel? I
will tell thee the mystery of the
woman, and of the beast that car-
rieth her, which hath the seven
heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest,
was, and is not, and shall ascend
out of the bottomless pit, and
go into perdition, and they that
dwell on the earth shall wonder,
(whose names were not written
in the book of life from the
foundation of the world) when
they behold the beast that was,
and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which
hath wisdom. The seven heads are
seven mountains, on which the
woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five
are fallen, and one is, and the
other is not yet come: and when
he cometh, he must continue a
short space.

11 And the beast that was, and
is not, even he is the eighth, and
is of the seven, and goeth into
perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou
sawest, are ten kings, which have
received no kingdom as yet: but
receive power as kings one hour
with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and
shall

And
from
and the
his glo
s And
drow v
great l
become
And the
and a c
hateful
3 For a
the wine
mication
earth h
on with
of the
through
licacies.
4 And
from hea
of her, m
partakers
receive no
5 For he
to heaven
led her in
6 Reque
warded yo
double, a
is the cup
fill to her

that giveth their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

And after these things, I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

1 And he cryed mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

2 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

3 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

4 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

5 Regard her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

6 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she hath said in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

7 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

8 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

9 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

10 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandize any more:

11 The merchandize of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyne wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

12 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

13 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

14 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

15 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

16 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailors,

and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off.

18 And cryed, when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness, for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, salvation, and glory, and honor, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgments, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty el-

ders, and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honor to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him, and he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus, worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithful and true, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, & his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven, followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-

press of the
of Al
16 A
mid o
MIN
LOK
17
In th
land
that
Com
gathe
great
18
king
and t
the b
that
all m
small
19
king
mies
way
hor
20
with
were
with
had
bea
his
alive
with
21
with
upon
read
the
sch
A
key
gr
2
God
dev
tho
3
ton
for
dec
the
the
loo
4
far
wa
the
hea
and

preſs of the ſercentſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he bath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an angel ſtanding in the ſun, and he cried with a loud voice, ſaying to all the fowls that fly in the miſt of heaven, Come and gather your ſelves together unto the ſupper of the great God :

18 That ye may eat the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of captains, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men, both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his army.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt alive into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlain with the ſword of him that ſate upon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth : and all the fowls were filled with their ſh.

CHAP. XX.

And I ſaw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomleſs pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old ſerpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thouſand years,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſs pit, and ſhut him up, and ſet a ſeal upon him, that he ſhould deceive the nations no more, till the thouſand years ſhould be fulfilled : and after that he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate upon them, and judgement was given unto them : and I ſaw the ſouls of them that were beheaded for the witneſs of Jeſus, and for the word of God, and

which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands : and they lived and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand years.

5 But the reſt of the dead lived not again until the thouſand years were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection : on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall be prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reign with him a thouſand years.

7 And when the thouſand years are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle : the number of whom is as the ſand of the ſea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the camp of the ſaints about, and the beloved city : and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet are, and ſhall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne ; and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heaven fled away ; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God : and the books were opened : and another book was opened, which is the book of life : and the dead were judged out of thoſe things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the ſea gave up the dead which were in it : and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them : and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire : this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoever was not found written in the book of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

And I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning & the end, I will give unto him that is thirsty of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper-stone, clear as crystal.

12 And had a wall great and

high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, & the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, & the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphire, the third a chalcedony, the fourth an emerald.

20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth scordius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysoberus, the eleventh a jacinth, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every several gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honor into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there

there shall be no night there.

16 And they shall bring the glory and honor of the nations unto it.

17 And there shall be no wife enter into it, any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal

not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his works shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in, and throw the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and fornicers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root, and the off-spring of David, and the bright morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst, Come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him his plagues, that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

L O N D O N:

Printed by John Field, Printer to the
Parliament, 1653.



3360
307

145

233